Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

HISTORY OF ROCHESTER.

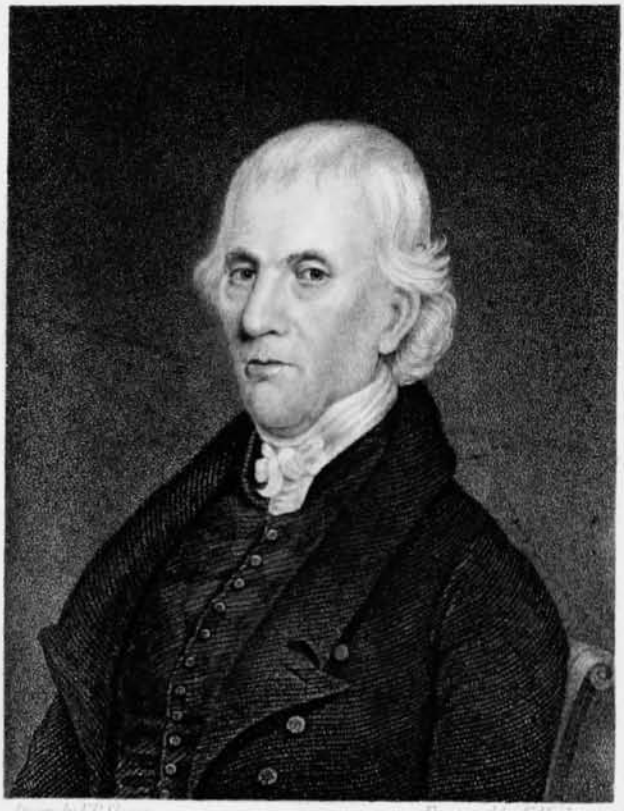
NEW YORK

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

1884

CANNOT BE PHOTOCOPIED

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Drawn by V.P. Shaver Engraved by E. Mackenzie

N Rochester

Drawn & Engraved for O'Reilly's Sketches of Rochester and Western New York

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

R
974.701
P367

S+2

SEMI-CENTENNIAL HISTORY

OF THE

CITY OF ROCHESTER

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF SOME OF ITS PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS

BY

WILLIAM F PECK

SYRACUSE, N. Y.
D. MASON & CO., PUBLISHERS
1884

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

D. MASON & CO.,
ENGRAVERS, PRINTERS AND BINDERS,
SYRACUSE, N. Y.
1884.

Frank E Torrey
1-21-48

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CONTENTS

PAGE.

CHAPTER I. — *Aboriginal Occupation of the Lower Genesee Country* — Antiquity of Man — Antediluvian Relics — The Ancient Beach of Lake Ontario Inhabited by Man, 11

CHAPTER II. — *Surface Geology* — The Great Sea — Origin of the Genesee River — Great Age of the Lake Ridge — Man's Antiquity in the Genesee Country, 16

CHAPTER III. — *Ancient Races* — The Mound-builders — The White Woman of the Genesee — Traditions of the Red Men — Presence of a Pre-historic People in the Genesee Valley, and about Irondequoit Bay — The Ridge Mounds and Relics — Ancient Landings on the Genesee — A Race of Large Men, 20

CHAPTER IV. — *The Red Men* — Their Traditional Origin and Occupation of New York — Dispersion of the Tribes — League of the Iroquois — Vale of the Senecas — Ancient Nations of the Genesee Country, 28

CHAPTER V. — *Water Trails* — Terminology of the Genesee River and Irondequoit Bay — Little Beard's Town — Casconchagon — The Jesuits — Indian Expedition up the Genesee — The Mouth of the Genesee Practically at Irondequoit Bay — Early Maps — Teoronto Bay — Mississauge Indians the Last at Irondequoit, 32

CHAPTER VI. — *Local Trails of the Genesee* — Indian Fords, Towns and Fortifications — Butler's Rangers — Indian Spring — Sacrifice of the White Dog — Flint Quarry — Sgoh-sa-is-thah — Portage Trails — Irondequoit Landing — The Tories' Retreat — Indian Salt Springs — Ancient Mounds, 36

CHAPTER VII. — *Early French Missions* — Tsonnontouan — The Jesuit's Escape — La Salle at Irondequoit — Struggle between the French and English for Possession of the Lower Genesee country, 47

CHAPTER VIII. — *DeNonville's Expedition* — Treachery of the French Governor-General — Magnanimity of the Iroquois — French Army at Irondequoit — Execution of Marion — The Fort on the Sand-bar — The March on Gannagaro — The Defiles, Ambuscade and Battle — Horrors of Indian Warfare — Cannibalism — Destruction of the Seneca Towns, 50

CHAPTER IX. — *Totiakton* — Its Ancient and Modern History — DeNonville's Return Route to the Sand-bar, 57

CHAPTER X. — *Strength of the Iroquois* — A Terrible Revenge — French Invasions — Irondequoit a Place of Great Importance in Colonial Times — Fort des Sables — Charlevoix Describes the Casconchiagon — Captain Schuyler Builds a Trading-House at Irondequoit Landing — His Official Instructions — Oliver Culver Discovers the Ruins of the Trading-House — Senecas Sell the Lower Genesee Country to the King of England — British Armies at Irondequoit, 61

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

PAGE.

CHAPTER XI.— *The Senecas' Castles on the Genesee* — Treaty of Peace with the English — Decline of Iroquois Power — Sullivan's Campaign against the Senecas — Fate of Lieutenant Boyd — Sullivan's Troops on the Site of Rochester, 69

CHAPTER XII. — *The White Man's Occupancy of the Genesee Country* — The Native Title Extinguished — Indian Reservations — Present Indian Population, 73

CHAPTER XIII. — *The Genesee Falls Mill Lot* — The Triangle — Ebenezer Allan's One-Hundred-Acre Tract — The Stone Ridge — Peter Sheffer — Allan's Mills — The Mill Stones — Jenuhshio, or "Indian" Allan — The First White Settler — First Grist Mill in the Genesee Valley — Allan's Deed to Benjamin Barton — Close of Allan's Career — His Son Claims the One-Hundred-Acre Tract, 75

CHAPTER XIV. — *Early Settlers* — Christopher Dugan — Colonel Fish — The First Dwelling-House — Maude's Visit to Genesee Falls in 1800 — Destruction of the Allan Mills — The Old Mill Stones — Rochester, Fitzhugh and Carroll Purchase the One-Hundred-Acre Tract — Early Towns and Pioneers, 85

CHAPTER XV. — *The Rochester Post-Office*, 90

CHAPTER XVI. — *The Birth of Rochester* — Reasons for Its Tardy Settlement — Prevalence of Diseases in this Part of the Country — Dr. Ludlow on Typhoid Pneumonia — The First House on the West Side of the River — The War of 1812 — Attempted Intimidation at Charlotte — The Projected Invasion Abandoned — Erection of the Red Mill, the Cotton Factory, etc. — Census of 1815 — The First Newspaper, 97

CHAPTER XVII. — *Rochester as a Village* — Its Incorporation in 1817 — The First Village Election — The First Church Built — The Commerce with Canada — Settlement of Carthage — The Great Bridge there — Its Fall, and that of Other Bridges — Surveys for the Erie Canal — Monroe County Erected — Building of the Old Aqueduct — The Old Court-House — John Quincy Adams, 108

CHAPTER XVIII. — *The Growth of the Village* — The First Bank in Rochester — The First Presbyterian Church — La Fayette's Visit to Rochester — The Abduction of William Morgan — The Excitement in Rochester and Elsewhere — Trial, Confession and Punishment of the Original Abductors — Other Trials in Different Counties — Anti-Masonic Party Formed — Bitterness of Feeling Engendered — The Body Found at Oak Orchard — Morgan or Monroe, Which? — Perhaps Neither — The First Village Directory — The Fate of Catlin — The Leap of Sam Patch — The Mormon Bible — The First Cholera Year — St. Patrick's Day in 1833, 118

CHAPTER XIX. — *Rochester as a City* — Its Incorporation in 1834 — Organisation of the Government and Inauguration of Mayor Child — He Conscientiously Resigns the Office — The River Steamboat — The Flood of 1835 — The Navy Island Raid — The First Murder in the County — The First Foundry — Anti-Slavery Movements — Bringing the Bones of Patriot Soldiers to Mount Hope — The Printer's Festival — Mexican War Volunteers — Woman's Rights Convention, 128

CHAPTER XX. — *The City's Progress to the War Time* — Visit of Fillmore and His Cabinet, and of Daniel Webster — Singing of Jenny Lind — Civic Festival in 1851 — Building the New Court-House — The Meridian of Rochester — The Mock Funeral of Henry Clay — The Cholera in 1852 — The Ira Stout Murder — The "Irrepressible Conflict" — De Lave's Rope-Walking — Death of ex-Mayors Allen and Child, 140

CHAPTER XXI. — *The War Time and Beyond* — Breaking out of the Rebellion — The Call for Volunteers — Enthusiastic Response from Monroe County — Formation of the Old Thirteenth and Other Regiments — Support of the Government

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

PAGE.

during the War, and Rejoicing over the Return of Peace — The Mock Funeral of Abraham Lincoln — The Oil Fever and the Western Union Excitement — The Flood of 1865 — Performances of the Fenians — "Swinging around the Circle" — Seth Green's Fish-Culture, 149

CHAPTER XXII. — *To the Fiftieth Birthday* — The Howard Riot — The Small-Pox and Other Diseases — The New City Hall — Mount Hope Records Found in Canada — John Clark's Murder of Trevor — The Centennial Celebration of 1876 — The Railroad Strike of 1877 — The Mock Funeral of President Garfield — The Cunningham Strike — The Telegrapher's Strike — Principal Improvements in the City in 1883, with their Cost — Other Statistics, 158

CHAPTER XXIII. — *The Great Celebration* — Preparations for the Event — Services in the Churches on Sunday — Opening Salute on Monday — The Literary Exercises — The Pyrotechnic Display — Reception of Guests — The Great Parade — The Banquet — The Toasts — The Close, 174

CHAPTER XXIV. — *The City Government* — The Present Officers — The Common Council — The Board of Education — The City Debt — The Tax Levy for the Present Year — The Municipal Court — The Police Board — The Executive Board — The County Officers — The United States Officials, 179

CHAPTER XXV. — *The Civil List* — The Village Trustees — The Mayors — The Boards of Aldermen — The City Treasurers — The Police Justices — The City Supervisors — The Sheriffs — The County Clerks — The County Treasurers — The State Senators — The Members of Assembly — The Members of Congress, 184

CHAPTER XXVI. — *The Fire Department* — Its History from the Beginning — The Apparatus in Early Times — The First Fire Company — The Old Volunteer Department — Its Glories and its Misdeeds — The Protectives, Alerts and Actives — The Firemen's Benevolent Association — Dedication of the Monument — List of Chiefs and Assistants — The Fire Record, 201

CHAPTER XXVII. — *Libraries and Literature* — The First Public Library — The Franklin Institute — The Athenæum — The Central Library — The Law Library — The Young Men's Christian Association — The Literary Union — "The Club" — The Fortnightly — The Shakespeare Club, 216

CHAPTER XXVIII. — *Associations — Scientific, Social, Political, etc.* — The Academy of Science — The Rochester Club — The Rochester Whist Club — The Eureka Club — The Abelard Club — The Mutual Club — The Celtic Club — The Commercial Traveler's Club — The Irish National League — The Civil Service Reform Association — The Lincoln Club — The Riverside Rowing Club — The Canoe Club, 222

CHAPTER XXIX. — *The Erie Canal* — Its Origin — Vague Ideas of Gouverneur Morris — Definite Conception of Jesse Hawley — Legislative Action in 1808 — De Witt Clinton Appears — Canal Commissioners Appointed in 1816 — Myron Holley and His Great Services — Important Meeting at Canandaigua — Opposition at Albany — Work Begun July 4th, 1817 — The Canal Completed October 24th, 1825 — The Grand Celebration — Enlargement of the Canal — Great Convention in this City — Canal Statistics — The Genesee Valley Canal, 228

CHAPTER XXX. — *The Forces of Nature* — The Electric Telegraph — Construction of the O'Rielly Lines — Transformation into the Western Union — Other Telegraph Companies Here — The Telephone — Gas and Electric Light — Coal — Its Introduction as Fuel in Rochester — Insurance Companies Here, Past and Present, 238

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

PAGE.

CHAPTER XXXI. — *The Churches of Rochester* — Earliest Organisation of Religious Societies in the Settlement — The Presbyterian Churches — The Episcopal Churches — The Friends, or Quakers — The Baptist Churches — The Methodist — The Roman Catholic — The Unitarian — The German Lutheran, Evangelical and Reformed — The Congregational — The Jewish — The Universalist — The Second Advent — Other Churches, 243

CHAPTER XXXII. — *The Early Schools of Rochester* — Huldah M. Strong's School in 1813 — Limited Educational Resources — Meagerness of State Appropriation — Old District Number 1, and First Male Teacher — Mill Street a Fashionable Quarter of Rochester — Maria Allyn's School in 1820 — Fairchild and Filer's Latin and English School — Lyman Cobb's School, Spelling-Book and Dictionary — The Manual Labor School — The Rochester High School — The Schools of Misses Black and Miss Seward, West Side of the River — Rochester Female Academy — Seward Female Seminary — Other Institutions of Learning, 296

CHAPTER XXXIII. — *The Public Schools* — The First Board of Education — The School Census in 1841 — The Modern High School — Free Schools Established in 1849 — Opposition to the System — The Difficulties Surmounted — The Common Schools of the City — A Sketch of Each One, 317

CHAPTER XXXIV. — *The Medical Profession* — Health of Rochester in the Early Days — Longevity of the Pioneers — Efficient Sewerage of the Village — Dr. Jonah Brown, the First Practitioner — High Tone of the Profession at that Time — Formation of the Monroe County Medical Society — Its Officers and its Members — Stringent Provisions of its Constitution — Biographical Sketches of Deceased Physicians, 331

CHAPTER XXXV. — *Homœopathy and Dentistry* — Early Homœopathic Physicians — Their Advent and Influence — The Practice of Dentistry — Advance of the Art, 340

CHAPTER XXXVI. — *The Press of Rochester* — Early Journalism — The *Gazette* — The *Telegraph* — The *Advertiser*, with its Various Absorptions — Sketch of the *Union and Advertiser* — Notices of its Representative Men — The Anti-Masonic *Inquirer* and Thurlow Weed — The *Democrat* — The *American* — The *Chronicle* — Continued History of the *Democrat and Chronicle* — Sketches of those Prominently Associated with It — Various Dead Newspapers, from 1828 to 1884 — The *Express* and *Post-Express* — The *Morning Herald* — Sunday Journalism in Rochester — German Journalism — Agricultural Publications — Religious Papers — Papers Connected with Institutions — The Labor Reformers — Concluding Observations, 343

CHAPTER XXXVII. — *Rochester Judges and Lawyers* — Early Days — The First Lawyer — Erection of the County — Building of the First Court-House — Earliest Sessions of Court — Circuit-Riding — The Circuit Court — The Vice-Chancellor's Court — The Court of Appeals — The Supreme Court and its Justices — The County Courts and Judges — Special County Judges — The Surrogate's Court — Mayor's Court — District-Attorneys — The Rochester Bar — A List of its Members, 366

CHAPTER XXXVIII. — *The Secret Societies of Rochester* — Freemasonry in the Village — Institution of Wells Lodge in 1817 — Growth of the Order — History of the Lodges, Chapters, Councils, etc. — Monroe Commandery — Its Drill Corps — Cyrene Commandery — The Scottish Rite — Lodges of Perfection — Masonic Relief Association — The Odd Fellows — History of the Lodges of this City — The Good Work of the Order — The Knights of Pythias — Ancient Order of United Workmen — The Foresters — The Elks — Other Secret Societies, 381

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

PAGE.

CHAPTER XXXIX. — *Charity and Benevolence* — The City Hospital — St. Mary's Hospital — The Female Charitable Society — The Monroe County Bible Society — The Rochester Orphan Asylum — The Catholic Orphan Asylum — The Jewish Orphan Asylum — The Home for the Friendless — The Industrial School — The Church Home — The Home of Industry — The Deaf Mute Institution — The Humane Society — The Alms House — The Insane Asylum, 403

CHAPTER XL. — *The Home Guard* — A Glance at the Rochester Militia, from the Earliest Days Down to the Present Times — The First Rifle Company and Regiment — The Irish Volunteers — The Pioneer Rifles and the Battle of "Tod-Waddle" — The Grays and Cadets, and the Battle of Lyell Bridge — Other Organisations and Bloodless Encounters — The Militia During the War — The Disbandment in 1881, 429

CHAPTER XLI. — *The Cemeteries of Rochester* — The Early Cemeteries of the Village and the City — The Burial-Places on the East and West Sides — Negotiations for a New Ground — Abandonment of the Old Places, and Transfer to Mount Hope — Description of the Cemetery — The Old Catholic Burial-Ground — Necessity for a New Place of Interment — Purchase of the Land and Consecration of the Ground — Description of the Holy Sepulcher Cemetery, 438

CHAPTER XLII. — *Amusements in Rochester* — The Entertainments of Early Days — The First Circus — Its Change into a Play-House — The First Theater — Mr. Whittlesey's Prize Address — Edmund Kean's Appearance and his Speech — Dean's Theater — The Rochester Museum — Concert and Other Halls — Corinthian Hall and Academy of Music — The Grand Opera House — The Driving-Park — The Exploits of the Track — State Fairs and Shoots, 450

CHAPTER XLIII. — *The Underground Railroad* — The Flying Bondmen — Their Miseries in Servitude, their Privations while Escaping — Their Arrival in Rochester and their Transit to Canada — The First Rendition of a Fugitive — Her Rescue, her Recapture, and her Liberation by Suicide — No other Slave ever Returned from Rochester — Scenes and Incidents of the Harboring of Negroes — General Reflections, 458

CHAPTER XLIV. — *The Banks of Rochester* — Banking Facilities in Early Days — Establishment of the Bank of Rochester — The Bank of Monroe — The Rochester City Bank — The Bank of Western New York — The Commercial Bank — The Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank — The Rochester Bank — The Union Bank — The Eagle Bank — The Manufacturers' Bank — The Traders' Bank — The Flour City Bank — The Monroe County Bank — The Perrin Bank — The Bank of Monroe — The Bank of Rochester and the German American Bank — The Commercial National Bank — The Merchants' Bank — The Private Banks — The Savings Banks, 463

CHAPTER XLV. — *The Railroads of Rochester* — The Beginning of Railroads — The First One Laid in America — The Rochester and Carthage Railroad — The Tonawanda Railroad — The Auburn and Rochester Road — The Niagara Falls Road — The Rochester and Syracuse Road — Consolidation into the New York Central — The Elevated Tracks — The Genesee Valley Road — The Rochester and Pittsburg Road — The Bay Railroad — The Belt Railroad — The Valley Canal Railroad — The Street Railroad, 472

CHAPTER XLVI. — *Rochester's German Element* — The First German Immigration to the Genesee Valley — Indentured Colonists Followed by Voluntary Immigrants — The Settler's Career of Industry — His Social and Religious Life — He Becomes a Citizen and a Soldier, 481

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

PAGE.

CHAPTER XLVII. — *Reformatory and Correctional* — The Western House of Refuge — Full Description of the Institution — Its History from the Beginning — The Monroe County Penitentiary — The County Jail, 497

CHAPTER XLVIII. — *The Rochester Rappings* — Sounds Heard at Hydesville — The Fox Family — Doings on March 31st, 1848 — First Supposed Intelligent Response — Mrs. Leah Fish and Her Investigations — The Fox Girls Separated — Rappings on the Boat — Investigation in Rochester and Use of the Alphabet — Public Investigation Urged — Committee Selected — Corinthian Hall Investigation — Reports of Committees, etc., 508

CHAPTER XLIX. — *The Fine Arts in Rochester* — Sketches of the Early Painters of Rochester — Art Exhibitions here in Former Days — The Sculptors and the Architects — Engraving on Wood, Copper and Stone — Photography — Music and the Musicians — The Art Club and the Art Exchange, 518

CHAPTER L. — *The University and the Theological Seminary* — Madison University — Plans for its Removal — A New University Established at Rochester — Its Founders and Trustees — Its Influence on the City — Its Course of Study — Its Lectures, its Library and its Museums — Its Benefactors and its Buildings — The Theological Seminary — Full Description of the Institution, 531

CHAPTER LI. — *The War Record* — What Rochester Did to Save the Nation — The Regiments and Other Organisations Raised in the City and Sent to the Field — A Brief Account of their Service — Their Achievements and their Losses — The General Officers from the City — The Grand Army of the Republic, 555

CHAPTER LII. — *The Rochester Water Works* — The Necessity of a Water Supply for the City — Early Plans for Furnishing it — The Company of 1852 — Its Failure and the Report of the Expert — Works Finally Constructed by the City — Full Account of their Operation — Tests Made in 1874 — A Remarkable Exhibition — Sources of a Water Supply — The Lakes and the Reservoirs — The Holly Works, the Pump House and the Machinery — The Telephone to Hemlock Lake — Total Cost of the Work — Analysis of the Water, 577

CHAPTER LIII. — *Rochester Manufactures* — Diversified Nature of Her Industries — Early Prophecies Fulfilled, with some Variation — Her Water Power and Flouring Mills of Minor Consideration in the List of Enterprises — Clothing, Shoes, Iron Work, Machinery, Wood Work, Flour, Beer, and a Wide Range of Miscellaneous Articles in the List, 598

CHAPTER LIV. — Biographical, 647

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

PAGE.

Anderson, Martin B., L.L. D., 676
Bronson, Amon, 713
Child, Jonathan, 686
Clarke, Freeman, 647

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

PAGE.
Cox, Patrick, ... 649
Dewey, Chester, D. D., LL. D., ... 650
Ellwanger, George, ... 700
Erickson, Aaron, ... 698
Gardiner, Hon. Addison, ... 653
Gorsline, William Henry, ... 687
Greenleaf, Hon. Halbert Stevens, ... 705
Hatch, Jesse W., ... 656
Hill, Charles J., ... 659
Moore, Dr. E. M., ... 715
Morgan, Hon. Lewis Henry, LL. D., ... 723
Moses, Schuyler, ... 661
Mumford, George H., ... 698
Mumford, William W., ... 697
Northrop, Nehemiah B., ... 663
Pancost, Edwin, ... 685
Parsons, Hon. Cornelius R., ... 716
Peck, Everard, ... 664
Raines, George, ... 718
Reynolds, Abelard, ... 690
Reynolds, Mortimer F., ... 694
Reynolds, William Abelard, ... 692
Riley, Ashbel Wells, ... 665
Rochester, Nathaniel, ... 669
Selden, Henry Rogers, ... 729
Seward, Jason W., ... 672
Smith, Hon. Erasmus Darwin, LL. D., ... 678
Sibley, Hon. Hiram, ... 708
Warner, Hulbert Harrington, ... 681
Whitney, George J., ... 675
Woodworth, Chauncey B., ... 674
Yates, Arthur G., ... 695

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE.
Anderson, Martin B., LL. D., portrait, ... facing 538
Bronson, Amon, portrait, ... facing 713
Child, Jonathan, portrait, ... facing 130
Clarke, Freeman, portrait, ... facing 468

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

PAGE.

Cox, Patrick, portrait,.....facing 649
Deed given by Ebenezer Allan, fac simile of,.....82, 83
Dewey, Chester, D. D., LL. D., portrait,.....facing 310
Ellwanger, George, portrait,.....facing 486
Erickson, Aaron, portrait,.....facing 422
Gardiner, Hon. Addison, portrait,.....facing 370
Gorsline, William H., portrait,.....facing 688
Greenleaf, Hon. Halbert Stevens, portrait,.....facing 705
Hatch, Jesse W., portrait,.....facing 246
Hill, Charles J., portrait,.....facing 202
Indian Pipes,.....24, 25
Indian Skull,..... 25
Lower Falls, 1768,.....facing 64
Moore, Dr. E. M., portrait,.....facing 334
Morgan, Hon. Lewis Henry, LL. D., portrait,.....facing 168
Moses, Schuyler, portrait,.....facing 186
Mumford, George H., portrait,.....facing 404
Mumford, William W., portrait,.....facing 464
Northrop, Nehemiah B., portrait,.....facing 663
Pancost, Edwin, portrait,.....facing 685
Parsons, Hon. Cornelius R., portrait,.....facing 716
Peck, Everard, portrait,.....facing 110
Post-office, The First in Rochester,..... 96
Raines, George, portrait,.....facing 718
Reynolds, Abelard, portrait,.....facing 92
Reynolds, Mrs. Abelard, portrait,.....facing 176
Reynolds, Mortimer F., portrait,.....facing 218
Reynolds, William Abelard, portrait,.....facing 160
Riley, Ashbel Wells, portrait,.....facing 430
Rochester, map of in 1814,.....facing 97
Rochester, map of in 1827,.....facing 124
Rochester, map of in 1838,.....between 132, 133
Rochester, Nathaniel, portrait,.....frontis piece
Seward, Jason W., portrait,.....facing 306
Sibley, Hon. Hiram, portrait,.....facing 238
Totiakton and Vicinity, map of,..... 58
Upper Falls, 1768,.....facing 64
Warner, Hulbert Harrington, portrait,.....facing 681
Whitbeck, Dr. J. W., portrait,.....facing 406
Whitney, George J., portrait,.....facing 675
Woodworth, Chauncey B., portrait,.....facing 264
Yates, Arthur G., portrait,.....facing 695

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

PREFACE

To the Citizens of Rochester:—

This book tells its own story, but a few words with regard to its compilation are deemed appropriate. Its editor or author—for while he is less than the latter he is certainly more than the former—has given full credit in the running pages to all those who assisted him by the preparation of complete chapters or of portions of chapters to any appreciable degree. To those who have aided by giving information when it was sought, by confirming previous impressions or by correcting erroneous conclusions, no reference by name is necessary; they will find their satisfaction in the knowledge that their help has been utilised and that they have contributed to the preservation, in this form, of facts that would otherwise grow constantly more difficult to obtain. With the hope that the volume will stand as an enduring record of Rochester, from the earliest times in which can be found a trace of human life in this locality to the fiftieth birthday of the city, the compiler presents this work to the consideration of his fellow-citizens.

ROCHESTER, N. Y., *September 23d*, 1884.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

HISTORY

OF THE

CITY OF ROCHESTER.

CHAPTER I.

ABORIGINAL OCCUPATION OF THE LOWER GENESEE COUNTRY.[1]

Antiquity of Man — Antediluvian Relics — The Ancient Beach of Lake Ontario Inhabited by Man.

THE aboriginal occupation of America is a subject of exhaustless research. Among the many divisions of this subject none present so broad a field of observation to the thoughtful investigator as the antique remains of the continent. The inquiry regarding their origin, and its direct bearing on the question of man's early history, opens the door of discussion to subjects diverse in character, comprehending nearly every line of thought and course of study. The prominence given to these antiquities has engaged the attention of men of every nationality and station in life, resulting in many ably-fought battles between earnest advocates of dissimilar views.

The interest in such remains is not alone confined to those found in America. The Old world has celebrated in prose and verse the antiquities of ancient empires and the relics of nations and tribes of primitive people to whom it is not difficult to trace an historical connection; while men of the highest scientific attainments engage in the collection and collation of evidences of the antiquity of the human race. The New world possesses no record of historic reference whereby the truth respecting her primitive peoples can be established. The fragmentary knowledge possessed by historians is derived from evidences furnished by time-worn remains, mythology and analogous reasoning, and Foster tells us, in his admirable work, *The Pre-historic Races of the United States*, that but recently a deep feeling of distrust pervaded the public mind of this

[1] The first fifteen chapters of this work were prepared by Mr. George H. Harris.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

country in reference to every discovery which is supposed to carry back the origin of man to a period antecedent to the historical era; "and yet," continues the same author, "reasoning from palæontological analogies, we ought to expect to find evidences of the human occupancy of this continent, reaching back to an antiquity as remote as on the European continent."

Happily, modern thought is progressive. The rapidity with which scientific discoveries and inventions of a marvelous, though practical nature are successively brought before the public view is exerting an appreciable influence in the preparation of the human mind for a favorable reception of vital, though recently admitted, truths; "and,' remarks Sir John Lubbock, "the new views in regard to the antiquity of man, though still looked upon with distrust and apprehension, will, I doubt not, in a few years be regarded with as little disquietude as are now those discoveries in astronomy and geology which at one time excited even greater opposition." [1]

"Within the present generation," says Foster, "has been opened a sphere of investigation which has enlisted an able body of observers, whose labors have thrown a flood of light upon the question relating to our common humanity. Ethnography has been raised to the rank of the noblest of sciences. However strange these new views with regard to the origin and history of our race may appear, they cannot be disregarded. We must weigh the value of observations, and press them to their legitimate conclusions." The development of those kindred sciences, geology and palæontology, united with the results of ethnological research, during the past half-century, are truly amazing in their possibilities and effect. The revelations of science are not only revolutionising the world of thought, but actually overturning the foundations of ancient history. The New world of historians is the Old world of geologists,[2] who inform us that America was "first born among the continents, and already stretched an unbroken line of land from Nova Scotia to the far West, while Europe was represented by islands rising here and there above the sea;"[3] that the Laurentian mountains in Canada, and portions of the Adirondacks in New York — the classical grounds of American geologists — are the oldest formations in the world, and along their surf-beaten coasts were developed the earliest forms of organic life. Dawson describes the *Eozoon Canadense*, or "dawn-animal,' a microscopic organism of the Laurentian foundations, and suggests the possibilities of life existent in the waters of the ocean long before the appearance of land above the surface;[4] while the character of recent discoveries tends to strengthen the belief that the origin of man, even, may be assigned to

[1] Preface of *Pre-historic Times*, by Sir John Lubbock.

[2] The early rise of the American continent was asserted, for the first time, by Foster, in his report on the mineral lands of Lake Superior. The fact is too well established to require special quotation of authorities, as nearly all works on American geology, issued subsequent to 1853, affirm the statement.

[3] Agassiz, *Geological Sketches*.

[4] *The Earth and Man*, by J. W. Dawson, p. 23.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

this, the most ancient of continents. Revelations of so startling a nature are the result of patient investigations pursued by learned men, who find the chronology of the Hebrew Pentateuch, which would bring everything relating to human history within the short compass of four thousand and four years antecedent to the Christian era,[1] insufficient to account for the mutations the earth has undergone,[2] and the development of man from the low stage of wildest savagery, which all evidences prove his primitive condition to have been, to the modern plane of intellectual power and refinement.

We speak of the race of men found in possession of this continent at the time of its discovery by Europeans in the fifteenth century as the Aborigines of America, and long usage has rendered the term, in the sense in which it is applied to the Indians, peculiarly fitting, though incorrect. They were natives of America, but not its original inhabitants. There are proofs of the presence here of people who lived at so early a period of time that no authoritative reference to them has ever been found in written history. We know of their existence, and occupation of the land, only through discovery of remains of a character suggestive of the term "Mound-builders," which has become their historical designation. For the history of time and events back of the red man and the Mound-builder, we must penetrate the earth itself, and, from the evidentiary material discovered, trace or reason out a parallelism with existing forms and conditions, basing our conclusions entirely upon the principle that from the beginning of time nature has worked upon the same plan, with like forces and results as at present.

Abstruse as the question of man's antiquity may appear, it is, nevertheless, pertinent to our subject — the early human occupancy of this immediate locality. We are confident that the St. Lawrence basin and the near-lying mountain districts of New York and Canada will yet furnish material aid to science in the final solution of this great problem, but, if we attempt to trace the record of man's remote occupation of our home territory by a chain of successive events, we find many of the links of connection broken or entirely wanting; still there would seem to be some grounds for the confidence expressed, in the discovery of a certain class of ancient relics that has attracted little attention in the world of science.

In a communication to the American Antiquarian society prior to 1830 the late Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell, professor of natural history, and father of geology in the state of New York, mentioned this class of antiquities as distinguished

[1] The Samaritan Pentateuch places the creation of the world B.C. 4700; the Septuagint, 5872; Josephus, 4658; the Talmudists, 5344; Scaliger, 3950; Petavius, 3984; Playfair, 4007. Dr. Hales places it at 5411, and enumerates over one hundred and twenty various opinions on the subject, the difference between the latest and remotest dates being no less than 3268 years. Good Bishop Usher, whose chronological table is used in the English Bible, follows the Hebrew account, and places the creation B.C. 4004.

[2] Sir William Thomson thinks the time which has elapsed from the first foundation of a solid crust on the earth to the modern period may have been from seventy to one hundred millions of years.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

entirely from those which are usually ascribed to the Indians and Mound-builders, as follows:—

"In the section of country about Fredonia, New York, on the south side of Lake Erie, are discovered objects deservedly worthy of particular and inquisitive research. This kind of antiquities present themselves on digging from thirty to fifty feet below the surface of the ground. They occur in the form of fire-brands, split wood, ashes, coals and occasionally tools and utensils, buried to those depths."

Dr. Mitchell also expressed an earnest wish that the members of the society should exert themselves with all possible diligence to ascertain and collect facts of this description for the benefit of the geologist and historian; in the expectation that, "if collected and methodised, conclusions could be drawn of a nature that would shed light on the ancient and traditionary history of the world. Priest tells us the relics mentioned by Dr. Mitchell were found beneath the ridge which borders the east shore of Lake Erie, and refers to their origin as "antediluvian."[1] A superficial deposit, known as the "lake ridge,' similar to the one on Lake Erie, extends from Sodus, New York, westward around the head of Lake Ontario into Canada, at a distance varying from three to eight miles from the present beach of the lake. Throughout its whole extent in this state this ridge is well defined, bearing all the indications of having once been the boundary of a large body of water, and of having been produced in the same manner as the elevated beaches of the ocean and larger lakes. In height it varies from a gentle swell to sharply defined elevations fifteen to twenty feet above the surface of the ground, occasionally descending toward the lake for fifty or one hundred feet in an easy slope. Its seaward side is usually covered with coarse gravel and often with large pebbles. Professor Hall, our state geologist, says:—

"If anything were wanting in the external appearance of this ridge to convince the observer of the mode of its formation, every excavation made into it proves conclusively its origin. The lowest deposit, or foundation, is a coarse sand or gravel, and upon this a regular deposit of silt. The layer of vegetable matter is evenly spread, as if deposited from water, and afterward covered with fine sand, and to this succeeds coarse sand and gravel. Fragments of wood nearly fossilised, shells, etc., are found in digging wells and cutting channels through the ridge; and there can be no doubt of its formation by the waters of Lake Ontario, which once stood at that level."[2]

The grand Indian trail from the Genesee falls to the Niagara river passed along the summit of this ridge, and for over seventy years the white man has used it as a road-bed (for one of the most extensively traveled highways in New York) between Rochester and Lewiston. The farm of David Tomlinson is situated on the Ridge road, half a mile west of the village of Gaines, Orleans county. When first occupied in 1814 the ground was covered by forest trees of large growth, many being three and four feet in diameter, and the stumps of two, specially noted as standing over a mile north of the ridge, measured,

[1] *Antiquities of America*, by Josiah Priest.
[2] *Geology of New York. Part IV.*, p. 349.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

each, nearly eight feet across the top. As far as the eye could reach in either direction the ridge in this vicinity then declined toward the lake in a smooth, unbroken grade, and about one hundred and fifty feet north of its center the clear waters of a spring bubbled forth and darted away lakeward in a tiny rivulet. From the main Indian trail on the ridge a path led down to the spring, which was well known to the Indians, who often camped in the neighborhood.

In 1824 the spring-basin was cleaned out and stoned up in the form of a well. In 1853 the water failed and the well was deepened. In 1864 the well bottom was lowered to a total depth of twenty feet. About eighteen feet below the original surface the digger came upon a quantity of brush overlying an ancient fireplace, consisting of three round stones, each about one foot in diameter, placed in the form of a triangle. A mass of charcoal and ashes surrounded the stones which were burned and blackened by fire and smoke. Several sticks were found thrust between the stones, the inner ends burned and charred as left by the expiring flames. A careful inspection of these sticks by a gentleman[1] thoroughly acquainted with the nature and grain of various woods proved them to be hemlock and ash. Some were denuded of bark and had the smooth surface usually presented by water-washed wood found on any beach. Several sticks were split, and surrounding one was a depressed ring, or indentation, as though some dull instrument had been employed in an effort to weaken or break the wood. The ashes were indurated to a degree requiring the use of a pick in their removal, and rested upon a stratum of sand, which was also in a hardened condition, being taken out in large pieces that proved to be very fine grained, with a smooth surface slightly creased in places, possibly ripple marks. When first discovered the brush was closely packed over the fireplace and had every appearance of having been forced into position by the action of water. The fireplace and all the details of its narrow[2] surroundings, which were carefully noted, clearly indicated that it had been made upon a sand-beach, and was subjected to an inundation that washed the mass of brush, possibly gathered for fuel, over the stones and ashes, which were afterward covered many feet deep by successive strata of the same gravelly soil of which the ridge is composed, and was thus preserved for ages unknown.

In a survey of the grounds and after thorough consideration of the circumstances the writer became assured of the following conclusions: The fireplace was constructed by persons having the use of rude implements and possessed of some knowledge of cookery, at a period just previous to the formation of the ridge. In its formation this ridge was extended along the base of an ele-

[1] John Nutt, of Rochester, to whose excellent knowledge of the early history of this locality the writer is indebted for many facts.

[2] In 1880 these facts, as presented, were brought to the notice of Lewis H. Morgan, of Rochester, who assured the writer that the discovery was the most interesting and valuable one within his knowledge, respecting the ridge, and he earnestly advised its publication.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

vation connected with the mountain-ridge, and constituted a solid dam, from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet wide, across the mouth of a little valley and inward curvature of the hillside. The accumulation of water, shed by the surrounding slopes, originally transformed the basins thus created into ponds, and subsequently, when drained, converted them into marshes. The valley waters, aided by the current of an inflowing stream, forced a channel through the ridge, but the waters of the small pond were gradually released by soaking through the mud bottom and following the course of a vein underneath the ridge to its northern side, where they rose to the surface in the form of a spring. The failure of the spring was caused by the clearing and cultivation of its marsh source. It is evident that the spring came into operation long after the ridge was formed, and the rise of the water directly above the fireplace was incidental, there being no connection whatever between the two events.

If these conclusions are justified by the conditions related, it would appear that man was a habitant of the south shore of Lake Ontario before the ridge existed, and, if the age of the ridge can be even approximately determined, some idea can be had of the length of time he has occupied our home territory. The results of a special study regarding the peculiar topographical features of Western New York lead to the conclusion that the ridge is of very ancient origin — in fact, that it antedates the present rock-cut channel of the Genesee — and, though our range of inquiry is necessarily limited, a brief exposition of reasons influencing this conclusion may prove of interest.

CHAPTER II.

Surface Geology — The Great Sea — Origin of the Genesee River — Great Age of the Lake Ridge — Man's Antiquity in the Genesee Country.

IN every direction about Rochester we behold the effects of aqueous action. The hills, domes and pillars of sand and gravel, the rolling plains and alluvial ridges, the great valleys and deep channels of watercourses, the polished rocks of limestone beneath the soil, and huge boulders scattered over the surface, all combine in an appeal to our reason, arouse an interest and create a desire to learn the primary cause of these singular forms of nature. The science of geology teaches that the earth first appeared above the waters of the ocean in the form of azoic rock, and those grand scientists, Agassiz and Dana, tell us that certain portions of the territory of the Empire state were among the very first kissed by the warm sunlight of heaven.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Passing over the changes occurring during many succeeding geological ages, we reach a period when the rising continent had divided the waters of the ocean by the elevation of mountain barriers, and converted all this part of America into an inland sea. The physical contour of much of the state of New York is directly due to the active agency of the waters of this sea, which left its impress upon so large an area of our natural surroundings; and its history, as revealed by geological developments, has a local application which may worthily excite an interest not usual in matters of this character. Even the noble river, quietly carrying its daily tribute of mountain waters from the Alleghanies through the heart of Rochester to Lake Ontario, has its place in the history of the great sea, and it is a curious fact that the results of scientific research show the history of the Genesee as differing from that of other rivers in the processes of its formation. The tinge of romance, lending attractiveness to all narrations of man's early acquaintance with the Genesee, deepens to a flush in the recital of the ancient river's history. The spring gushing from a hill-side, its sparkling waters finding their way to some natural depression, forms a purling brook, by small degrees and successive additions enlarging to the size of a creek, increasing in volume and magnitude to the full development of a river flowing in silent majesty, with great sweeps and curves, along its well-defined channel, crushing with irresistible force through some rock-bound mountain gorge, plunging with mighty thunderings over a great precipice into the deep basin below, and thence passing onward to lose their identity forever in the commingled floods of lake and ocean — such is the natural history of rivers.

No record like this bears the Genesee. The growth of its formation was one of recession. Not at the bubbling fountain of distant plain or hill-slope began the inceptive movement of its birth, but near its very entrance into the great fresh water sea of its deposit. Springing into life with the full force born of bursting lake barriers, its first current must have been a mighty stream of great width and power, capable of rending asunder the rock foundations of the earth; and the course now pursued from its modern headwater sources on the mountain plains of Pennsylvania is the result of a decreasing volume, narrowing its bounds from the broad expanse of its mother-lakes to the contracted space of the latest channel in the valley bottom. This, and many other facts of special interest, we learn in the history of the great sea whose boundaries, at the period of its first separation from the ocean, are not clearly defined; but an idea of their general course at a later date, when the configuration of the earth was nearly complete, can be formed by a brief study of the topography of North America, which discloses an immense basin, bounded on the north by the range of mountains extending through Canada to the far West; on the east by the New England range, extending southwesterly by the Highlands of New York and the Alleghanies of Pennsylvania, thence west and south toward the Mississippi river.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The elevation of the interior of the continent produced its natural effect in a subsidence of the sea-waters into the depressions of the earth then existing, their divisions into lesser seas, and in time by successive drainage at outlets of different elevation, the formation of lakes. The immense basin of the St. Lawrence, which extends from the gulf of St. Lawrence to the headwaters of the Mississippi — a distance of two thousand miles — formed the first reservoir. This, in time, was divided by natural barriers into three sub-basins. The first of these has an area of about 90,000 square miles, more than one-fourth of which is occupied by the waters of Lake Superior. The next, or middle, basin has an area of at least 160,000 square miles and contains Lakes Huron, Michigan and Erie in its lowest depressions. The surface of the lower basin has an area of about 260,000 square miles and is covered in part by the waters of Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence river. The upper basin probably had its outlet into the middle basin, which, previous to the destruction of the original coast-ridge at the northeastern end of Lake Erie and consequent birth of Niagara river, had its drainage to the south through the valleys of the Des Plains, Kankakee, Illinois and Mississippi rivers, into the gulf of Mexico.[1]

The period in which the actual division of the middle and lower basins took place cannot be fixed, but the occurrence marked an era from which our interest in the subsiding waters of the great sea is confined to the lower, or Ontario, basin. About the time of this separation the Mount Hope and Pinnacle range of hills, on the southern boundary line of the city, formed a barrier at the north end of the Genesee valley, and, dividing the waters, produced a great shallow lake covering all the valley between Rochester and Dansville. The waters of the sea, now Lake Ontario, continued their retirement to the north, and coast lines formed during the period of recession can be traced at many points on the slopes of the Ontario basin where the waves left their mark on cliff and hillside, or washed up great alluvial ridges in open plains. At least a dozen such ridges can be found at different places in New York, and two at Rochester, the lake ridge being the most distinct. It is probable that a barrier across the St. Lawrence then restrained the lake waters, which escaped through the valley of the Mohawk at Little Falls into the Hudson. The lowest part of the old channel through the rocky gorge at Little Falls is 428 feet above the ocean, and the ridge in Rochester is about 441 feet.[2] It is supposed

[1] *Niagara Falls and Other Famous Cataracts*, by George W. Holley. This book contains a very interesting history of the middle basin and the probable origin of the Niagara river and falls.

[2] Through the kindness of R. J. Smith, A. J. Grant and E. B. Whitmore, civil engineers, the elevation of various points between the upper Genesee fall and Lake Ontario, which has never been published before, has been obtained. The ridge at the intersection of the Charlotte boulevard west of Hanford's Landing, is 193.91 feet above Lake Ontario. At the crossing of the Ontario Belt railroad, about 1,000 feet east of the river, the ridge is 182.45 feet above the lake. The latter, according to the recent (1878) geodetic survey, is 247.25 feet above the ocean. An influx of water rising 247.25 feet above mean tide at New York would place the ocean on a level with Lake Ontario; 441 feet, with the ridge, and connect the lake with the Hudson river through the Mohawk valley at Little Falls; 508 feet, with

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

that the waters had retired beyond the level of the ridge, and from some unknown cause — possibly the breaking down of the natural obstruction at the northeastern extremity of Lake Erie, and discharge of its waters into Lake Ontario — again rose several feet, the ridge being formed under the water while the surface was but a few feet above. The breaking away, or removal, of the St. Lawrence barrier reduced the lake to its present level.

Following this event, the Genesee valley lake burst through the hills east of the Pinnacle, formed a great river, now the Genesee, and excavated the bay of Irondequoit.[1] In time this channel became obstructed and the waters cut a new outlet through the hill west of the present channel at the Rapids in South Rochester, pursuing a direct northern course to the present Genesee falls in the heart of the city. This passage becoming obstructed just north of the Rapids, the river was directed east toward Mount Hope and thence northward through its modern channel. The production of the Genesee river gorge through Rochester to Lake Ontario is mainly the result of erosion, having been effected by running water aided by frost, and it is evident that this work has been accomplished since Lake Ontario retired from the ridge. If this theory is correct — and it is affirmed by scientists[2] — the lake ridge antedates the Genesee river and Irondequoit bay, and the fireplace discovered on the old beach beneath the ridge at Gaines was constructed by men who occupied our home territory at a period so remote that it is not possible to fix its limit. It may be stated, however, that, from deductions covering the age of supposed contemporaneous events, it has been crudely estimated as exceeding fourteen thousand years.

---

the Erie canal aqueduct in Rochester, and submerge half the city; 573.58 feet with Lake Erie; 588 feet, with Lake Michigan; 600 feet would carry the waters over the dividing plateau between Chicago and the Mississippi valley and re-establish the great interior sea, with the ocean flowing from Labrador to the gulf of Mexico. The sea would be 353 feet above the present level of Lake Ontario, and Rochester submerged but ninety-two feet at the aqueduct. The tops of many buildings in the city would remain above the surface. Pinnacle hill, in the shape of a conical island, would rise seventy-one feet above the water, and Mount Hope and the intervening range form a cluster of knolls and line of shallow bars.

[1] Professor James Hall, *Geological Survey of the Fourth District.*

[2] See *Illustrations of Surface Geology* and *Erosions of the Earth's Surface*, by Edward Hitchcock, LL.D.; *Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge, Vol. IX.; Geology of New York*, by James Hall, and other standard works.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER III.

Ancient Races — The Mound-builders — The White Woman of the Genesee — Traditions of the Red Men — Presence of a Pre-historic People in the Genesee Valley, and about Irondequoit Bay — The Ridge Mounds and Relics — Ancient Landings on the Genesee — A Race of Large Men.

THAT a race, or races, of men preceded the Indians in the occupation of this country is too well understood to require special iteration. We may never learn the origin of those ancient people, or gather more than scattering lines of their history, but tangible, imperishable proofs of their former presence on a large area of the American continent still remain in the form of earthworks which extend from New York westwardly along the southern shore of Lake Erie, and through Michigan and the intermediate states and territories to the Pacific. They have been found on the shores of Lake Pepin, and on the Missouri river over one thousand miles above its junction with the Mississippi, and extend down the valley of the latter to the gulf of Mexico. They line the shores of the gulf from Texas to Florida, continue in diminished numbers into South Carolina,[1] and stand as eternal sentinels on the Rio Grande del Norte.

The age in which the Mound-builder lived and flourished is at present undetermined; it may yet be decided as contemporaneous with that of ancient nations known to civilised man, or at some definite period beyond the present measurements of written history. The theory generally accepted places the Mound-builders in possession of this country at the advent of the Indians, who dispossessed and nearly exterminated the original owners of the soil. The survivors of the conquered people fled down the Mississippi valley, and are supposed to have mingled with tribes of red men that followed them. In his new work, the *Iroquois Book of Rites*, page 11, Mr. Hale says he has found traces in the Cherokee tongue of a foreign language, which he supposes to have been derived from the Mound-builders of the Ohio valley, whom he identifies as the Allegewi, or Tallegewi. According to the legends of the Iroquois and Algonkins, those two races of red men united in a war against, and overpowered, the Allegewi, who, says Mr. Hale, "left their name to the Alleghany river and mountains, and whose vast earthworks are still, after half a century of study, the perplexity of archæologists."

While these monuments are not generally supposed to exist beyond the tributary sources of the Alleghany, in Western New York, there would appear to be reasonable grounds for a belief that the Mound-builders, or other ancient people, extended their settlements into the interior of the state, and dwelt here in considerable numbers. During the old French war, in 1755, a party of French and Indians attacked a frontier settlement in Pennsylvania, murdered a number of the inhabitants and carried away several women and

[1] *Antiquities of New York and the West*, by E. G. Squier, p. 294.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

children as captives. Among the latter was a little girl, who was adopted by a Seneca family, grew to womanhood, became the wife of two Indian warriors, reared several children, and for nearly eighty years held no family or social relationship other than that of her Indian associates, to whom she was known as Deh-he-wa-mis. Her name was Mary Jemison, but for over a century the people of her own race have designated her "the white woman of the Genesee,' the greater part of her life being spent in the vicinity of the Genesee river. At the great council held at Big Tree (Geneseo) in 1797 her Indian friends stipulated that Mrs. Jemison should receive a tract of land located on the Genesee between Mount Morris and Portage. The river passes through this land in a deep, narrow valley, and the fertile land on the valley bottom, where the white woman made her home, is known as Gardeau flats. In Seaver's *Life of Mary Jemison*, page 134, we find the following statements, received from her own lips :—

"About three hundred acres of my land when I first saw it were open flats lying on the Genesee river, which it is supposed were cleared by a race of inhabitants who preceded the first Indian settlements in this part of the country. The Indians are confident that many parts of this country were settled, and for a number of years occupied, by a people of whom their fathers never had any traditions, as they never had seen them. Whence these people originated, and whither they went, I have never heard one of the oldest and wisest Indians pretend to guess. When I first came to Genishau, the bank of Fall brook had just slid off, exposing a large number of human bones, which the Indians said were buried there long before their fathers ever saw the place, and they did not know what kind of people they were. It, however, was, and is, believed by our people that they were not Indians. The tradition of the Seneca Indians in regard to their origin is that they broke out of the earth from a large mountain at the head of Canandaigua lake, and that mountain they still venerate as the place of their birth. Thence they derive their name 'Ge-nun-da-wah,' or 'Great Hill People.' The Senecas have a tradition that previous to, and for some time after, their origin at Genundawah, the country, especially about the lakes, was thickly inhabited by a race of civil, enterprising and industrious people who were totally destroyed by the great serpent that afterward surrounded the great hill fort, with the assistance of others of the same species, and that they (the Senecas) went into possession of the improvements left."

Near the top of a high ridge of sand hills, in the town of Pittsford, south of the Irondequoit valley, and about one mile east of Allen's creek, stands a great heap of limestone boulders, evidently of drift origin. They are the only stone of that character in that vicinity, measure from two to three feet in diameter, and are heaped one upon the other in a space about twelve feet square. They occupied the same place and position sixty or seventy years ago, and old residents say the heap existed in the same form when the ground was cleared. Indians who passed that way in early days regarded the stones with superstitious awe, stating, when questioned, that a people who lived there before the Indians brought the stones to the hilltop.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

"On the shore of Lake Ontario, on a high bluff near Irondequoit bay, in 1796," says Oliver Culver, "the bank caved off and untombed a great quantity of human bones, of a large size. The arm and leg bones, upon comparison, were much larger than those of our own race."[1] The bluff mentioned by Mr. Culver was the seaward side of an elevated spot that might properly be termed a natural mound. It was one of the outlying range of sand hills or knolls, then existent along the shore of the lake in that locality, and long years ago succumbed to the never-ceasing encroachment of the lake waters. Its location was immediately west of the angle formed by the present west line of Irondequoit bay and Lake Ontario; as late as 1830 human bones of an unusually large size were occasionally seen projecting from the face of the bluff, or lying on the beach where the undermined soil had fallen. The tribe of Seneca Indians living in Irondequoit in 1796 could give no information concerning these bones, stating their belief that they were the remains of a people who dwelt about the bay before the Indians came there.

The town of Irondequoit north of the ridge was known as the "pine barrens" to the early settlers who cleared it of a heavy growth of pine trees, many of which stood upon the top of the bluff, and over the ancient cemetery, sixty years ago. The French historians of DeNonville's invasion of the Indian towns in this vicinity, in 1687, describe the country east of Irondequoit bay at that date, as covered with tall woods sufficiently open to allow the army to march in three columns. These facts clearly show that if the land about Irondequoit bay was once cleared and cultivated, as some infer, it was at quite an early period, and by people known only through tradition to the latter-day Indians.

During his investigation of the aboriginal monuments of New York, in 1848, Mr. Squier visited several located within the bounds of Monroe county, and spent considerable time in fruitless search for an ancient inclosure and mounds, which he had been informed existed at an early date in Irondequoit near the Genesee river. In his valuable work,[2] published soon after, he expressed a hope that the discovery of these monuments might reward the labors of a future explorer. Long and patient searches for the works mentioned by Mr Squier were made some years ago without success, and in 1879 the circumstance was casually alluded to in the presence of the writer's aged mother, who, at once, located the mounds and gave an excellent description of their primitive appearance.

In its course from the upper falls in Rochester to Lake Ontario the Genesee river flows in a deep, valley-like channel formed by ages of attrition. From the lower falls to within three-fourths of a mile of the lake, the east bank rises in a nearly perpendicular wall, varying from one hundred to two hun-

[1] *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, p. 428.
[2] *Antiquities of New York*, p. 58.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

dred and fifty feet in height,[1] broken at intervals by the deeply worn outlets of creeks and brooklets. At the northern limit of the city, half a mile below the lower falls, a great break occurs in the bluff, which curves inward, forming a crude semi-circle. Immense quantities of detritus have accumulated at the bottom, and slope up the face of the precipice, affording room for a narrow flat along the water, and opportunity for man to construct a roadway which winds in a serpentine course up the steep bank to the level land above. This is the only place on the east side of the river between the falls and lake where easy communication can be effected between the general surface of the land and the river bed. It constitutes a natural landing-place, and is practically the head of navigation from Lake Ontario. The western end of the lake ridge, at its severance by the river, rests upon the top of the cliff directly above the landing. At the southern base of the ridge are the ice ponds of Messrs. Emerson and Brewer, fed by the waters of springs which rise a short distance east.

The locality was formerly a grand camping-ground of the Indians, the last one of that fated race who set up his wigwam on the ridge, in 1845, commemorating the event by the murder of his squaw. It was undoubtedly one of the most noted points between Lake Erie and the Hudson river, and as well known to the people who preceded the Indians as to the latter. From its commanding situation overlooking the river in both directions, its nearness to the landing and trails which converged there, the adaptability of the soil for easy handling by the rude implements of the natives, and many other natural advantages of the neighborhood, it was the place preferable above all others upon which to erect burial mounds, and two of these, evidently of artificial origin, existed there when the first settlers made their homes near the lower falls. These mounds were about four feet high and twenty or twenty-five feet across the base. They occupied the most elevated portion of the ridge, and were situated from seventy-five to one hundred feet east of the edge of the bluff, and about the same distance north of and parallel with the present line of Brewer's pond.

At the time Mr. Squier made his search the ground was, or had been, under cultivation and the mounds reduced to nearly the level of the natural ridge. When examined in 1879 no satisfactory conclusion could be reached regarding their manner of construction, though it was plainly observable in places that

[1] To the scientist the immediate vicinity of Rochester must ever present attractions unsurpassed by those of other localities. Especially is this true in the splendid facilities afforded the geologist to minutely examine the works of nature, and pursue his favorite study within her very laboratory, the deep, rock-cut channel of the Genesee river. This fact was well understood at an early day, and sketches illustrating the escarpment of the lower Genesee adorn many standard works on geology. *Dana's Manual*, page 90, illustrates a section, four hundred feet in height, of the strata as exhibited along the Genesee, at the lower falls. This section has a world-wide fame as fairly illustrating the structure and arrangement of stratified rocks in their chronological order; and no series of natural rocks could be finer, as the transition from one stratum to another is quite abrupt, and, moreover, each may be traced for a long distance through the adjoining country.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

sand, intermixed with clay, covered the original surface of the ground to the depth of a foot. Fragments of chipped flint, arrow-heads and stone knives were picked up in considerable number near the mounds, and, on digging one or two feet into the ground, bits of charcoal, several rude points and a broken spear head of stone were unearthed.

In 1880 a sand bank was opened in the side of the ridge, and that part covered by the mounds has since been entirely removed. During the course of excavation a laborer came upon human remains. Parts of eight skeletons were exhumed, each surrounded by fine black soil. These were concealed and all evidence of the find destroyed; but the discovery of a bone of unusual size, together with a curious pipe, was brought to the attention of Mr. Brewer. The laborer could remember few details of the position in which the remains were found, and the opportunity for careful investigation was lost.

The Mound-builders were inveterate smokers, and great numbers of pipes have been found in their mounds. The skill of the makers seems to have been exhausted in their construction, and no specimens of Indian art can equal those of the lost race. Many pipes of a shape similar to those discovered in the mounds of the Ohio and Mississippi valleys have been found in various parts of the country. Figure 1 is a greatly reduced representation of an article of

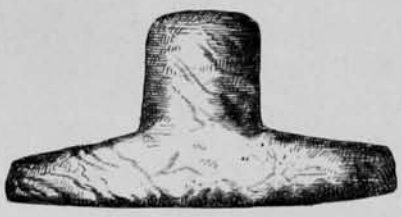


FIG. 1.

stone, evidently intended for a pipe, but unfinished, found near Mount Morris, in the Genesee valley, and sent to the New York state cabinet at Albany by Mr. Squier, who says: "It is composed of steatite or 'soap-stone,' and in shape corresponds generally with the pipes of stone found in the mounds of the Mississippi valley. One or two pipes of stone of very nearly the same shape have been found in the same vicinity, but in point of symmetry or finish they are in no way comparable to those of the mounds."[1] The pipe taken from the ridge mound in Rochester is of the distinctively characteristic, or primitive form[2] peculiar to the Mound-builders, and is represented in figure 2. It is, or was originally, five and one-half inches long, one and three-fourths wide, and one inch and seven-eighths from bottom of base to top of bowl. The lines are slightly irregular, but very perfect for a hand-made article. The material is steatite, very close grain and quite brittle. In color it is a deep,

[1] *Antiquities of New York*, p. 118.
[2] *Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley*, p. 227.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

rich brown, with blending patches of lighter shade, and every particle of the surface is so beautifully polished that it might easily be mistaken for marble. It was the only article of any description found with the human remains, though other relics may have been unnoticed. Close questioning elicited the fact that

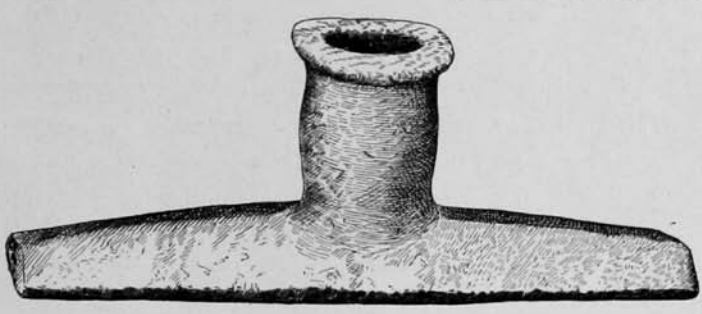


FIG. 2.

nearly all the graves were near the south slope of the ridge, and from two to two and a half feet below the original surface, while the large bone, a humerus, was nearer the surface and perhaps more directly beneath the center of the west mound; from which it may be inferred, though not definitely proven, that the mound was built over that particular body with which the pipe was buried, and the other bodies interred in the side of the mound at a subsequent period. The condition of the remains would seem to favor this view, the humerus being the only remaining part of the body to which it belonged, while several portions of skeletons from the other graves were, though very much decayed, quite firm in comparison; one skull (figure 3) being preserved entire. Mr.



FIG. 3.

Brewer presented this skull and pipe to Professor S. A. Lattimore of the University of Rochester, to whom we are indebted for their use.

In March, 1882, a human skeleton of large proportions was unearthed near the former location of the east mound. The laborers, astonished at the great size of the bones, engaged in a discussion as to whether it was or was not the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

remains of a human being, and, with true Hibernian method, *broke the skeleton into fragments to prove the case.*

As previously stated, the only landing on the east side of the lower Genesee is at the base of the bluff upon which the ridge mounds were situated, and is now known as Brewer's landing. In their journey from the lower to the upper Genesee, the Indians usually made a portage around the falls of Rochester, carrying their canoes from this landing to near the mouth of Red creek, above the rapids in South Rochester, where the light crafts were again launched upon the river and found a clear passage up the unobstructed channel to Mount Morris. That was the established route one hundred years ago, but good and valid reasons induce a belief that the more ancient landing was at Hanford's, on the west bank of the Genesee, about one-fourth of a mile below, or north of Brewer's landing; and that the two places were connecting points in a general highway extending east and west along the ridge. Evidence is not wanting to prove that another grand road once extended westward from Hanford's landing, with diverging branches running to distant points. This road was not in use some miles west of the river one hundred years ago, and that portion of it has probably been abandoned for two or three centuries; but, possessing a general knowledge of Indian methods of trailing, the topography of the country, and the probable objective points, the writer is slowly tracing the course of this older highway from the Genesee at Rochester to the Alleghany and Ohio rivers and Lake Erie.

Discoveries have been made, at various places along this supposed route, of mounds and burial grounds containing human skeletons considerably larger than men of the present day, copper ornaments, etc., and one or two instances will be given. In excavating for sand on the farm of Samuel Truesdale, in the town of Greece, in 1878, several skeletons were disinterred, one from its immense size attracting particular attention. Nearly the entire frame was secured and removed to a level spot between two trees, where Warren Truesdale placed each bone in its natural position. The skeleton thus reformed measured over eight feet in length. A piece of mica and a rude arrow point were found in the grave above the bones, which were about three feet below the general surface, and entirely separate from the other skeletons. A small mound, perhaps a foot in height, marked the spot.

Half a mile west of Mr. Truesdale's farm the Erie canal turns abruptly to the west along the brow of the mountain-ridge, and constitutes the northern boundary of George H. Lee's farm. The ridge at this place rises in a gentle swell above the surrounding surface, and, at its highest part, is from sixteen to twenty feet above the canal bottom. The ground was cleared in 1818, by David Oviatt, of a dense forest of beech and maple, many of the trees being full thirty inches in diameter. Not the slightest trace of former settlement or human occupation of the ground existed. In 1820 or 1822 the Erie canal

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

was constructed through the northern slope of this ridge. During the work some twenty skeletons were exhumed from the ground directly beneath the stumps of the forest trees. The soil is composed of from six to twelve inches of black mould overlying a bed of clay, very compact when *in situ*, but loose-grained and easily crumbled when exposed to the atmosphere. So tenacious is the character of this clay bed, excluding to a great degree both air and water, that all larger bones of the skeletons were preserved in perfect form, from skull to instep inclusive; some of them being carefully uncovered and the bones laid in their natural order on the ground, measured from seven feet upward.[1] No article of any description was found in the graves. In 1879 a beautiful cling-stone ax was plowed up in a field near the ancient burial ground. It is very hard, gives forth a clear metallic sound when struck, and the edge is as finely beveled as a steel ax of modern make. It is a splendid specimen of polished stone workmanship, ten and a half inches long, two and a half wide and one and a half inches thick.

Dependent as certain of these statements are upon the results of future research for a correct understanding of their relative worth and bearing, the advance of specific conclusions regarding the subject in question might appear unwise; but, while the discovery of lately existing monuments and traces of a people superior to the red men in physical structure, the mythology of the latter and other evidence of a similar nature serve to strengthen a personal belief in the pre-Indian occupation of our home territory, the facts presented, and many matters not here shown, are but minor paragraphs of a volume of cumulative evidence that might be compiled. Such facts have exercised an influence upon reflective minds leading to firm conviction, and able writers have repeatedly affirmed the conclusion. Governor De Witt Clinton, an early historian of the locality of Rochester, was particularly impressed with this idea, and Orsamus Turner, author of the *History of the Holland Purchase*, reiterates it in numerous passages of his works. He says:—

"Our advent here is but one of the changes of time. We are consulting dumb signs, inanimate and unintelligible witnesses, gleaning but unsatisfactory knowledge of races that have preceded us. . . . We are surrounded by evidences that a race preceded them (the red men), further advanced in arts, and far more numerous. The uprooted trees of the forest, that are the growth of centuries, expose their mouldering remains, uncovered mounds reveal masses of their skeletons. . . . In our valleys, upon our hillsides, the plow and the spade discover their rude implements, adapted to war, the chase and domestic use. All these are dumb, yet eloquent chronicles of bygone ages. . . . We are prone to speak of ourselves as inhabitants of a New world, and yet we are confronted with these evidences of antiquity. We clear away the forests and speak familiarly of subduing a virgin soil; yet our plows upturn the skulls of those whose history is lost."

[1] *Junior Pioneer Historical Collections*, by Jarvis M. Hatch, p. 29. This statement was confirmed by the late Wilson D. Oviatt, Daniel E. Harris and others.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER IV.

The Red Men — Their Traditional Origin and Occupation of New York — Dispersion of the Tribes — League of the Iroquois — Vale of the Senecas — Ancient Nations of the Genesee Country.

PUZZLING as the remains of the Mound-builders prove to the archæologist, the early history of their Indian successors is no less a problem to the historian. Nearly four centuries have elapsed since Europeans came into personal intercourse with the latter, and half a million of the race still exist upon American soil, yet their origin is buried in the depths of a gloom so profound that no man has ever traced it to its source.

The length of time our Indian predecessors have occupied this continent has never been ascertained, though it is unquestionably a fact that they were not indigenous. The weight of evidence thus far favors the theory of Asiatic descent, but in "the absence of written, pictorial, or sculptural history it is impossible to trace clearly the connection between wandering savages and their remote ancestry."[1] Centuries of nomadic and climatic changes have effectually obliterated direct proof of such connections, and Indian mythology asserts the origin of many tribes as local to their habitation.

The Senecas ascribe their origin to a great hill at the head of Canandaigua lake, but Morgan explains that "by this legendary invention they designed to convey an impression of the remoteness of the period of their first occupation of New York,"[2] and presents other traditionary evidences showing the lower St. Lawrence[3] to have been the earliest known abode of the original families from which the Six Nations were descended. These ancient people were of the Huron-Iroquois stock. They were expelled from the lower St. Lawrence by the Algonkins, to whom they had been subject, and migrated westward up that river. Entering Lake Ontario they coasted the south shore in search of a suitable place to locate. Historical accounts of this migration vary. Macauley states that the Iroquois then consisted of only two tribes, the Mohawks and Senecas, that they entered the Oswego and Genesee rivers, conquered the Mohawk and Genesee countries first, and the intermediate space subsequently.[4] President Dwight believed the original settlements of the Six Nations in New York to have been identical with those in which they were found by Europeans, while Colden and Smith thought the Iroquois originated and remained upon the grounds of their latter-time occupation. Morgan says that at the migration from the St. Lawrence the Iroquois entered the central parts of New York through the channel of the Oswego river. Their first settlements

[1] *How the World was Peopled*, by Edward Fontaine.

[2] *League of the Iroquois*, p. 7.

[3] *Ibid.*, p. 5; see also Colden, *History of the Five Nations*, p. 23; Cusic, *Ancient History of the Six Nations*, p. 16.

[4] Macauley's *History of New York*, vol. 2, p. 184.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

were located upon the Seneca river, where for a time they dwelt together. At a subsequent day they divided into bands, and spread to found new villages.[1] In his interesting work, *Legends, Customs and Social Life of the Seneca Indians*, Rev. Mr. Sanborn gives a legend still preserved in that nation, which makes all Indians the descendants of one family originally located where now are New York and Brooklyn. It describes the migrations and final location of tribes, in nearly the same manner as Cusic's account. The latter's quaint history appears to be the version from which several others were derived. In the *Iroquois Book of Rites*, Mr. Hale follows Cusic, who supposes a body of Iroquois concealed in a mountain near the Oswego falls. Upon their liberation by the "Holder of the Heavens," they went around a mountain and followed the Mohawk and Hudson rivers to the ocean. Some of the people continued southward, but the main company, under the guidance of the Holder of the Heavens, returned up the Hudson to the Mohawk river. Along this stream and the upper waters of the Hudson the first families made their abode. Their language was soon altered and they were named Te-haw-re-ho-geh—that is, "a speech divided" — now Mohawk.[2] The other families journeyed westward from the Mohawks, and, halting at various places, took up separate abodes. The Oneidas, near a creek, were termed Ne-haw-re-tah-go, or Big Tree people; the Onondagas, on a mountain, were known as the Seuh-now-kah-tah, "carrying their name;" the Cayugas, near a long lake, were named Sho-nea-na-we-to-wah, "a great pipe;" the Senecas, near a high mountain south of Canandaigua lake, received the name Te-how-nea-nyo-hent, "possessing a door."

The sixth family continued their journey toward the setting sun and touched the bank of the great lake Kan-ha-gwa-rah-ka ("a cap"), now Lake Erie. Turning southward they came to a great river, which Cusic designates the Mississippi, but which Hale shows to have been the Ohio; the people discovered a grape vine lying across the river and attempted to pass over the water on this rude bridge, which broke and left them divided. Those who were upon the further side of the river continued their way, and after long

---

1 *League of the Iroquois*, p. 6.

2 Hale says the Huron speech became the Iroquois tongue, in the form in which it is spoken by the Mohawks. In Iroquois tradition, and in the constitution of their league, the Mohawk nation ranks as the eldest brother of the family. A comparison of the dialects proves the tradition to be well founded. The Mohawk language approaches the nearest to the Huron, and is undoubtedly the source from which all other Iroquois dialects are derived. Mr. Hale refers to the Mohawks as the Caniengas. The latter designation is said to be derived from that of one of their ancient towns. This name is Kanienke, "at the flint." Kamien, in their language, signifies flint, and the final syllable is the same locative particle which we find in Onontake, "at the mountain." In pronunciation and spelling, this, like other Indian words, is much varied, both by the natives themselves and by their white neighbors, becoming Kanieke, Kanyenke, Canyengeh and Canienga. (The latter form, which accords with the sister names of Onondaga and Cayuga, is adopted by the author in his *Book of Rites*, but it is not probable that the word will ever displace the familiar historical designation—Mohawk).

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

wandering settled near the mouth of the Neuse river. They were named Kau-to-nah, and are now known as Tuscaroras.[1]

The speech of all the nations thus formed was altered, but not to an extent preventing them from an understanding of one another's language. The people left upon the near side of the river were dispersed, and each family sought residences according to their convenience.[2] The various accounts of this dispersion are meager, but it is believed that all nations and tribes of red men who occupied the country between Canandaigua lake and Lake Erie, the Alleghany mountains and Lake Ontario, were offshoots of the Senecas; that the dispersed families in time grew into tribal communities and were known by various names. Those who settled about the mountains to the south were called Andastes, Canestogas, etc. Those who dwelt along the shore of the lake were known as the Eries, and northeast of them were the Attiwandaronks. Philologists assert that the languages of all these people, so far as can be ascertained, differed but little from the Seneca tongue; but it is certain that long anterior to the white man's intrusion on the soil of Western New York they had become nations distinct from the Seneca. Cusic and Sanborn agree in the statement that the famous league of the Five Nations was formed at a period not long subsequent to the dispersion, but in the loose chronology of the Indians' verbal history no definite idea of dates can be obtained. It is only by comparison with some contemporary event recorded in the annals of civilisation, that the time of the occurrence can be fixed. Morgan places the origin of the league in 1459,[3] and this date is in accordance with deductions of later historians.

The founder of the league was an Onondaga chieftain named Hiawatha, who succeeded in uniting the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas in one great family, whose bond of common interest was strengthened by ties of blood. To the English they were known as the Five Nations. By the French they were called Iroquois, and that name was applied to all the members of the league. The native name of the confederacy is given differently by historians, but all agree upon its signification. According to Cusic it was Ggo-nea-seab-neh. Macauley and Hale, both of whom derived their information directly from the Mohawks, render it respectively Aganuschioni and Kanonsionni. Morgan, whose knowledge of the Six Nations was acquired from the Senecas, states that after the formation of the league, the Iroquois called themselves the Ho-de-no-sau-nee, which signifies "the people of the long house." It grew out of the circumstance that they likened their confed-

[1] In the Seneca dialect the name of the Tuscaroras was Dus-ga-o-weh, "the shirt-wearing people;" the Cayugas were Gue-u-gweh-o-no, "the people at the mucky land;" the Onondagas were Onun-da-ga-o-no, "the people on the hills;" the Oneidas were O-na-yote-ha, "the granite people;" the Mohawks, Ga-ne-a-ga-o-no; the Senecas, Nun-da-wa-o-no.—Morgan, pp. 51 and 52.

[2] Cusic's *Ancient History of the Six Nations.*

[3] *Systems of Consanguinity and Affinity of the Human Family*, p. 151.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

eracy to a long house, having partitions and separate fires, after their ancient method of building houses, within which the several nations were sheltered under one roof.[1] The eastern door was on the Hudson river, the western door at the Genesee. The confederation was simply for common defense, and each nation or canton was a sovereign republic, composed of clans, governed by its own chiefs and sachems. No enterprise of importance was ever undertaken, either by the league, or by individual nations, without first considering the matter in council. The great councils of the league were held at Onondaga, but each nation and tribe had a particular location for its council fire, which was always lighted before deliberations began. The primeval council fire of the Senecas was at Genundawah, near the head of Canandaigua lake, and in the light of its steady flame were formed the first war parties of the nation From Genundawah the Senecas went forth upon their first expeditions against tribes to the west, and there the victorious warriors were welcomed home from battle with all the pomp of barbaric fashion.

Before the Senecas crossed the Genesee in conquest, several nations of red men occupied the land to the west. Those who owned the country bordering the lower Genesee were called Kak-kwas by the Senecas, and were known to the French as the Attiwandaronk, or Neutral Nation. Brebeuf, the Jesuit, says the name Attiwandaronk was applied to them by the Hurons, and signifies "people of a language a little different. The French termed them Neutral, from the fact that they took no part in the war between the Hurons, Algonkins and Iroquois. Members of those antagonistic nations met upon neutral ground in the territory of the Attiwandaronks, and the towns of the latter afforded safe refuge to fleeing parties of all the surrounding tribes.

The country of the Neutral Nation was south of Lake Ontario, and extended from the Genesee westward nearly to the shore of Huron, including the Niagara river and a portion of the north coast of Lake Erie. The *Relations* of the Jesuits describe them as living in twenty-eight villages, under the rule of a noted war-chief named Souharissen. Their council fires were along the Niagara, and their town nearest the Genesee but one day's journey from the Senecas. They were superior to the Hurons in stature and strength, and the men frequently went entirely naked. The early French missionaries who penetrated their country found the Attiwandaronks exceedingly suspicious of all intruders, but succeeded in visiting eighteen of their towns.

The neutrality so long maintained by these people was forcibly broken by the Senecas in 1647. For some reason not well understood, the latter suddenly attacked the Attiwandaronks, and as early as 1651 had subdued the entire nation. All old and feeble men and children were put to death and the surviving warriors and women adopted by the conquerors. In time tribal distinctions were forgotten, and the descendants of the captive Attiwandaronks

[1] *League of the Iroquois*, p. 51.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

became Senecas in heart and name. The destruction of the Neutral Nation, and the overthrow of the Eries in 1655, gave the conquerors control of all the country bordering the Genesee river, between the Alleghany mountains and Lake Ontario; and in after days the great valley of the Genesee was known as the "Vale of the Senecas. Within the historical period the council fire of the nation kindled at Genundawah has illumined the gloomy forest at Ga-o-sa-eh-ga-aah near Victor, gleamed brightly in the pleasant valley of the Genesee, and cast its expiring light over the shattered remnants of this once mighty people at Lake Erie; yet for nearly three centuries after Columbus kissed the ocean-laved sands of San Salvador, the Senecas held possession and control of the land originally occupied by them in the Genesee country, erected their rude cabins on its watercourses, roamed its hills and dales, hunted through its forest glades, lived, fought and died brave, lordly masters of the soil inherited from their fathers, whose crumbling bones the plow of the pale face still upturns as the seasons of harvest recur.

CHAPTER V.

Water Trails — Terminology of the Genesee River and Irondequoit Bay — Little Beard's Town — Casconchagon — The Jesuits — Indian Expedition up the Genesee — The Mouth of the Genesee Practically at Irondequoit Bay — Early Maps — Teoronto Bay — Mississauge Indians the Last at Irondequoit.

ALL tradition of ancient migrations of the red men refer to some navigable water as the route over which they came, or went. The canoe was the earliest known conveyance of primitive man, and water was his favorite highway. Says Bancroft: "Emigration by water suits the genius of savage life; a gulf, a strait, the sea intervening between islands, divides less than the matted forest. To the uncivilised man no path is free but the sea, the lake and the river."[1]

The Iroquois entered New York from Lake Ontario. Their first journey was down the Mohawk and Hudson to the ocean, and their return up those rivers was accomplished in canoes.[2] In the near vicinity of the numerous lakes and streams of the interior were founded their earliest and largest settlements. The Genesee has ever been the principal natural water highway of Western New York, and for unnumbered centuries the light crafts of the natives have glided over this limpid trail on missions of peace and war. Constituting, as it

[1] *History of the United States*, vol. III., p. 317.

[2] *Legends of the Senecas*, by J. W. Sanborn, p. 11. In his narration of this migration, the great historian of the Senecas informed Rev. Mr. Sanborn that the people carried their canoes from one stream, or body of water, to another.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

did, the original western boundary line of their territory, the river was well known to all the Iroquois nations. After the destruction of Gaosaehgaah by DeNonville, the Senecas occupied the Genesee valley, and in early colonial times their great town was near the confluence of the river and Canaseraga creek. At a subsequent period it was located near the present site of Cuylerville. One hundred years ago it bore the name of its chief, Little Beard. It was termed the Chinesee Castle, and in the old colonial records, of a date prior to Little Beard's occupation of the place, it is variously mentioned as Chen-us-sio, Chin-as-si-o, Chen-nu-assio, Chin-es-se, Chin-os-sio, Chen-ne-se-co, Gen-is-hau, Gen-nis-he-yo, Gen-ish-a-u, Jen-nis-see-ho, Gen-ne-se-o, Gen-ne-see. The apparent discrepancy in the orthography of the word is easily explained when it is understood that every tribe of the Six Nations conversed in its own dialect, and that each tribe in the same nation possessed peculiarities of speech not common in other tribes. All Indian names, either of persons or of places, are significant of some supposed quality, appearance, or local situation, in brief are descriptive, and the tribes denominated persons and places in conformity to such quality, etc., in their own dialects.

The Indians had no permanent names for places, and before Little Beard's time the town was known only by its descriptive title of Gen-nis-he-o, the pronunciation of which was varied by the different tribes, according to the peculiarities of each dialect, yet all signifying the same thing substantially — to-wit, Gen-ish-a-u, "shining-clear-opening;" Chen-ne-se-co, "pleasant-clear-opening;" Gen-ne-see, "clear-valley" or "pleasant-open-valley;" Gen-nis-he-yo, "beautiful valley." This term was local and originally applied only to that portion of the river near Cuylerville then occupied by the Chen-nus-se-o Indians, but owing to the large size of the town, and its important location, the name Genesee gradually displaced all others and became the general designation of the entire river. Ga-hun-da is a common noun signifying a "river" or "creek." The Iroquois usually affixed it to the proper name of a stream, as Gen-is-he-yo Ga-hun-da or Genesee river.

The native name of the lower Genesee first mentioned by early writers is Casconchagon. According to Bruyas, a Jesuit missionary to the Five Nations, the literal meaning of the name by which the Mohawks and Onondagas distinguished the Genesee river is "at the fall,' Gascons-age. It is derived from Gasco, "something alive in the kettle;" as if the waters were agitated by some living animal.[1] The Seneca name is Gaskosago. Morgan renders the interpretation "Under the Falls," and in his table exhibiting the dialectical variations of the language of the Iroquois, as illustrated in their geographical names, gives the inflective differences of the name, as pronounced by the Six Nations.[2]

1 *N. Y. Col. Mss.*, IX., 1092.
2 *League of the Iroquois*, p. 394.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

In the Jesuit *Relations* for 1662–3, Father Lallemant says that in the month of April (1663) eight hundred Iroquois warriors proceeded from the western end of Lake Ontario to a fine river resembling the St. Lawrence, but free from falls and rapids, which they descended one hundred leagues to the principal Andastogue village, which was found to be strongly fortified, and the aggressors were repulsed. In a note, embodying the above statement, on page 37 of *Early Chapters of Cayuga History*, by Charles Hawley, D. D., General John S. Clark says: "This route appears to have been through the Genesee river, to Canaseraga creek, thence up that stream and by a short portage to Canisteo river, and thence down the Canisteo, Chemung and Susquehanna rivers to the fort. This route is indicated on the earlier maps, as one continuous river, flowing from Lake Ontario."

In the map prepared by General Clark, for Rev. Dr. Hawley's work, the route pursued by the expedition is represented as extending from the head of Irondequoit bay southwesterly to the Genesee river, and doubtless had reference to the portage trail (described in chapter VI.) between Irondequoit landing and Red creek ford. Though the route by the lower Genesee and around the falls, on the present site of Rochester, was several miles less than by the Irondequoit portage, the Iroquois appear to have preferred the latter course as the better known and established road. On Guy Johnson's map of the country of the Six Nations, in 1771, this trail is plainly indicated as the "Indian path to the lake,' and many circumstances within the knowledge of the present writer induce a belief that in Indian times Irondequoit bay was considered the the practical mouth of the Genesee river. In certain old records the names Casconchagon and Irondequoit are occasionally applied equally to river and bay, as though having reference to one locality, but the former appears to have been least known, and it is quite certain that, to all the vast country of the Senecas, Irondequoit bay was the northern outlet. Its geographical position on the southern shore of Lake Ontario, midway between Chouaguen (Oswego) and Niagara, rendered it the most convenient and important place, in a military view, in the Genesee country. It was the objective point of all expeditions, peaceful or warlike, to and from the Senecas, and from its headwaters trails ran to every part of the Iroquois territory, connecting with others to all parts of the continent.

From the shadow of grim old woods near its shores and dense thickets of matted vines concealing its numerous dells, the glittering eyes of savage sentinels kept watch o'er the blue expanse of Ontario for expected friends and foes. Under its pine-mantled cliffs the Indian chieftains rendezvoused their navies of birchen bark, and reckoned their numbers on belts of wampum. Around its borders echoed the "shrill yell of barbarian hordes, and the deep thunder of the pale-faces' cannon. Palisaded fortifications of red and white men have guarded the narrow passages at either extremity of the bay, and

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

fleets of both races battled on the lake within shot of its entrance. Great armies of savage and civilised nations have occupied its broad sand-beach, sought refuge within its sheltering headlands and marched their serried columns over its tabled elevations. Every point and nook about the grand old bay has its thrilling history; yet few among the thousands who daily roam the shady groves of Irondequoit in summer, gaining health and strength in every draught of the pure lake breeze, know aught of the stirring events of by-gone days enacted on these very grounds.

The first mention of Irondequoit bay, found in the *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York*, is that of Rev. Jean de Lamberville, a Jesuit missionary to the Five Nations, in a letter written at or near Onondaga, July 13th, 1684, to M. de la Barre, governor of Canada. Therein the reverend father refers to an expected visit of the French official to Kan-ia-tare-on-ta-quoat. The name, as thus given by De Lamberville, is from the Iroquois, or Mohawk, dialect, and signifies, literally, "an opening into, or from, a lake;" an inlet or bay, from Kaniatare, "a lake," and hontontogonan, "to open."[1] Marshall says the Seneca name is O-nyiu-da-on-da-gwat, "it turns out or goes aside."[2] Like all Indian names of places, it is descriptive, and refers to the prominent, or peculiar feature of the locality to which it is applied, and the fact that the south shore of Ontario is indented with several large bays which must have been equally well known to the natives indicates the superior importance of Irondequoit in their estimation, as the bay of all. Evidence of this is found in early maps of the Lake Ontario region.

The earliest known map of this part of the country was published in 1632, by Champlain. The great explorer places a large bay on the south shore of Lake Ontario in the exact location of Irondequoit, but omits the name. The Jesuits' map, published in 1664, represents Irondequoit bay and spells it "Andiatarontaouat." Vangondy's map, published in Paris in 1773, renders it "Ganientaoaguat." Upon the great map of Franquelin, hydrographer to the king, at Quebec, "drawn in 1688, by order of the governor and intendant of New France, from sixteen years' observations of the author," Irondequoit bay appears as "Gan-ni-a-tare-on-toquat," differing slightly in orthography, yet identical with the name mentioned by De Lamberville a few years before.

A conclusive proof of the great importance of this bay in the view of past generations is found in the fact that it still bears the native name by which it was distinguished at the advent of the whites, over two and a half centuries ago. The dissimilarity of tribal pronunciation, and orthographic variations are illustrated in the following list collated from many sources: Kan-ia-tare-on-to-guoat, Ganni-a-tare-on-to-guoat, Can ia-ter-un-de-quat, Adia-run-da-quat, Onia-da-ron-da-quat, On-gui-da-onda quoat, Eu-taun-tu-quet, Neo-da-on-

1 *N. Y. Col. Mss.*, IX., 261.

2 *De Nonville's Expedition*, by O. H. Marshall, in *Collections of New York Historical Society*, part second, p. 176.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

da-quat, Tjer-on-da-quat, The-ne-on-de-quat, Tie-run-de-quat, The-ron-de-quot, Tie-ron-de-quat, Tie-ron-te-quet, Tis-o-ron-de-quat, Ty-ron-de-quot, Tie-rond-quit, O-ron-do-kott, Run-di-cutt, Ge-run-de-gutt, Je-ron-do-kat, Je-ron-de-quet, Je-ron-de-quate, Jeron-de-kat, Jar-ron-di-gat, Qron-do-quat, Iron-de-gatt, Iron-de-katt, Iron-de-quat, Iron-de-quot, Iron-de-quoit.

In Spafford's *Gazetteer of New York*, published in 1824, that author says the Indians called it Teoronto (bay), a sonorous and purely Indian name, too good to be supplanted by such vulgarisms as Gerundegut, or Irondequoit. The Indians pronounce the name Tche-o-ron-tok, its signification being "where the waves breathe and die,' or "gasp and die.' Spafford was the first author to make this assertion. No mention of the name Teoronto, in connection with Irondequoit bay, can be found elsewhere than in his work previous to its issue in 1824. His information was derived from a correspondent in Rochester, whose only knowledge of the matter was obtained by questioning Indians then living on the Ridge — or Oswego — trail, about one mile east of the bay, in the town of Webster.[1] They were not Senecas — the last of that nation having removed to reservations about 1798–9 — but Mississauges. The tribe is now settled on Rice lake, in Canada, and as late as 1853–4 parties crossed Lake Ontario in canoes to fish and hunt at Irondequoit bay. Doctor Peter Crow and other native Mississauges still visit their white friends at Irondequoit. The name Teoronto was accepted by English writers, and is occasionally revived in foreign guide books. Marshall tells us that the word is not Seneca but Mohawk, and its true signification "a place where there is a jam of floodwood."[2]

CHAPTER VI.

Local Trails of the Genesee — Indian Fords, Towns and Fortifications — Butler's Rangers — Indian Spring — Sacrifice of the White Dog — Flint Quarry — Sgoh-sa-is-thah — Portage Trails — Irondequoit Landing — The Tories' Retreat — Indian Salt Springs — Ancient Mounds.

WHILE the march of civilisation had advanced beyond the Genesee to the north and west, the hunting-grounds of the Senecas were still in their primitive state, and the cycle of a century is not yet complete since the white man came into actual possession of the land and became acquainted with its topographical features. To the pale-faced adventurer of the seventeenth century to whom all this vast territory was an unexplored blank, viewing the land

[1] Old settlers on Irondequoit bay, Amos Knapp, Isaac Drake and others, inform me that they knew the Webster Indians well, and the latter possessed neither knowledge nor tradition respecting the ancient name and history of the bay.

[2] O. H. Marshall, in *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, part second, p. 176.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

from his birchen canoe on Lake Ontario, the bays, rivers and larger creeks presented the only feasible routes by which it could be entered and traversed, yet, once within its borders, the hardy explorer found the country marked by an intricate net-work of foot paths which spread in every direction. These dark wood lanes unknown to civilised man, their soil heretofore pressed only by the feet of Indians and wild beasts, will ever be known in history as the "trails of the Genesee." They were the highways and by-ways of the native inhabitants, the channels of communication between nations, tribes and scattering towns, in which there was a never-ceasing ebb and flow of humanity.

The origin of these trails and the selection of the routes pursued were natural results of the every-day necessities and inclinations of the nomadic race first inhabiting the land, and time had gradually fashioned the varying interests of successive generations into a crude system of general thoroughfares to which all minor routes led. To find the beginning and end of these grand trails one might traverse the continent in a fruitless search, for, like the broader roads of the present white population, many of which follow the old trail courses, the beaten paths extended from ocean to ocean, from the southern point of Patagonia to the country of the Eskimos, where they were lost in the ever-shifting mantle of snow covering the land of ice — and the trails of the Genesee were but a local division of the mighty complication.

In general appearance these roads did not differ in any particular from the ordinary woods or meadow path of the present day. They were narrow and winding, but usually connected the objective points by as direct a course as natural obstacles would permit. In the general course of a trail three points were carefully considered — first, seclusion; second, directness, and, third, a dry path. The trail beaten was seldom over fifteen inches broad, passing to the right or left of trees or other obstacles, around swamps and occasionally over the apex of elevations, though it generally ran a little one side of the extreme top, especially in exposed situations. Avoiding open places save in the immediate neighborhood of towns and camps, it was universally shaded by forest trees. A somber silence, now and then interrupted by the notes of birds or the howling of beasts, reigned along these paths.[1] Fallen trees and logs were never removed, the trail was either continued over or took a turn around them. The Indians built no bridges, small streams were forded or crossed on logs, while rivers and lakes were ferried on rafts or in canoes.

The main trail of the Iroquois extended from Hudson, on the Hudson river below Albany, westwardly to Buffalo, crossing the Genesee at Cannawaugus — now Avon. From Canandaigua lake a branch ran northwest to the head of Irondequoit bay, then to the Genesee falls, and along the lake ridge to the Niagara river at Lewiston. This was the grand line of communication between the Five Nations, and the ultimate destination of every other trail in the pres-

1 *Macauley*, vol. II., p. 219.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ent state of New York. Along its silent course the swiftest runners of the Iroquois bore their messages of peace or war with a speed and physical endurance incredible. Morgan says: —

"Whenever the sachems of a nation desired to convene the grand council of the Iroquois league, they sent out runners, to the nation nearest, with a belt of wampum. This belt announced that on a certain day thereafter, at such a place, and for such and such purposes (mentioning them), a council of the league would assemble. If the message originated with the Senecas it reached the Cayugas first, as the nation located nearest upon the line of trail. The Cayugas then notified the Onondagas, they the Oneidas, and these the Mohawks; the reverse being the order when the message originated in the east. Each nation within its own confines spread the information far and wide; and thus, in a space of time astonishingly brief, intelligence of the council was heralded from one extremity of their country to the other. If the subject was calculated to arouse a deep feeling of interest, one common impulse from the Hudson to the Niagara, and from the St. Lawrence to the Susquehanna, drew the people toward the council fire; sachems, chiefs and warriors, women, and even children, deserted their hunting grounds and woodland seclusions, and literally flocked to the place of council."[1]

Their wandering, hunter life and habit of intent observation rendered the Iroquois familiar with every foot of land in their territory, enabling them to select the choicest locations for abode. Towns were frequently moved from place to place, new trails worn and old ones abandoned to stray hunters and wild animals. Trails leading to or along the edge of water were usually permanent. Hardly a stream but bore its border line of trail upon either bank. From the shore of Lake Ontario to the headwaters of the Genesee, trails followed every curve of the river as closely as natural obstacles would permit, and branches led up the sides of tributary creeks.

Trails converged on the Genesee in the vicinity of Rochester at two places, the ridge north of the lower falls, and the rapids some eighty rods below the mouth of Red creek. The passage of the river north of the lower falls was effected in canoes or on rafts; in the absence of either or both, the aboriginal traveler plunged into the water and stemmed the strong current with his brawny arms. Before the white man obstructed its channel with dams the Genesee was one continuous rapid from Red creek to the south line of the present Erie canal aqueduct. An Indian ford existed at a shallow place near the immediate line of the present race-dam, between the jail and weigh-lock, but was never in such general use as the upper ford below Red creek, where the river could be more easily and safely crossed by footmen.

The great trail coming west from Canandaigua on the present route of the Pittsford road divided a few rods east of Allen's creek. The main trail turned to the north over a low ridge, across the present farm of the venerable Charles M. Barnes[2] and down a gully to Allen's creek. The ford was exactly at the

[1] *League of the Iroquois*, p. 110.

[2] No resident of Monroe county is more thoroughly interested in its aboriginal history than Charles M. Barnes. His admirable knowledge of colonial and pioneer history, and remarkable memory of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

arch through which the waters now pass under the great embankment of the New York Central railroad. Following the west bank to a point where the creek turned directly to the right, the trail left the stream and curving gradually to the west along the base of a high bluff ran up a narrow gully to the table-land. Taking a northwest course from this point it passed the brick residence of D. McCarthy, crossed a trail running to the fishing resort on Irondequoit creek and at the distance of one hundred rods again curved to the west along a short slope, striking the line of the present road on the farm of Judge Edmund Kelley. In the side of this slope were numerous springs near which the Indians frequently camped. When the ground was first plowed many Indian relics were found, and also evidences of a former occupation by some large body of white men. At least two bushels of bullets were discovered in one spot, and numerous other indications of the presence of an army.

From these springs a trail ran directly north half a mile and turned east down the hillside to the famous Indian landing on Irondequoit creek. Along this road between the springs and landing was located the famed Tryon's Town, of Gerundegut, founded by Judge John Tryon about 1798. From Tryon's Town the main trail continued its northwest course to the Thomas road, some rods north of University avenue. From that point the present (old Thomas) road leading to the cobble-stone school-house on Culver street, and thence to Norton street, runs on the old trail. Leaving Norton street a short distance east of Goodman, the path crossed a swamp to Hooker's cemetery. The ground in front of Mr. Hooker's residence is said to have been the site of a very ancient fortification. Following the north edge of the elevation the trail crossed North avenue to the Culver farm opposite, and can still be traced through the grove of forest trees to the former location of a large Indian settlement on the sand knolls,[1] half a mile west. From this town the course was due west down the side of Spring brook to the Ridge mounds and Brewer's landing on the Genesee river.

East avenue is located upon the general route of the second trail from Allen's creek westward. It divided near Union street, the principal path turning slightly to the south and ending at the ford near the weighlock. The branch crossed Main street near the liberty pole and struck the river trail in the vicinity of Franklin and North St. Paul streets. Indian huts were scattered about the bluff in that vicinity until 1819.

A trail came from Caledonia springs east by way of Mumford, Scottsville, Chili and Gates to Red creek ford in South Rochester. This was the general thoroughfare from the Indian towns near the Canaseraga creek to the lower

early events in the vicinity of Rochester, have proved invaluable aids in the collection of many facts herein presented.

[1] In a conversation held with David Forest on this very ground, in 1854, Oliver Culver stated that in 1796 he arrived at Irondequoit landing in a canoe, and came over the trail described to this town, where he traded with the Indians. It was from them that he received his information regarding the large skeletons discovered at the mouth of Irondequoit bay.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Genesee and Lake Ontario. It was down this trail that Butler's rangers fled, after the massacre of Boyd and Parker at Little Beard's Town in 1779, on their way to the mouth of the river.

A path seldom used during the later Seneca occupation ran north from Red creek ford in the general direction of Genesee street, to the head of Deep hollow, around which it curved to the Lake avenue trail. From this path a second came north from the rapids over the course of Plymouth avenue to a spot called Indian spring (near the corner of Spring street and Spring alley in rear of the First Presbyterian church), and followed the little spring creek northeast to the vicinity of Central avenue and Mill street. This trail branched near Atkinson street, the branch running eastward to the ford near the present jail. From this ford a path ran directly to Indian spring, in the vicinity of which the wigwams of the natives were occasionally set up. It was at the southern extremity of the ridge lying west of this spring that the Senecas made their last sacrifice of the white dog. Lewis H. Morgan is authority for the statement that this ceremony was performed on the ground now occupied by W. S. Kimball's residence on the south side of Troup street, between Eagle street and Caledonia avenue. A third trail turned north from the jail ford and connected with the Plymouth avenue trail near Central avenue, continuing north to Deep hollow, where it was joined by the Genesee street trail. At the present Ridge road on the boulevard the trail separated; the main path running west on the ridge to Lewiston, and the other to the lake shore. The summit of the hill over which Lake avenue passes, near the present residence of Charles J. Burke, was once the site of a large Indian town, and all the slope and low ground east of that place to the river and north to Hanford's landing, was used for camping purposes. There were numerous springs along this hillside, and the Indians obtained flint from a quarry on the edge of the bluff[1] near the river end of Frauenberger avenue. Numerous little heaps of flint chips, half-finished and broken arrow-heads, and other weapons of stone were found in the woods of that locality by the early settlers. Upon these grounds the late Dr. Chester Dewey gathered many valuable relics of the stone age now in the Smithsonian institution.

The waters of the springs mentioned once formed a short creek, the channel of which was parallel with and some rods west of the edge of the bluff. This channel is yet quite distinct and so straight as to suggest the idea of artificial origin. It emptied over the edge of the cliff into the great dell at Hanford's landing. At the upper end of this dell the waters of a larger stream, which has its source some miles westward, still dash recklessly over the cliff and hurry through the rocky passage below to join the river. Between these creeks, on land now owned by R. J. Smith, the ground takes the form of a low ridge, extending some distance southward from the cliff. The situation is grand

[1] *Pioneer Historical Collections.*

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and the view down the river and over the water, some two hundred feet below, very pleasing. A great fortification once stood on this ridge, but when or by whom constructed history tells not. Over a century ago it was a mere heap of ruins. Squier says it consisted of a semi-circular embankment, the ends of which reached the very edge of the immense ravine, and had three narrow gate-ways placed at irregular intervals.[1] Every part of the embankment was obliterated long years ago, but its lines have been inferred by the quantities of relics found within certain sharply defined limits. It is a singular fact that no cemetery has been discovered in the vicinity of this place, the nearest burial-ground of the aborigines west of the Genesee, known to the writer, being some two miles distant.

There is a legend connected with some cliff near the lower falls of the Genesee river, and this may, possibly, be the spot. Stripped of the fanciful language in which the mythical narratives of the red man are usually clothed, it is a simple pathetic tale. 'Tis said that a pale-faced wanderer paddled up the river one summer's day, long years ago. He came alone directly to an Indian camp on the river side, and remained with the tribe. In time his native country and his people were forgotten in the happiness of loving, and being loved by, a beautiful forest maiden. They were married in the Indian fashion, and the days passed away like moments in their lodge "near the singing cataract. One day a strange canoe, filled with white men, came up the Genesee in search of the pale-faced wanderer, who proved to be an exiled chieftain (nobleman) of France. His friends came to carry him back to honor and fortune, but his heart was in the wildwoods and he refused to go. Then they sought to compel him, but, clasping his Indian wife in his arms, the exile rushed to the brink of a great cliff where the rock rose straight up above the water, and, springing far out over the precipice, the two were crushed and mangled on the rocks below. Tradition has failed to preserve the names of the white brave and his dusky bride, or identify the place of their death. The brief description of locality answers equally well to the bluff opposite the Glen House, or this dell at Hanford's landing.

From the top of the cliff within the limits of the old fort a stone can be cast to the water's edge at Hanford's landing below. From the landing a path ran along the water at the base of the bluff, up the river to the lower falls. At the spot now called Buell's landing, directly opposite Brewer's landing, a path led up the face of the jutting rocks, reaching the table land in the vicinity of the flint quarry, and natives crossing the river often climbed this steep path in preference to the longer route by the lower landing. The first white settlers in this vicinity (Gideon King and others) widened a path leading up the great sloping bank from the old Indian landing north, to a wagon road. In 1798 Eli Granger laid the keel of the Jemima, a schooner of forty tons and the first

[1] *Aboriginal Monuments of New York*, p. 58.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

American vessel built on the Genesee (some say the first built near Lake Ontario), at the foot of this road; the landing, then called King's, now Hanford's, became the lake port, and there the steamer Ontario first touched the river bank when she commenced her trips in 1817. From the landing a second path curved up the little promontory on the north side of the dell, and extended around the edge of the cliff to the old fort. From that place it ran up the creek to the main or Ridge trail, which it crossed some distance west of the present boulevard. Continuing along the north bank of the creek to the farm of Samuel Truesdale, where the giant skeleton was exhumed in 1878, it turned west along the mountain ridge, running straight to a spring on the present farm of George H. Lee. Indians came upon this creek and camped in Mr. Truesdale's chestnut grove until 1853.

At the rapids in South Rochester the river passes over a ledge of limestone, and before the dam was constructed the channel was very shallow some sixty rods above and below. On the east bank a flat extended from Red creek north around the base of Oak hill. It was eaten away by the current long years ago, but it originally constituted the the east-side landing of the ford. The west end of Elmwood avenue strikes the river just south of the upper edge of the old ford. In early pioneer days there were two or three good springs in the bank of a small creek which entered the river at that point. A prehistoric town, covering all the surface of Oak hill, once existed there. Stone relics were found on every foot of the ground from the feeder dam to Red creek, by the early settlers. In their anxiety to distance Sullivan's soldiers, Butler's men rid themselves of everything possible at this ford. Ammunition and arms were buried in the ground near the springs and concealed in hollow trees in the vicinity. In 1816 Mr. Boughton found ninety-six pounds of bullets in the bottom of a rotten stump, and several other discoveries of bullets, bars of lead, etc., have been made by various parties.

From the springs at the ford the trail ran northeast to the corner of Indian Trail and First avenues in Mount Hope cemetery. At that point it divided, one branch turning sharply to the left, directly up the slope and north over the top of section G to the present Indian Trail avenue, which it entered and thence followed the ridge straight to a spot in front of George Ellwanger's residence, continuing down Mount Hope avenue, South and North St. Paul streets to Brewer's landing. From the latter place it ran near the edge of the high bank to Lake Ontario. On the farm of Daniel Leake traces of an Indian town and burial ground have been discovered and the old path can yet be followed in places through the woods north of the "rifle range." An ancient fortification stood near the ford of a brook which rises in the little vale southeast of Rattlesnake point. It was the ruins of this fort for which Mr. Squier searched in vain about 1848. The Seneca ferrying-place across the river was at the terminus of the trail at about the same location as the present upper ferry at

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Charlotte. In the brush and woods on the east bank at this point Butler's rangers sought refuge while waiting for the tory Walker to return from Fort Niagara with boats for their removal. The log house afterward occupied by Walker stood a few feet southeast of the angle in the present road where it turns west across the swamp at the ferry. Stone pestles, arrow-heads, bullets, etc., have been found in the vicinity in considerable numbers by Jerome Manning and other old settlers.

From the corner of Indian Trail and First avenues in Mount Hope cemetery the south branch of the trail, coming from Red creek ford, passed a few rods east to a beautiful spring in the side of the present artificial pond. Curving slightly northward it divided, one path following the general course of Stanley street and Highland avenue along the southern base of the hills to the corners north of Cobb's brick-yard on Monroe avenue; the other branch running directly to the summit of the hills near the water-works reservoir, and east over the top of Pinnacle hill, joining the first path near the corners. From that place the course was directly east to the riffle on Irondequoit creek some distance above the dug-way mills. This riffle was a noted resort of the Indians who went there from the upper Genesee to fish. It was known to the Senecas as Sgoh-sa-is-thah. The meaning of the word is "the swell dashes against the precipice, referring to the fact that a heavy swell sometimes beats against the ledge over which the fall pours. Springs still exist in the bank near the riffle where the Indians camped. From this fishing ground a large open path ran directly south over the hills to the Pittsford road, and thence to Honeoye. At its crossing of the New York Central railroad at the "sand-cut" east of the Allen's creek embankment, an Indian burial ground was located. During the excavation of a part of this hill, about 1876, human remains were exhumed, among which were several skeletons of unusual size, one exceeding seven feet in length. Numberless relics of stone, rusty knives and fragments of firearms were picked up by the workmen, Dennis Callahan securing a small flat-iron bearing the figure of a spread eagle. East of this trail, between the cemetery and the Pittsford road, quantities of stone relics have been found, indicating the site of a pre-historic town. West of this site is located the great cairn of limestones, supposed to have been heaped up by people preceding the Indians.

There were two Indian roads known as the portage trails. The first has been described as the Mount Hope avenue and St. Paul street route, over which canoes and baggage were transported between Red creek and Brewer's landing. This route was followed by the Indians long after Rochester was settled by the whites, and Phederus Carter, James Stone and other pioneer boys often assisted their Indian friends to carry canoes over this path.

The grand portage trail diverged from the Mount Hope avenue path near Clarissa street, ran along the ridge south of and parallel with Gregory street to

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

South avenue, thence straight to Oliver Culver's old homestead, corner of Culver street and East avenue. Passing a few rods east of the house the trail-route was down the north road east to the landing on Irondequoit creek. This was the general highway between the upper Genesee and Irondequoit bay, to which reference has been made in chapter V. Some years ago an aged Seneca was asked to describe the route of this trail between the Genesee river and Irondequoit landing. Raising his hand and cleaving the air with a direct forward blow the Indian replied: "Straight as the arrow flies, runs the carrying-path. A verification of this assertion may be found on any map of Monroe county showing the following points: Mount Hope avenue and Clarissa street, South avenue and Grand street, East avenue and the Culver road and the landing on Irondequoit creek. A line extending from the first to the last would pass in as nearly a direct course through the intermediate points as the original form of the ground would admit. From South avenue to East avenue the trail ran over a section of low ground which extended southward to the base of the Pinnacle range of hills, and was known as the "bear swamp.

A huge dome-shaped hill fills the Irondequoit valley directly opposite the old Indian landing-place so often mentioned. The creek hugs the west bank at the landing and sweeps around to the southeast in a great semi-circle called "the ox-bow," leaving a crescent-shaped flat at the southern base of this island hill. When the surrounding slopes were covered with forest trees this flat formed a pleasant and secluded retreat, which could only be reached over the landing trail or by crossing the creek, which is very deep in that vicinity. After leaving Red creek ford Butler's rangers separated on Mount Hope, one party proceeding down the Mount Hope avenue trail to the mouth of the Genesee, the other going east to Irondequoit landing and the ox-bow flat, which appears to have been a well known and favorite resort of the tories. From this hiding-place they made their way over the town of Irondequoit to the mouth of the Genesee river, where they remained in the brush and the woods several days, not daring to build a fire or make the least noise, lest Sullivan's avenging forces should discover and annihilate them. Walker had been sent from Caledonia springs to Niagara for boats, and when he finally arrived in the Genesee the rangers were nearly famished. After one ravenous meal they embarked for Niagara and Oswego, and the lower Genesee was rid of all the murderous gang save Walker, who, remaining as a British spy, built a cabin near the ferrying-place.

The west side of the island hill, facing Irondequoit landing, has yielded to nature's erosive forces, and a charming inclined valley extends from the landing to the very eastern limit of the hilltop, which was once connected with the high land east by a narrow ridge. From the landing the old trail course was up this valley to the elevated table land opposite. Running some distance east to avoid the tremendous gulfs reaching back from the bay, it turned north,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ending on the sand-bar at the mouth of Irondequoit bay. From the landing to Lake Ontario every rod of ground is historical. When the farms of Henry Smith and Edson Welcher, just north of the float-bridge road, were settled, an Indian cemetery was discovered. There were two hundred grave-mounds arranged in rows, over which grew oak trees fully eighteen inches in diameter. In the woods near at hand great corn-hills were plainly to be seen, and the Indians had a landing-place on Plum Orchard point, immediately below.

A second trail turned east to the ridge, along which it continued to Sodus and Oswego. It was known to the Senecas as Ne-aga Wa-a-gwen, or Ontario foot-path. The village last occupied by Seneca Indians in Webster was located on the ridge near this path, about one mile east of the bay, and the latter-day Mississauges camped on the same ground. Their landing was on the bay, at the foot of the ridge. In a hollow north of the landing H. M. Hames discovered twelve skeletons lying in a circle, like the spokes of a wheel, with their feet to the center, where were deposited a number of rude stone weapons, probably arms of the buried warriors. One of these relics, an immense spear-head of flint, is in possession of the writer. It is an interesting fact that while iron weapons, beads and other evidences of association with the whites are occasionally found in graves of the natives on the high land about Rochester, burial-places in hollows or ravines usually contain relics of the stone age only. A mound which was very prominently located on the bluff north of Dunbar hollow was opened by the early residents, who obtained a great number of stone weapons, mostly tomahawks and skull-crackers.

A large fort once occupied the ground just north of the ridge at the intersection of the sand-bar trail. This work is mentioned by Macauley, but Squier failed to locate it in 1848.[1] DeNonville does not appear to have observed it in 1687, and it was undoubtedly very ancient. Stone arrow-heads discovered there are quite large and broad. Arrow-heads of the same description are found in a dell on the Victor trail. From the old fort a trail ran northeast to a salt-spring located about one and a half miles east of the bay. The Indians came from Gardeau, Mount Morris, Moscow, Geneseo, Lima, Avon and Canawaugus to make salt at this spring, camping in the woods between it and Irondequoit bay. The tory Walker and an old Seneca chief from Moscow were the last to use it, and in 1788–9 they covered the spring over. They disclosed its location in confidence to three or four white friends, Asa Dunbar being of the number. He revealed it to Wm. H. Penfield, and the latter to Jarvis M. Hatch, from whom the present writer obtained the following quaint directions to effect its re-discovery: "In a large gorge half a mile from the lake shore take a run-way to a point one-fourth of a mile southwest of the gorge. The spring is near some trees in a cultivated field, entirely covered over and effectually concealed. I have been to it in 1860.' There was another spring in Dunbar hol-

[1] *Aboriginal Monuments*, p. 58.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

low, which is so called from the fact that Asa Dunbar, an early settler of gigantic strength, frequented the place to manufacture salt. The process was very simple, the brine being boiled in a "three-pail kettle."

Two mounds once occupied the hilltop south of the Sea Breeze hotel on the west side of Irondequoit bay. Their former location was pointed out to the writer in 1880 by Charles M. Barnes and Amos Knapp. The mounds were from twenty to thirty-five feet east of north of the present wooden "observatory." Squier says they were small, the largest not exceeding five feet in height. Upon excavation he found they had been previously disturbed, and his examination resulted in the discovery of a few fragments of bone, charcoal, pottery and arrow-heads.[1] Old settlers inform me that Wm. H. Penfield opened these mounds about 1817. He obtained many curious things, including sword scabbard-bands of silver, belt buckles, belt and hat ornaments and other articles of military dress. Directly east of these mounds is a deep gully, now crossed by two rustic bridges. The Indian canoe landing was at the mouth of this gully, where a fine spring furnished good water. A trail came up the hill from the sand-bar west of the mounds along the edge of the gully to its beginning. A few rods east of this point was a burial-place where Indian remains are still found. The gully or landing trail united with the other, ran southwest to the ridge in the vicinity of the Forest House, and due south to the west end of the float-bridge road, where it joined the trail already described, leading to the camping-ground on Judge Kelley's farm and onward through the Allen's creek "defile" to the Pittsford road. This was the main trail, west of the bay, from Lake Ontario to Irondequoit landing, Victor and Honeoye creek, and DeNonville marched down this path from Allen's creek on his return to the lake.

The small island on the west side of Irondequoit bay, upon which the Schneider House stands, is of artificial origin. It was originally of ellipsoidal form, ninety feet long, thirty-two wide and seventeen high. In his preparations to build, Mr. Schneider lowered the whole island to within two feet of the surface of the water, first removing a dead oak tree about fifteen inches through, which stood on the very top of the elevation. The mound was composed of alternate layers of sand and clay so distinctly marked as to attract attention. In the bottom of the exact center, fifteen feet below the surface, Mr. Schneider unearthed about one bushel of hand-worked stones consisting of arrow and spear heads, knives, tomahawks of various shapes, skull-crackers, war-club heads, fish-net weights, skin-dressers, finishers, etc. Some of these articles were beautiful specimens of polished-stone work and nearly all above the average size usually found in this vicinity. The construction of this mound cost a vast amount of labor, and the object is conjectural. It marked the entrance to a small bay which undoubtedly constituted a fine harbor extending

[1] *Aboriginal Monuments*, p. 57.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

back into a great valley. It is a secluded locality, immense forest trees still standing about the shore, but was once frequented by the native inhabitants. A brawling stream curves through the valley bottom and enters the little bay, which has become nearly impassable by the growth of rushes. A trail extended the whole length of the valley and the old path is yet quite distinct in places. It followed the original upward course of the stream to the north end of Culver street. A trail left the creek at the head of the valley and ran south across the float-bridge road some two miles to the Irondequoit creek landing and Genesee falls trail, which it crossed near the old Thomas road, and continued up the bank of a creek to the portage trail at Oliver Culver's old homestead on East avenue. Numberless side paths connected these principal trails at intervals, and threaded the forest in every direction to springs, deer-licks, and other places of interest to the native inhabitants. Other trails will be mentioned in their proper connections, but many interesting facts are omitted, enough having already been presented to prove that a numerous population occupied the territory of the lower Genesee long before the white man came upon its soil.

CHAPTER VII.

Early French Missions — Tsonnontouan — The Jesuit's Escape — La Salle at Irondequoit — Struggle between the French and English for Possession of the Lower Genesee Country.

THOUGH the Franciscan Le Caron is supposed to have passed through the Iroquois (Mohawk) country about 1616, *coureurs des bois* are known to have traded with tribes on the south shore of Ontario before De la Roche Dallion passed the winter of 1626–7 with the Neuters, the whites possessed no definite knowledge of Western New York or the water connections of Lake Ontario with the west, until 1640, when Brébeuf's mission to the Neuters perfected their knowledge of the Niagara river and Lake Erie. "Could we but gain the mastery of the shore of Ontario on the side nearest the abode of the Iroquois," the Jesuits said, "we could ascend by the St. Lawrence without danger, and pass free beyond Niagara, with a great saving of time and pains."

To accomplish this end the French bent all their energies. In the canoes of the traders, ofttimes preceding them, went the brave priests to plant the standard of the Roman church and extend the dominion of France, in the wilds of Western New York. With varying success they advanced from Onondaga westward until, in 1657, Chaumont preached the faith in the towns of the Senecas, but in two short years war between the French and Iroquois again drove

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the missionaries to the northern shore of Ontario. In 1661 Le Moyne returned to Onondaga, and several missions were re-established. In the fall of 1668 a deputation of Seneca chiefs visited Montreal and requested the Jesuits to establish missions in their country, that the people might share all the advantages of religion enjoyed by Iroquois nations to the east. In compliance with this request Father Frémin was sent to Tsonnontouan, as the Genesee country was then called by the French. The good priest arrived at his post of duty November 1st, and, taking up his abode at the same town wherein Chaumont had preached, founded the mission of St. James. At that date the Senecas had four large villages east of the Genesee river. Through the researches of O. H. Marshall the location of these towns has been definitely fixed. The principal village, at which Frémin resided, was situated on what is now termed Boughton hill, near Victor. The exact site is south of the railroad, on a farm owned by R. B. Moore. Wentworth Greenhalp, who visited the town in 1677, describes its location and appearance under the name of Canagorah. Ten years later DeNonville, who destroyed the place, mentions it in his official report by its Mohawk designation of Ganangorah. In this effort to re-discover the site of this town Marshall learned its correct Seneca name — Ga-o-sa-eh-ga-aah.[1]

Father Garnier, who had been stationed at Onondaga, joined Frémin in his labors and established the mission of St. Michael at Gan-don-ga-rae, a small village located on Mud creek, between three and four miles southeast of Victor, where he remained several years. Bruyas, Pierron and other priests visited these towns during the life of the missions, and the general route to and from the Seneca villages appears to have been through Irondequoit bay. In 1683 Garnier was secretly informed of the intention of the French to make war upon the Iroquois, and, hastening to Irondequoit landing, he was concealed and escaped in a little barque belonging to the French government, which lay at anchor there, trading with the natives.

August 10th, 1669, La Salle, the afterward noted French explorer, arrived at the mouth of Irondequoit with seven canoes and twenty-four men, including Dollier de Casson and Galinée, two priests of the seminary of St. Sulpice, Montreal. They were accompanied by two other canoes bearing a party of Senecas, who had wintered on the St. Lawrence and were now acting as guides. La Salle's object in this visit was to obtain a guide to the Ohio river, that of the priests the conversion of the natives. The party landed on the sand-bar and were escorted to "Sonnontouan" or Gannagora by crowds of

[1] The etymology of this name was explained to Mr. Marshall in 1847 by Blacksmith, the principal chief of the Senecas. He said the whole village was supplied by one spring, which issued from the side of a hill. To procure water more conveniently the Indians made troughs or conductors of basswood bark, which, when stripped from the tree, curls readily into the proper shape, and with these they conducted the water to a point where it could be caught in their vessels. The fact that this was the only spring in the vicinity gave prominence to the use of the basswood bark, and hence, according to the Indian custom, arose the name Ga-o-sa-eh-ga-aah, or "the basswood bark lies there." — O. H. Marshall, in *DeNonville's Expedition*, p. 159.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

savages. They remained with the Senecas one month, and failing to accomplish their purpose departed westward along the shore of Lake Ontario. During the following two years La Salle was upon the soil of Western New York many times, and undoubtedly explored every foot of the Genesee river from its mouth to Portage, in his efforts to discover the route to the Ohio and Mississippi. That he visited Irondequoit bay on several occasions is well known.

With their first faint knowledge of the interior of New York and the great lake region, the whites keenly appreciated the sagacity of the red men in their selection of Irondequoit bay as the general landing-place of the Senecas and harbor of the league, and recognised the important bearing its possession would have upon the steadily increasing interests of trade and future civilisation. With the French on the north, and the English and Dutch on the south and east, to all of whom the great lakes and streams presented the only practicable channels of communication with the west, the Iroquois country became the center of conflicting interests, and, simultaneously with the supremacy of the English in Eastern New York, came the struggle between that nation and the French for possession of the great lake region and control of the Indian trade. Niagara was the key to the western lakes, and Oswego and Irondequoit the ports through which all the costly loads of Indian goods and rich cargoes of furs must naturally pass to the west and east; for, though the French held possession of the St. Lawrence and had free access to Ontario, the journey thither was long and perilous, and Indian goods could be purchased in Albany and transported to Montreal at a less rate than they could be imported direct to that place from France,[1] while the trails of the Iroquois, which could be traveled from Albany to Irondequoit on horseback, and the watercourses of the interior of New York presented shorter, safer and more profitable routes for unrestricted traffic; hence the desire of the English to open the way to the west, and the endeavors of the French to obtain possession of Oswego, Irondequoit and Niagara, close them to the English and secure the Indian trade to the French colony of the St. Lawrence. Added to this was the natural enmity existing between the two nations and the jealous rivalry and inordinate greed for territorial possessions in the New world. Each nation claimed the Iroquois country, France by right of first discovery and occupation, England by virtue of conquest from the Dutch and treaty stipulations, and both enacted the monarchical role of paternal proprietorship, endeavoring to awe and control the various tribes by alternate threatenings and persuasion.

From the attack of Champlain on the Mohawks at Ticonderoga point in 1609, the Iroquois as a nation had maintained a relentless enmity toward the French, though a shadow of peace had occasionally been made and some hundreds of Indians enticed to Canada through the religious influence of French priests; on the other hand the Iroquois had steadily inclined to the English,

[1] N. Y. *Col. Mss.*, v. 728–230.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

who were their acknowledged friends and allies. Despairing of ultimate success by other means than force, the governors of Canada invaded the country of the Five Nations on several occasions with armies of colonists and Indian allies, but neither honors nor lasting benefits accrued to the French from these expeditions. In 1685 De la Barre was recalled to France and the marquis DeNonville succeeded him as governor-general of Canada. Despite the influence of French missionaries in their midst, the Iroquois still barred the way to a free navigation of water highways leading to the west, insolently repudiated the authority of the French government, and openly avowed their friendship for the English, who were permitted to set up the British arms in several Iroquois villages.

CHAPTER VIII.[1]

DeNonville's Expedition – Treachery of the French Governor-General — Magnanimity of the Iroquois — French Army at Irondequoit — Execution of Marion — The Fort on the Sand-Bar — The March on Gannagaro — The Defiles, Ambuscade and Battle — Horrors of Indian Warfare — Cannibalism — Destruction of the Seneca Towns.

UPON assuming the reins of colonial government, DeNonville determined to break the power of the Iroquois and subdue their pride by an invasion of the Seneca settlements. To conceal his intentions the wily governor made overtures to the savages through the Jesuits stationed in their villages, and the summer of 1686 was spent in negotiations which terminated by the adoption of a resolution that both parties — French and Iroquois — should meet at Cataracouy,[2] to take measures for the conclusion of a general peace. Neither party placed confidence in the proposed peaceful measures, and the French had no intention of obtaining peace through treaty. During the entire summer DeNonville was very anxious to lay up a store of provisions and munitions at Cataracouy in preparation for the next season's campaign, but was restrained from so doing through fear of alarming the Iroquois. Active preparations were instituted during the winter and spring of 1686–7. Fort Cataracouy — then a small redoubt — was placed in defensible condition, stocked with the necessary supplies, and the three small vessels on Lake Ontario secured for service.

June 12th, 1687, the French governor left Montreal for Cataracouy with an army consisting of eight hundred and thirty-two regular troops; nine hun-

[1] The material for this chapter is collated from the Colonial and Documentary Histories of New York; the *Expedition of the Marquis DeNonville against the Senecas, in* 1687, by O. H. Marshall; *Discovery of the Great West*, by Francis Parkman; Historical sketches in the Victor *Herald*, by J. W. Van Denburgh, and the writer's private journal.

[2] Kingston.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

dred and thirty militia, over one hundred colonial scouts and four hundred Indians. Of this force M. de Callières was commander-in-chief, under the orders of the Marquis DeNonville, Chevalier de Vaudreuil, commander of the regulars, and General Sieur Duguay (Du Gue) commandant of the militia. The troops were formed into eight platoons of two hundred men each, the regulars under Captains D'Orvilliers, St. Cirg, de Troyes and Vallerennes, the militia under Captains Berthier, la Valterye, Grandville and Longueil Le Moynes. In the order of march a battalion of regulars succeded one of militia, alternately. Six bateaux were assigned to each company, each boat carrying eight men, baggage and provisions, each captain having charge of twenty-four bateaux. The Indians served as guides and scouts and marched without order. The army arrived at Cataracouy July 1st, after a terribly laborious voyage up the rapids of the St. Lawrence, and engaged in preparations for the contemplated expedition. Two of the little vessels were loaded with supplies, and two large bateaux furnished with cannon and long guns to cover the troops while landing. The third vessel was sent to Niagara laden with provisions and ammunition for a party under Sieurs de Tonty, de la Durantaye and du Lhu (Du Luth), who had received instructions the previous summer to collect all the French, and Indian allies from the western woods, for this expedition. Orders were also forwarded by messenger for the reinforcements to meet Governor DeNonville at Irondequoit bay on a certain date.

Notwithstanding the warlike preparations of the French, which drew an official remonstrance from Governor Dongan of New York and excited the alarm of the Five Nations, DeNonville stoutly declared his pacific intentions, and, under a pretense of holding a great council for the ratification of peace, induced the Jesuit missionaries to decoy to Canada a number of Iroquois. Upon their arrival at Cataracouy these people were made prisoners and fifty of the men, including several sachems and chiefs, sent to Montreal, in company with certain other Indians who had been captured while fishing on the river during the upward voyage of the French army. *By order of his most Christian Majesty, the king, these proud warriors were shipped to France as slaves for the royal galleys.* When news of DeNonville's infamous act reached the Onondagas, "among whom Father Lamberville was then residing as a missionary," says Marshall, "the chiefs immediately assembled in council and sending for the father related the above transaction with all the energy which a just indignation could arouse, and, while he expected to feel the full effects of the rage which he saw depicted in every countenance, one of the old men unexpectedly addressed to him the following remarkable language, as related by Lamberville himself: —

"It cannot be denied," says he, "that many reasons authorise us to treat you as an enemy, but we have no inclination to do so. We know you too well not to be persuaded that your heart has taken no part in the treachery of which you have been the instrument, and we are not so unjust as to punish you for a crime of which we believe you

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

innocent, which you undoubtedly detest as much as we do, and for having been the instrument of which we are satisfied you are now deeply grieved. It is not proper, however, that you should remain here. All will not, perhaps, render you the justice which we accord, and when once our young men shall have sung their war song, they will look upon you only as a traitor, who has delivered over our chiefs to a cruel and ignoble slavery. They will listen only to their own rage, from which we will then be unable to save you." Having said this, they obliged him to leave immediately, and furnished guides to conduct him by a safe route, who did not leave him until he was out of danger.

July 4th the army embarked at daybreak, and crossing the lower end of Lake Ontario coasted the south shore westward. So admirably were the plans of DeNonville arranged and executed that, though aware of the impending blow, the Iroquois knew not in what quarter it would strike, and hence could adopt no general measure of defense. The little barque that had been dispatched to Niagara met the army near Sodus bay July 9th with news of the reinforcements, and then returning westward hovered about the mouth of Irondequoit bay. Iroquois scouts stationed there immediately reported the presence of the vessel, and the Seneca sachems sent warriors to the lake. Posting themselves in the woods at the west end of the sand-bar, near the present location of the Sea Breeze, they were surprised and nearly cut off by Indians of DeNonville's Niagara party who came down the lake shore on foot, the main body being in canoes. This party consisted of one hundred and seventy French *coureurs des bois*, and three hundred western Indians of all nations, enemies of the Iroquois. They arrived at the mouth of Irondequoit July 10th, at the same moment with the army under DeNonville, "by reason of which," remarked Baron La Hontan, "our savage allies, who draw predictions from the merest trifles, foretold, with their usual superstition, that so punctual a meeting infallibly indicated the total destruction of the Iroquois.' "The first thing with which I occupied myself on my arrival,' writes the French governor, "was to select a post easy to be fortified for securing our bateaux, to the number of two hundred, and as many canoes. July 11th was spent in constructing palisades, fascines and pickets, for securing the dike that separates the lake from the marsh, in which we had placed our bateaux."

On their voyage to Niagara Durantaye's forces had captured and pillaged two parties of English traders, bound to the west under the guidance of a young Canadian named La Fontaine Marion. Baron La Hontan mentions him as an unfortunate young man who became acquainted with the country and savages of Canada by the numerous voyages he made over the continent. After rendering his king good service Marion asked permission of several of the governors-general to continue his travels in further prosecution of his petty traffic, but could never obtain it. As peace existed between the two crowns, he determined to go to New England, where he was well received on account of his enterprise and knowledge of Indian languages. He was engaged to pilot two companies of English through the lakes to the west, and it was those

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

peaceful traders upon whom Durantaye had laid violent hands and brought them captive to Irondequoit. DeNonville had previously sought and received the sanction of the king to treat all Frenchmen found in the service of the English as deserters. While the sixty Englishmen were sent to Montreal and subsequently released, Marion was adjudged a traitor and his doom pronounced. The morning following the arrival of the army at Irondequoit the sentence of death was imposed. On the calm surface of the lake rode the French navy of three small sail. Covering the broad sand-beach were overturned boats and canoes; on the elevated part of the sand-bar stood the half-finished fort of pickets surrounded by the army tents and equipage. "Never," says an eye-witness, "had Canada seen, and never perhaps will it see, a similar spectacle. A camp composed of one-fourth regular troops with the general's suite; one-fourth habitants in four battalions, with the gentry of the country; one-fourth Christian Indians, and finally a crowd of all the barbarous nations, naked, tattooed, and painted over the body with all sorts of figures, wearing horns on their heads, queues down their backs, armed with arrows. For a moment there is a profound hush in camp. All eyes are turned to an open square in the center — a file of soldiers facing the lake and a poor wretch standing alone at the water's edge casting a last despairing glance at the wild scene about him. Then a sharp command is given, a loud report follows, and France has sacrificed another victim to her cruel policy in the form of humble Marion.

The fort, requiring some two thousand palisades in its construction, was completed during the forenoon of July 12th. For its defense and the protection of the boats and stores, DeNonville detached four hundred and forty men under command of D'Orvilliers.[1] At three o'clock in the afternoon the army commenced its march upon the Seneca towns in the interior. The advance guard consisted of three hundred Christian Indians under guidance of an Iroquois afterward known as the grandfather of Brandt, with the western Indians on the left, supported by three companies of *coureurs des bois*, one hundred Ottawas, three hundred Sioux, one hundred Illinois and fifty Hurons. Then

[1] This palisade fortification was built on the sand-bar, at the mouth of Irondequoit bay, about eighty rods from its eastern end. The bar, which is only a narrow sand ridge to the west, is some thirty rods wide at this point, and at the advent of the first white settlers was from fifteen to twenty feet high in places. Several small mounds were scattered over the ground, and many graves were discovered, one marked by a tablet of iron bearing an inscription in some unknown language, which is said to have been neither Spanish, Dutch nor French. During the construction of the Rome, Watertown & Ogdensburg railroad, which crosses the bay on this sand-bar, several button-wood trees, each from twelve to eighteen inches in diameter, were removed. Under some of these were found iron bullets, parts of gun-barrels completely oxidised, iron and stone tomahawks, flint arrow-heads, etc. In 1880 the writer discovered several stone relics and portions of two human skeletons under the roots of a tree then standing on the edge of an excavation near the railroad. The channel connecting the waters of the bay with those of the lake has changed its location three several times within the memory of persons now living; shifting from the extreme eastern end of the bar to the western end, back two-thirds of the distance to the eastern shore of the bay, and finally to its present location in the center of the bar.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

followed the regulars and militia, with the rear guard of savages and wood-rangers. Ascending the bluff at the end of the sand-bar and following a well-beaten trail, the army returned to the south among lofty trees sufficiently open to allow the troops to march in three columns. The objective point was Gannagora, and the army made three leagues (nine miles) that afternoon. "We left on the next morning," continues DeNonville in his official report, "with the design of approaching the village as near as we could, to deprive the enemy of the opportunity of rallying and seizing on two very dangerous defiles at two rivers[1] which it was necessary for us to pass and where we should undoubtedly meet them. These two defiles being passed in safety, there still remained a third at the entrance of said village, at which it was our intention to halt.

About three o'clock in the afternoon M. de Callières, who was at the head of the three companies commanded by Tonty, De la Durantaye and Du-Lhu, and all our savages fell into an ambuscade of Sonnontouans posted in the vicinity of the defile."

DeNonville gives two accounts of this battle, differing widely, and others are confusing. That of the Abbé de Belmont is the best: —

"The march was a little hurried. The weary troops were dying with thirst. The two bodies found themselves at too great distance from each other. The scouts were deceived; for having come to the barrens, or plains, they found five or six women who were going around in the fields. This was a lure of the Senecas to make them believe that they were all in the village. The territory of Ganesara is very hilly; the village is upon a high hill which is surrounded by three little hills or terraces, at the foot of a valley, and opposite some other hills, between which passes a large brook which in a little valley makes a little marsh, covered with alders. This is the place which they selected for their ambuscade. They divided themselves, posted three hundred men along the falling brook between two hills in a great thicket of beech trees, and five hundred at the bottom of these hills in a marsh among the alders; with the idea that the first ambuscade of three hundred men should let the army pass and then attack them in the rear, which would force it to fall into the second ambuscade, which was concealed at the bottom of the hills in the marsh. They deceived themselves nevertheless, for as the advance guard, which M. de Callières commanded, was very distant from the body under the command of the marquis, they believed it was the entire army. Accordingly as the advance guard passed near the thicket of beeches, after making a terrible whoop (sakaqua!) they fired a volley. The Ottawas and the heathen Indians all fled. The Christian Indians of the mountain and the Sault, and the Abenaquis held fast and gave two volleys. The marquis DeNonville advanced with the main body, composed of the royal troops, to occupy the height of the hill, where there was a little fort of pickets; but the terror and disorder of the surprise were such that there was only M. de Calzenne, who distinguished himself there, and M. Dugué, who bringing up the rear guard rallied the battalion of Berthier, which was in flight, and, being at the head of that of Montreal, fired two hundred shots. The marquis, *en chemise*, sword in hand, drew up the main body in battle order, and beat the drum at a time when scarcely anyone was to be seen. This frightened the three hundred Tsonnontouans of the ambuscade, who

[1] Allen and Irondequoit creeks.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

fled from above towards the five hundred that were ambushed below. The fear that all the world was upon them made them fly with so much precipitation that they left their blankets in a heap, and nothing more was seen of them."

In his description of the battle Baron La Hontan admits a serious defeat of the French: —

"When we arrived at the foot of the hill on which they lay in ambush, distant about a quarter of a league from the village, they began to utter their ordinary cries, followed with a discharge of musketry. If you had seen, sir, the disorder into which our militia and regulars were thrown among the dense woods, you would agree with me that it would require many thousand Europeans to make head against these barbarians. Our battalions were immediately separated into platoons, which ran without order, pell mell to the right and left, without knowing whither they went. Instead of firing upon the Iroquois, we fired upon each other. It was in vain to call for help from the soldiers of such a battalion, for we could see scarcely thirty paces. In short we were so disordered that the enemy were about to fall upon us club in hand, when our savages, having rallied, repulsed and pursued them so closely, even to their villages, that they killed more than eighty, the heads of which they brought away, not counting the wounded who escaped. We lost on this occasion ten savages and a hundred Frenchmen; we had twenty or twenty-two wounded, among whom was the good Father Angelran."

Although the savage allies were greatly offended at the refusal of DeNonville to leave his wounded and pursue the fleeing Senecas, the French commander ordered a bivouac on the field. "We witnessed the painful sight of the usual cruelties of the savages,' writes the marquis to M. de Seignelay, "who cut the dead into quarters, as is done in slaughter-houses, in order to put them into the kettle; the greater number were opened while still warm, that their blood might be drank. Our rascally Ottawas distinguished themselves particularly by these barbarities and by their poltroonery, for they withdrew from the battle. The Hurons of Michilimaquina did very well, but our Christian Indians surpassed all and performed deeds of valor, especially our Iroquois, on whom we dared not rely having to fight against their own relatives. The Illinois did their duty well. We learned from some prisoners who had deserted from the Senecas that this action cost them forty-five men killed on the field, twenty-five of whom we had seen at the shambles, the others were seen buried by this deserter; and over sixty very severely wounded.

The Abbé de Belmont thus continues the narrative: —

"We marched in battle order, waiting for an attack. We descended the hill by a little sloping valley, or gorge, through which ran a brook bordered with thick bushes and which discharges itself at the foot of a hill, in a marsh full of deep mud, but planted with alders so thick that one could scarcely see. There it was that they had stationed their two ambuscades, and where perhaps we would have been defeated, if they had not mistaken our advance guards for the whole army and been so hasty in firing. The marquis acted very prudently in not pursuing them, for it was a trick of the Iroquois, to draw us into a greater ambuscade. The marsh, which is about twenty acres, being passed, we found about three hundred wretched blankets, several miserable guns, and began to perceive the famous Babylon of the Tsonnontouans; a city or village of bark,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

situated on the top of a mountain of earth, to which one rises by three terraces or hills. It appeared to us from a distance to be crowned with round towers, but these were only large chests (drums) of bark about four feet in length, set the one in the other about five feet in diameter, in which they keep their Indian corn. The village had been burnt by themselves; it was now eight days since. We found nothing in the town except the cemetery and graves. It was filled with snakes and animals; there was a great mask with teeth and eyes of brass, and a great bear skin with which they disguise in their cabins. There were in the four corners great boxes of grain, which they had not burned. They had outside this post their Indian corn in a piquet fort at the top of a little mountain. Steps were cut down on all sides, where it was knee-high throughout the fort."

On the 15th several old men and women were captured or surrendered, one of the old men being father or uncle of the chief of the Senecas. After we had obtained from the old man all the information he could impart,' continues DeNonville "he was placed in the hands of the reverend Father Bruyas, who, finding that he had some traces of the Christian religion through the instrumentality of the reverend Jesuit fathers, missionaries for twenty years in that village, he set about preparing him for baptism, before turning him over to the Indians who had taken him prisoner. He was baptised, and a little while after they contented themselves at our solicitation, with knocking him on the head with a hatchet instead of burning him according to their custom. Our first achievement this day was to set fire to the fort of which we had spoken. It was eight hundred paces in circumference, well enough flanked for saveges, with a retrenchment advanced for the purpose of communicating with a spring which is half way down the hill, it being the only place where they could obtain water." During the three days following, the French were engaged in the destruction of corn, beans and other produce, multitudes of horses, hogs and various kinds of property belonging to the Senecas; the grain of the small village of St. Michael, or Gannogarae, distant a short league from the large town, being destroyed on the 17th. The Indian allies were busy scouring the country and reported the enemy dispersed through the woods on their retreat to the Cayugas. From this point DeNonville's narration may be quoted directly: —

"On the 19th of July moved our camp in the morning from near the village of St. James or Gannagaro, and encamped before Totiakton,[2] surnamed 'the great village,' or the village of the Conception, distant four leagues from the former. We found there a still greater number of planted fields, and wherewithal to occupy ourselves for many days. . On the 21st went to the small village of Gannounata,[3] distant two leagues from the larger, where all the old and new corn was destroyed the same day, though the quantity was as large as in the other villages. It was at the gate of

[1] Boughton hill.

[2] It was at this village that the *procès verbal* (act of taking formal possession of the country) was read.

[3] This place the fourth Seneca village, is supposed to have been about two miles southeast of East Avon, at the source of a small stream which empties into the Conesus, near Avon springs. It was called Dyu-do-o-sot, by the Senecas, from its location "at the spring."

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

this village that we found the arms of England, which Sieur Dongan, governor of New York, had caused to be placed there contrary to all right and reason, in the year 1684, having antedated the arms as of the year 1683, although it is beyond question that we first discovered and took possession of that country, and for twenty consecutive years have had Fathers Frémin, Garnier, etc., as stationary missionaries in all these villages. On the 22d we returned to Totiakton, to continue there the devastation already commenced. On the 23d we sent a large detachment of almost the entire army to complete the destruction of all the corn still standing in the distant woods. About seven o'clock in the morning seven Illinois, coming alone from their country to war against the Iroquois, arrived at the camp as naked as worms, bow in hand, to the great joy of those whom Sieur de Tonty had brought to us. About noon of the same day we finished the destruction of the Indian corn. We had the curiosity to estimate the whole quantity, green as well as ripe, which we had destroyed in the four Seneca villages, and found that it would amount to 350,000 minots of green, and 50,000 of old corn [1,200,000 bushels]. We can infer from this the multitude of people in these four villages, and the great suffering they will experience from this devastation.

"Having nothing more to effect in that country, we left our camp in the afternoon of the same day to rejoin our bateaux. We advanced only two leagues. On our way a Huron surprised a Seneca who appeared to be watching our movements. He was killed on the spot because he refused to follow us. On the 24th of July we reached our bateaux after marching six leagues. We halted there on the next day, the 25th, in order to make arrangements for leaving on the 26th, after having destroyed the redoubt we had built. We dispatched the barque for Cataracouy, which we had found with the other two at Ganniatarontagouat, to advise the intendant of the result of our expedition, and by that opportunity sent back those of our camp who were suffering the most from sickness. On the 26th we set out for Niagara, resolved to occupy that post as a retreat for all our Indian allies, and thus afford them the means of continuing, in small detachments, the war against the enemy whom they have not been able to harass hitherto, being too distant from them and having no place to retire to."

CHAPTER IX.

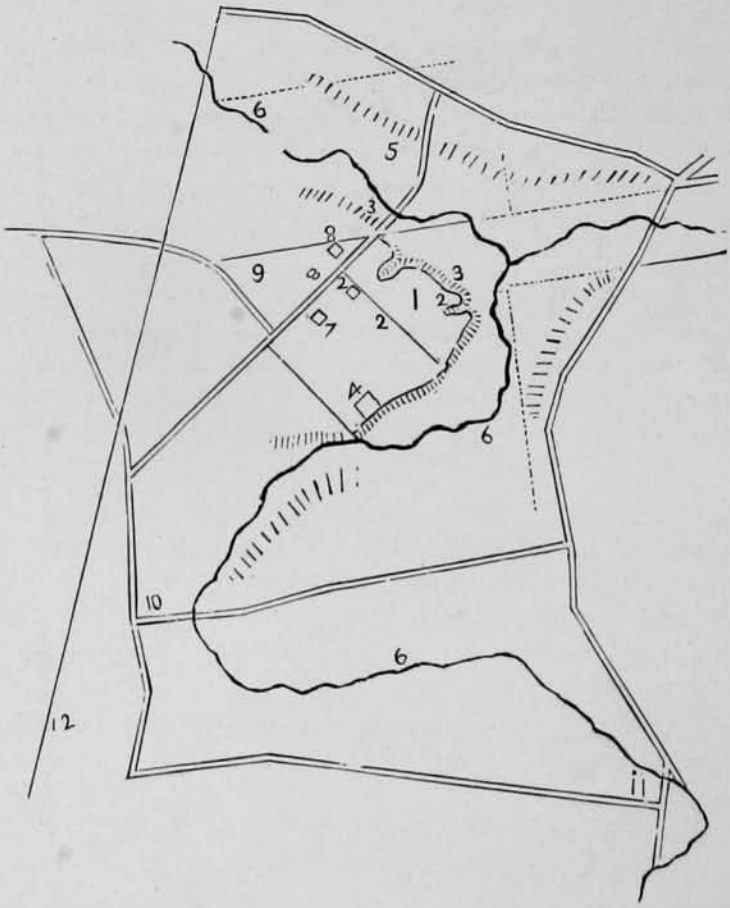
Totiakton — Its Ancient and Modern History — DeNonville's Return Route to the Sand-Bar.

THE history of Totiakton is a matter of local interest, and the positive identification of its former site will explain to many inquiring minds the "mystery" regarding the numberless antiquities discovered in its neighborhood. In 1677 Wentworth Greenhalgh made a journey from Albany to the Indians westward, lasting from May 27th to July 14th. In his *Observations* (*Col. Mss., III.*, p. 252) Mr. Greenhalgh says:—

"Tiotehatton lyes on the brinke or edge of a hill, has not much cleared ground, is neare the river Tiotehatton, which signifies 'bending;' itt lyes to westward of Canagorah about thirty miles, contains about one hundred and twenty houses, being ye largest of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

all ye houses wee saw, ye ordinary being about fifty or sixty feet and some one hundred and thirty or one hundred and forty foott long, with thirteen or fourteen fires in one house, they have a good store of corne growing about a mile to ye northward of the towne. Being att this place the 17th of June, there came fifty prisoners from the south-west-ward, they were of two nations some whereof have few gunns, ye other none at all; one nation is about ten days journey from any Christians and trade only with one greatt house nott farre from ye sea, and ye other trade only, as they say, with a black people; this day of them was burnt two women and a man, and a child killed with a stone, att night we heard a greatt noyse, as if ye houses had all fallen, butt itt was only ye



1 Totiakton. 2, 2, 2 Cemeteries. 3, 3, 3 Bluffs. 4 Palisaded Fort. 5 Spring. 6, 6, 6 Honeoye Outlet. 7 J. T. Sheldon. 8 J. Russell. 9 Sheldon's Plain. 10 Sibleyville. 11 Honeoye Falls. 12 Line between Mindon and East Rush.

MAP OF TOTIAKTON AND VICINITY.

inabitants driving away ye ghosts of ye murthered. The 18th, goeing to Canagorah, wee overtook ye prisoners; when ye soldiers saw us they stopped each his prisoner and made him sing, and cutt off their fingers, and slasht their bodys with a knife, and when they had sung each man confessed how many men in his time he had killed."

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Totiakton was distant from Gannagora just eleven miles in a northwest direction. Its former site was located by O. H. Marshall in 1847. Blacksmith, the aged Seneca chief from whom Mr. Marshall obtained much information, called this village De-yu-di-haak-doh, which he said signifies "the bend,' from its location on a bend of the creek. In this he agrees with Greenhalgh. The present writer has searched out the old town site and prepared the foregoing map of the locality from personal survey.

It is in the town of Mendon, Monroe county, on the northeasternmost bend of Honeoye outlet, two miles north of Honeoye Falls, and exactly twelve and one-half miles in an air line due south of the center of Rochester. In this vicinity the Honeoye flows in a beautiful valley varying from one-fourth to three-fourths of a mile in width, and the channel twists and turns in all directions through the fertile bottom. The ancient town was located on the table land which projects into the west side of the valley in the form of a bold bluff, facing the east, at an elevation of about one hundred and fifty feet above the water. This ground was purchased by Abner Sheldon, in 1802, and is now included in the estate of his son J. F Sheldon, a gentleman whose courtesy and valuable assistance in the collection of many facts connected with this subject will be long and gratefully remembered. The so-called "clear ground,' when Abner Sheldon came in possession, consisted of "oak openings," and a number of large trees were then scattered about the old town site. Judging from the limits within which relics have been found, the Indian village occupied an area of about twenty-five acres. A plentiful supply of water was obtained from springs situated along the base of the bluff to the north. A fine "medicine' spring of sulphur-water is now in operation. The ground has been under cultivation seventy-five years, yielding an annual harvest of antiquities including human bones, gun-barrels, locks, knives and hatchets of iron; tomahawks, arrow-heads, pestles, skinners, etc., of stone; wampum and beads of clay; pottery, brass kettles and trinkets, brass rings bearing the legend I. H. S., pipes, bullets, etc., etc. Three cemeteries have been discovered in locations designated on the map, and all skeletons unearthed have been found in a sitting posture, facing the east.

On the edge of the bluff, about eighty-five rods southeast of, and overlooking the old town, Mr. Sheldon discovered the ruins of a palisade inclosure, occupying half an acre of land. It was nearly square in form and built of logs twelve feet long set closely together in the earth to the depth of four feet. At the date of its discovery the timber was greatly decayed, many of the palisades having rotted to the ground. It was doubtless erected by the Indians who rallied immediately after DeNonville's departure, as a temporary abode and defense prior to their permanent settlement elsewhere. The statement of DeNonville and other historians of the expedition, regarding the immense amount of corn destroyed by the French troops, has been questioned by late writers,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

yet a thorough survey of old Totiakton and its environs cannot fail to impress one with a sense of the good judgment exercised by the aboriginal inhabitants in its selection as a place of permanent abode, and the superior advantages possessed by the natives for the cultivation of the soil. About two hundred acres of ground lying southwest of the old Indian village presents a surprisingly smooth, level surface, and was long known as Abraham's plain." It is now termed "Sheldon's plain." The Indian corn fields mentioned by Greenhalgh were in the oak openings on this plain, and the rich flats in the valley bottom were undoubtedly cultivated to some extent.

DeNonville states that the French left Totiakton in the afternoon of July 23d, and advanced two leagues (six miles). On the following day they reached their bateaux at the mouth of Irondequoit bay, after marching six leagues or eighteen miles. It is evident that the expedition did not return to Irondequoit over the same route by which it reached Totiakton, and the course pursued by the army on its return to the sand-bar has never, within the knowledge of the present writer, been described or suggested in print. As early as 1682 the French had become accustomed to all the woods and acquainted with all the roads through them (*Col. Mss.*, *IX.*, 195), and the Jesuits, several of whom accompanied the expedition, had occupied missions in all the Seneca towns for a period of twenty years, and doubtless understood every mile of Indian path east of the Genesee. So well known and public a thoroughfare as the portage trail between Red creek ford and Irondequoit landing could not have escaped their knowledge. Personal researches have satisfied the writer that the Indians once had a road from the Honeoye outlet to Red creek ford. This trail crossed the Honeoye north of old Totiakton, ran nearly west to an Indian village at the present East Rush cemetery, and thence northwest to the farm now owned by Marvin Williams half a mile south of West Henrietta corners, where evidences of early Indian occupation have been frequently found. A second trail left the Honeoye above Rush junction, ran north *via* Hart's Corners and crossed the farm of David Ely in its course straight to the town on the Williams farm, which is about six miles from old Totiakton. This place would have been DeNonville's camping ground on the night of July 23d if he had followed this trail. At the east base of the hill upon which the town was located is a large pond said to have been the original source of Red creek. The distance from the camp down the Red creek trail to the ford, and *via* the portage trail and Irondequoit landing to the sand-bar, is about twenty-two miles. If the French army pursued this route it passed over the present site of Rochester; but it would appear that this road is much too long.

The writer has traced a trail from the Irondequoit landing-path at the residence of Charles M. Barnes in Brighton, across the Pittsford road to an old town site on Allen's creek in the town of Pittsford, which ran up the east side of the creek directly south. If this trail continued on the same general course

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

it would strike Totiakton. On this line, a short distance north of Mendon Center, are several large ponds fed by springs, where the Senecas went to fish, and numerous indications of Indian camps have been found the entire length of the Allen's creek valley. The distance from the old Indian settlement, by the present road, to the mouth of Irondequoit bay is about twenty-two miles, and this agrees more perfectly with DeNonville's estimate of eight leagues, or twenty-four miles. That an Indian path once extended over this line from Irondequoit to Mendon can hardly be doubted, though its exact course is not known, and it is very probable that the French army returned to the sand-bar on this trail.

CHAPTER X.

Strength of the Iroquois — A Terrible Revenge — French Invasions — Irondequoit a Place of Great Importance in Colonial Times — Fort des Sables — Charlevoix Describes the Casconchiagon — Captain Schuyler Builds a Trading-House at Irondequoit Landing — His Official Instructions — Oliver Culver Discovers the Ruins of the Trading-House — Senecas Sell the Lower Genesee Country to the King of England — British Armies at Irondequoit.

THE early French ignored the native names of people and places in many instances, and applied such designations as pleased themselves. Occasionally Indian names were used, but not as a rule. The Mohawk canton was called Anniegue, the Oneida Onneiout, the Onondaga Onnontague, Cayuga Oioguen, and the Seneca Sonnontouan. In 1665 the Jesuits estimated the number of warriors at 2,340. In 1667 Colonel Courcey, agent for Virginia, stated that the Five Nations had 2,150 warriors. Wentworth Greenhalgh in 1677 placed the number of fighting men at 2,150. In 1685 DeNonville gave the numerical strength of the Iroquois as follows: Mohawks 250, Oneidas 150, Onondagas 300, Cayugas 200, Senecas 1,200, or 2,100 men all told, capable of bearing arms. Marshall estimates the entire population about that date as 7,000, but Bancroft says that in 1660 the whole number could not have varied much from ten thousand; and their warriors strolled as conquerors from Hudson's bay to Carolina, and from the Kennebec to the Tennessee. The Seneca was the most powerful nation of the league, and had all its braves been a home when the French arrived at Irondequoit, the history of DeNonville's expedition would doubtless record a disastrous repulse of the invaders, who claimed that they routed and put to flight eight hundred Senecas. The latter stated that the greater part of their warriors were absent, fighting distant foes, and their entire force in the engagement with the French consisted of only four hundred and fifty men. The Seneca loss probably did not greatly exceed one hundred, and many of these were old men and boys not reckoned active warriors, hence their military strength was but slightly diminished. They retreated

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

to Canandaigua, and in an incredibly short space of time collected a force of one thousand men, who took the trail for Niagara. Upon the completion of the fort at that place by the French, a detachment under La Hontan was ordered west to relieve the garrison of Fort St. Joseph at Detroit. That officer portaged the falls of Niagara and embarked his troops at Schlosser. The party had barely left the land when the thousand Iroquois appeared on the shore in close pursuit. The French succeeded in reaching Lake Erie in safety, and, distancing the heavy canoes of the Indians, escaped to the north shore.

In 1688 DeNonville induced the Five Nations to send a delegation to Montreal for the purpose of agreeing upon terms of peace. The Iroquois dispatched seventeen hundred men to the St. Lawrence, five hundred visiting Montreal as a peace delegation, and twelve hundred awaiting the result near at hand. A treaty was concluded, but one Kondiaronk, a Huron chief, determined to frustrate it. When a party of the Iroquois peace envoys were returning up the St. Lawrence, Kondiaronk attacked them, killed several and captured the rest. He represented that he was acting upon an understanding with the French, and, when informed that he had destroyed a peace delegation, affected great indignation, released his prisoners and advised them to avenge their fallen friends. During the summer twelve hundred Iroquois landed on the south side of Montreal, and destroyed the place, slaughtering men, women and children without mercy. Smith says that "a thousand French were slain in the invasion, and twenty-six carried into captivity and burned alive. Many more were made prisoners in another attack in October, and the lower part of the Island of Montreal wholly destroyed."

War between France and England occurred soon after, lasting until 1697. With few exceptions the Iroquois remained implacable enemies of the French, and the latter made several invasions of the Iroquois country. In 1689 La Hontan entered New York from the south shore of Lake Erie with an army of western Indians, and had several engagements with the Iroquois, but his battle grounds have never been identified. In February, 1692, an army of French and Huron allies attacked the hunting parties of the Senecas in Upper Canada. In 1693 the Mohawk country was devastated. The last French expedition against the Five Nations of which we have any record occurred in 1696, when Count de Frontenac landed an army at Oswego and destroyed the crops of the Onondagas and Oneidas. That expeditions were made to the Seneca country, and battles fought here of which no known record exists, is fully believed by those who have given the subject of Indian antiquities thought and study. Did space permit, many excellent reasons influencing this belief might be presented. The French occupancy of Western New York has never been fully recorded, and lasting memorials of unknown struggles upon our home soil have, for years, proved perplexing obstacles to the completion of a perfect history. From 1689 to the treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, the French and English may be

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

said to have been continually at war in all our great lake region, and the contest for dominion and control of the Indian trade ceased only upon the final overthrow of French power in Canada. During all this period Oswego, Irondequoit and Niagara remained subjects of contention.

In April, 1700, Robert Livingstone, then secretary of Indian affairs for New York, made a journey to Onondaga to ascertain the condition of matters within his jurisdiction. In his report of the trip to the earl of Bellomont, he says: "I do humbly offer that it is morally impossible to secure the Five Nations to the English interest any longer, without building forts and securing the passes that lead to their castles." Mr. Livingstone recommended the erection of a fort between Lakes Erie and Huron at a point 744 miles southwest of Albany, and mentions the route to that place as follows: "Albany to Terindequat [Irondequoit] at the Lake of Cadaracqui [Ontario] 400 miles, thence to Onyagara where the great fall is eighty miles, from thence to the beginning of Swege [Erie] lake 64 miles, to Swege creek and from thence to Wawachtonok 160 miles." He also recommended a fort on the Onondaga river, to be garrisoned with 100 youths, and remarked: "It is true that the French do trade, and have small hutts and berks which they call forts at some of those Indian habitations where they have priests."

The governor of Canada also desired to erect forts, one at Niagara, "the second at Jerondaquat, that is, on this side of Cadaracqui lake where the path goes up to the Sinnekes castles, about thirty miles from where the Sinnekes have now their castles." August 20th, 1701, Lieutenant-Governor Nanfan reported to the lords of trade that he had procured from the Five Nations an instrument whereby they conveyed to the crown of England a tract of land 800 miles long and 400 broad, including all their beaver hunting, which tract began at Jarondigat." [1]

In 1716, the French erected a building near the present site of the Sea Breeze hotel at the northwest angle of Irondequoit bay and Lake Ontario.[2] It was known to the French as Fort des Sables, and appears to have been considered quite an important station. At a private conference held in June, 1717, between Governor Hunter of New York and two sachems of each of the Five Nations, the latter said: —

"We have had two messages from hence — one last fall and another this winter — to inquire if the French had built a fort and planted a garrison on this side the great lake, at a place called Terondoquat, belonging to the Sinnekes; we could not give them a positive answer till we had sent as far as the Senekes; but now can tell your excellency that there is no such thing, but that the French have built a trading-house at the said place, where they supply our Indians with powder and lead to fight against the Flatheads and other enemies of the Five Nations; and we must likewise acquaint you that

[1] *Col. Mss., IV.*, 888.

[2] For the identification of this location I am indebted to my good friend B. Fernow, keeper of historical documents of the state library at Albany.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

our people are furnished with other goods also at the said French trading-house, as clothing and other necessaries, which stops a great deal of peltry coming hither; but the French are supplied with all those goods from the people here at Albany, which goes first to Canada and from thence up Mount Royal river and so on to Terondoquat, where the French trading-house is built upon ground belonging to the Sennekes. If you will stop that trade of goods being carried from hence to Canada the other trade will fall of course."

In May, 1720, Lawrence Clawsen was sent to Niagara to protest against the erection of forts on the Seneca lands, by the French, and in his journal says: "On the 7th I returned to Tjerondequatt, where I mett a French smith sent by the governor of Canada to work for the Sinnekies gratis.'

It would seem that Fort des Sables was not in the ordinary sense a military post. Charlevoix tells us that the French erected cabins, surrounded by pickets, "to which they give beforehand the name of Fort, for they say that in time it will be changed into a real fortress." Rev. John Durant, who passed Irondequoit in 1718, says the French left only one storekeeper and two soldiers at such posts during each winter. In October, 1720, the Sieur de Joncaire left Montreal for Niagara, with two canoes laden with merchandise, and twelve soldiers, "whereof he sent six when he arrived at the fort of Cataraque. He pursued afterward his voyage, but the ice stopped him thirty-five leagues from the mouth of the river of Niagara, where he was obliged to go into another river called Gaschonchiagon, where he passed the winter." Father Charlevoix stopped at Irondequoit bay in May, 1721, on his journey westward, and, writing soon after from Niagara, says: —

"I departed from the river of Sables the 21st, before sunrise; but, the wind continuing against us, we were obliged at ten o'clock to enter the bay of the Tsonnonthouans [Braddock's bay]. Half way from the river of Sables to this bay there is a little river [the Genesee], which I would not have failed to have visited, if I had been sooner informed of its singularity, and of what I have just now learned on my arriving here. They call this river Casconchiagon. It is very narrow and of little depth at its entrance into the lake. A little higher it is one hundred and forty yards wide, and they say it is deep enough for the largest vessels. Two leagues from its mouth we are stopped by a fall which appears to be sixty feet high, and one hundred and forty yards wide. A musket shot higher we find a second of the same width, but not so high by two-thirds. Half a league further a third, one hundred feet high, good measure, and two hundred yards wide. After this we meet with several torrents; and after having sailed fifty leagues further we meet a fourth fall [Portage] every way equal to the third. The course of this river is one hundred leagues, and when we have gone up it about sixty leagues we have but ten to go by land, taking to the right, to arrive at the Ohio, called La Belle Rivière. The place where we meet with it is called Ganos; where an officer worthy of credit (M. de Joncaire) and the same from whom I learnt what I have just now mentioned, assured me that he had seen a fountain the water of which is like oil, and has the taste of iron. He said also that a little further there is another fountain exactly like it, and that the savages make use of its waters to appease all manner of pains. The bay of the Tsonnonthouans is a charming place. A pretty river winds here between two meadows, bordered with little hills, between which we discover

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



SOUTHEAST VIEW OF THE GREAT CATARACT
ON CASCONCHIAGON OR LITTLE SENECA'S RIVER, LAKE ONTARIO.
1768.



SOUTHEAST VIEW OF THE LOWER CATARACT
ON CASCONCHIAGON [GENESEE] OR LITTLE SENECA'S RIVER, LAKE ONTARIO.
1768.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

valleys which extend a great way, and the whole forms the finest prospect in the world, bounded by a great forest of high trees; but the soil appears to be somewhat light and sandy."

The actual occupation of the Seneca country by the French was an incentive to the English to adopt measures for protection of the Indian trade, and in the early summer of 1721 the assembly of New York passed an act for raising the sum of five hundred pounds for securing the Indians to the English interest. This sum Governor Burnet expended chiefly in the establishment of a settlement at Irondequoit. His project met with the hearty approval of the authorities at Albany, and a small company of volunteers was promptly organised to carry it into effect. This company consisted of Captain Peter Schuyler, jr., Lieutenant Jacob Verplanck, Gilleyn Verplanck, Johannis Van den Bergh, Peter Gronendyck, David Van der Heyden and two others whose names are unknown. Governor Burnet's instructions to Captain Schuyler were as follows :—

"You are with all expedition to go with this company of young men that are willing to settle in the Sinnekes' country for a twelvemonth to drive a trade with the far Indians that come from the upper lakes, and endeavor by all suitable means to persuade them to come and trade at Albany or with this new settlement. You are not to trade with the four hithermost nations but to carry your goods as farr as the Sinnekes' country to trade with them or any other Indian nations that come hither. You are to make a settlement or trading-house either at Jerondoquat or any other convenient place on this side of Cadarachqui lake upon the land belonging to the Sinnekes, and use all lawfull means to draw the furr trade thither by sending notice to the farr Indians that you are settled there for their ease and incouragement by my order, and that they may be assured they shal have goods cheaper here than ever the French can afford them at Canada, for the French must have the principal Indian goods from England, not having them of their own. You are also to acquaint all the far Indians that I have an absolute promise and engagement from the Five Nations that will not only suffer them to pass freely and peaceably through their country, but will give them all due encouragement and sweep and keep the path open and clean when ever they intend to come and trade with this province. Being informed that there are sundry French men called by the Dutch 'bush loopers,' and by the French *coureurs du bois*, who have for several years abandoned the French colony of Canada and live wholly among the Indians, if any such come to trade with you, with their furrs, you may supply them and give them all possible incouragement to come hither where they shall be supplyed with Indian goods much cheaper than at Canada. Altho the place where you settle be land belonging to the crown of Great Britain, both by the surrender of the natives and the treaty of peace with France, nevertheless you are to send out skouts and spyes and be upon your guard, the French not being to be trusted, who will use all means to prevent the far Indians coming to trade with you or their coming to Albany. You are to keep an exact dyary or journall of all your proceedings of any consequence, and keep a constant correspondence with the commissioners of the Indian affairs at Albany, whom I will order to give me an account thereof from time to time, and whenever you shall receive orders from me to treat with the Sinnekes, or any of the Five Nations, you are to be carefull to minute down your proceedings and their answers, and to send them to me with the first opportunity, inclosing them to the commissioners of the Indian affairs

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

who will forward them with all expedition, and if any matters of great moment and fit to be kept very secret do occur, you are to send an account thereof to me in a letter sealed, which may be inclosed to the commissioners in order to be forwarded, and you are not obliged to mention such matters in your letter to the commissioners. When you come to the Sinnekes' country you are to give them a belt of wampum in token that they are to give credit to you as my agent to treat with them of all matters relating to the public service and the benefit of the trade, and at your desire to furnish you with a number of their people as you shall want for your assistance and safety on such conditions as you and they can agree upon. When you have pitched upon a convenient place for a trading-house, you are to endeavor to purchase a tract of land in the king's name, and to agree with the Sinnekes for it which shall be paid by the publick in order that it may be granted by patent to those that shall be the first settlers there for their incouragement. You are not to hinder or molest any other British subjects who are willing to trade there on their own hazard and account for any Indian goods, rum only excepted. You are to communicate to the company such articles of your instructions as shall be proper for their regulation from time to time. If you judge it necessary you may send one or two of your company either among the far Indians, or to come to Albany, as the necessary service of the company shall require, but not above two of the said company, of which yourself may be one, will be permitted to be absent at one time. When you are about to absent yourself from the said settlement you are to leave a copy of such part of instructions with the lieutenant as you judge necessary for his regulation. All the goods and merchandize that you and said company shall take away with you are to be upon one joint stock and account and all your profitt and losse to be the same. Given under my hand at the manor of Livingston the eleventh day of September in the eighth year of his majesty's reign, anno Dom. 1721.

"WM. BURNET."

Additional Instructions.

"Whereas it is thought of great use to the British interest to have a settlement upon the nearest port of the Lake Eree near the falls of Iagara, you are to endeavor to purchase in his majesty's name of the Sinnekes or other native propriators all such lands above the falls of Iagara fifty miles to the southward of the said falls which they can dispose off, you are to have a copy of my propositions to the Five Nations and their answer, and to use your utmost endeavors that they do perform all that they have promised therein, and that none of these instructions be shewn to any person or persons but what you shall think necessary to communicate to the lieutenant and the rest of the company."

Upon his arrival at Irondequoit Captain Schuyler selected a location for his trading-house secure from French surveillance, yet affording easy access from Lake Ontario, and control of all Indian paths leading to the water. The actual site of the building was a little plateau overlooking the noted Indian landing on Irondequoit creek, at the eastern terminus of the grand portage trail. This spot may be regarded as the most important point in all the lower Genesee country. It was the great Indian landing-place from Lake Ontario, and general trading-ground of the early tribes. Previous to the building of Fort des Sables the French ran their little sailing vessels up the bay and creek to this landing, and it was doubtless at this place, and not in the Genesee

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

river, that the brigantine of La Salle dropped anchor in June, 1670. There the Senecas went to trade furs for arms, trinkets and brandy; there Father Hennepin left the bartering crew of French and Indians, and wandered deep into the woods, built a chapel of bark wherein, secure from observation and in communion with nature, he performed his religious duties.[1] The house erected by Captain Schuyler's company stood a short distance from the edge of the bluff, with one side facing the creek. It was an oblong structure of considerable size. After an occupation lasting one year, Captain Schuyler returned to Albany in September, 1772, with all his company. While excavating the earth for a building upon the same location about 1798, Oliver Culver discovered the foundation logs of a block-house, evidently destroyed by fire, and musket balls, etc., in large quantities. It has been assumed by certain writers that the ruins discovered at the Irondequoit creek landing by Mr. Culver were the remains of a battery or redoubt built by DeNonville, and that his army actually landed at that place, but this is an error. As we have already shown, DeNonville's army landed at the mouth of Irondequoit bay, and the only fortification erected by the French at that time was on the sand-bar. It is supposed, however, that the "first defile" mentioned by DeNonville was the passage through the valley at the Irondequoit landing. The ruins found by Mr. Culver were undoubtedly the lower logs of Captain Schuyler's trading-house.

For many years Irondequoit, as the great pass to the Seneca country, proved a bone of earnest contention between French and English, each nation proposing to build a stone fortress at the entrance of the bay upon obtaining the consent of its rightful owners, the Seneca Indians. In August, 1741, Lieutenant-Governor Clarke, of New York, wrote the lords of trade as follows:—

"I have the honor to inform your lordships that by the means of some people whom I sent last year to reside in the Senecas' country (as usual) I obtained a deed for the lands at Tierrondequat from the sachimes, and I have sent orders to those people to go around the lands in company with some of the sachimes and to mark the trees, that it may be known at all times hereafter how much they have given up to us."

"*Deed to His Majesty of the Lands Around Tierondequat.*

"To all people to whome these presents shall or may come We, Tenekokaiwee, Tewasajes and Staghreche, Principall Sachims of the Sinnekes' country, native Indians of the province of New York, send greeting. Know yee that for sundry good causes and considerations us Moveing but More Especially for and in consideration of the value of one hundred pounds currant money of the said province, unto us in hand paid and delivered at and before the ensealing and delivery hereof by the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge and therewith to be fully paid and contented thereof and therefrom and of and from every part and parcell thereof, do fully clearly and absolutely request exonerate and discharge them the Said their Executors Administrators and

[1] *New Discovery*, p. 109.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Assigns and every of them forever by these presents have therefore given granted released and forever quit Claimed and by these presents for us and our defendants do give grant release and forever quit claim unto our most gracious Sovereign Lord George the second by the grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the faith etc., his heirs and Successors all our Right title and Interest Claime property profession and demand of in and to all that tract of land Scituate lying and being in the county of Albany beginning on the bank of the Oswego lake six miles easterd of Tierondequat and runs from thence along the Lake westward twenty miles and from the Lake southeastward thirty miles keeping that distance from the Lake all the way from the beginning to the end with all and Singular of woods underwoods trees mines mineralls quarrys hereditaments and appertenances whatsoever and the Reversion and Reversions Remainder and Remainders Rents Issues and Profitts thereof to have and to hold all and singular the above bargained premisses with the appurtenances unto our said most gracious Sovereign Lord his heirs Successors and Assigns to the sole and only proper use benefitt and behoof of our said Sovereign Lord his heirs Successors and Assigns for ever, in Testimony whereof we have hereinto sett our marks and seals this tenth day of January in the fourteenth year of his Majesties Reign annoq: Dom: 174$\frac{1}{2}$.

DEKOSCHTEN *alias* TENEHOKAIWEE Sergrmen.

TWESSA Sergrmen.

STAICHRESEH Sergrmen.

Signed Sealed and Delivered
In the presence of

HENDRYCK WEMPEL
JACOBUS VAN EPS
PHILIP RYDER

Albany 3d October 1741 appeared before Philip Livingston Esquire one of his Majesties Councill for the Province of New York Hendrik Wemp Jacobus Van Eps and Philip Ryder who declared on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God that they saw the within named Tenehokaiwe Tewassajes and Staghreche Sachims Sign Seale and deliver ye within deed as their voluntary act and deed for the use therein mentioned.

"P: LIVINGSTON."

Governor Clarke made repeated efforts to effect the settlement of an English colony at Irondequoit, without success. Oswego, being on the main water communication between Albany and Lake Ontario, and Niagara, controlling the passage to Erie and the western lakes, became the principal points of contest, and great forts were built at those places while Irondequoit remained a simple trading station. July 1st, 1759, General Prideaux, with Sir William Johnson second in command, left Oswego with an army of two thousand men and five hundred Indians on an expedition against Fort Niagara, at the mouth of Niagara river, then occupied by the French. The expedition was supplied with heavy artillery and all necessary military equipments for a protracted siege, and was transported in vessels, bateaux and canoes. Coasting the south shore of Lake Ontario, the first night's encampment was at Sodus, the second

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

at Irondequoit and the third in Braddock's bay — which latter place was then named Prideaux bay, in honor of the English commander, who was killed a few days later during the siege. At each halting-place discharges of artillery were made to inspire their Indian allies with courage, and their foes with terror. Upon the surrender of Fort Niagara Sir William Johnson, with nearly all his army and six hundred prisoners, returned down the lake to Oswego, again camping at Irondequoit. In 1764 General Bradstreet left Oswego upon an expedition against the hostile western tribes under Pontiac. During the passage up Lake Ontario his army, consisting of twelve hundred troops, followed by Sir William Johnson with six hundred Indians, also encamped at Irondequoit. Israel Putnam, of Bunker Hill fame, was then lieutenant-colonel of the Connecticut battalion in the expedition, and several other men who subsequently became illustrious patriots of the Revolution, were officers of Bradstreet's army.

CHAPTER XI.

The Seneca Castles on the Genesee — Treaty of Peace with the English — Decline of Iroquois Power — Sullivan's Campaign against the Senecas — Fate of Lieutenant Boyd — Sullivan's Troops on the Site of Rochester.

THE red men seldom rebuilt upon the site of a town destroyed by enemies, though they occasionally settled in the near vicinity of such places. As a rule the surviving inhabitants removed to a distance. After the destruction of their four principal villages by DeNonville, the Senecas sought other localities for their settlements. Towns sprang up in the lower Genesee country, mainly on the trails leading to Irondequoit bay, but as early as 1715 their castles were located on the middle and upper Genesee. The frequent removals and establishment of new towns render any chronological account of the Seneca settlements impossible. The soil of the Genesee valley is rich with humble memorials of their presence in every part of its rugged uplands and alluvial flats, and, did space permit, it might prove an interesting theme to point out existing evidences of several large Indian towns which were located in the immediate neighborhood of Rochester; but this shall be our task at some future day; at present we must hasten with the record of changes contemporary with the close of aboriginal occupation. For a period of twenty years following the termination of French dominion in Western New York in 1759 there are few events of direct local bearing recorded in history. The Iroquois had steadily maintained their sole right to possession of the Genesee country against all comers, and upon the overthrow of the French at Niagara naturally sided with them against the conquerors, entering into active preparations to rid the coun-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

try of every Englishman. Immediately succeeding the treaty of Paris in 1763 and consequent end of the French war, the Iroquois decided to acquiesce in the general submission to British rule. April 3d, 1764, a preliminary treaty was arranged between the Senecas and English at Johnson Hall, and ratified at Niagara the following summer under a peremptory threat of General Bradstreet to at once destroy the Seneca settlements if the peace compact was not promptly and fully confirmed by all the nation. This treaty was the beginning of the end of Indian domination in the Genesee country. Among other concessions wrung from the Senecas by the terms of this peace was the surrender of title to lands along the Niagara river between Lakes Ontario and Erie Having large military forces at Oswego and Niagara, the English were prepared to follow up this acquisition of title by actual occupation and control of the grounds ceded, and the foothold thus obtained by the whites was never relinquished.

The diversion of the direct channel of western trade to and through Oswego eastward, upon the ascendency of the English, rendered Irondequoit and the lower Genesee comparatively unimportant stations, or ports of the Senecas. Individual traders and small parties of whites often visited the Indian settlements and British troops occasionally passed through the dark forests, but the border line of civilisation was far to the eastward, and the exciting events preceding the struggle between the colonists and mother-land failed to disturb the primitive peace of our home wilderness. Through all the dreadful scenes of the Revolution the occurrences on the lower Genesee were confined to the passage of war parties of British and Indians, but the great "vale of the Senecas" became a stronghold and secure retreat for predatory bands of tories and savages, who made frequent, desolating incursions and "hung like a scythe of death" about all the border towns of the American colonists. In retaliation General John Sullivan invaded the Genesee country with an army of four thousand men during the summer of 1779, and destroyed the Indian settlements. On his march up the Tioga — or Chemung, as it is now called — he attacked and routed some twelve or fifteen hundred British troops, tories and savages under Butler, Johnson and Brandt, who were intrenched at Newtown, about four miles below the present city of Elmira. The retreating enemy were followed to Geneva, Canandaigua and Conesus. Sullivan expected to find the famous Genesee Indian castle at the mouth of the Canaseraga creek, but in all his army there was not a single person sufficiently acquainted with the country to guide a party outside the Indian trails, and on his arrival at Ka-naugh-saws (head of Conesus lake) he dispatched Lieutenant Thomas Boyd of Morgan's rifle corps, with twenty-six men, to ascertain the location of the town. Boyd's little band crossed the Conesus outlet and followed the trail to a village on the Canaseraga, about seven miles distant, which was found deserted, the fires still burning.

The party encamped near the town and on the following morning, Septem-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ber 13th, 1779, started to rejoin the army. Just as they were descending the hill at the base of which the army lay, five or six hundred warriors and loyalists under Brandt and Butler rose up before them and with horrid yells closed in upon the little band from every side. In the terrific struggle that followed, all the party were killed except Murphy, McDonald, Putnam and a Canadian, who escaped, and Boyd and Parker, who were captured. The prisoners were conducted to Little Beard's Town (now Cuylerville), which was then termed the Chinesee castle, and upon their refusal to impart information regarding Sullivan's army were turned over to the Indians. Parker was simply beheaded, but Boyd was subjected to the most horrible tortures that savage ingenuity could inflict. Sullivan's soldiers, who had crossed the Genesee to attack Little Beard's Town, were so close at the time that the advance found the remains of Boyd and Parker while the blood was still oozing from the headless trunks. They were buried that evening with military honors, under a clump of wild plum trees, at the junction of two small streams which form Beard's creek, and a large mound was raised over the grave.[1]

Previous to the arrival of Sullivan's army the Indians had sent all their women and children to Silver lake, and upon the first appearance of the American troops on the west side of the river the enemy fled precipitately. Brandt with his warriors and the British regulars took the Moscow trail for Buffalo creek and Niagara, while the tory rangers went to the Caledonia springs. From that place Walker, the noted British spy, was sent to Fort Niagara with instructions to obtain a sufficient number of boats to transport the tories and meet them at the mouth of the Genesee river. The rangers then came down the trail to Red creek ford at the rapids in South Rochester (see chapter VI.), where they divided into two parties, one going directly to the lake, by the St. Paul street route; the other over the portage trail to Irondequoit landing and the tories' retreat in the great ox-bow curve of the Irondequoit creek, thence across the country to the mouth of the Genesee, where the boats from Niagara found the entire party in a starving condition some days later. Little Beard's Town is said to have been the extreme western point reached by Sullivan, and it has long been a question of considerable interest whether any part of his army descended the Genesee to the vicinity of Rochester. Following the arrival of the troops at the Genesee castle all property of the Indians was ruthlessly destroyed, including one hundred houses, some two hundred acres of grain, large crops of beans and potatoes, and several orchards, one of which contained fifteen hundred trees. "While this work was in progress at Little Beard's Town,' says Norton, "General Sullivan, according to the undisputed tradition of years, sent Generals Poor and Maxwell down the river to Cannawaugus, which place they destroyed, and on this return march likewise burned Big Tree village. Gen-

[1] For an account of the final disposition of their bones, the reader is referred to chapter XIX. of this history.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

eral Sullivan makes no mention of this fact, nor is the destruction of Cannawaugus recorded in the numerous journals kept by officers of Sullivan's army; the conclusion is irresistible that no portion of the army got as far north as Cannawaugus, and that that village escaped the general destruction; Big Tree village, it is sufficient to say, had no existence on the Genesee until after the Revolution." [1]

While the return route of Sullivan's army is fully understood, it is not probable that the minor incidents of each scouting expedition were considered of sufficient importance to merit special record. Sullivan's spies undoubtedly followed the retreating enemy some distance, and one or more parties of scouts may have trailed the tories to Irondequoit and the mouth of the river. The rangers certainly believed that Sullivan's men were in their immediate vicinity, as they concealed themselves in the brush and dared not shoot a gun, build a fire or expose their precious carcasses until the appearance of Walker with the boats for their removal. The Indians retreated to Fort Niagara, and most of the Senecas remained there during the winter, which was unusually severe. The food furnished by the British being insufficient and of inferior quality, hundreds of Indians died from starvation and scurvy. Few ever returned to their old homes east of the Genesee, the main body of Senecas settling at Buffalo creek, Squawkie hill, Little Beard's Town and Cannawaugus. Some came upon the lower Genesee, and as late as 1796 the town located on the Culver farm in Irondequoit (see chapter VI.) numbered over three hundred inhabitants. Their power as a nation was completely broken, and upon the conclusion of peace between the United States and England, the latter nation made no provision for her defeated Indian allies, leaving them entirely to the mercy of the Americans.

[1] *Sullivan's Campaign*, by A. Tiffany Norton, p. 166. While this statement of Norton's would appear to effectually dispose of the question, it is quite certain that the pioneers of the lower Genesee firmly believed that Sullivan's army, or some considerable portion of the troops, actually came within the present boundaries of Rochester. In 1810 Jacob Miller settled the Red creek ford farm on the east bank of the Genesee, and found a number of decaying boats near the mouth of Red creek. Mr. Miller was repeatedly informed by Indians that these were the remains of boats used by Sullivan's soldiers who came down the river in pursuit of the tory rangers.

About 1821 Charles M. Barnes, Calvin and Russell Eaton and a fourth boy named Stanley were at play on the bank of Allen's creek in Brighton, near the crossing of East avenue. They noticed a man, apparently about seventy years of age, looking around at various objects, and inquired what he was searching for. The stranger replied "I was in Sullivan's army, and the first night after the fight I slept under a large white oak tree that stood near this spot. The place has altered very much, but I recollect that it was under a tree that stood close to the creek." The boys pointed out a large white oak stump standing on the east bank of the stream some rods below, and the stranger thought that might have been the exact spot where he slept, but could not say positively, as the surroundings were so changed. He told the boys his name and rank and related several incidents of Sullivan's march. Mr. Barnes is still living, hale and hearty at seventy-three, and has a distinct remembrance of the circumstance, though the name of the stranger was forgotten years ago. The relation of similar incidents was common among our early settlers, and there can be little doubt that they were founded on fact.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XII.

The White Man's Occupancy of the Genesee Country — The Native Title Extinguished — Indian Reservations — Present Indian Population.

THE soldiers of Sullivan's army carried to their eastern homes wonderful tales of Western New York, of its grand forests, natural meadows, rich soil and valuable watercourses, and to many the Genesee country became the land of promise and the Eden of pioneer hopes. At the close of the Revolutionary war all of New York west of German Flats was a wilderness inhabited by Indians only. At the conclusion of peace in 1783 King George III. relinquished his claim to this territory, to the United States. The state of New York asserted her right to all lands extending westerly to Lakes Erie and Ontario, founding her claim mainly as successor to the Five Nations and on the acquiescence of the British crown. Massachusetts resisted this claim upon the ground of prior title to certain portions of the land by virtue of a charter granted to the council of Plymouth by King James I. in 1620. This dispute was settled by a treaty held at Hartford, Connecticut, in December, 1786. Among other conditions of the settlement, Massachusetts relinquished all sovereignty and jurisdiction over all that part of the state of New York lying west of a meridian drawn through Seneca lake, and comprising what were subsequently known as the Phelps & Gorham and Holland Land company's purchases (see *New York Charter*, by O. H. Marshall), reserving the right of preëmption in the soil, or in other words the right to purchase of the Indians. In April, 1788, Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham purchased of Massachusetts the preëmption right of the territory ceded to that state, comprising some six million acres, for one million dollars. In July of that year these gentlemen extinguished the "native right" to a portion of these lands by purchase of the Indians at a treaty held at Buffalo, and in 1790, being unable to fulfill their agreement with Massachusetts, prevailed on that commonwealth to take back four million acres and reduce the amount of ther purchase money to thirty-one thousand pounds. After settling a portion of their tract, in November, 1790, Phelps and Gorham disposed of nearly all the residue, about 1,264,000 acres, to Robert Morris, who sold the same to Charles Williamson, who held it in trust for Sir William Pulteney. The Pulteney estate was bounded "on the north by Lake Ontario, east by the preëmption line, south by the state of Pennsylvania, west by a transit meridian line due north from latitude 42 to the Genesee river at its junction with the Canaseraga creek, thence by the Genesee river to the south line of Caledonia, thence west twelve miles, and thence northwesterly by the east line of the 'triangle,' twelve miles west of the Genesee river to Lake Ontario." It is not our purpose at this time to trace the succession of title to lands in Western New York. It is sufficient to say that Massachusetts sold

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the four million acres given up by Phelps and Gorham, to Robert Morris. In 1792–3 Mr. Morris sold nearly all of his interest in lands west of the Genesee river, to Herman Le Roy, William Bayard, Matthew Clarkson, Garrett Boon and John Linklaen, in trust for certain gentlmen in Holland, and this tract was afterward known as the "Holland Purchase." A law permitting aliens to hold real estate was passed soon after, enabling Sir William Pulteney and the Hollanders to assume the titles of their respective estates. By the terms of his transactions with Sir William Pulteney and the Holland company, Mr. Morris was bound to extinguish the whole native title to all lands between Seneca lake and the Niagara frontier, and accordingly a treaty with the Senecas was held at Geneseo (Big Tree) in September, 1797. Of the six million acres in Western New York owned by the Indians previous to Phelps and Gorham's first purchase in 1787, the terms of the Geneseo treaty left for their use only the following described "reservations:"—

"1. Cannawaugus, two square miles lying on the west bank of the Genesee river, west of Avon. 2 and 3. Big Tree and Little Beard, in all four square miles on the west bank of the Genesee, near Geneseo. 4. Squawkie Hill, two miles square, on the west bank of the Genesee, north of Mount Morris. 5. Gardeau, or Gardow, the "white woman's" reservation, containing about twenty-eight square miles (17,927 acres) on both sides of the Genesee river, between Mount Morris and Portage. 6. Caneadea, sixteen square miles, on both sides of the Genesee above Portage. 7. Oil Spring, one square mile on the line between Alleghany and Cattaraugus counties. 8. Alleghany, forty-four square miles, on both sides of the Alleghany river, near Salamanca. 9. Cattaraugus, forty-two square miles, on both sides and near the mouth of Cattaraugus creek, on Lake Erie, twenty-six miles north of Buffalo. 10. Buffalo, one hundred and thirty square miles, on both sides of Buffalo creek, near Buffalo. 11. Tonawanda, seventy square miles, on both sides of Tonawanda creek, about twenty-five miles from its mouth, and sixteen miles northeast of Buffalo. 12. Tuscarora, one square mile, on the mountain ridge, three miles east of Lewiston."

The Indian title to all these reservations, except Alleghany, Cattaraugus, Tonawanda and Tuscarora, has since been extinguished. As early as 1820 the red man had few representatives in the Genesee valley, and about 1830 they ceased to occupy their old camp grounds along the lower Genesee. In 1826 John De Bay and Samuel Willett, two men who accompanied Clark in his famous western expedition in 1806, then residents of Rochester, purchased a quantity of goods, engaged T. J. Jeffords,[1] a lad of thirteen, as assistant, and made the tour of Indian towns in Western New York. The first camp visited by the traders was located on the ridge, east of Irondequoit bay, and

[1] Mr. Jeffords is well known to the citizens of Rochester, having held several positions of honor and trust in the county of Monroe. The pleasure of a visit to his pleasant home in East Rush is greatly enhanced by the presence of his aunt, Mrs. Rebekah Price, the first white child born in Richfield, Otsego county, September 2d, 1791. Mrs. Price has lived at Rush since 1809. Her mind is as clear and active as that of many people at sixty. From the rich store-house of her memory and the recollections of Mr. Jeffords, many interesting facts concerning Indian and pioneer times have been obtained.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

consisted largely of French associates of the Indians, with whom they were living. The second town was on or near the present farm of Judge Edmond Kelly, south of Irondequoit landing. The traders found about twenty Indians at the Bell farm on the north side of Honeoye outlet, and one hundred and fifty at Cannawaugus. Passing through York to Wiscoy above Portage, they struck a town of three hundred Senecas. At Red House station, above Salamanca, they found four hundred and fifty Indians. On the bank of Silver creek, near Captain Camp's residence, one hundred Senecas were engaged in a council.

In his late work, *Weird Legends and Traditions of the Seneca Indians*, issued in May, 1884, Rev. J. W. Sanborn presents the results of his experience as a missionary to that nation. Touching the present population of the Indians, chapter XXIV., he says:—

"In Western New York the total population of the Senecas is 3,014, disposed as follows: On the Alleghany reserve 914, Cattaraugus reserve 1,500, Tonawanda reserve 600. The Indian population, including all the tribes in the state of New York, is fully 6,000."

CHAPTER XIII.[1]

The Genesee Falls Mill Lot — The Triangle — Ebenezer Allan's One-Hundred-Acre Tract — The Stone Ridge — Peter Sheffer —Allan's Mills — The Mill Stones — Jenuhshio or "Indian" Allan — The First White Settler — First Grist Mill in the Genesee Valley —Allan's Deed to Benjamin Barton — Close of Allan's Career — His Son Claims the One-Hundred-Acre Tract.

WHEN Oliver Phelps held his treaty with the Indians at Buffalo, in 1788, he was anxious to secure all their lands within the Massachusetts preëmption claim, but the Indians declined to part with any land west of the Genesee river, regarding that stream as a natural boundary set by the Great Spirit between the white and red men. Unable to effect his object by honorable purchase, Mr. Phelps appealed to the generosity of the Indians and asked them for a piece of land west of the Genesee, large enough for a "mill seat," representing the great convenience a mill would be to them, whereupon the Indians requested him to state the amount of land required for such a purpose. Mr. Phelps replied that a piece about twelve miles wide, extending from Cannawaugus (Avon) on the west side of the Genesee river to Lake Ontario, about twenty-eight miles, would answer his purpose. The Indians were reluctant to part with so large a tract, but, upon Mr. Phelps's assurance that it was all

[1] The material for chapters XIII. and XIV. is derived from the journals of Charlevoix, and Maude, the *Life of Mary Jemison*, Turner's histories of the *Holland Purchase*, and *Phelps & Gorham Purchase*, *Pioneer Collections*, and private journal of the writer compiled from personal researches.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

needed, granted his request. This strip of land, thus acquired by Oliver Phelps, contained about 200,000 acres and was designated the "Genesee Falls mill lot." The first survey of the mill tract was made by Colonel Hugh Maxwell, who started at Cannawaugus, ran twelve miles west of the Genesee river, and then due north to Lake Ontario. Whether these lines were run with a view of again cheating the red men, or were made through mistake is not certain; but the Indians bitterly opposed the boundaries thus created, and Augustus Porter ran a new line which was as near an average of twelve miles from the Genesee as a straight line would permit. In after surveys west of this line, the tract struck out of Maxwell's survey by Porter was termed the "Triangle."

Mr. Phelps fulfilled his agreement with the Indians by a contract with one Ebenezer Allan, who agreed to erect saw and grist mills at the Genesee falls, the consideration being the conveyance to Allan of one hundred acres of land, commencing at the center of the mill and extending an equal distance up and down the river, then west far enough to contain the hundred acres in a square form. So far as known no writings ever passed between Phelps and Allan, but in a deed for twenty thousand acres embracing all the present site of Rochester west of the Genesee river, sold to Quartus Pomeroy, Justin Ely, Ebenezer Hunt and a Mr. Breck in 1790, an exception and reservation was made of "the one hundred acres previously granted to Ebenezer Allan."

Allan is supposed to have been the first white settler in the Genesee valley, other than the tory Walker at the mouth of the Genesee, and first white occupant of the territory now covered by the city of Rochester. Whatever his faults and vices, this fact is patent, and from his first appearance as an actual resident of the Genesee valley dates the era of permanent settlement. No history of Rochester would be complete that omitted mention of Ebenezer Allan and his many interests in Western New York. From the mouth of the river at Lake Ontario to the lower falls at Gardeau, Allan inaugurated improvements which have found their full development only during the present generation. Nearly a century has elapsed since the sounds of his rasping mill-saw first echoed across our beautiful river and were hushed in the roar of untamed waters dashing over their rocky bed in the channel below; but the memory of his presence here, on the soil we love so well, must be cherished while the Flower city has an existence.

In the Revolutionary war Allan was a tory and became acquainted with the Senecas during their incursions against American settlements on the Susquehanna. He joined the Indians in their predatory battles, and excelled all his savage associates in ferocious cruelty. Mary Jemison, the "white woman," says that during one of his scouting expeditions with the Indians Allan entered a house very early in the morning where he found a man, his wife and one child, in bed. The man instantly sprang on the floor for the purpose of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

defending himself and family; but Allan killed him at one blow, cut off his head and threw it into the bed with the terrified woman; took the child from its mother's breast and dashed its head against the jamb, leaving the unhappy widow and mother alone with her murdered family. It has been said by some that after killing the child Allan opened the fire and buried it under the coals and ashes, but of that Mrs. Jemison was uncertain; though she thought Allan repented these deeds in later days. He accompanied the Senecas to the Genesee, and was with Walker at the battle of Newtown. When the Indians returned to their desolated homes, after the departure of Sullivan's army in the fall of 1779, Mrs. Jemison went to Gardeau and husked corn for two negroes who lived there. In the spring of 1780 she built a house on the flats, and Allan made his appearance at that place soon after. He was apparently without any business to support him, and remained at the white woman's house during the following winter. In the spring Allan commenced working the flats and continued to labor there until the peace of 1783, when he went to Philadelphia, and in a short time returned with a horse loaded with dry goods. Locating on the present site of Mount Morris he built a house and became a trader.

Dissatisfied with the treaty of peace, the British and Indians on the frontier determined to continue their depredations on the white settlements between the Genesee and Albany. The Senecas were about setting out on an expedition when Allan, understanding their mode of warfare, procured a belt of wampum and carried it as a token of peace either to the commander of the nearest American military post, or to the American commissioner. The officer sent word to the Indians that the wampum was cordially accepted and a continuance of peace was ardently desired. The Indians considered the wampum a sacred thing, and dared not go against the import of its meaning. They immediately buried the hatchet as respected the Americans, and smoked the pipe of peace; but with the aid of the British resolved to punish Allan for presenting the wampum without their knowledge. A party of British soldiers was sent from Fort Niagara to apprehend Allan, but he had escaped and they confiscated his property and returned to the fort. A second attempt to capture him failed, as he was concealed in a cave about Gardeau and supplied with food by the white woman; a third effort was successful and Allan was taken to Montreal or Quebec for trial, where he was honorably acquitted of the crime charged, that is, putting too sudden a stop to the war. Proceeding to Philadelphia he purchased on credit a boat load of goods, which he brought by water to Conhocton, and thence to Mount Morris on horses provided by the Senecas. These goods were exchanged for ginseng and furs, which Allan sold at Niagara. Harvesting a large crop of corn on his own land, he carried it down the river in canoes to the mouth of Allen's creek, then called Gin-is-a-ga by the Indians. There he built a house and cultivated the soil. Butler's

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

rangers and the Indians would steal cattle from the Mohawk and the Susquehanna and drive them to the Genesee, where Allan kept them on the rich flats until in prime condition and then sold them at Fort Niagara and in Canada. Col. Butler, British superintendent of Indian affairs at Niagara, supplied Allan with a quantity of goods for the Indian trade, and the latter appropriated the lot to his own use and profit.

In July, 1788, as previously stated, Allan contracted with Mr. Phelps to erect saw and grist mills on the one-hundred-acre lot at the Genesee falls. During the following summer he built the saw-mill and got out timber for a grist mill. At that period the river bed was nearly level from the location of the present aqueduct, south to the race dam at the jail, and the Indian canoe landing was on the present site of W. S. Kimball's tobacco factory. There was a perpendicular fall fourteen feet high, where the aqueduct is located, which was then known as the "upper fall.' The ledge of limestone forming this fall curved northwest to the corner of Basin street, where it again turned west and, running nearly parallel with West Main street, ended abruptly about one hundred feet west of Plymouth avenue. This "stone ridge" was from ten to fourteen feet in height. It has been entirely removed above the present surface of the ground, but a portion of its base now forms the west side of the mill race under Aqueduct street. All land east of this ledge to the present channel of the river, is "filled ground." The saw-mill erected by Allan stood upon the present site of the building owned by Nehemiah Osburn, east of Aqueduct street. The first lumber sawed was used to roof the mill, the second was for the grist mill, and the third was sold to Orange Stone.

In the fall of 1789 Peter Sheffer, and his sons Peter and Jacob, came upon the Genesee and found Allan on his farm near the mouth of Allen's creek. He had a comfortable log house on his land, three hundred acres of which had been given him by the Indians, and one hundred and seventy purchased of Phelps and Gorham. Some sixty acres of flats were under cultivation, and twenty then in wheat, while the farm was stocked with horses, cattle, etc. Mr. Sheffer purchased this tract for $2.50 an acre. Turner says that the money realised by the sale of this farm enabled Allan to push forward his mill enterprise, yet he also states that the Sheffers did not reach the Genesee until December. This is evidently a mistake, as the deed from Allan to Peter Sheffer is dated November 23d, 1789, was acknowledged before Timothy Hosmer, November 12th, 1793, and recorded on page 178 book 2 in the county clerk's office at Canandaigua, March 39th, 1794. Furthermore William Hencher stated that the frame of Allan's grist mill was raised November 12th and 13th. That was at an earlier date than Turner supposed Mr. Sheffer to have been in this region.

Allan sent out Indian runners to invite every white man in Genesee valley to the raising of the grist mill. The party numbered just fourteen, all told.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The mill frame was heavy, hewed timber, twenty-six by thirty feet. It stood north of the saw-mill previously erected, upon what was afterward known as the "old red mill" site, on "Mill lot number 2. This exact spot is directly in the rear of numbers 39 and 41 East Main street, half way between Aqueduct and Graves street. The ground is now occupied by M. F. Reynolds's paint mill, and E. R. Andrews's printing establishment. Allan procured rum from a trading boat at the mouth of the river, and liquor was "free as water." The entire party camped on the ground the first night. Lumber for the mill floor had been previously sawed and was laid on the 13th, all hands indulging in a dance in the evening and then sleeping on the new floor. The iron for both mills was brought on horseback from Conhocton to Allan's farm, and thence down the river in canoes. In bringing the mill irons down, a Dutchman named Andrews, having them in charge, went over the upper fall and was drowned. The iron was recovered, but Andrews was never seen again, and Allan was credited with his murder.

In August, 1800, John Maude, an English traveler, passed through the lower Genesee country and in his description of the Allan grist mill says: "It contains but one pair of stones made from the stone of a neighboring quarry, which is found to be very suitable for this purpose.' This curious statement of Maude's has been repeated by every historian writing on this subject, so far as we are aware, to the present day. The "quarry" mentioned has remained undiscovered thus far (1884), and Mr. Maude's informant led him into other and more serious misstatements, one of which was that said informant "remembered the two steps of the lower falls (some twenty rods apart) as united in one fall. A reference to Charlevoix's description of the Genesee in 1721 shows that the lower falls were then identically the same as at present, as regards distance. The run of stone used in Allan's grist mill were made from boulders on the surface of the ground near the mill. With the assistance of Indians, Allan himself cut and dressed both stones. He was a blacksmith, had a forge near his house at Allen's creek, and also one at the grist mill, where he fitted the mill irons with his own hands. Allan often shod his own horses and repaired guns for himself and the Indians.

With all his faults, Ebenezer Allan was not lazy. He was imposing in appearance, and though usually mild in manner had a bold, determined look and the faculty of controlling all about him. He usually had from ten to thirty Indians at work, and in return supplied them and their families with everything required, including whisky. Wherever Allan went, a company of Indian satellites attended to do his bidding. During his stay at the grist mill the Senecas encamped in the vicinity of Exchange street, and at the Indian spring. He was an adopted member of the Seneca nation, and was known to the red men as Jen-uh-shi-o. From his intimate associations with the natives he was called "Indian Allan" by the whites, who greatly disliked him. About the time of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

his first appearance on the Genesee, Allan married a Seneca squaw named Kyen-da-nent. Her English name was Sally. They had two daughters, Mary, born in 1780, and Chloe, born March 3d, 1782. While at the falls in 1789 a man named Chapman stopped with his family on their way to Canada, and Allan proposed to the daughter Lucy, to whom he was married by a sham magistrate. Chapman went on his journey to Canada and Lucy was taken back to Allan's farm, where she found his squaw wife and children. About this time Allan beat a boy to death, and pushed an old man into the Genesee, intending to drown him and marry his wife. The man got out of the river, but died next day, and his murderer added the widow to his harem. He also married the half-breed daughter of a negro named Captain Sunfish, and robbed the old man of his money. On his removal to Mount Morris Allan married one Millie McGregor, daughter of an English tory, and is said to have had half a dozen other wives during his residence in the Genesee valley. Lucy Allan had one child, Millie six, and Sally two. Upon the completion of the mill Allan moved into a room in the building, and so far as known his was the first white family that resided on the site of Rochester. Poor as it was, the grist mill proved a benefit to the few settlers in the sparsely inhabited region. People came from Lima, Avon, Victor, Irondequoit and other towns to get a grist or procure a few boards from the saw-mill.

It has been frequently stated that Allan's was the first grist mill in the Genesee valley, but this statement is incorrect. During the winter of 1788–9 John and James Markham built on a little stream which enters the Genesee river about two miles north of Avon. It was a small log building, and all the lumber used in its construction was hewed out by hand. The curbs were hewed plank, the spindle made by straightening out a section of a cart tire, and the stones roughly cut from native rock. There was no bolt, the substitutes being hand sieves made of splints. The mill was a rude, primitive concern, but it mashed corn better than the wooden mortar and pestle then used by early settlers, and during the year or two of its existence was highly valued.

Allan's residence here was temporary. In 1790 he bought a stock of goods in Philadelphia and reopened his trading station at Mount Morris, leaving his brother-in-law, Christopher Dugan, in charge of the mills. Just when Allan moved his family to Mount Morris is not known, but it is probable that they left the mills early in 1792, soon after the sale of the one-hundred-acre lot to Mr. Barton. The deed, or more properly, assignment of his interest, given by Ebenezer Allan to Benjamin Barton, is the foundation of all titles to real estate within the so-called "one-hundred-acre tract," the boundaries of which may be crudely described as running from the jail on the bank of the Genesee about four hundred feet south of Court street, west to a point near Caledonia avenue and Spring street, thence north to an angle about one hundred feet northwest of the corner of Frank and Center streets, and due east to the river

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

directly east of Market street. A fac-simile copy of this venerable document is shown on the next page. Its subject matter is as follows: —

"Articles of agreement made this 27th day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-two, between Ebenezer Allin and Benjamin Barton, witnesseth that for and in Consideration of Five Hundred pounds New York Currency received by the said Ebenezer Allin of Benjamin Barton, the said Ebenezer Allin doth sell all that Tract of land containing one hundred acres lying on the west side of the Genesee river in the County of Ontario State of New York Bounded East on the Genesee river so as to take in the Mills lately Built by the said Allin. From thence to run Northerly from said Mills Sixty three rods also southerly of said Mills Sixty three rods from thence Turning westerly so as to make one hundred acres strict measure. And the said Ebenezer Allin doth hereby impower the said Benjamin Barton to apply to the Honr'd Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham or Either of them for a good and sufficient deed of conveyance to be by them — or Either of them executed to the said Benjamin Barton, his Heirs or assigns for said Tract of land and the said Ebenezer Allin doth hereby request and Impower the said Oliver Phelps or Nathaniel Gorham to seale and Deliver such Deed to the said Benjamin Barton his Heirs or assigns, and the said Ebenezer Allin doth hereby exonerate and discharge the said Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham in consequence of their executing the deed ass'd, from all and Every agreement or Instrument which might or may have existed Respecting the conveyance of said Tract of land from them the said Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham or Either of them to the said Ebenezer Allin, in Witness whereof the said Ebenezer Allin hath hereunto set his Hand and Seal the day and year above written.

"Sealed and delivered
in the presense off
Gertrude G Ogden
John Farlin"

"E. ALLAN [seal]

"Recd. of Benjamin Barton a Deed for Allens Mills on the Genesee River, in settling therefor I am to settle the Bond for £300 which he gave Ebenezer Allen for which I was security. Dec. 24th 1793. SAML. OGDEN."

"Contract for Deed of Rochester Land.
—
Ebenezer Allen
Alias Indian Allen,
To
Benjamin Barton
1792
—
This is the foundation of Allens Mills John Barton, son of Benjamin, says his father paid Allen $200. for this 100 acres."[1]

[1] This indorsement was made by Mr. Turner.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Articles of agreement made this 27th day of March
in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven Hundred
and Ninety Two between Ebenezer Allen and Benjamin
in Barton. Witnesseth That for and in Consideration
of Five Hundred pounds New york Currency Paid
by the said Ebenezer Allen to Benjamin Barton
the said Ebenezer Allen doth sell all that Tract of
Land containing one hundred Acres lying on the
west side of the Genesee River in the County of Ontario
State of New York Bounded East on the Genesee River
so as to take in the Mills lately Built by the said
Allen, Then thence to run Northerly from said
Mills Sixty three Rods also southerly of said Mills
Sixty three Rods, from thence running westerly so as to
make one hundred Acres strict Measure And the
said Ebenezer Allen doth hereby impower the said
Benjamin Barton to apply to the Hon.d Oliver Phelps
and Nathaniel Gorham or either of them for a good
and Sufficeant deed of Conveyance to be by them or
either of them executed to the said Benjamin Barton
his Heirs or Assigns for said Tract of Land and the
said Ebenezer Allen doth hereby request and Impower
the said Oliver Phelps or Nathaniel Gorham to seal
execute and deliver such Deed to the said Benjamin
Barton his Heirs or Assigns. and the said Ebenezer
Allen doth hereby exonorate and discharge the said
Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham in consequence
of their executing the deed aforesaid from all and every
agreement or Instrument which might or may
have existed respecting the conveyance of said Tract

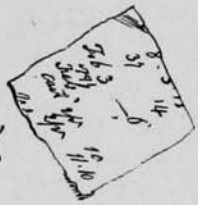
Ebenezer Allen

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of Land from them the said Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham or Either of them to the said Ebenezer Allen. in Witness whereof the said Ebenezer Allen hath hereunto set his Hand and Seal the day and year above written

Sealed and delivered in the presence of
Gertrude G Ogden
John Farlow

E Allan



Contract for Deed of Rochester Land, Ebenezer Allen alias Jordan Allen, To Benjamin Barton 1792

This is the formulation of Allen's title

John Barton due of Benjamin, says his father paid Allen $200/00 Mrs 100 acres.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

This deed has a curious history. Its existence appears to have passed from public memory until Orsamus Turner began the collection of material for his grand histories of the Phelps & Gorham and Holland purchases. During a visit to the family residence of Brandt, the noted Mohawk sachem, at Brantford, Ontario, Mr. Turner found the Allan deed, among other papers formerly belonging to Brandt, stored in a barrel in the garret. No information could be obtained regarding the time or manner in which Brandt came into possession of the document, which was readily given to Mr. Turner. In June, 1849, he requested D. M. Dewey to present the old deed to the Rochester Athenæum for safe keeping. It passed into the possession of M. F. Reynolds, with other effects of the Athenæum, and is now carefully treasured in the Reynolds library.

Soon after his return to Mount Morris, Allan induced the Seneca chiefs to give a tract of land four miles square, where he then resided, to his half-breed daughters for their support and education.[1] He artfully framed the conveyance so that he could appropriate the land to his own use, but, in accordance with its provisions, sent his Indian girls to a school at Trenton, New Jersey; also sending his white son to Philadelphia, to obtain an English education. In 1792 Allan built a saw-mill on the outlet of Silver lake, at Smoky hollow, near the Genesee river. He sold the land deeded to his girls to Robert Morris, and removed them from school. In 1797 Allan disposed of all his property in the Genesee valley and removed to Delawaretown, in Upper Canada, leaving his squaw wife behind. He also arranged with two men to drown his white wife, Millie. The men brought her down the river in a canoe and purposely ran the boat over the upper fall, but Millie escaped to the shore and followed Allan to Canada. Governor Simcoe granted him three thousand acres of land upon condition of certain improvements, and Allan became rich. In 1806 his white neighbors combined against him, and he was repeatedly arrested upon charges of forgery, larceny, etc., but was invariably acquitted. Losses of property followed, and about 1814 Allan died in greatly reduced circumstances, willing all his interest to Millie and her children. About 1820 a son of Ebenezer Allan came to Rochester and set up a claim for his mother's right of dower in the One-hundred-acre tract. It will be seen, by reference to the conveyance given to Barton, that Allan's name alone is attached to the instrument. A compromise was effected with parties holding titles in the property, but our informant, the venerable Mrs. Abelard Reynolds, has too indistinct a remembrance of the affair to aid us with particulars.

[1] This deed was recorded in the office of the clerk of Ontario county, at Canandaigua, August 1st, 1791, in book of deeds number 1, page 134. It was signed by eighteen sachems, chiefs and warriors of the Seneca nation, So-go-u-a-ta, better known as "Red Jacket," being of the number.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XIV.

Christopher Dugan — Colonel Fish — The First Dwelling-House — Early Settlers — Maude's Visit to Genesee Falls in 1800 — Destruction of the Allan Mills — The Old Mill Stones — Rochester, Fitzhugh and Carroll Purchase the One-hundred-acre Tract — Early Towns and Pioneers.

MR. BARTON sold the One-hundred-acre tract to Samuel B. Ogden, December 24th, 1793. The latter transferred the property to Charles Williamson, of Bath, agent for Sir William Pulteney, and it thus became a part of the Pulteney estate. Upon his removal to Mount Morris, Allan placed his brother-in-law, Christopher Dugan, in charge of the mills, and Dugan's was the second family on the site of Rochester. Allan's sister is said to have been a lady of education and culture, who married an old British soldier, and followed her wayward brother to the wilderness, where she clung to him through all his wickedness for years. She became housekeeper for her brother, and with her husband formed a part of Allan's family until the latter left the mills. August 9th, 1794, Dugan wrote to Colonel Williamson, saying: —

"The mill erected by Ebenezer Allan, which I am informed you have purchased, is in a bad situation, much out of repair, and, unless attention is paid to it, it will soon take its voyage to the lake. I have resided here for several years, and kept watch and ward without fee or recompense; and am pleased to hear that it has fallen into the hands of a gentleman who is able to repair it, and whose character is such that I firmly believe he will not allow an old man to suffer without reward for his exertions. I wish to have you come or send some one to take care of the mill, as my situation is such as makes it necessary soon to remove."

Mr. Dugan left the mill soon after, and settled on his farm near Dugan's creek. At the time of Aaron Burr's visit to the Genesee falls, the following summer, not a soul could be found about this vicinity.

In 1795 Colonel Josiah Fish purchased a farm at the mouth of Black creek and with the aid of his son Lebbeus commenced improvements. They came down to the falls late in the season and boarded with a man named Sprague, whom they found in charge of the Allan mills. The fare consisted of "raccoon for breakfast, dinner and supper, with no vegetables. On extra occasions cakes, fried in raccoon oil, were added.' It would thus appear that Sprague was the third resident of Rochester, though no mention was made of his family. In 1796 Mr. Williamson expended about five hundred dollars in improvements at the falls, and engaged Colonel Fish to take charge of the mills. The latter moved his family, consisting of his wife, a son and one daughter, here in November. They did their cooking in a board shanty which was built against the stone ledge at the present northwest corner of Basin and Aqueduct streets, and resided in the grist mill, which was minus glass windows and other comforts. The next fall Colonel Fish put up three sides of a log house against the stone ledge, which constituted the back wall, in which a chimney-place was excavated. Turner says this house stood on the site of the old red mill near

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Child's basin. It has been assumed that he was in error, but one fact appears to be overlooked, or is unknown to certain writers; there were two "Red" mills, the second one occupying the present (1884) site of the Arcade mills on the east side of Aqueduct street. The ruins of a log house remained there in 1812, and Turner had reference to this spot. Colonel Fish was the fourth resident of Rochester, and the house erected by him was the first building occupied exclusively as a dwelling, within the present bounds of the Flower city. When Thomas Morris escorted Louis Philippe, afterward king of France, and his brothers, the Duke de Montpensier and Count Beaujolais, from Canandaigua to view the Genesee falls in 1797, they entirely overlooked the humble dwelling at the mills; but in 1800 a party bound up the lake, of which William Nixon Loomis was one, were overtaken by a storm off the mouth of the Genesee and, running into the river for safety, came up to view the falls. "Upon the present site of Rochester they came to a solitary log cabin, knocked and were bid to come in. Upon entering they found that in the absence of the family a parrot had been the hospitable representative. The family (Col. Fish's) returned soon, however, and gave them a supper of potatoes and milk. In 1798–9 Jeremiah Olmstead moved to the falls and lived in a hut south of the House of Refuge. This shanty had been erected by one Farewell, who remained there but a short time. He was the fifth resident of Rochester and Olmstead the sixth, so far as is known, but future researches may change the order of succession. Turner says the clearing made by Olmstead "was the first blow struck in the way of improvement, other than the Allan mill, on all the present site of the city of Rochester." In 1800 Oliver Culver purchased a farm on what is now East avenue and the Culver road, cleared seven acres and sowed it to wheat. Suspecting that his title was imperfect, Mr. Culver left the farm until 1805, when he returned and became a permanent settler. He was the seventh resident within the present boundaries of Rochester. The same year Wheelock Wood, of Lima, built a saw-mill on Deep hollow, and operated it one year, but the terrible fever and ague, the enemy of all early settlers, prostrated his workmen and forced Mr. Wood to abandon the place. He is supposed to have been the eighth resident. In the journal of his visit to Western New York in 1800, John Maude says that on August 19th he arrived at "Genesee Mills."

"As Colonel Fish, the miller, had not those accommodations which I expected, not even a stable, I was obliged to proceed to Mr. King's at the Genesee landing, where I got a good breakfast on wild pigeons, etc. Mr. King is the only respectable settler in this township (number 1 short range) in which there are at present twelve families, four of them at the landing. Further improvements are much checked in consequence of the titles to the lands here being in dispute. Mr. Phelps sold three thousand acres in this neighborhood to Mr. Granger for ten thousand dollars, secured by mortgage on the land. Granger died soon after his removal here, and, having sold part of the land, the residue would not clear the mortgage, which prevented his heirs administering the estate. Phelps foreclosed the mortgage, and entered on possession,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

even on that part which had been sold and improved. Some settlers, in consequence, quitted their farms; others repaid the purchase money; and others are endeavoring to make some accommodation with Mr. Phelps. The landing is four miles from the mouth of the river, where two log huts are built at the entrance to Lake Ontario. At noon returned in company with Colonel Fish. Had a fine view from the top of the bank, of the lower falls, of which I took a sketch. The lower fall is fifty-four feet, the middle fall ninety-six feet, and the upper fall must be something under thirty feet. In a few minutes I joined Colonel Fish at the Mills.

The grist mill is very ill-constructed; it is too near the bed of the river, and the race so improperly managed that it is dry in summer and liable to back-water in winter. This mill is not at present able to grind more than ten bushels a day; were it in good order it would grind sixty. It is now almost entirely neglected, in consequence of being so much out of repair. The saw-mill is already ruined."

In 1802 Colonel Fish returned to his farm at Black creek, and after his departure the Allan grist mill had no regular miller. It was nominally in charge of a Mr. King, who came from Hanford's landing and lived in a shanty just west of the middle falls. Occasionally one or two settlers would make necessary repairs and grind their own grists free of cost. In 1804 Noah Smith built a mill for Tryon and Adams on Allen's creek in Brighton. This mill was located on the west side of the stream, about twenty rods north of the present New York Central railway embankment. Oliver Griswold of Irondequoit landing purchased the old Allan mill stones and irons for Tryon and Adams, who placed them in the new mill. In 1803 the Allan saw-mill was swept away in a freshet which broke over the race gate and undermined the building, nearly carrying the grist mill also. This was destroyed by fire in 1807. In 1806 Solomon Fuller built a small mill on Irondequoit creek, and the Allan stones and irons are said to have been transferred to that mill. They passed into the possession of Lyman Goff, who sold them to Stephen Chubb. The latter used them in a horse-mill in Henrietta. In 1825 Isaac Barnes and Captain Enos Blossom built a grist mill on the west bank of Allen's creek about thirty rods north of East avenue. These gentlemen bought the Allan stones of Mr. Chubb, and placed them in their mill, with one other run of stone. The mill was rebuilt in 1837, and the old stones were taken to Mr. Barnes's residence, where they were used as door steps for many years. In 1859 Lorenzo D. Ely and Oliver Culver reported to the Junior Pioneer association of Rochester, that the Allan mill stones were in the possession of Isaac Barnes, and his son Charles Milo Barnes, millers at Allen's creek, and suggested the propriety of securing these valuable historical relics of Rochester's first settler. Oliver Culver, Lyman Goff and Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Barnes fully identified the stones as the original run made and used by Indian Allan. They consisted of the bed and running stone, and were too large and heavy to place in an ordinary room. A petition was presented to the board of supervisors of Monroe county, in December, and that body passed a resolution that "the Junior Pioneer society have leave to place in the rear of the court-house a pair of mill stones said to have

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

been the first ever used in this county. [1] In order to defray the expense of removing the stones to Rochester, a subscription list was circulated by Jarvis M. Hatch between the 4th and 15th of February, 1860. It was signed by S. W. D. Moore, Samuel Richardson, Charles J. Hill, Thomas Kempshall, L. A. Ward, Joseph Field, William Pitkin, John B. Elwood, N. E. Paine, Rufus Keeler, Charles H. Clark, John Williams, E. F. Smith, Isaac Hills, Jonathan Child, sr., Hamlin Stilwell, Maltby Strong, C. J. Hayden and Jacob Gould, each of whom agreed to pay one dollar. The Messrs. Barnes generously donated the mill stones to the Junior Pioneer association, and Charles M. Barnes brought them to the city. A committee from the association received and placed the stones in the rear of the court-house. At the building of the new city hall, south of the court-house, the old mill stones were used as found ations for two lamp-posts at the entrance to the city hall. It would be a fitting and proper action for our city authorities to remove the valuable relics to a permanent and secure place where they will be preserved for future generations.

In 1802 Nathaniel Rochester, William Fitzhugh and Charles Carroll bought the One-hundred-acre lot of Sir William Pulteney's agent, for seventeen and one half dollars per acre. Having greater interests elsewhere, the proprietors took no steps to improve or settle the tract until 1810. At the date of purchase the special interest of new settlers in this vicinity was centered in Tryon's Town, south of Irondequoit landing, and King's (now Hanford's) landing, near the lower falls. It was thought by shrewd men that one of those places would in time become the great business center of the lower Genesee country. James Wadsworth succeeded to the agency of the Pulteney estate and, becoming part owner of a tract on the west side of the river near the Rapids, made strenuous efforts to found a city there. The place was named "Castle Town" or Castleton, in honor of a resident, Colonel Isaac Castle. A tavern, store and other business was started, and several people located there, but the "city" was a failure. The hundred-acre tract was then termed "Fall Town," and the superior water privileges of this immediate vicinity, combined with other advantages of the location, eventually drew the strength of public opinion in its favor, while the indomitable spirit and enterprise of its pioneer inhabitants laid the foundation for our present magnificent city. Elijah Rose settled on the east side of the river in 1806, and built a log house on Mount Hope avenue, (the present street number of which is 281), about one hundred and fifty feet south of the present residence of George Ellwanger. This house was subsequently occupied by several families—those of Jacob Miller, Daniel Harris, John Nutt and other pioneers. The writer has often heard his aged grandmother

[1] For the verification of this fact, and much valuable information regarding the period of early settlement, we are indebted to Donald McNaughton, whose father, John McNaughton, was one of the first pioneers west of the Genesee.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and her sister, the late Mrs. Lucretia Lee, relate their experience in fighting a lot of wolves away from the blanket door of this same log house, about the time of the British invasion at Charlotte, when the men were all absent.

In 1807 Charles Harford erected a block-house near the great falls. It is variously located on State street near Vincent place, and at the intersection of Center and Mill streets. It is said to have been the first well-constructed dwelling in the city limits on the west side of the Genesee. The next year Mr. Harford built a saw-mill, and completed a grist mill on the present location of the Phœnix mill. His mill-race was the beginning of Brown's race. In 1807–8 Lyman Shumway put up a shanty near the falls on the east side of the river; and Samuel Ware came in about 1808–9. In 1788–9 General Hyde, Prosper Polly, Enos Stone, Job Gilbert, and Joseph Chaplin, of Lenox, Massachusetts, and John Lusk, of Berkshire, bought a large tract east of the Genesee, of Phelps and Gorham. In the summer of 1789 Mr. Lusk settled his land at the head of Irondequoit bay, and in the spring of 1790 brought out his family. Enos Stone's son, Orange, Joel Scudder, Chauncey and Calvin Hyde, and others having families, followed soon after. Orange Stone located half a mile east of Brighton village on the Pittsford road, near the "big rock and tree,' and opened a tavern. His brother, Enos Stone, jr., with other young men, drove the stock of the new settlers to Brighton, but continued to reside at Lenox for a number of years. He made several visits to the Genesee, and became an agent for the sale of lands. In compensation for his services he received one hundred and fifty acres on the east bank of the river, opposite the hundred-acre tract on the west side. Enos Stone, sr., did not make Rochester his permanent home until 1816, but in 1808 he erected a saw-mill for his son, about one hundred feet north of the east end of the present aqueduct. A freshet afterward carried the mill away. Early in March, 1810, Jacob Miller arrived at the Genesee, and was temporarily domiciled in the log-house built by Mr. Rose. As soon as his house could be made ready, Mr. Miller settled on his farm directly west of the Monroe county penitentiary, and several of his children soon after located in that neighborhood. Enos Stone, jr., also arrived in March, with his family and effects. Mr. Stone made his home at the house of his brother Orange, for several weeks, and during that period a son, James S. Stone, was born May 4th, 1810. The latter now resides on his farm in the town of Greece, hale and hearty at the age of seventy-four.

While staying with his brother, Enos Stone erected a log-house east of the saw-mill, which was rebuilt. In October he put up a small frame building sixteen by twenty feet. The cutting of the timber, raising and inclosing occupied three days, and Mrs. Stone, a hired man and a hired girl assisted. The site of this building was established by Schuyler Moses and Edwin Scrantom several years ago. It was on the east side of South St. Paul street, directly east of the terminus of the aqueduct, and was the first framed dwell-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ing in Rochester. It was removed to number 53 Elm street, where the original timber frame is, covered with modern boards, and the building used as a wood-shed.

CHAPTER XV

THE ROCHESTER POST-OFFICE.

PRIOR to 1812 the main route from Canandaigua to the Niagara frontier was by the "Buffalo road," which ran through Bloomfield, Avon, Caledonia and other towns westward. In all that portion of New York between this road and Lake Ontario not a single post-office or mail route had been established. In the early season of that year Dr. Levi Ward received authority from Gideon Granger, then postmaster-general, to transport a weekly mail from Caledonia, *via* Riga, Murray, Parma and Northampton, to Charlotte. According to the terms of the contract the mail was to leave Caledonia every Monday morning at eight o'clock, and arrive at Charlotte, a distance of about thirty-two miles, at four p. m. Tuesday. The postmaster-general agreed to appoint deputy postmasters in locations designated by the contractor, which were seven miles distant from each other. Dr. Ward's compensation was the net proceeds of letter and newspaper postage collected on the route. The rate was from twenty to twenty-five cents per letter, according to distance, and for newspapers one cent each. The plan was at once put in operation, and the success and satisfaction resulting induced the postmaster-general to enter into a new contract with Dr. Ward, for the extension of routes along the Ridge road to Oak Orchard creek; from Parma through Ogden and Riga to Bergen, and from Bergen to Batavia; in fact, the arrangement gave Dr. Ward discretionary "authority to designate the location of post-offices wherever he would agree to deliver mail once a week, for all the postage he might collect, in nearly all the country between Canandaigua and the Niagara river, and from the Canandaigua and Buffalo road northward to Lake Ontario."[1] The system continued in operation, supplying the convenience of mail facilities to a wide, sparsely populated region until 1815, and on some of the routes until 1820, when it was generally superseded by the ordinary contract system.

As early as 1804 the business men of Canandaigua contributed to the improvement of a road that had been constructed many years before from Canandaigua to the crossing of Allen's creek on East avenue and thence north to Tryon's Town near Irondequoit landing, and extended it northwest through

[1] *Sketches of Rochester*, 1838, by Henry O'Rielly, p. 331.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the present town of Irondequoit, passing in the rear of Hooker's cemetery (where the old road-bed still exists) and across the country to the east bank of the Genesee river and Charlotte, or Port Genesee, as the place was variously termed. All travel from Canandaigua, north of the Buffalo road, was over this so-called "Merchants' road" to Charlotte, and mail matter was occasionally carried by teamsters. In 1812 the latter place was looked upon as the future great lake port and rising town of Western New York,[1] but no means of regular communication existed between that place and Rochester until 1814, when Gideon Cobb started a semi-weekly ox-team line for the conveyance of freight and passengers.

On the establishment of Dr. Ward's postal system F. Bushnell was appointed postmaster at Charlotte, and through the kindness of individuals who "called for mail,' the residents of Rochester — numbering fifteen people all told, July 4th, 1812 — were enabled to correspond with the world at large, and receive news *via* Canandaigua or Bath, Avon, Caledonia, Parma and Charlotte. This roundabout course was not considered a sufficient accommodation, and the subject of direct mail connections with the east was earnestly discussed. The late Edwin Scrantom (whose record of early local events is invaluable) was authority for the statement that "the first mail received in Rochester arrived in July, 1812.' If the date is correct the mail must have been carried by private individuals during that summer, as no post-office existed and the first postmaster, Abelard Reynolds, was not appointed until October, and his commission not issued until November 19th, 1812.[2] For this appointment Mr. Reynolds was indebted to the influence of Colonel Rochester, through Henry Clay, his intimate friend, and son-in-law of Colonel Thomas Hart, the business partner of Colonel Rochester. It was agreed upon during an interview between Colonel Rochester and Mr. Reynolds, held at Dansville some time in July, 1812; no regular application for a post-office in Rochester had been made to the department at that time.

While here in July Mr. Reynolds purchased lots 23 and 24 north side of Buffalo street, built the wall and frame of a dwelling twenty-four by thirty-six feet, upon lot 23 (now numbered 10, 12, 14, 16, East Main street), contracted for the completion of the house, and late in August returned to Pittsfield, Mass., for his family. In his unpublished memoirs Mr. Reynolds refers to his appointment as postmaster, in the modest manner peculiar to himself: —

"While in the post-office at Pittsfield, in October, Colonel Danforth, the postmaster, informed me that he saw by the papers that I had been appointed postmaster at Rochester. I replied that I had not heard of it, but it was not an unexpected event, as an office had been applied for at that place and my name recommended as a proper person to discharge its duties."

1 Memoirs of Abelard Reynolds.
2 Records of Post-Office Department, Washington.

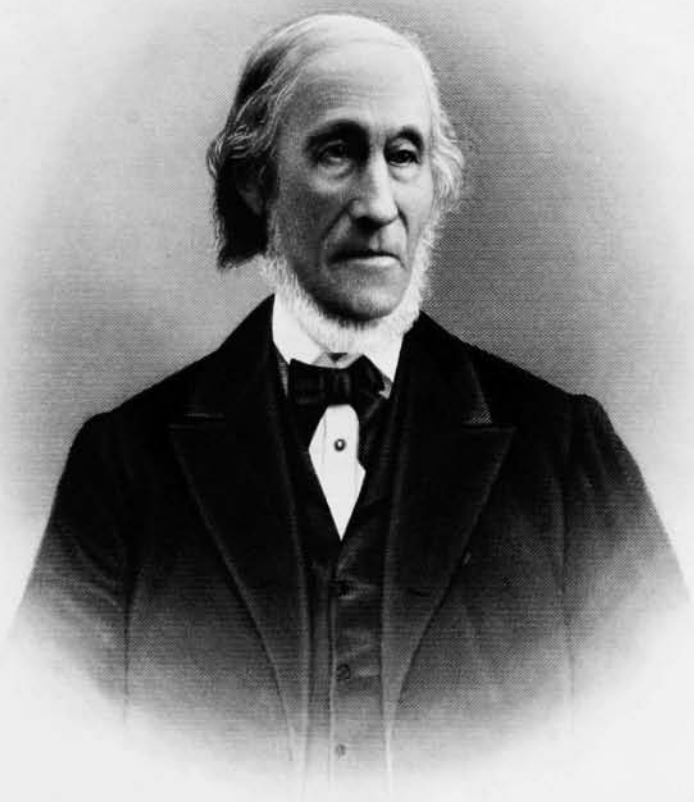
Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Learning that the contractor had done nothing to his house, Mr. Reynolds engaged Otis Walker of Brighton, to carry himself and a load of furniture to Rochester, where he arrived November 1st. He at once set about the erection of a building on lot 24 (now numbered 18, 20, 22, East Main street) which was completed January 15th. Returning to Massachusetts he engaged William Strong to bring a load of furniture, and with his own horse and cutter brought to their new home his wife, their son William, and Mrs. Reynolds's sister Huldah Strong, arriving at Rochester early in February. Mr. Reynolds was a saddler and occupied the front room of his house for business purposes. There the citizens of Rochester and other early settlers of the vicinity came for their mail.

Among the furniture brought from Pittsfield was a large desk of pine, three and a half feet in length, two wide and four feet high. It had a pigeon-hole compartment in the top and two large drawers underneath furnished with neat brass ring-pulls; it was stained to resemble black walnut, and the sloping top was covered with black velvet trimmed with brass-headed tacks. This desk was placed in the shop, where it served a triple purpose as the receptacle of tools and private and public papers. All mail matter received was put in the pigeon-holes, and practically the desk was the first post-office of Rochester. It was in constant use as the depository of mail and post-office papers during Mr. Reynolds's term of office, and now occupies an honored position in the Reynolds library, firm and substantial as when first made, though plainly exhibiting the marks of over seventy-two years of service. A cut of the desk supplements this chapter.

The first regular mail was brought to Rochester from Canandaigua on horseback. It was received once a week, and part of the time a woman (whose name history fails to reveal) performed the duty of post-rider. The letters were carried in saddle-bags which hung across the horse in rear of the saddle, to which they were attached, and the old mail saddle-bags were usually well filled. The completion of the bridge at Main street in Rochester opened up a shorter route from Canandaigua to the Niagara river, and diverted considerable of the through travel from the Buffalo road passing through Avon and Caledonia. The road from Rochester to Buffalo, *via* Batavia, was not then opened, and the ridge road between Rochester and Lewiston was simply a wide trail, at times nearly impassable. In 1813 the legislature granted five thousand dollars for "cutting out the path and bridging the streams," and the improved conditions turned the tide of western travel through Rochester, and over the Ridge road, in a steadily increasing flow. During the summer and fall of 1813 Mr. Reynolds finished the basement story and some of the rooms of the large house and moved into it, transferring the post-office business to his new habitation, where the desk previously described continued in service as the regular depository of all mail matter. In 1815 J. G. Bond and Captain Elisha Ely determined to run a stage between Rochester and Canandaigua, and organised a company for

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Abilard Reynolds

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

that purpose, consisting of William Hildreth of Pittsford, and other tavern-keepers along the route. Mr. Hildreth put a light wagon on the road in November, 1815, the post-rider discontinued his trips, and the mail was carried to and from Rochester by wagon twice a week.

In January, 1816, the company placed a coach body on runners, and it was the first four-in-hand mail coach that ever entered Rochester, the enthusiastic reception accorded to it by the villagers nearly reaching the proportions of a public celebration. Messrs. Bond and Ely extended their enterprise to the Niagara river, by enlisting the tavern-keepers along the Ridge road, their principal supporters and earnest co-laborers being Messrs. Barton and Fairbanks of Lewiston. In the early spring of 1816 General Micah Brooks presented a resolution to congress, inquiring "as to the expediency of establishing a post route from the village of Canandaigua, by way of the village of Rochester, to the village of Lewiston in the county of Niagara and state of New York." The mail was then carried by stage, the company taking all postage received in payment. Congress soon after authorised the route proposed by General Brooks, and the company contracted to carry the mail for a set price. A tri-weekly four-horse coach was put upon the route in June, 1816, and within a year there was often a necessity for sending out three and four extras a day for passengers. The travel increased to such an extent that for several years coaches ran in such numbers that they were seldom out of sight of each other along every mile of the Ridge road.

In 1815 Mr. Reynolds opened his house as a tavern, and in 1817 rented it to Lebbeus Elliot for two years. During that time the post-office remained in the same building, to which Mr. Reynolds returned in the spring of 1819. He added a wing to the east side of the building for a bar-room, with a portico in front, at the east end of which he located the post-office, connecting it with the bar-room. The partition between the office and open part of the portico consisted of a glazed, pigeon-holed case for mail, and the delivery was through an opening in this case to the portico. Persons could thus step from the street into the portico, obtain their mail and pass onward without entering the tavern. The steamer Ontario commenced her trips from Sackett's Harbor to Lewiston in 1817, and once a week came to Hanford's Landing. The postmaster-general having authorised the carrying of mails by steamboats in 1815, the American lake ports and Canada were thus brought into regular communication with Rochester. In 1819 a mail route was established between Cuylerville and Rochester, and in 1820 mails were received once a week from Bath, Dansville, Geneseo, Avon and intermediate towns. It is said that mails from Canandaigua and Lewiston reached Rochester daily in 1820; but "as late as 1821 there was not a single post coach in the United States west of Buffalo. The Erie canal was staked out but not a shovelful of earth had been removed from its bed in Buffalo, railroads were unborn and telegraphs unthought of." [1]

[1] Doty's *History of Livingston County*, p. 597.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

In 1824 the mail stage between Rochester and Geneseo ran three times a week each way, leaving here Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays at half-past five in the morning. In April, 1825, E. Fiske established a daily line of stages from Geneseo, "intersecting the east and west lines at Avon, thus giving daily communication with Rochester, Canandaigua and Batavia." Elegant coaches were placed on the route in December, but the regular mail was carried only three times a week. In 1826 the citizens of Rochester regularly received through the post-office twenty-six daily, two hundred and eighty-four semi-weekly and six hundred and ninety weekly newspapers, and the receipts of the last quarter of that year were $1,718.44. Mails arrived and departed as follows: "Eastern and western, once a day; Palmyra, seven mails a week in summer and three in winter; Penfield, six mails a week; Scottsville, seven mails a week in summer, and three in winter; Oswego, one mail a week; Batavia, three mails a week; Geneseo, three mails a week. Preparatory to the erection of the Arcade, in 1828, the post-office effects were removed to a building on the northwest corner of Buffalo and Hughes streets, now West Main and North Fitzhugh. In the spring Mr. Reynolds moved the tavern building about one hundred and fifty feet north of its original position, and upon the erection of the Arcade it was attached to and constituted the rear part of that structure. In 1829 the post-office was re-established in the new building, on the old location.

To trace the opening of new routes and lines of postal communication between Rochester and the outside world, to record the successive changes in the mode of conveyance from the saddle-bagged post-horse, picking his way through the dangers of a primitive wilderness at the rate of one mile an hour, to the finely appointed mail car of the modern railway, passing through the country over its smooth track of steel at a speed exceeding sixty miles an hour, would require the space of volumes. To chronicle the innovations of time and postal reforms from the uncovered, wafer-sealed sheet requiring twenty-five cents to carry it a distance of one hundred miles, to this era of cheap postage, free delivery and instantaneous postal telegraphic connections around the globe, is not my purpose.

The records of seventy-two years of postal transactions show that political preferment effected many changes in the head of the Rochester post-office. Abelard Reynolds, the pioneer postmaster, commissioned November 19th, 1812, held the position seventeen years, his son William A. Reynolds acting as assistant and deputy during the latter part of his term. Mr. Reynolds's successors, and the dates of their appointment, were as follows: John B. Elwood, June 29th, 1829; Henry O'Rielly, May 24th, 1838; Samuel G. Andrews, January 18th, 1842; Henry Campbell, July 18th, 1845; Darius Perrin, April 12th, 1849; Hubbard S. Allis, June 30th, 1853; Nicholas E. Paine, July 6th, 1858; Scott W. Updike, July 26th, 1861, and July 12th, 1865; John W. Stebbins,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

March 28th, 1867; Edward M. Smith, January 16th, 1871; Daniel T. Hunt, March 11th, 1875; March 3d, 1879, and March 3d, 1883.

The changes made in the location of the post-offices have been few. In a letter written to Postmaster-General Barry, April 18th, 1833, Mr. Reynolds inclosed a plan of the Arcade and among other things said: —

"The first room[1] on the west side of the hall, as you enter from Buffalo street, is the post-office. It has a small recess in front, which is closed at night, where the citizens receive their letters and papers. The whole arrangement is admirably calculated to accommodate the public, the Arcade hall being sufficiently spacious to contain all who will ever congregate on the arrival of the mail."

The rapid increase in population, however, exceeded even Mr. Reynolds's expectations, and he soon after made arrangements for a better accommodation of the post-office and the public. The old tavern post-office building was removed from the rear of the Arcade to the north side of Bugle alley (Exchange place), where Corinthian Academy of Music now stands, and in 1848 was moved to numbers 11 and 13, Sophia street. There the frame was bricked up and in its new form the building has been in use as a private residence to the present day. Upon its former site, in the rear of the Arcade, Abelard Reynolds erected a brick building, forty-six by twenty-two feet. This stood fifteen feet north of the Arcade, to which it was connected by a frame building, or covered-way and was used solely for postal purposes. It extended to Exchange place, and walks along each side afforded free passage through the Arcade to Main street. About 1842 this post-office building was torn down, the Arcade extended to Exchange place, and the post-office located at the northwest end of the hall. In 1859 it was removed to the east side. To meet the requirements of increasing business additional space has been acquired from time to time, until the post-office now includes 15, 17, 19 Arcade hall, 37, 39 Arcade gallery and 11 to 23 inclusive, Exchange place, covering an area of floor room exceeding 8,000 square feet.

A comparative statement of postal statistics will illustrate the wonderful changes that have occurred during the span of a single life and within the memory of many persons now living. The population of Rochester January 1st, 1813, did not exceed fifty people, all told. The mail, then averaging about four pieces, arrived and departed once a week after that date, and the receipts of the post-office for the first quarter of the year were $3.42, the expense and profit to the government nothing. Until 1819 all mail matter was kept in a desk, and for a period of twenty years following its establishment the duties of the office were performed by the postmaster and one assistant

January 1st, 1884, the population of Rochester numbered 108,971. Mails were received daily by twenty-two railway trains and six stage routes; the letter pouches and sacks received averaging 119 and those dispatched 379.

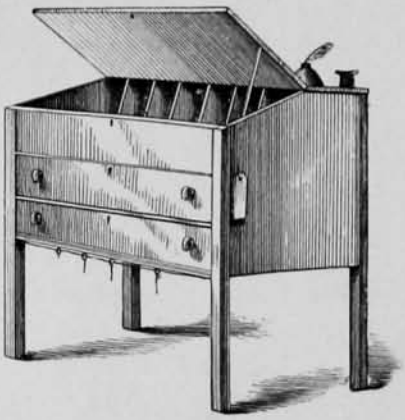
[1] No. 4, present Arcade hall.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The number of pieces handled by carriers during 1883 was 12,891,375. The number of pieces handled daily by the entire office force averaged 100,000, and the aggregate for the year was 36,000,000. The total transactions of the money order department were 100,695 amounting to $863,751.92. The registry department registered 12,754 letters and 4,034 packages, and delivered at the office 48,870 letters. The gross sum received by the post-office in 1883 was $259,840.13; the total expense $57,466.41, leaving a net profit to the government of $202,373.72.

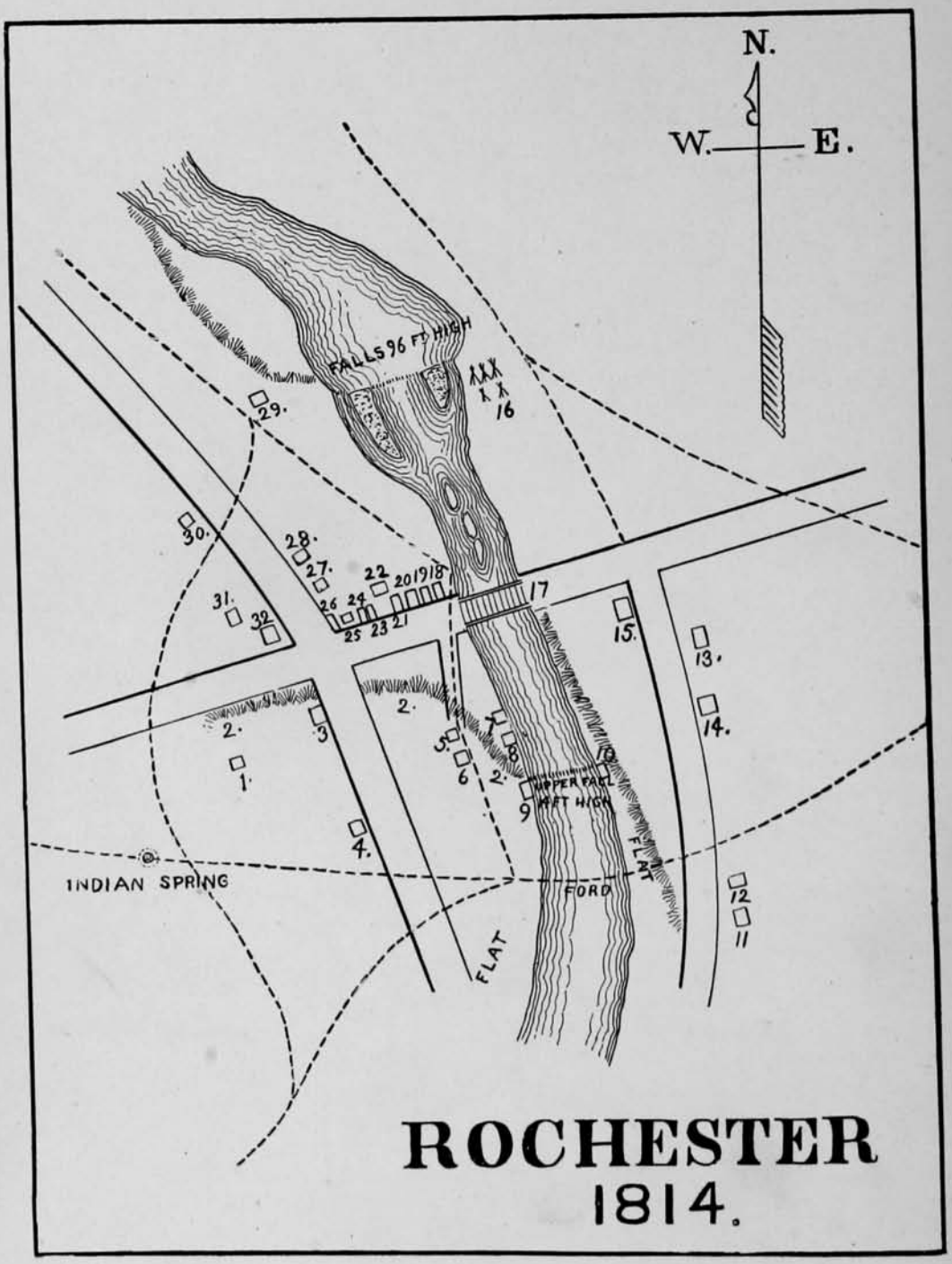
The officials of the office were: Postmaster, Daniel T. Hunt; assistant postmaster, W. Seward Whittlesey; superintendent of carriers, George F. Loder; assistant superintendent of carriers, James T. Sproat; chief clerk, Calvin Wait; money order department, Willis G. Mitchell; registry department, Frank A. Bryan; stamp department, Jacob G. Maurer; mailing department, William C. Walker; assisted by a force of twenty-five clerks and thirty-three letter carriers.

Note.—All of the foregoing chapters were prepared by Mr. George H. Harris.—[ED.



THE FIRST POST-OFFICE OF ROCHESTER.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



ROCHESTER
1814.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XVI.

THE BIRTH OF ROCHESTER.

Reasons for Its Tardy Settlement — Prevalence of Diseases in this Part of the Country — Dr. Ludlow on Typhoid Pneumonia — The First House on the West Side of the River — The War of 1812 — Attempted Intimidation at Charlotte — The Projected Invasion Abandoned — Erection of the Red Mill, the Cotton Factory, etc. — Census of 1815 — The First Newspaper.

IT is easy to locate in time the very day of the discovery of an island, the very hour of laying the corner-stone of a new building, the very minute in which the pick is put into the ground for the beginning of a railway; but to settle upon the time of the initiation of a village is a thing approaching the impossible, and the historian who is the most absolute in his statement of such an event is the one to be most flatly contradicted by succeeding writers. The range of years in one of which the settlement of Rochester (or Rochesterville) is to be fixed is not very great, but authorities are not agreed as to what constituted the inception of the hamlet or the precise time in which it took place. Orsamus Turner, in his *History of the Phelps & Gorham Purchase*, puts the date at 1811, for the reason that that was the year in which Colonel Rochester first surveyed and sold lots on the One-hundred-acre tract. Others place it at 1812, the year which is acceptable to the majority, including Dr. Coventry, a resident of Geneva in early days and more lately of Utica, who adopts it in an address delivered before the Oneida county Medical society in 1823, and Elisha Ely in the Rochester directory of 1827, wherein it is spoken of as the birth year of the village.

Turner comments upon the reasons for the tardiness in effecting a settlement at this place. After speaking of what had been done on the shore of the lake west of here, at Oak Orchard and other little hamlets, he says: —

"Following these pioneer advents, other adventurers were 'few and far between;' they were in a few localities in Niagara, along on the Ridge in Orleans, in Clarkson, Ogden, Bergen, Riga, Chili, Greece, Penfield, Macedon, Walworth, Marion, and along on the road from Sodus to Lyons. When little neighborhoods had been formed in all these detached localities, disease came into the openings of the forest about as fast as they were made. Often families, and sometimes almost entire neighborhoods, were carried into the older and healthier localities, upon ox-sleds and carts, through wood-roads, to be nursed and cared for. Through long years this operated not unlike the carrying of the dead and wounded from a battlefield into the presence of those whose aid is required to renew and maintain the strife. It is but little less appalling and discouraging. The whole region now immediately under consideration was sickly in all the early years, and upon that account, and for other reasons, was slow in settling. All the region around the falls of the Genesee, at the mouth of the river, at King's Landing, was regarded as prolific in the seeds of disease — of chills and fever — almost as are the Pontine marshes of the Old world and the passes of the Isthmus on the route to California. A single instance may be stated in this connection. The causes that have been cited are quite

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

sufficient to account for the late start of Rochester; to explain to the readers of the present day why valuable hydraulic privileges, in the immediate neighborhood of shipping ports of Lake Ontario, were so long principally shrouded by the primeval forest, after settlement had approached and almost surrounded the locality. To these causes the reader may add what he has already observed of the tendency of things toward the main thoroughfare, the Buffalo road, in early years, and the fact that quite up to the period of the start of Rochester the commercial enterprise and expectation of a large settled portion of the Genesee country was turned in the direction of the headwaters of the Alleghany and Susquehanna rivers."

In this opening year the bridge across the Genesee river was finished, and long after its completion it was regarded with far more pride and admiration than were ever bestowed on its present successor, the substantial and invisible structure over which Main street now takes its way. It was, indeed, no mean affair, for it took two years to build it, and the expense, amounting to $12,000, was borne by the counties of Ontario and Genesee. Before that time the only bridge on the river was at Avon, twenty miles south, where the "Buffalo road" crossed, and the usual means of passage at this point was by fording on the level rocky bottom where Court street bridge now stands. Besides this there was a rude ferry at the rapids above, with a large flat-boat drawn by an endless cable, for David Frink made the transit in this manner in the fall of 1811, with his wife and six children, one of whom afterward married Alonzo Frost, and another Edward Frost; both ladies are now living in this city, at the age of seventy-eight and eighty years, respectively. The completion of the bridge probably did much to determine the location of the future city, for previous to that the strife had been quite active between the village at the mouth of the river — named after Charlotte, a daughter of Colonel Troup, the agent of the Pulteney estate — and the little gathering of houses around Frederick Hanford's store at the upper landing, first named King's Landing, then called Fall Town, and later known as Hanford's Landing.

An extract from *An Essay on the Genesee Country*, published by Dr. Ludlow in the *New York Medical and Physical Journal* for 1823, is of interest as showing the sanitary condition, in this early period, of this locality, through which he was then continually traveling, and from which he had constant reports: —

"In March of 1812 there were frequent cases of pleuritis with great diversity of symptoms. In some cases copious bleeding was required, with a strict antiphlogistic regimen, while in others an opposite course of treatment was indicated. The weather had been variable, with southerly winds. In April and May were noticed for the first time a few sporadic cases of *pneumonia typhoides*, a disease until then unknown, and which, during the ensuing winter, became the most formidable epidemic which had ever appeared in this country. In the first cases the local affection was principally confined to the throat, and these were more fatal than those which succeeded them, in which the lungs and brain were principally affected. The summer months were extremely warm and dry; diarrhœa, dysentery and the usual fevers were prevalent. During the autumn *pneumonia typhoides* again prevailed in different parts of the country, particularly among

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the soldiers at Lewiston, on the Niagara frontier. In January and February, 1813, the weather was very variable, being alternately cold and humid; the epidemic pneumonia now became general and caused great mortality. There were two forms of the disease, sthenic and asthenic; the greater portion, however, were of the latter kind.
The multiplicity of symptoms occasioned a great variety of treatment; some depleted, others stimulated. On its first appearance large bleedings were employed, but with temporary relief, in most cases the patient sinking on the third or fourth day. In other sections of the country this mode of treatment was more successful. Those who were opposed to the lancet trusted to opium, a practice equally fatal. The epidemic ceased on the return of warm weather. The summer was unusually healthy. In the winter of 1814 the destructive disease returned, though it was not so malignant as it had proved the last season. Depleting remedies generally produced a favorable termination. In the autumn catarrhal complaints were very prevalent. In 1815 the fevers were generally inflammatory and easily subdued. In July dysentery prevailed as an epidemic, but admitted of free depletion. In some cases it was accompanied by external inflammation and tumefaction of the face, neck and joints; in some few instances the inflammation of the face terminated in gangrene. The fatality was greatest among children.'

The sickness described above was evidently of a nature kindred to those diseases mentioned by Turner. Whatever influence they may have had in postponing the settlement of the village, they evidently had not much effect in checking the growth of Rochester, after it once began, for it increased so rapidly as to show that settlers must have poured in from all quarters The very first year displayed an activity which has scarcely been emulated since then, when we take into consideration the paucity of numbers, the difficulty of the transportation of material from other places and the smallness of capital invested, compared with the streams of wealth that have, in these later years, flowed into the far western towns when they began to exhibit evidence of prosperity. Among the events of that year, after the proprietors of the Allan mill lot had surveyed it into village lots and opened it for sale and settlement, was the erection of the first house on the west side of the river. This was on the corner of State and West Main streets, where the Powers block now stands, and was built for Hamlet Scrantom by Henry Skinner, on a lot which the latter had purchased from Colonel Rochester. Having been begun early in the year it was completed in May, Mr. Scrantom finishing the structure by roofing it with slabs from the saw-mill on the other side of the river, which were floated across at the rapids, as the bridge was not then open for travel. On the Fourth of July the house was first occupied, and what celebration there was of the nation's birthday in this place consisted in part of bonfires built in front of the log hut. One of the four sons of the occupant of this dwelling was Hamlet D. Scrantom, elected mayor of the city in 1860, and another was the late Edwin Scrantom, who at a later period in life referred to it in a pleasing little poem called *My Early Home*, one stanza of which is as follows: —

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

"Back on the misty track of time,
In memory's flickering light,
I see the scenes of other days
Like meteors in the night.
The garden, with its low-built fence,
With stakes and withes to tie it;
The rude log-house, my early home,
And one wild maple by it."

Mr. Scrantom is the authority for the statements given immediately above, as told to the writer several years ago, and subsequently published by Mr. Scrantom. Not in conflict with those recollections, but as setting the matter in another light and showing that, while the log hut above alluded to was doubtless the first dwelling built on the west side of the river, the first frame house erected in that neighborhood was put up by other parties, the following extracts are given from the private diary, or "memoirs and reminiscences," as he styles them, of the late Abelard Reynolds, who came here from Pittsfield, Mass., in April, 1812:—

"On arriving at the falls I called on Enos Stone and introduced myself as being in search of a location in the western wilds for myself and little family. Mr. Stone replied that he was from Lenox, which adjoined Pittsfield; that Messrs. Rochester, Carroll and Fitzhugh had appointed him as their agent to dispose of the lots in the Hundred-acre tract on the other side of the river, that the name was the village of Rochester, which, instead of inhabitants, consisted only of trees. He gave me a warm invitation to settle in Rochester and become his neighbor. I crossed near where the aqueduct stands. He gave me on the west side a button-wood tree as an object to guide me on the perilous voyage, at the same time remarking that the fall previous a man with his family moving to the West, in attempting to cross with his team (his family having left to cross on the unfinished bridge), was swept over the rapids, and the man, wagon and horses, with a load of furniture, were carried over the falls and lost. Having crossed in safety I proceeded to Charlotte and passed the night at a respectable hotel kept by Erastus Spalding. The next day I retraced my steps, called on Mr. Stone, examined the map of the village of trees, viewed falls, etc. I finally concluded to settle at Rochester, provided I could be suited in the selection of a lot. He said I should have my choice, and, taking the map of the village of trees, we crossed the unfinished bridge on loose plank, descending the long ladder at the west end. Then walking up to the four corners and glancing at the map, I said I would take number 1 ('Eagle' corner), but he said that lot was sold to Henry Skinner. He recommended the Clinton House lot, because it had a view of a handsome lawn opposite, in front of the Allan mill. It did not suit me. I told him I would take lots 23 and 24 [where the Arcade now stands], but he said they were also sold, the former to Captain Stone and the latter to himself, in payment of services rendered, but that I might have his lot. We recrossed the bridge and called on Captain Stone, who was told that I wished to settle in Rochester and purchase his lot. 'Well,' he said, 'for five dollars I will assign the article.' I paid him the five dollars and he made the assignment. I now commenced operations. I found a mason by the name of Sampson in township number 7 (now Irondequoit), who agreed to build the basement wall on which to erect my two-story frame building, twenty-four by thirty-six feet square. I engaged a carpenter by the name of Nehemiah Hopkins to frame

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and raise the building, and on the 16th of August, 1812, said building was raised and planked. I then arranged with Hopkins to inclose and finish the house to the extent of the joiner's work, while I should return to Pittsfield to remove the family."

Mr. Reynolds then went back to Massachusetts and completed his arrangements for the transfer of his family to their new home, when, stopping in at the Pittsfield post-office for the final letters which he might receive before setting out, two surprises met him — a gratification and a disappointment. He was informed of his appointment as postmaster, and received a letter from Mr. Stone, telling him that Hopkins had done nothing to the house after he left Rochester. This news, of course, deranged his plans for the removal of his family. Returning alone, to his western possessions, Mr. Reynolds decided that it would be more trouble to complete the large house than it would be to erect a smaller one on lot 24, and thus fulfill the purchase contract, by which he was bound to put up a house within a year. The timber was growing in the forest, but determination overcame all obstacles, and by the middle of January, 1813, the new house was framed, raised and finished except the plastering, the lime for which he could not obtain at that time. A second return to Pittsfield, a third journey to Rochester, this time with the family, the traveling being done in a sleigh, ended with another surprise, though easily overcome. He says: "We found our house occupied by Israel Scrantom, but he vacated at once and gave up possession, and, comparatively speaking, we considered ourselves in comfortable quarters, for it was the best house in the place." In this house, on the 2d of December, 1814, occurred the birth of Mortimer F. Reynolds, the first white child born on the west side of the river within the precincts of the present city, and in fact the first white child born in Rochester, as that name did not apply to the east side until the incorporation of the village. The "large house" was finished within a year after the first one, and stood on that spot till 1826, when, as the building of the Arcade then began, it was moved to Sophia street, opposite the Central church, and there it still remains, inclosed within brick walls. Here was established the post-office, a full description of which, from that time to this, has been given in the previous chapter.

In July the first merchant's store, which was built by Silas O. Smith, was opened by Ira West, and about that month Isaac W. Stone, in a house which he had just built on St. Paul street, near where the Chapman House now stands, opened a tavern, the only one in this locality for the next two or three years. Moses Atwater and Samuel J. Andrews (the father of Samuel G. Andrews) then began to make improvements on the east side of the river, while on the west Francis Brown, Matthew Brown, jr., and Thomas Mumford laid out village lots, to which they gave, in honor of the first-named of the three, the title of Frankfort, an appellation which the district has borne almost up to this day. From this place to Lewiston the highway (or what should have been

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

such) ran along by the Ridge road, but, as it was then almost impassable, the legislature granted, in 1813, $5,000 for clearing the path and bridging the streams between the two places. Three houses were built on the west side during that year, and, what was of more importance to the growth of the village and the development of that industry from which so much of its wealth was to be subsequently derived, the mill race south of East Main street was opened by Rochester & Co.

The year 1814 witnessed the first mercantile operations of any importance in the little village, but in that time an event transpired which for years afterward formed a leading theme of conversation among the older inhabitants and was the subject of at least one poem by a resident author, the late George H. Mumford, though no copies of it have been obtainable for a long time past. "Madison's war" — to use the name which the opponents of the national administration gave to what is generally known as the war of 1812 — had been in progress for two years, and, although no gunpowder had been burnt here for any other purpose than to kill the bears and other animals that lurked in the surrounding forest and occasionally came among the houses, still it had some effect in causing the emigration hither to slacken perceptibly. Many of the able-bodied men in the vicinity had gone to the Niagara frontier, leaving this point almost defenseless, and to make matters worse Sir James Yeo, the officer in command of the British fleet on Lake Ontario, had frequently cruised off the mouth of the Genesee, and had in June, 1813, come to anchor and sent a party on shore for the purpose of plunder. No resistance was made, as there was no military organisation there to offer it, and the enemy, who had landed in the afternoon, remained over night, keeping sentinels posted, and retired early in the morning, taking with them a quantity of salt, whisky and provisions from the store-house of Frederick Bushnell, for which they kindly gave a receipt to George Latta, the clerk. Turner thinks their speedy departure was owing to their getting information that an armed force was collecting at Hanford's Landing, and says that a body of armed men which had gathered there marched down, arriving at the Charlotte landing just as the invaders were embarking on board their boats. The men to whom he refers were probably those under the command of Colonel Caleb Hopkins, who was a resident of Pittsford at the time, but had been holding for many years the double position of collector of the customs and inspector of the same, at the port of Genesee, both commissions being issued by President Madison. His civic duties did not prevent him from engaging in military pursuits, as the following letter will show. It was written by General Amos Hall, at that time a major-general of militia, and commanding a division in this district, and is addressed to "Lieutenant-Colonel Caleb Hopkins, Smallwood, Ontario County," — Smallwood being the name then borne by the village which is now Pittsford, as well as the township which included both it and the village of Brighton: —

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

"BLOOMFIELD, June 16, 1813.

"I this moment received your letter by Major Norton, advising me of the landing of the enemy from their fleet, off the mouth of the Genesee river. Your calling out your regiment was perfectly correct. You will please to collect as many men as appearances will justify, until the enemy's vessels leave the mouth of the river. It cannot be expected they will make much stay, but you will be able to judge of their movements by to-morrow morning. I shall expect you will give me immediate notice if you think more force is wanted. A. HALL.'

With this invasion as a foretaste of what might be in store for Rochester, it is no wonder that great alarm was felt lest the British admiral might, at some day not far distant, land quite a body of troops, and march up the river. The alarm was not confined to this particular locality, as may be seen by the following letter, sent on the 8th of January, 1814, by the "committee of safety and relief" at Canandaigua, to the influential inhabitants of New York city, being addressed to De Witt Clinton, then mayor, Colonel Robert Troup, General Clarkson and others: —

"GENTLEMEN: Niagara county and that part of Genesee county which lies west of Batavia are completely depopulated. All the settlements, in a section of country forty miles square, and which contained more than 12,000 souls, are effectually broken up. These facts you are undoubtedly acquainted with; but the distresses they have produced, none but an eye-witness can thoroughly appreciate. Our roads are filled with people, many of whom have been reduced from a state of competence and good prospects, to the last degree of want and sorrow. So sudden was the blow by which they have been crushed that no provision could be made either to elude or to meet it. The fugitives from Niagara county, especially, were dispersed under circumstances of so much terror that in some cases mothers find themselves wandering with strange children, and children are seen accompanied by such as have no other sympathies with them than those of common sufferings. Of the families thus separated, all the members can never meet again in this life, for the same violence that has made them beggars has deprived some of their heads and others of their branches. The inhabitants of Canandaigua have made large contributions for their relief, in money, provisions and clothing. And we have been appointed, among other things, to solicit further relief for them from our wealthy and liberal-minded fellow-citizens. In pursuance of this appointment, may we ask you, gentlemen, to interest yourselves particularly in their behalf? We believe that no occasion has ever occurred in our country which presented stronger claims upon individual benevolence, and we humbly trust that whoever is willing to answer these claims will always entitle himself to the precious reward of active charity."

The response to this appeal was generous and prompt, for an indorsement dated January 24th appears on the letter, stating that resolutions proposed by the recorder (Josiah Ogden Hoffman) were passed unanimously by the corporation of New York, granting $3,000 for the relief of the sufferers. In addition to this, the legislature on the 8th of February appropriated $50,000 "for the relief of the indigent sufferers in the counties of Genesee and Niagara in consequence of the invasion of the western frontier of the state, including the Tuscarora nation of Indians, and the Canadian refugees — the money to be distributed by Graham Newell, William Wadsworth and Joseph Ellicott."

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Provisions were now made in earnest for repelling the invasion which was definitely expected at the mouth of the river, and the precautions were taken none too soon. Isaac W. Stone was commissioned as captain of the dragoons, to be enlisted for six months as volunteers, under command of General Peter B. Porter. Hervey Ely and Abelard Reynolds contracted to furnish the equipments, the former to provide the clothing and the latter the saddlery, all to be paid for when the soldiers should receive their pay from the government for their services. Enlistments began immediately, but it did not take long to find that thirty-three men were all that could be raised in the village itself. By active recruiting among the surrounding towns seventeen men were obtained, and the company of fifty men was stationed at Charlotte, Captain Stone being promoted to the rank of major, and Francis Brown and Elisha Ely elected to captaincies. Before they started for their destination, word was received that Admiral Yeo, with a fleet of thirteen vessels, had appeared at Charlotte and dropped anchor. Hastily equipping themselves with muskets that had been lodged with Hervey Ely & Co., and leaving behind them one of their number who refused to go, and another who was deputed to remain behind and take off the women and children in a cart if the enemy approached too near, they hurried away. Halting for a time near Deep hollow, beside the lower falls, they set to work on a breastwork already begun, which was called Fort Bender, and upon the battery of this they planted a four-pounder cannon, to intimidate, if not to resist the enemy, in case they should attempt a landing at that point from small boats, or, as Turner says, "to impede the crossing, by the invaders, of the bridge over Deep hollow." After completing this work of military engineering, which consisted mainly of fallen trees, they started again, long after nightfall, and, after marching in the rain and through deep mud, they reached Charlotte at two o'clock in the morning. Here they found that further measures of defense had been already taken. An eighteen-pounder — which, as well as the piece of heavy ordnance already mentioned, had been sent from Canandaigua on the order of General Porter, the commander of the forces in this part of the state — had been mounted on the only fortification in the place, a breastwork upon the bluff near the old hotel, so located as to command the road leading up the bank from the wharf, and composed of two tiers of ship timber, with the space between filled in with barn refuse. Other troops were already there, consisting of a volunteer company under Captain Rowe, from Gates and Greece, while Colonel Atkinson's regiment, made up from other towns in the county, were either there previously or came up during the day. Nevertheless the Rochester contingent was evidently the head and front of the American army at that place on the 15th of May. O'Rielly, in his history of Rochester, remarks: "Though the equipments and discipline of these troops would not form a brilliant picture for a warlike eye, their very awkwardness in those points, coupled, as it was, with their sagacity and courage, accomplished more, perhaps, than

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

could have been effected by a larger force of regular troops bedizened with the trappings of military pomp. The militia thus hastily collected were marched and counter-marched, disappearing in the woods at one point and suddenly emerging elsewhere, so as to impress the enemy with the belief that the force collected for the defense was far greater than it actually was." So impatient were these men to meet the invading veterans that early in the morning, before any demonstrations were made from the fleet toward the shore, a volunteer party, consisting of Captain Ely, Abelard Reynolds and Jehiel Barnard, went out in an old boat that had been used as a lighter, in the midst of a heavy fog. The mist suddenly clearing away, they found themselves within range of the guns of the whole British fleet, so that a gunboat darted out after them and they had all they could do to make their escape. The circumstances immediately succeeding we will let O'Rielly tell in his own words: —

"An officer with a flag of truce was sent from the British fleet. A militia officer marched down, with ten of the most soldier-like men, to receive him on Lighthouse point. These militiamen carried their guns as nearly upright as might be consistent with their plan of being ready for action by keeping hold of the triggers! The British officer was astonished. He looked unutterable things.. 'Sir,' said he, 'do you receive a flag of truce under arms, with cocked triggers?' 'Excuse me, excuse me, sir; we backwoodsmen are not well versed in military tactics,' replied the American officer, who promptly sought to rectify his error by ordering his men to 'ground arms.' The Briton was still more astonished, and, after delivering a brief message, immediately departed for his fleet, indicating by his countenance a suspicion that the ignorance of tactics which he had witnessed was all feigned for the occasion, so as to deceive the British commodore into a snare. Shortly afterward, the same day, another officer came ashore with a flag of truce for a further parley, as the British were evidently too suspicious of stratagem to attempt a hostile landing if there was any possibility of compromising for the spoils. Captain Francis Brown was deputed with a guard to receive the last flag of truce. The British officer looked suspiciously upon him and upon his guard, and, after some conversation, familiarly grasped the pantaloons of Captain Brown about the knee, remarking, as he firmly handled it, 'Your cloth is too good to be spoiled by such a bungling tailor,' alluding to the width and clumsy aspect of that garment. Brown was quick-witted as well as resolute, and replied jocosely that he was 'prevented from dressing fashionably by his haste that morning to receive such distinguished visitors!' The Briton obviously imagined that Brown was a regular officer of the American army, whose regimentals were masked by clumsy overclothes. The proposition was then made that if the Americans would deliver up the provisions and military stores which might be in and around Rochester and Charlotte, Sir James Yeo would spare the settlements from destruction. 'Will you comply with the offer?' 'Blood knee-deep first!' was the emphatic reply of Francis Brown."

Turner in describing the events of the day, in his *History of the Phelps & Gorham Purchase*, follows quite closely the diary or "memoirs" of Mr. Reynolds. He makes no mention of the melodramatic incident described above, but says that the purpose of the flag of truce was to tender the assurance of Sir James Yeo that if all the public property were surrendered, private property should be respected.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

"To favor his mission he presented a paper signed by several citizens of Oswego, the purport of which was that as the government had left large quantities of stores and munitions at that place, without any adequate force to protect them, they had concluded not to risk their lives and property in the defense. The message and the paper were forwarded to Captain Stone, who decided at once that the citizen soldiers assembled at the mouth of the Genesee river could not follow the precedent of their countrymen at Oswego. 'Go back and tell the officer,' said he, 'that he may say to Sir James Yeo that any public property that may be here is in the hands of those who will defend it.' Soon after this, a gun-boat, sloop-rigged, of from ninety to one hundred tons burden, sailed out from the fleet, approached the mouth of the river and fired a six-pound shot, which compliment was returned from the eighteen-pounder on the American battery. The gun-boat then fired fifteen or twenty-six eight-pound shots, but one of them, striking the store-house, doing any damage. Soon after this occurrence Peter B. Porter arrived and assumed command. Another flag of truce came from the British fleet at 4 o'clock p. m., bringing a peremptory demand from Sir James Yeo that the public property be delivered up, and the threat that, if his demand was not complied with, he would make a landing with his marines and 400 Indians. To this General Porter replied, through his aid, Major Noon, that he would endeavor to take care of any force that Sir James felt disposed to send on shore, accompanying the reply with an intimation that a third flag of truce, sent upon the same errand, could not be respected."

Thus ended the negotiations and the projected invasion, except that for a few hours afterward several heavy balls were thrown, harmlessly, from the fleet, many of which missiles were picked up and used afterward for breaking stones in the erection of public buildings. For the next two or three days troops kept coming into Charlotte, but the number never exceeded 800, a force utterly inadequate to cope with the body of men that the English admiral could have landed had he chosen to do so. Why he retreated without action is a matter of conjecture, there being only two plausible suppositions—one, that he considered the victory, though certain, to be a barren one, as the amount of property here was very small, and the other that he was really deceived, by some clever manœuvres that were preformed by our militiamen, into a serious over-estimate of the strength opposed to him.

Rochester's warlike experience being thus happily concluded, we may turn our attention, as the settlers turned theirs, to the consideration of peaceful pursuits. Emigration soon set in with redoubled spirit, and in 1815 the prosperity of the hamlet greatly increased. Mail facilities received an unwonted impetus. Samuel Hildreth, of Pittsford, began running a stage and carrying the mail twice a week between Canandaigua and Rochester, a distance of twenty-eight miles, and a private weekly mail route was established between Rochester and Lewiston, dependent for its support on the income of the post-offices along the route. In this year was erected the first building here of any magnitude—the old "red mill," on West Main street, near Aqueduct—which was put up by Hervey Ely and Josiah Bissell, assisted, in the elevation of the roof-timbers, by every man and boy in the place; it was destroyed by fire in 1837. The first wedding in the settlement was on October 8th, when Delia, daughter of Ham-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

let Scrantom, was married to Jehiel Barnard, in a house on the top of a hill on Brown street, next to where the school of St. Patrick's parish now stands; Mrs. Barnard lived to a very advanced age, and died in this city in 1881. Abelard Reynolds opened the first tavern on the west side; the first religious society was organised, consisting of sixteen members; the first book store was opened, opposite the Arcade, by Horace L. Sill and George G. Sill; the Genesee Cotton Manufacturing company was organised and work was begun on the factory, at the foot of Factory street, completed in the following spring, which ran 1,392 spindles, contained the only cotton machinery west of Whitestown and had the first bell hung west of the Genesee river; the steady purchase of produce from the surrounding country began; in December the first census was taken, showing a population of 331.

The year 1816 witnessed a variety of stirring incidents, of which the following are worth recording: Rev. Comfort Williams was installed as pastor of the Presbyterian congregation, being the first clergyman settled here; Matthew and Francis Brown finished the mill race which still bears their name—eighty-four rods in length, thirty feet wide and three feet deep, blasting through rock much of the way; Colonel Rochester, then living in Bloomfield (whither he had removed after residing in Dansville), built for his residence a frame structure, which afterward became the Break o' Day house, on Exchange street, but he did not move into it for two years, as Dr. Levi Ward, who then came here from Bergen, occupied it till 1818, when Colonel Rochester settled permanently in the village which bore his name; Caleb Lyon began the settlement of Carthage; the Buffalo road was surveyed and laid out to Batavia; the first trees for ornament appeared, sugar maples set out on the west side of Washington street by Hervey Ely and John G. Bond; the first newspaper was established, a weekly, called the *Gazette*, published by Augustine G. Dauby and John P. Sheldon, afterward by Derick and Levi W. Sibley, and still later by Edwin Scrantom as the *Monroe Republican*, after which it became and is now the weekly edition of the *Union & Advertiser;* the summer was one of the coldest ever known in this part of the country, before or afterward, a hard frost on the 16th of August destroying all the growing crops and making a distressing scarcity the next winter.

The late Judge Moses Chapin has left a sketch of the future city in this year, which marks the close of its embryonic epoch, and for that reason it may be given entire, except as changes are made in it to conform to the alterations that have taken place since 1847, when it was written:—

"The principal settlement on West Main street was between the Powers block and the bridge over the Genesee. The buildings were rows of small shops on each side of the street, mostly a story and a half high. Here and there was a building further west on that street, and the brush had lately been burned to clear the street along in front of where the court-house now stands. A frog-pond occupied a part of the court-house yard at the base of a high stone ledge. From the bathing-house on the west side was

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

a log causeway over a deep swamp, in which the forest trees were then standing; beyond Washington street west there was an unbroken forest. State street had been cleared of trees, but the stumps were remaining. The forest came almost to the west line of the street, between Allen and Brown streets. On the west side of Exchange street a small frame building stood perched on a high ledge of stone, where William Alling's stationery store was afterward located; further west was a dwelling-house back of where the Bank of Monroe now stands; then on the south was occasionally a small building. On the other side of the street were no buildings. A yard for saw-logs occupied the ground of Child's basin. On North Fitzhugh street there was no settlement north of the present site of the Baptist church, and cart-tracks then led north to adjacent woods. From Sophia street, on west beyond Washington, was an ash swamp, filled with water the most of the year. The long, pendent moss from the boughs of the trees in this swamp presented a picturesque appearance. The land south of Troup street was a forest. On the east side of the river was a cluster of houses on Main and South St. Paul streets. From Clinton street east, from Mortimer north and from Jackson south was mostly forest. A black walnut tree of magnificent proportions stood in the north part of Dublin, not far northwest from the falls, and attracted many visitors."

CHAPTER XVII.

ROCHESTER AS A VILLAGE.

Its Incorporation in 1817 — The First Village Election — The First Church Built — The Commerce with Canada — Settlement of Carthage — The Great Bridge there — Its Fall, and that of Other Bridges — Surveys for the Erie Canal — Monroe County Erected — Building of the Old Aqueduct — The Old Court-House — John Quincy Adams.

WE have seen the troubles through which our early settlers passed—the wasting disease, the difficulty of communication, the alarm caused by the menacing army of the British. These surmounted, and the further growth of the place being reasonably assured, it seemed that the collection of buildings, of stores, factories and dwelling-houses, should be bound together by corporate ties. Accordingly the legislature passed an act in April, 1817, incorporating the village of Rochesterville, thus placing a suffix, which was probably considered a mark of dignity, to the shorter name of Rochester, which the place had previously borne. The village belonged, until its incorporation as a city, to the towns of Gates and Brighton, and lay in the counties of Genesee and Ontario. On the 5th of May the village election was held, at which the five trustees provided for in the charter were chosen, Francis Brown, Daniel Mack, William Cobb, Everard Peck and Jehiel Barnard being the persons for whom the votes of the villagers were cast. Of these Francis Brown was chosen president of the board—and therefore of the village— and Hastings R. Bender was elected clerk, Frederick F. Backus being subsequently appointed treasurer.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The assessors for that year were Isaac Colvin, Hastings R. Bender and Daniel D. Hatch, with Ralph Lester as collector and constable. Thus fairly launched into corporate life, the village took a new start in prosperity, and with each succeeding year advances were made that indicated a determination on the part of those then settled here to make the best of their surroundings, and extract from nature all the assistance that could be secured to their strong hands and firm hearts, while at the same time the continued stream of westward emigration, which dropped many of its components at this point, made the task lighter for each, though the aggregate became constantly heavier. In addition to those who came to locate permanently, many were attracted hither temporarily by the prospects of advantage in trade. The village had by this time become the principal wheat market for the whole valley of the Genesee, so that the continued influx of teams coming in with this and other grains made a scene of activity and enterprise, heightened by the constant buying, selling and bartering at the various stores. Wheat rose to $2.25 per bushel, but the millers took all that was offered, and an easy sale was found for the flour. Buildings of all kinds increased in number, the most important erected in 1817 being the church that was built on Carroll street (now State) for the Presbyterian society, the first house for public worship in this neighborhood. In spite of all the prosperity, it must not be supposed that Rochesterville was yet out of the woods. On the contrary, the forest still inclosed it on every hand, on each side of the Genesee, for when Elisha Johnson purchased of Enos Stone, in this year, eighty acres of his farm adjoining the river on the east side, the back land of the purchase was the primeval wood. Mr. Johnson surveyed the whole into a village plat, constructed a dam across the river, and excavated a large mill canal from thence to the bridge, four feet deep, sixty feet wide, and nearly seventy rods in length, thus opening, at an expense of $12,000, extensive water privileges, of which William Atkinson, for one, immediately availed himself, building on this private canal the "yellow mill," with three run of stones. The venerable Schuyler Moses, now living on Chestnut street, worked on the erection of this mill. Another important edifice was the old Mansion House, built by D. K. Cartter and Abner Hollister, the first three-story building erected here. Precautions were taken, in a thorough and systematic manner, even at this early date, against the destruction of the property of the village by fire, and every citizen had to be supplied with fire buckets, besides which arrangements were made for hooks, ladders and other apparatus included in the paraphernalia of those days. A sketch of the fire department from that time to this is given further on. Of course, the lighter accomplishments, as well as the more solid branches of industry, must be cultivated, and therefore an instrumental band was formed at this time, the first meeting being held at Reynolds's tavern, when arrangements were made to procure instruments from Utica. Preston Smith was chosen leader, and the members of the musical organisation

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

who played under him were Joseph Strong, Bradford King, Edwin Scrantom, Jehiel Barnard, —— Perkins, L. L. Miller, James Caldwell, Jedediah Stafford, H. T. McGeorge, Nathaniel T. Rochester, —— Selkreg, Myron Strong, Erastus Cook (who brought the first piano to Rochester), Horace L. Sill, Alfred Judson, Alpheus Bingham, Levi W. Sibley and Isaac Loomis.

Not alone on land but on water did the new village make its influence felt, for the steamboat *Ontario* now began to make regular trips from Sackett's Harbor to Lewiston, stopping at the port of Genesee, and to make connection with the vessel several craft were kept busy transporting produce and manufactured articles down the river, besides which many boats were at frequent intervals coming up to Hanford's Landing from ports below. No statement is obtainable of the commerce for 1817, but in the next year the exports from the Genesee river down the lake to the Canada market, during the season of navigation, were 26,000 barrels of flour, 3,653 barrels of pot and pearl ashes, 1,173 barrels of pork, 190 barrels of whisky, 214,000 double butt staves, which made a total valuation of $380,000. That was not a bad showing for the foreign commerce of a little village during its first full year of corporate existence, and 1819 showed a fair increase upon that, for the exports to Canada then amounted to $400,000.

The year 1818 was not remarkable for any thrilling events in the village or any striking advance in its material prosperity, but the strictest attention was paid to the devising and enforcing of ordinances for the promotion of health, the security of property and the convenience, as well as safety, of the people. Matthew Brown, jr., Roswell Hart, William P. Sherman, Daniel Mack and H. R. Bender were appointed as street patrol, and in their persons the majesty of the law was duly respected. The second weekly newspaper was established—the *Rochester Telegraph* (not *Rochesterville*, for the appendix does not seem to have been generally used even when it was officially a part of the name of the place), edited, published and printed by Everard Peck & Co., the first number appearing on the 7th of July in this year. For the manufacture of the material used by the two journals Gilman and Sibley built a paper-mill on the east side, near Atkinson's flour mill. In September the second census was taken, showing a population of 1,049. But however little of interest or excitement took place in the proximity of the two cataracts then known as the Upper and Middle falls—the latter of which now bears the name of the former, while the continued deportation of the rock from the river bed above and below the Court street bridge has destroyed the precipice of fifteen feet for the "upper" falls to flow over—enough was going on at the Lower falls to call our attention in that direction. The settlement then known as Carthage—an appellation borne by that locality long after it was embraced within the city limits, by which it was generally designated till a very few years ago—was a rival of Rochester, or rather it was hoped by those living in the vicinity of the lower falls and on the east side of the river that that point would be the very center of the future

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Everard Peck

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

city which they felt sure was to grow up somewhere in the neighborhood. Caleb Lyon, who was probably the first settler there, had been on the ground for several years, had made a small opening in the forest and had erected a number of log cabins, but the few families upon the tract were mostly squatters, and Elisha B. Strong, from Windsor, Conn., may be considered the real pioneer—in fact, almost the "patroon" of the place. In company with Elisha Beach he purchased, in 1816, 1,000 acres embracing the site of Carthage and made the most determined efforts to build up a town that should be of enduring vitality. A public house was erected, kept by Ebenezer Spear; stores were opened for business; at least one lawyer, Levi H. Clark, had his office there, and Strong and Albright built, at the upper step of the falls, a flour mill with four run of stones. In spite of all this it was evident that more must be done; one further act was necessary—the spanning of the Genesee and the uniting of the Ridge road, which was broken by the gorge of the river. For that purpose a stock company was formed by Messrs. Strong, Beach and Albright, together with Heman Norton, for the erection of a bridge at that point, and at the same time—as the only highway leading from the Brighton road to Carthage was the "Merchants' road," which had been cut by merchants of Canandaigua several years before—Franklin street was laid out. People who have wondered why that thoroughfare was put through at so unaccountable an angle with the contiguous streets will be satisfied with the explanation that it was done by the modern Carthaginians with the hope of diverting the tide of westward emigration from the "Buffalo road" and turning it in their direction. The bridge was begun in May, 1818, and from the beginning it attracted far more than local attention, though the remarks were not always unmixed with bitterness. For instance, some one purporting to be a "traveler in the West" wrote at the time to the New York *Spectator*, pronouncing the structure "a monument of folly" and describing not only its projectors but the inhabitants of Rochester as a class as "bankrupts and adventurers without capital.' To this ill-natured scribe replied a resident of Carthage, in a long letter to the New York *Evening Post*, demonstrating the utility of the work and vindicating the business integrity of the dwellers by the Genesee. As the edifice approached completion it became evident that it was to be one of the most admirable of its kind in existence, a writer in the Catskill *Recorder* observing that "it will almost rank with one of the wonders of the world.' The bridge was finished before the winter was over, and how far the laudation quoted above was justified by the facts may be seen by the following, taken from the Rochester *Telegraph* of February 16th, 1819:—

"It is with pleasure that we announce to the public that the Carthage bridge is completed and that its strength has been successfully tested by the authority designated in its charter of incorporation. It consists of an entire arch thrown across the Genesee river, the chord of which is 352 and $\frac{1}{12}$ feet and the versed sine fifty-four feet. By a recent and accurate admeasurement it is found that the summit of the arch is 196 feet above the surface of the water. It is 718 feet in length and thirty feet in width, be-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

sides four large elbow braces placed at the extremities of the arch and projecting fifteen feet on each side of it, thereby presenting a resistance to any lateral pressure or casualty equal to a width of sixty feet. The travel passes upon the crown of the arch, which consists of nine ribs, two feet and four inches thick, connected by braced levelers above and below and secured by nearly 800 strong bolts. The feet of the arch rest upon solid rock about sixty feet below the surface of the upper bank, and the whole structure is braced and bound together in a manner so compact as to disarm even cavil of its doubts. The arch contains more than 200 tons and can sustain any weight that ordinary travel may bring upon it. Loaded teams of more than thirteen tons passed over it together a few days since and produced very little perceptible tremor. Great credit is due to the contractors, Messrs. Brainard and Chapman, for their persevering and unremitted efforts in accomplishing this stupendous work. It was erected upon a frame called the supporter or false bridge. The Genesee river flows under the bridge with an impetuous current and is compressed to the width of about 120 feet. This width was crossed by commencing a frame on each side near the margin and causing the weight behind to sustain the bents progressively bending over the water, which meeting at the top formed a Gothic arch over the stream, the vertex of which was about twenty feet below the present floor of the bridge. Though now purposely disconnected from the bridge, the Gothic arch still stands underneath the Roman and is esteemed by architects, in point of mechanical ingenuity, as great a curiosity as the bridge itself. The bridge contains 69,513 feet of timber, running measure, in addition to 20,806 feet of timber contained in the false bridge or supporter. All this has been effected by the labor of somewhat less (upon an average) than twenty-two workmen, within the short space of nine months. Were this fact told in Europe it would only excite the smile of incredulity. The bridge at Schffahausen in Switzerland, which for almost half a century was regarded as the pride of the eastern hemisphere, was built, we are informed, in a little less than three years, and was the longest arch in Europe. It was but twelve feet longer than the bridge at Carthage (admitting that it derived no support from a pier in the center), was only eighteen feet wide and of ordinary and convenient height. It was destroyed during the French revolution, and no entire arch is known at present in the old world to exceed 240 feet span. The most lofty single arch in Europe is in England, over the river Wear, at Sunderland, which falls short of the bridge at Carthage 116 feet in the length of the span and ninety-six feet in the height of the arch. The bridge at Carthage may therefore be pronounced unrivaled in its combined dimensions, strength and beauty, by any structure of the kind in Europe or America. The scenery around it is picturesque and sublime; within view from it are three waterfalls of the Genesee, one of which has 105 feet perpendicular descent. The stupendous banks, the mills and machinery, the forest yielding to the industry of a rising village, and the navigable waters not 100 rods below it are calculated to fill the mind of a generous beholder with surprise and satisfaction. Particularly is this the case when the utility of the bridge is regarded in connection with its extent. It presents the nearest route from Canandaigua to Lewiston, it connects the points at the great Ridge road, it opens to the counties of Genesee and Niagara a direct communication with the water privileges at the lower falls and the head of navigation on the river, and renders the village of Carthage accessible and convenient, as a thoroughfare from the east, the west and the north."

The bridge was guaranteed, by the contractors, to stand for a year and a day, and it is somewhat singular that a great proportion of those inhabitants of the city who have had any idea at all about the matter have always supposed that

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

it lasted for exactly that time, the tradition being so firmly established that more than one history has repeated the statement. It stood for more than one year and three months, giving way on the 22d of May, 1820, at a moment when there was no weight upon it, the great mass of timber not being sufficiently braced to prevent the springing upward of the arch. As it sank into the flood below, the hopes of Carthage sank with it. Efforts were made to repair the loss, but they only served to retard the decay of the settlement; immediately after its destruction another bridge was built upon piers, about a hundred rods south of the former and on a lower level; a few years subsequently another was erected which stood till 1835. In 1856 the city erected, at a cost of $25,000, a second suspension bridge on the site of the first, which was constructed on a novel principle and one that seemed injudicious to most persons other than the architect. At either end of the bridge stood two columns, each one a combination of four hollow cylinders or tubes of cast iron, screwed together by flanges and bound and braced with wrought iron rods. These columns, about ninety feet in height, rose from the rocky terrace below the high bank and served as towers to support the wire cables that were anchored beyond them. It had stood for about seven months when one night in April, 1857, a very heavy, wet snow fell, to the depth of four inches, and when the sun rose there was no bridge there. No one saw it fall, and no one, so far as is known, heard the sound, except the watchman at the paper-mills below.

The year of 1819 came and went without many changes in the appearance of the village, other than those caused by the erection of new mills, as will be detailed in another place in this volume. In addition to the completion of the Carthage bridge the river was again spanned within the village limits, a toll bridge being thrown across by Andrews, Atwater and Mumford, about midway between the falls and the present site of Andrews street bridge, it was probably not very strongly constructed, as it stood but a few years and there was no occasion to rebuild it. The title of the village corporation was changed by act of the legislature, the name of Rochesterville, which had always been distasteful to the people, giving place to the original appellation of Rochester. This is what it ought to have been called all the time, not only on account of Colonel Rochester, the part owner of the land on which the village stood, but as bearing, in its natural features, a resemblance more or less marked, and certainly not wholly fanciful, to the town of the same name in England. On the 28th of September the state engineers made a survey of a route for the canal through the village. The question of the course to be taken by the Erie canal was one that agitated the inhabitants of the little place, as will be seen by the following extract from the Rochester *Telegraph* of November 2d, 1819:—

"We learn from Mr. White, one of the engineers who have been employed in exploring the route for the canal, that the commissioners, at their late meeting in Utica, decided in favor of the northern route, from Montezuma to the Genesee river, which it will intersect at this village. The course it will take west of the river is not yet determined.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

It is expected that contracts will be made this season, for working some part of the canal in this section of the country. The result of the first experiment which was made to navigate the canal between Rome and Utica will afford its friends and advocates the highest gratification."

A letter in the same number of the newspaper, from a correspondent at Utica, gives an account of "the first trial of the great canal,' in a trip made from that place to Rome by Governor Clinton, the canal commissioners and a number of gentlemen, the letter closing with the ardent hope on the part of the writer that the season then in progress would "witness the transportation of salt from Salina to Utica by the canal, a distance of more than fifty miles." An account of the inception of this great work, its progress, its completion and its enlargement, as well as the means taken to direct its course through this city, will be found in another place. Village lots had by this time greatly increased in value, but the prices at which they were held in 1819 have a strange look at this day. A store lot fronting on State street (then Carroll street), where part of the Powers block now stands, was offered for $1,000, and the Boody farm, embracing one hundred acres, now partly covered by some of the finest residences and grounds on East avenue, was offered at ten dollars an acre. At about the same time the lot on West Main street between Exchange and Aqueduct streets, and running back to where the canal now is, was sold for $1,175.

In 1820 the village had grown to be a place of 1,502 inhabitants, according to the United States census taken in that year; the first court of record was held here, Hon. Roger Skinner presiding at a session of the United States district court; St. Luke's (Episcopal) church was built, being the second house for public worship erected here; the price of produce fell greatly in this year, corn being from twenty to twenty-five cents per bushel and wheat thirty-seven and a half cents, so that flour was sold at from $2.25 to $2.50 per barrel.

The legislature did in February, 1821, what it ought to have done before—it passed a law creating the county of Monroe out of portions of Genesee and Ontario counties, which had hitherto been divided by the river. Jesse Hawley, Fitch Chipman and Samuel M. Hopkins were the members of assembly from Genesee county, and there is no record that they were hostile to a measure that was plainly demanded by justice to a thriving and increasing population, with a large village astride of a river and situated in two counties, but John C. Spencer, who was then one of the seven members from Ontario county, and who afterward became so eminent as a jurist, set himself in violent opposition to the scheme. It was not the last time that a resident of Canandaigua exerted himself to prevent legislation favorable and just to Rochester, but then, as sixty years later, the effort was unsuccessful and the bill passed, aided in its adoption by the strenuous arguments of Daniel D. Barnard, Ashley Sampson and others, who went down to Albany to facilitate its passage. Morris S. Miller, Robert S. Rose and Nathan Williams, the commissioners ap-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

pointed for the purpose, located the new county building on a lot given for that object by Messrs. Rochester, Fitzhugh and Carroll, and on the 4th of September the corner-stone of the court-house was laid

The first deed of land sold in the county after its erection was placed on record on the 6th of April in this year, bearing date of the 19th of March previous. The conveyance was of a piece of ground in the town of Brighton (for the village was in the two towns of Brighton and Gates), on what is now the northwest corner of North St. Paul and Mortimer streets. The grantors were Elisha Johnson and Betsey his wife; the grantees, Andrew V. T. Leavitt and Charles J. Hill; the witnesses, Lucinda House and Charles Harwood. The property was purchased in 1850 from Messrs. Leavitt and Hill by George G. Clarkson, who continued till a few years ago to live in the house which had been built there by Mr. Leavitt, when the demand for ground for manufacturing purposes caused him to sell it; the old dwelling-house was then torn down and the Archer building erected in its place. In this year (1821) a female charity school was opened for the gratuitous instruction of poor children. In August the erection of the old aqueduct was begun. William Britton, who had been a keeper in Auburn state prison, was the contractor for the work, and, as it was a state affair, he was authorised by a special act of the legislature to employ a hundred convicts on the work. He seems, however, to have taken only thirty of those gentlemen at first, a number quite sufficient for the purpose, as it turned out, for they all made their escape, one after another, and sought elsewhere for more congenial fields of labor and a wider range of enjoyment. The force employed to guard them had probably been insufficient, and what few custodians there were had evidently not practised shooting to any great extent, or perhaps they were Communists before their time, and sympathised with the fugitives; at any rate, it is certain that of all the shots fired at the escaping prisoners, not one took effect.

Building went on apace in 1822. The third house for public worship was built in the village by the society of Friends, and the fourth was begun by the Methodists, a brick chapel, on South St. Paul street, where the Opera House now stands. The county court-house was completed, and, though many of the readers of this volume will remember well its appearance, many others will not be able to go back so far as that, while both classes will be interested in the following description of the old building, taken from the directory of 1827: —

"The natural declivity of the ground is reduced to two platforms — the first on the level of Buffalo street, forming a neat yard in front of the building, which recedes seventy-five feet from the line of the street, the other raised about six feet above the former and divided from it by the building itself and two wing walls of uniform appearance, presenting, toward Buffalo street, the aspect of an elevated terrace, but on a level with the streets immediately adjoining. This last, together with the yard of the Presbyterian church, now comprehended within the same inclosure, forms a small square, laid

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

out in grass plats and gravel walks, and needs only the further attention of the citizens, in planting it with shade trees and shrubbery, to render it a very pleasant and valuable accommodation as a public walk. This is now known by the name of Court square. The court-house building is fifty-four feet long, forty-four wide and forty high It presents two fronts — the one facing Court square, showing two stories and a base, the other toward Buffalo street, two stories and a full basement. Each front is finished with a projecting portico, thirty feet long and ten feet wide, supported by four fluted Ionic columns, surmounted by a regular entablature and balustrade, which returns and continues along the whole front. From the center of the building arises an octagonal belfry, covered by a cupola. The basement affords convenient offices for county and village purposes. The court-room is in the second story, extending the entire length and breadth of the building, and is a remarkably well lighted and airy apartment."

The basement referred to was not always used for office-room alone, for during the latter portion of the existence of the structure the cells of the police station were located in the northwest corner. The county jail, erected about this time, contained two tiers of cells, divided by a hall through the center, inclosed in a secure manner. It stood in the rear of a handsome and commodious brick house on what was then Hughes street (now the north part of Fitzhugh), on the site afterward occupied by the Unitarian church, and now by the German Evangelical church of St. Paul. After being used for its intended purpose for about ten years, it was, after the erection of the jail on the island, occupied for a long time as a recruiting station by officers of the United States army. Business was brisk in this year, even in the winter, and it is recorded that on the 5th of February 7,000 bushels of wheat were taken at the mills in Rochester and Carthage. In the autumn the canal was extended as far as this place, and on the 29th of October the first canal boat left the village for Little Falls, laden with flour. In September the fourth census was taken, showing that the population had nearly doubled in two years, the number recorded as permanent being 2,700, besides 430 laborers on the public works. Thurlow Weed came here in November and obtained employment on the *Telegraph*.

In 1823 a fifth house of public worship was built, St. Patrick's (Roman Catholic) church, on Platt street, where its successor, the cathedral, now stands. It was constructed of stone, and was forty-two feet long and thirty eight wide. The great event of the year was the completion of the canal aqueduct across the Genesee river, which was signalised by a public celebration, consisting of an address by Ashley Sampson, and the passage of boats through the new water-way, escorted by the military companies, Masonic societies and citizens generally. The work cost $83,000, and although far inferior to the existing structure, both in expense and in workmanship, it was considered at the time a "stupendous fabric," as it was denominated by the civil engineer who superintended its construction Its west end was on the same spot as that of the present aqueduct, while its eastern terminus was a few rods north of where this one turns southward. The walls were composed of red sandstone, with pilasters

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and coping of gray limestone, and many of the blocks, particularly in the piers, were of great size. These were trenailed to the rock, in which excavations were made, by large iron bolts, and were so cramped and cemented as to form a mass which was supposed to possess the consistency and firmness of a single piece. The aqueduct was 804 feet long, and was built on eleven arches, one of twenty-six feet chord, nine of fifty feet each, and one of thirty feet, the remaining distance being of masonry put up on the land. The piers were thirty-six feet long, ten feet wide, and four and a half high, with eleven feet for the rise of the arch. Many of the stones of which it was composed were used in building the high wall which runs along the bank of the canal north of Court street, and others went into the construction of private dwellings in the city. In the latter part of the year, meetings were held to devise means for aiding the Greeks in their struggle against the Turks. Balls were given, money was subscribed to the extent of $1,500 throughout the county, and a fat ox was slain and sold by the pound, the proceeds being donated to the Greek fund.

John Quincy Adams, both during his presidential term and long afterward, frequently alluded to the fact that his first nomination for the executive office came from Rochester. The *Telegraph* had, in an early number during 1823, urged in its editorial columns, probably by the pen of Mr. Weed, who was then associate editor, the claims of the distinguished statesman, and was the first paper in the country, so far as is known, which placed his name at the head as the candidate for the presidency. Shortly afterward a public meeting was held here, at which Mr. Adams was nominated, which was the first action of the kind taken anywhere, and was as authoritative as any nomination could be, for national conventions were then unknown. The legislature of New York chose at that time the presidential electors, and Mr. Weed, though not a member of either house, went down to Albany and presented the claims of Mr. Adams as set forth here and elsewhere, for the movement had by that time become general throughout the state. It was owing in great part to Mr. Weed's influence that the friends of Henry Clay were induced to join with those of John Quincy Adams in a union electoral ticket, to defeat William H. Crawford and General Jackson, which scheme was successful, and of the electors thus chosen thirty voted for Adams, five for Crawford and one for Jackson.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE GROWTH OF THE VILLAGE.

The First Bank in Rochester — The First Presbyterian Church — LaFayette's Visit to Rochester — The Abduction of William Morgan — The Excitement in Rochester and Elsewhere — Trial, Confession and Punishment of the Original Abductors — Other Trials in Different Counties — Anti-Masonic Party Formed — Bitterness of Feeling Engendered — The Body Found at Oak Orchard — Morgan or Munroe, Which? — Perhaps Neither — The First Village Directory — The Fate of Catlin — The Leap of Sam Patch — The Mormon Bible — The First Cholera Year — St. Patrick's Day in 1833.

THE record of 1824 may begin with the establishment of the Bank of Rochester, which was incorporated by act of the legislature; the Buffalo street bridge, beginning to decay, was rebuilt by the county at an expense of $6,000, Samuel Works being the commissioner and Elisha Johnson the contractor; the Episcopal society moved their old edifice to the rear and erected St. Luke's church, which is still standing and bids fair to last through another generation; the First Presbyterian society having disposed of their old building to another congregation, erected a new church — the sixth in the village — on Fitzhugh street, back of the court-house, the church and its session-room, which was separate from it, occupying the present site of the city hall. It fronted north and was eighty-six feet long, by sixty-four wide and thirty high, with a tower projecting three feet from the face of the building and running up seventy-one feet from the base, surmounted by an octagonal spire of seventy-nine feet, so that the whole height of the steeple was one hundred and fifty feet. The vestibule was entered from three doors, from the middle one of which the staircase rose, leading to the galleries. Unlike the arrangement in most churches, the pulpit was at the front of the auditorium, and all the pews were so arranged as to face it directly. It was built of stone, covered with cement in imitation of whitish free-stone, and the cost of the whole building, with the lot on which it stood, was about $16,000. A few years after its erection, while Rev. Dr. Finney was conducting a revival there, the plastering began to fall on the heads of the crowded congregation, and in consequence of the alarm then occasioned the walls were strengthened on the outside by buttresses rising between the windows and above the eaves.

In 1825 the question was agitated whether the community should apply for a charter as a city, since the powers granted to the village trustees by the act of incorporation were inadequate; after considerable discussion, the people concluded not to make the application but to rest content with an amendment, which was obtained, increasing the powers of the board of trustees. The growth of the place during the spring and early summer of this year was surprisingly large, for the village census, taken in February, showed the population to be 4,274, while the state census taken on the 1st of August, gave the number as 5,273, an increase of a thousand less one. On the 7th of June LaFayette vis-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ited the city, coming on a canal boat from the west, though the canal was not completed till four months later. A deputation of eighteen leading citizens had gone to Lockport the day before, to meet him and bring him hither, and, as the morning advanced, the flotilla came in sight, six boats leading, then a craft bearing the illustrious guest, then six other vessels completing the procession. Not only did all the village turn out to do honor to the idolised Frenchman, who had done so much for the independence of this country, but an equal number of persons came in from the surrounding towns to participate in the ovation. From a stage erected over the center arch of the aqueduct, William B. Rochester made an address of welcome, to which the general gave a reply, of which the following words are a portion: —

"Sir, when, about ten months ago, I had the happiness to revisit the American shore it was in the bay of New York, and within the limits of her vast and flourishing emporium of commerce, that I made a landing. On this western frontier of the state, where I am received in so affectionate and gratifying a manner, I enjoy a sight of works and improvements equally rapid and wonderful, chief among which is the grand canal, an admirable work of science and patriotism whereby nature has been made to adorn and serve, as seen in the striking spectacle which is at this moment presented to our view."

During the firing of a salute LaFayette landed, and, in company with Colonel Rochester, rode through the streets to Colonel Hoard's, where he received the veterans of the Revolution. From thence he was taken to the Mansion House, where a dinner was served, with some two hundred guests, and at four o'clock in the afternoon he set out for Canandaigua, where he passed the night. In this year the old Museum building, on Exchange street, was built; Josiah Bissell purchased what was called the Cornhill tract, a district now lying in the third and eighth wards, which has almost to this day borne the name of Cornhill. The appellation of the tract came from the fact that it was then a farm, the greater part of which was a cornfield.

In 1826 the seventh house for public worship was erected, a meeting-house built by the Dissenting Methodists; a bridge was built at what is now Court street, the money being raised by subscription, and the work done by a company of land proprietors, who cut the street through to the Pittsford road (now East avenue), on the east side of the river, and at the same time built the Rochester House, on the west side, on the southwest corner of Exchange street and the canal, hoping to draw the travel in that direction; Luther Tucker & Co. established the Rochester *Daily Advertiser* (with Henry O'Rielly as editor), the first daily paper between Albany and the Pacific ocean; the village census showed a population of 7,669.

This year is rendered memorable by the abduction, from the jail at Canandaigua, of William Morgan, a former resident of Rochester, who had been engaged in preparing for publication a book purporting to reveal the secrets of Freemasonry. When it was understood that Morgan was intending to publish these things, every effort was made to suppress them; menaces, threats

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and bribes were resorted to in vain; an attempt was made to burn the printing-office in which the pages were being put in type, and finally Morgan was subjected to a number of harassing arrests, which his intemperate habits and general character made easy, for he was not of high standing in the community. He was repeatedly put in jail for small debts, and at last arrested on a charge of petty larceny, being accused of borrowing a shirt from a tavern-keeper at Canandaigua and not returning it. He was taken from his home in Batavia to the former village, where the charge was promptly dismissed, but he was immediately re-arrested on a debt of two dollars, which he admitted, and was thrown into prison, on the 11th of September. The next night several men came to the prison and paid the debt, with the costs, and, Morgan, as he left his place of confinement, was seized, thrown into a carriage and driven off. He was never seen in public again. His wife became alarmed at the prolonged absence of her husband, and the excitement extended to her neighbors, from them to the rest of the village, and speedily spread through the state, gathering intensity through the next three years, during which the trials in five different counties of those charged with the abduction were going on — special sessions of the courts being sometimes ordered for the purpose — and finally entering into the arena of politics, where it broke up the parties then existing, divided the politicians into friends and opponents of the order, and created a distinctly Anti-Masonic political party, which for years influenced the elections in this state, and put a presidential ticket into the field in 1832. Rochester was the center of excitement, and the Monroe county Morgan committee, with Hervey Ely, Thurlow Weed, Frederick F. Backus and Frederick Whittlesey as the most active members, was earnestly engaged in bringing to light all the facts that could be obtained with regard to the dark affair.

The first indictments found were those against the four persons supposed to have been engaged in taking Morgan from the Canandaigua jail and putting him into the carriage in which he was driven away. Three of the accused — Chesebro, Sawyer and Lawson — pleaded guilty, to the surprise of the court and the spectators, as it had been supposed, from the eminence of their counsel, consisting of John C. Spencer, Mark H. Sibley, W. Hubbell and H. F. Penfield, that a determined defense would be made. The fourth defendant, Sheldon, was tried and convicted, but it was generally admitted afterward that his case was one of mistaken identity and that it was some one else who stood by the door and was supposed to be Sheldon by Mrs. Hall, the wife of the jailer, who let out the prisoner and his captors and who witnessed the struggles of Morgan as he was being forced into the coach. Chesebro and Sawyer pleaded in mitigation of their offense that they supposed that the object in removing Morgan was to get him away from the control of Miller, who had been influencing him to publish his disclosures; that they supposed, until the last moment, that Morgan had consented to go away freely and that they did

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

not know what had become of him, all of which was probably true. Sawyer was sentenced to one month's imprisonment in the county jail, Sheldon to three months' and Chesebro to one year's, while Lawson, who had hypocritically paid Morgan's debt and beguiled him to his doom, was sentenced for two years. The admissions made by some of the witnesses on the trial of Sheldon, as well as the persistent inquiries of the Morgan committee, resulted in tracing, stage by stage, the route that was taken by the carriage containing Morgan from Canandaigua through this city down to Hanford's Landing and thence west to Lewiston, where, as was alleged, he was taken across the Niagara river to Canada. Upon these data indictments were found against a great number of persons, some of prominence, others insignificant, and the results of the different trials were as diverse as possible, the verdict of "guilty" being rendered in some cases, of "not guilty" in others, while in the majority of instances, perhaps, the jury disagreed. The testimony was of course conflicting, but it seemed to be fairly established that the prisoner was taken to Canada and an effort made to induce the Masons there to take care of him, perhaps, as was said by many, to send him to some distant point of the British dominions. Before most of the trials took place Gov. De Witt Clinton, who was himself a Mason and the highest authority in the order in the United States, became so well satisfied, from private information which he had obtained, of Morgan's transportation to Canada that he wrote officially to the earl of Dalhousie, the governor of Lower Canada, and said, after giving a description of Morgan: —

"During the last year he put a manuscript into the hands of a printer in Batavia, purporting to be a promulgation of the secrets of Freemasonry. This was passed over by the great body of that fraternity without notice and with silent contempt, but a few desperate fanatics engaged in a plan of carying him off, and on the 12th of September last they took him from Canandaigua by force, as it is understood, and conveyed him to the Niagara river, from whence it is supposed that he was taken to her Britannic majesty's dominions. Some of the offenders have been apprehended and punished, but no intelligence has been obtained respecting Morgan since his abduction. I have therefore to appeal to your justice and humanity on this occasion, and to request your excellency to cause inquiry to be made respecting him, and, if he is forcibly detained, to direct his liberation and to communicate to me the results. It is conjectured that he is confined in some fort or prison under false pretenses."

Lord Dalhousie was unable to give any information with regard to the matter.

The narrative from the point of Morgan's passage across the river into Canada grows more uncertain. The evidence is circumstantial, but that which is practically unimpeached goes to show that he was brought back — presumably because the people on the other side would have nothing to do with him — and was confined for a few days in an old magazine in Fort Niagara, at Lewiston. What was done with him after that is not historical, but the story which is more nearly substantiated than any other is that he was taken out of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the fort, put into a boat, rowed out in the Niagara river to some point near where its waters widen into Lake Ontario, and drowned. No direct testimony to that effect was obtained at any of the trials, the witnesses who were supposed to know something of the matter either refusing to answer on the ground that by so doing they might criminate themselves or else testifying to complete ignorance as to the ending of the tragedy. The evidence outside the court-room is indirect, consisting of reports of confessions and of narratives made from hearsay, and only in that it is cumulative does it offer better claims to credibility than the vague rumors from time to time that the missing man had been seen in remote parts of the earth. The secret was well kept, and was undoubtedly told to but few outside of those engaged in the work. That the vast body of Masons both here and elsewhere were not only guiltless of any complicity in the crime at any of its stages but were, then and ever after, in profound ignorance of its consummation, no one at this day can doubt for a moment. Not so in that unhappy time. The righteous indignation of the people over the commission of the deed extended to a groundless hatred of the whole order, the members of which were subjected to persecutions of various kinds, were generally ill treated and in some instances — as on the occasion of a procession at Batavia, Morgan's old home — narrowly escaped death from the blind fury of the mob.

The constant trials in courts of justice for nearly three years were enough to keep alive the ill feeling that was engendered, but other events occured to fan the flames of passion and intolerance. For ten years from the incorporation of the village Dr. F. F. Backus had been annually elected treasurer of Rochester, but after the abduction of Morgan he had come out as an opponent of Masonry. As the village election in the summer of 1827 approached he was again placed in nomination, but, though as usual no one was named in opposition to him, it was found on counting the ballots that he was defeated by Dr. John B. Elwood, a man equally respected, belonging to the same political party and not a Mason, but who, nevertheless, since he knew nothing about his own candidature till after he was elected, was probably chosen only as a means of retribution. The natural result followed. Early in September a Monroe county convention of Anti-Masons was called, to nominate candidates for members of Assembly. Timothy Childs, an eloquent advocate of the village, was nominated as the member from Rochester and was elected by a majority of 1,700, being chosen in the next year as member of Congress, in which capacity he served for four years as an Anti-Mason.

Between the time of Mr. Childs's nomination and his election an incident occurred in the Morgan history which in the mystery in which it was clouded from that day to this exceeded even the uncertainty of the principal act in the drama. On the 7th of October, 1827, a corpse was discovered on the beach in the town of Carleton, Orleans county, at a point where Oak Orchard creek

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

empties into Lake Ontario. From certain marks on the body it was supposed to be that of the man whose name was in every mouth, and several members of the Morgan committee went up to Oak Orchard and had the remains exhumed. A second inquest was held, as a former one had given a verdict of non-identification, and several reputable witnesses were examined, who, before seeing the remains, testified to certain physical peculiarities of Morgan, such as a broken tooth in one jaw and a missing tooth in another, which marks were found to be the same in the body discovered on the shore. Mrs. Morgan, who was present, positively identified the corpse as that of her husband, though she declared that she had never before seen the clothes in which it was found, and the coroner's jury of twenty-three members returned a unanimous verdict that it was "the body of William Morgan and that he came to his death by suffocation by drowning." The committee of investigation gave to the public a report to the same effect, signed by all the members — Samuel Works, Hervey Ely, Frederick F. Backus, Frederick Whittlesey and Thurlow Weed — and the remains were buried a second time.

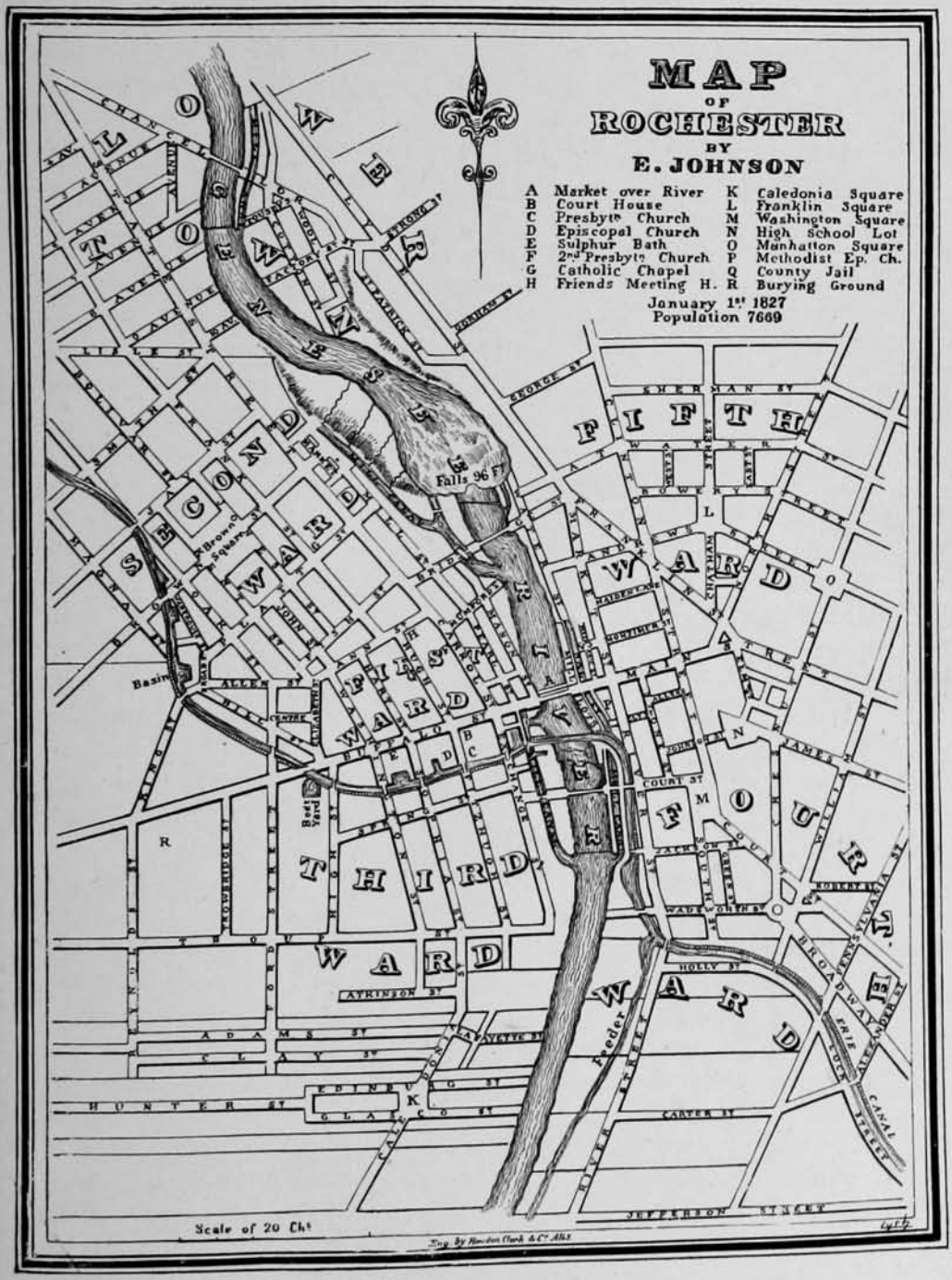
But public opinion was not quite satisfied, and the feeling of uneasiness was increased by the news that in September, 1827, a Canadian named Timothy Munroe had been drowned in the Niagara river. His widow and son were sent for and brought to this city, whence they went, together with prominent Masons, to Oak Orchard creek. Again were the remains taken up and a third examination was held, the result being only a further complication of the mystery. Mrs. Munroe described minutely and accurately all the outer garments of her husband, with the rents in them and the repairs that she had made, and her description corresponded exactly with the appearance of the clothes found, which had not been shown to her. She and her son identified the corpse as that of Munroe, but their previous description of him did not by any means tally with the presentment of the body, as to length or as to the color of the hair and whiskers. Which of the two it was, or whether it was neither, has never been settled. The body was for a third time laid to rest, but the Morgan excitement knew no repose. The *Daily Advertiser* of the day after these events contained a paragraph saying that Mr. Weed had declared that, whatever might be proven to the contrary, the corpse found at Oak Orchard was "a good enough Morgan till after election. This phrase, which long ago attained the importance of a familiar quotation, was repudiated at the time by Mr. Weed, though unsuccessfully, but his explanation, as given in his autobiography, published last year, ought to extinguish the wrong credit given to him. Ebenezer Griffin, one of the counsel of those charged with the abduction, said to him: "After we have proven that the body found at Oak Orchard is that of Timothy Munroe, what will you do for a Morgan?" To which Mr. Weed replied: "That is a good enough Morgan for us until you bring back the one you have carried off."

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Through the following year the fever of partisanship continued. Great numbers of clergymen and others renounced the order, while others gave up all active participation in its councils but were still known as "adhering Masons." Finally, in 1829, as the hostility to the society in this locality increased rather than diminished in bitterness, the part of wisdom was taken and all the Masonic institutions in Rochester and the surrounding country ceased to exist, being abolished by surrendering their charters to the grand lodge. Many of our prominent citizens who were instrumental in the adoption of this conciliatory course united publicly in assigning their reasons, which were afterward embodied in an address that was circulated through the newspapers and in pamphlet form. After remaining dormant for more than a dozen years in this locality the institution of Masonry again sprang to life in 1843, when the angry passions of its opponents had passed away, and soon acquired a stronger hold in the community than it had ever before possessed.

The first directory of the village, from which many of the minor items previously rehearsed have been taken, and which since its publication has formed the basis of all histories of Rochester, was published in 1827, and the record for that year may give place to a glance at its pages. It begins with the names of the inhabitants, divided into two lists — first, the householders, separated into wards under the initial letter of the surname, and then the boarders, segregated in the same manner, with their occupations and the names of those with whom they boarded. Then comes a description of the county of Monroe and its environs, followed by that of the village of Rochester, terminating with its record of events. After that we have a list of the regulations adopted by the trustees, the first of which reads: "Householders must clean and keep clean the sidewalks and streets opposite their premises, except in specified cases; fine for neglect, $5.' This was evidently not specific enough, for the second regulation after it says that "they must sweep and clean the sidewalks opposite their dwellings, every Saturday, from the first day of April till the first day of November; fine for each neglect, $1." The directions for the prevention and extinguishment of fires are very minute, and those calculated to preserve the public health almost equally so. The real or supposed interests of morality were carefully looked after, for no nine-pin alley was to be kept, under a penalty of $5 per day, theatrical representations were restrained by ordinance and the keeping of billiard tables for gaming was prohibited, while tavern-keepers and grocers were forbidden to keep them at all, perhaps because they were considered peculiarly addicted to hazard. Then are given the officers of the corporation, then the religious societies, then the benevolent, then the literary and other institutions, the newspapers, the post-office and the bank. The population is alluded to as being "composed chiefly of emigrants from New England and the other states of the Union, together with a considerable number from England, Ireland, Scotland and Germany, and a few

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

natives of Norway and Switzerland.' A list of the principal occupations pursued by them shows that three hundred and four were carpenters, one hundred and twenty-four shoemakers, twenty-five physicians, twenty-eight lawyers, seven clergymen, thirty-one printers, etc. The trade in lumber is spoken of as very considerable, and the commerce on the canal is mentioned, with the statement that "passengers are charged one and a half cents a mile, exclusive of board, which is about fifty cents a day." The public edifices are described, including the market, which was then building on the northeast corner of Main and Front streets, and which fell into the river a few years later. The little book concludes with this sentence: "We look forward to this place at some distant day as a flourishing city, flourishing not merely in wealth and power but in knowledge and virtue, an honor and a blessing to sister cities around, and the home of a great people, enlightened and happy."

The year 1828 was signalised by no important incidents, but the fate of a young artist excited the deepest sympathy for a long time after his death, which occurred on Sunday, September 21st. The Mechanics' Institute had commissioned the celebrated painter George Catlin to execute a portrait of De Witt Clinton, which when finished was brought to Rochester by Julius Catlin, a younger brother of the artist. Young Catlin, who was also a painter, set out one fine day to make sketches of the lower falls. Descending to the water's edge he endeavored to reach a sand-bar near the center of the river, probably to get a better view of the scene. When about half way across the channel he was seized with cramps and ere assistance could arrive he had perished. An elegant gold watch and chain, seen in his possession a short time before he entered the water, were missing, and the suspicion arose that he had been foully dealt with by a man who was fishing at the time near by, but this gave way upon investigation. The funeral of the unfortunate Catlin was held at the Episcopal church in this city on Tuesday, September 23d, and a sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Gear, after which the body was followed to the grave by a large number of persons and interred with appropriate ceremonies.

No event particularly conducive to the growth or welfare of the village marks the year 1829, but it is made forever memorable in local history by the last and fatal leap of Sam Patch. Sam was a person whose celebrity was not confined to this neighborhood, though his home was here, at least as much as anywhere else, for he had acquired a reputation, some time before his final plunge into the water, by making an aquatic descent at Paterson, N. J., and by jumping into Niagara river from a rock projecting from the bank more than half the height of the cataract. He had a habit, more prominent when he was in his usual condition of inebriety than when he was perfectly sober, of saying that "some things can be done as well as others," and it was the reduction of this platitude to an absurdity that cost him his life. On the 8th of November he leaped over the precipice close to the Genesee falls, a distance of ninety-six

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

feet, accompanied in his plunge by a tame bear. Both beings came to the surface soon after striking the water, as much satisfied with the entertainment as were the crowd of spectators. Not content with this success, Sam announced that he would exceed that performance, and so on the 13th of the same month he ascended a scaffolding twenty feet higher than the brink of the falls, where he harangued in maudlin fashion the immense throng that swarmed on earth and roof and branch. As he proceeded, he became conscious of his weakness, and to revive his failing courage he took another draught of liquor. The effect was the reverse of what he hoped for; his nerves became unstrung, but he was not the man to retreat, even with death staring him in the face; in desperation he rushed forward and took the terrific plunge, falling rather than leaping, and striking the water, not with his feet but upon his side, and with a force, as was estimated at the time, of more than 4,000 pounds. He did not rise to view, and no trace of the rash adventurer was found throughout the winter. Rumors were afloat that he had been seen, but they were baseless and were disproved in the following spring, when his mangled body, with the limbs broken, was found at the mouth of the river, and was buried in the little cemetery at Charlotte.

It was in this year that our village narrowly escaped the attainment of celebrity on account of its connection with another mountebank, of brighter intellect than poor Sam Patch, and of infinitely greater capacity for mischief, who was then about to introduce to the world a new religion, destined to carry in its train a long line of miseries that would have appalled even the stolid heart of its founder, could he have foreseen them, and probably deterred him from his course. The story is told by Thurlow Weed, in his autobiography, in these words: —

"A stout, round, smooth-faced young man, between twenty-five and thirty, with the air and manners of a person without occupation, came into the Rochester *Telegraph* office and said he wanted a book printed, and added that he had been directed in a vision to a place in the woods near Palmyra, where he resided, and that he found a 'golden Bible,' from which he was directed to copy the book that he wanted published. He then placed what he called a 'tablet' in his hat, from which he read a chapter of the 'book of Mormon,' a chapter which seemed so senseless that I thought the man either crazed or a very shallow impostor, and therefore declined to become a publisher, thus depriving myself of whatever notoriety might have been achieved by having my name imprinted upon the title page of the first Mormon Bible. It is scarcely necessary to add that this individual was Joseph Smith, the founder of the Mormon creed. On the day but one following he came again, accompanied by Martin Harris, a substantial farmer residing near Palmyra, who had adopted the Mormon faith and who offered to become security for the expense of printing. But I again declined, and he subsequently found a publisher in E. B. Grandin, of Palmyra, in 1830."

In 1830 St. Paul's church was finished and consecrated, the builder being Elisha Johnson, whose authority as president of the board of trustees at the time enabled him to procure a change of the name of the street on which the edifice

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

stood, from River to St. Paul. The last wolf seen wild in the county was killed in February, near Irondequoit bay, after being hunted for five days by nearly a hundred persons from Rochester and adjacent villages; he was five and a half feet long, and had destroyed many sheep before he was tracked; up to some twenty-five years ago his stuffed skin stood before a hat store opposite the Arcade. In this year Dr. Joel Parker, then pastor of the Third Presbyterian church, preached a discourse for the benefit of the Female Charitable society, at which was sung an ode composed for the occasion by Judge Harvey Humphrey, the first verse of which is as follows:—

"All hail to thee, Charity! daughter of heaven!
Best, sweetest of mercies to lost mortals given!
Oh, dark were our journey, through life's weary day,
Without thy bright smile to illumine our way."

The next year seems to have been marked by few events of local importance. Col. Nathaniel Rochester died on the 31st of May; a sketch of his life will be found in another place. The first cargo of wheat from Ohio to Rochester was brought by the old Hudson and Erie line, to Hervey Ely. The Monroe County Horticultural society was organised on the 8th of October, with James K. Guernsey as president, Orrin E. Gibbs as treasurer, and Hestor L. Stevens as recording secretary; a fine exhibition of flowers was made in the Arcade.

No charge of lack of interest can be made against the record of 1832, but the predominant interest is of a sad and gloomy character, for it was the first year of the cholera in this locality. Toward the close of the spring the dreaded scourge had appeared in New York city and Montreal, and in anticipation of its arrival in this village a public meeting was held here to devise measures to prevent its coming, if possible, or, at the worst, to mitigate its destructiveness. Dr. Ward, Dr. Coleman, Dr. Reid, Everard Peck and Ashbel W. Riley (who became a major-general in the militia service a few year later, since which time he has been universally known by his title) were appointed a board of health, and Dr. Coleman was sent to Montreal to learn as to the best methods of prevention and of treatment; the village was districted and every precaution taken, but all in vain. The first case was that of a stranger, whose name was never learned. He had just arrived here and was stopping at a little tavern on South St. Paul street, below Court, kept by J. Polly. When his case was reported Mr. Riley attended him and did all that could be done for him, but he died the same day and was interred in the old burying-ground on Monroe avenue, where the bodies of all the victims of the disease in that year were laid. From that time on, all through the blazing months of July and August, the pestilence stalked through the little town, and wherever it went Mr. Riley went with it, without hesitation, without fear, without rest, except what was absolutely necessary. One hundred and eighteen died during the summer, and eighty of that number he placed in their coffins with his own hand, almost

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

invariably unaided and alone. His noble work was not confined to that season, for although the frightful contagion passed us by for the next year, it came back in 1834. The faithful guardian of the public health, then in New York, heard that the epidemic had appeared here, a man named Van Kleeck having died at the mouth of the river. The officer hastened back to his post and was immediately appointed superintendent of the cholera; nurses were placed under his command and an old cooper-shop on Brown street was fitted up as a hospital, where those smitten with the disease were taken unless they had friends to take care of them at home, but, in spite of all, fifty-four died and their remains were buried in the cemetery on West avenue.

St. Patrick's day fell on Sunday in 1833, and so its observance was postponed till the next day, March 18th, when the celebration consisted principally of a public dinner at the Franklin House, then kept by James Tone. Henry O'Rielly presided, with Gen. Hestor L. Stevens, Isaac R. Elwood, W. A. Rabbeson and John O'Donoughue officiating as vice-presidents at the different tables. Long speeches were made by Mr. O'Rielly and Judge P. G. Buchan. In the first month of this year a charity school was established by the society of St. Luke's church for the free education of the poor children of the city, which was undoubtedly not denominational in its work, for the directory of 1834 states that upward of 400 persons under the age of fifteen had received instruction in it during the previous year. The teacher was G. P. Waldo, and the school was established during the rectorate of the Rev. Dr. Whitehouse, afterward bishop of Illinois. With the mention of this noble though infant charity the record of Rochester as a village comes fittingly to a close.

CHAPTER XIX.

ROCHESTER AS A CITY.

Its Incorporation in 1834 — Organisation of the Government and Inauguration of Mayor Child — He Conscientiously Resigns the Office — The River Steamboat — The Flood of 1835 — The Navy Island Raid — The First Murder in the County — The First Foundry — Anti-Slavery Movements — Bringing the Bones of Patriot Soldiers to Mount Hope — The Printers' Festival — Mexican War Volunteers — Woman's Rights' Convention.

TO the repeated applications of the villagers of Rochester the legislature finally yielded, passing an act in the early part of 1834 for the incorporation of the city. The charter was a long one, divided into eleven titles, containing in all 276 sections. These provided minutely for the government of the new city and for the maintenance of the public welfare in almost every conceivable manner. The limits of the village were much extended, though

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

principally toward the north in a narrow strip which embraced the lower falls and the old steamboat landing near there, taking in a portion of the McCracken tract on the west side of the river and the Carthage tract on the east, and the whole area of the new city was 4,000 acres. On the 2d of June the common council and supervisors were elected, of whom only one is now living, Gen. A. W. Riley, who was the first alderman from the fourth ward. A week later the council elected Jonathan Child mayor of the city, Vincent Mathews attorney and counsel, Samuel Works superintendent, John C. Nash clerk, E. F Marshall treasurer, and William H. Ward chief engineer. On the 10th of June Mayor Child was inaugurated, and the following extract from his address then delivered will show the potency and promise of the little municipality fifty years ago : —

"The rapid progress which our place has made, from a wilderness to an incorporated city, authorises each of our citizens proudly to reflect upon the agency he has had in bringing about this great and interesting change. Rochester has had little aid in its permanent improvement from foreign capital. It has been settled and built for the most part by mechanics and merchants, whose capital was economy, industry and perseverance. It is their labor and skill which have converted a wilderness into a city; and to them surely this must be a day of pride and joy. They have founded and reared a city before they have passed the meridian of life. In other countries and times the city of Rochester would have been the result of the labor and accumulations of successive generations; but the men who felled the forest that grew on the spot where we are assembled are sitting at the council-board of our city. Well, then, may we indulge an honest pride as we look back upon our past history, and let the review elevate our hopes and animate our exertions. Together we have struggled through the hardships of an infant settlement and the embarrassments of straitened circumstances, and together let us rejoice and be happy in the glorious reward that has crowned our labors. In the intercourse of social life, and on all occasions involving the interests of our young city, let us forget our politics and our party, and seek only the public good. The fortunes of us all are embarked in a common bottom, and it cannot be too much to expect a union of counsels and exertions to secure their safety."

Apart from the organisation of the city government a step forward was taken in this city in 1834, which it was thought at the time would be the beginning of greater things in the same direction. As an improvement upon the flat-boats which before that time were poled up the river, above the dam, a steamboat was built and put into operation, to run from here to Geneseo, an event which was talked about through the whole country and which seemed to the villagers of Dansville, Geneseo and Mt. Morris to be the opening up to them of the outside world. She was called the *Genesee*, was a stern-wheeler, flat-bottom and capable of carrying more than three hundred passengers, besides towing other boats, of which there were twenty or thirty in use, for which purpose she was in great part designed. Her captain was J. W. Phillips, who, during the war of 1812, had brought flour down from Geneseo and Wheatland and carried it by teams to Albany. The landing was made at the Rapids, and carryalls

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

were stationed there to bring the passengers down to the center of the city. After the *Genesee* had made the voyage for two seasons the enterprise was abandoned, and the vessel was run over the dam and broken up.

Mayor Child showed that he was true to his convictions of right. During all of his term of office he had been unalterably opposed to the granting of any licenses for the sale of ardent spirits, confident that their public use was a serious detriment to the welfare of the city. The common council of the first year, although opposed to licensing in general, differed with him as to the strict application of the principle and had permited four grocers to sell the intoxicating fluid, believing that a gradual reform would be more satisfactory to the citizens than an absolute denial of all applications. The new board, however, which came in in June, 1835, were far more lax than their predecessors and at once granted so many licenses that Mr. Child, rather than sign the permits, resigned on the 23d of that month the office of mayor, from which he would have otherwise have retired on the first of the next January, as the mayor and common council were not, after the beginning, to enter upon their duties at the same period. The resignation was accepted and the recorder, Isaac Hills, was authorised to sign all tavern and grocery licenses till a new mayor was chosen, which election took place on the 2d of July and General Jacob Gould entered upon the duties of the office. A great flood occurred in this year, which, though not so disastrous as that of thirty years later, was worse than anything that had taken place before its own time; up the river vast damage was done to hay and corn; at this point Buffalo street was overflowed as far west as the Arcade and much injury was done to goods in cellars; at the lower falls the new bridge was swept away; careful measurements made by Hervey Ely showed that the quantity of water which then passed was as much as 2,164,000 cubic feet in a minute. The Rochester Academy of Sacred Music was organised in October; the names of the original officers are not known, but in 1837 Addison Gardiner was president, James M. Fish secretary and Edward R. Walker professor, with F. F. Backus, L. B Swan and Moses Long as music committee; its object was "the cultivation of sacred music generally, but more particularly of the music in churches and for charitable purposes."

In 1836 the first Andrews street bridge was built; the first balloon ascension was made, by a Frenchman named Lauriatt, from a vacant lot where the Waverley House and Congress Hall now stand; hydrogen gas was used, made from acids; the most remarkable part of the show was the falling of the roof of a blacksmith shop at a corner of the inclosure, with several men on it, one of whom, named Frisbie, fell on an ax that was screwed in a vise with the handle up and forced it completely through the fleshy part of his thigh, between the great muscle and the bone; the man being thus impaled, Dr. W. W. Reid, one of the best surgeons of his time, had to saw through the ax-handle in order to extract it; Frisbie was so little affected by the performance that he

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



JONATHAN CHILD.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

was at his work a short time after, and thirty years later was a strong and hearty old man. This must have been a very quiet year among our fathers—though pro-slavery riots were common enough in other cities—for General Gould, who had been elected to succeed himself, made these remarks in the course of his address on giving up the mayoralty on the last day of December:—

"Our city has also been remarkably distinguished for peace and good order, and happily delivered from the fire that devours the property and the pestilence that destroys the lives of our citizens. During the period of my office, nearly two years, I wish it to be remembered as a most extraordinary and to me most gratifying fact, that, with a population averaging 16,000, I have never been called upon to interfere, nor has there ever been occasion to do so, for the suppression of riot, mob, tumult, or even an ordinary case of assault. This fact speaks a most gratifying eulogy for our civil and religious institutions, and for the intelligence and morality in the community in which we live."

Several events made 1837 a memorable year to the people of this locality. The great financial crisis, followed by depression and widespread bankruptcy among the merchants, was severely felt here by all classes, the poorer ones being the most affected by it, and it was mainly for the purpose of giving employment to the great number of laborers who would otherwise have been out of work that Buffalo street west of King street was then cut down to its present level. On the other side of the lake a ferment of dissatisfaction had during the whole summer pervaded the province of Ontario (then Canada West), and a newspaper edited by William Lyon Mackenzie, a restless demagogue, had so stirred up the minds of the Canadians that in the autumn something like an armed rebellion broke out. A feeling of sympathy for the insurgents, who were rioters rather than patriots, spread throughout this part of the state, and a party of men, who had nothing else to do, under a man named Van Rensselaer, took possession of Navy island, in the Niagara river, and issued proclamations urging all persons to join them in aid of the insurrection. The fever increased and people flocked to the island from all quarters; carried away by the excitement and actuated by a sentiment that seems inexplicable, large sums of money were advanced by an active committee in this city, to forward men and means by wagons and post-coaches, and so well were their appeals responded to in every school district of the county that wagon loads of all conceivable kind of things came pouring in and were stored in one wing of the market, arms and accoutrements in all stages of dilapidation, provisions of every variety and blankets and coverlets enough to envelop the whole island.

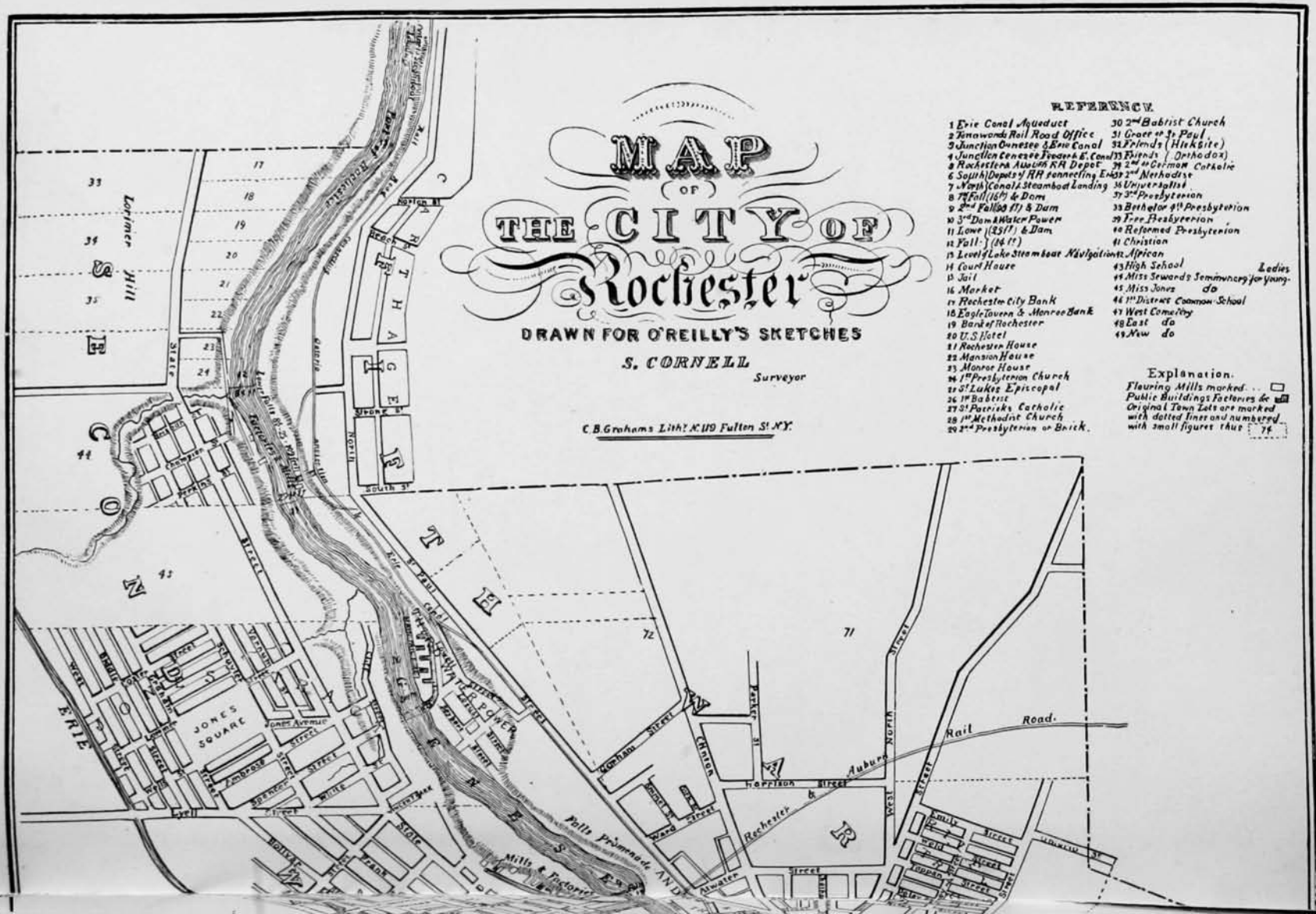
While this was going on, the news came one Saturday evening that the British troops had come across the river to the American side, set the steamer *Caroline* on fire, cut her adrift and sent her over the falls with sixty persons on board. This was enough to arouse the whole city; the people gathered about the Eagle Hotel, and the mayor had to read the bulletin again and again; the officers of the militia met, and the soldiers were on the point of being called

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

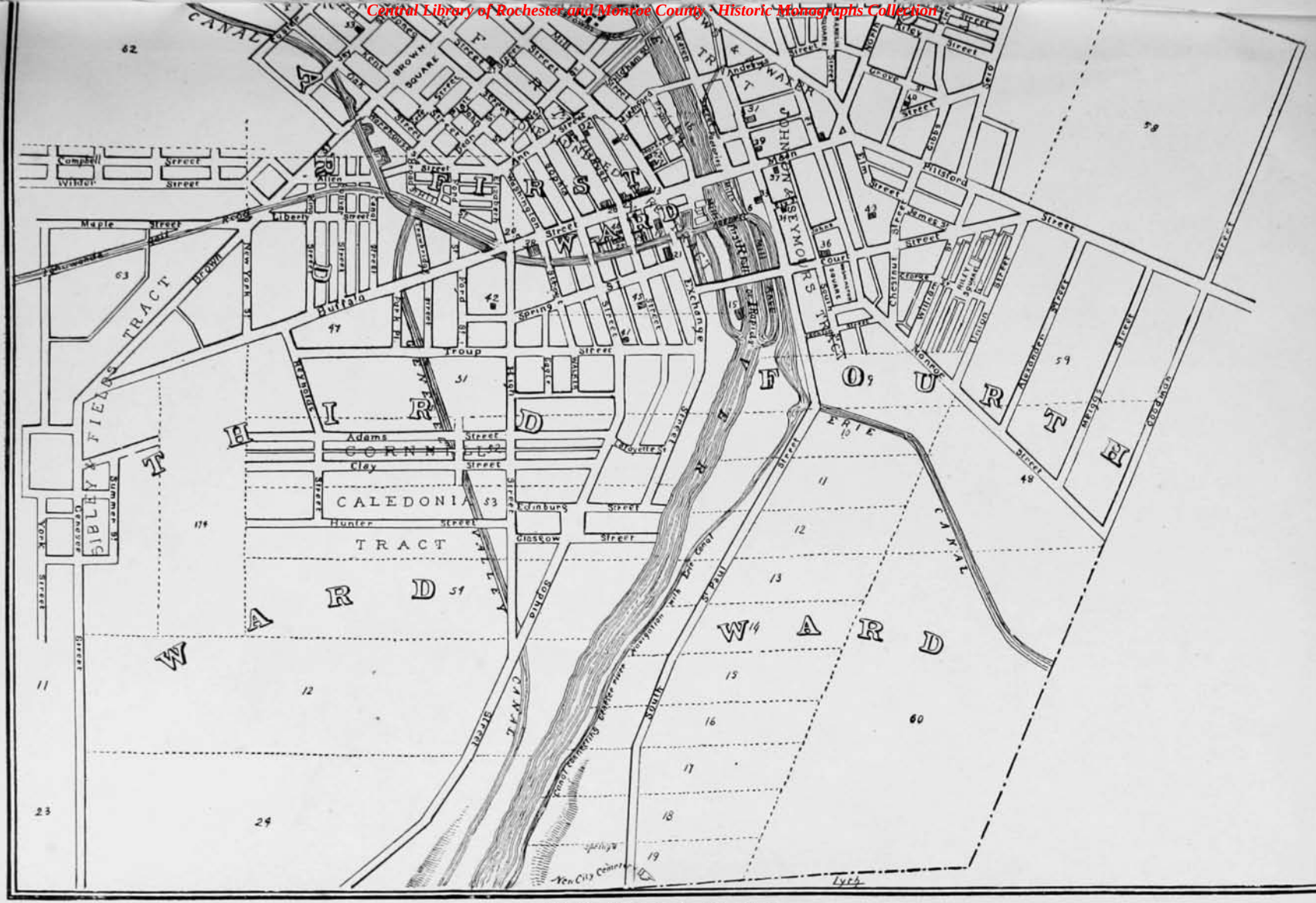
out. Sunday intervened without further news, and on the following Monday it was learned that the story of the steamboat was true, except that part which related to the loss of life, for there was nobody on board of her when she descended the falls. More recruits rushed to the island, gun-houses were rifled of their contents here and elsewhere, and a real war seemed about to be precipitated between the two countries by the popular madness. Before the patience of the Canadian government gave out, however, our own interfered; General Scott was ordered to the frontier; with a few troops he cleared off the island; the authorities on the other side sentenced about a dozen persons to transportation to Botany Bay for life, though it afterward pardoned those of the convicts who were American citizens, and so the Navy island raid came to an end. Mackenzie, the leader of the rebellion, escaped to New York, and finally, in January, 1839, came up here, where he started a weekly paper, called the *Gazette*, intending to make further trouble for the Canadian government; in June of that year he was tried at Canandaigua for violation of the neutrality laws, was convicted and sentenced to imprisonment in our jail for eighteen months; within a year he was pardoned and disappeared.

An affair of more purely local interest, though productive of an excitement almost equally great, and an interest more lasting, was the murder of William Lyman by Octavius Barron, on the night of the 23d of October. Lyman was a grain buyer employed by Joseph Strong, the proprietor of the City mills, and he started homeward for the last time with nearly $6,000 in his possession. Barron, a young Frenchman, only eighteen years old, induced two other men, named Bennett and Fluett, to follow Lyman with him, and when their victim had reached an open lot between North St. Paul and Clinton streets, near his home at the corner of what is now Clinton place, they shot him through the back of the head, killing him outright, and after taking $500 from his person, though they missed $5,000, which was in his hat, they went to a saloon to divide the money, and it was mainly on the testimony of some girls who were employed in a millinery shop, back of the bar room, that Barron was convicted. The body of Lyman was found by Judge Humphrey the next morning, and the horror of the whole community over the first murder in Monroe county continued without abatement until the perpetrator had paid the penalty of his crime. He was tried on the 28th of the following May, being defended by a lawyer named Bennett — residing at Lima, though he was at the same time president of the Dansville bank — while the prosecution was conducted by William S. Bishop, the district attorney, assisted by Mark H. Sibley, of Canandaigua; Barron was convicted one week later, and was hanged on the 25th of June, 1838. His accomplices obtained a change of venue, and were tried at Batavia, where, by some legal technicality, they escaped the punishment of their awful deed. Darius Perrin, who was the sheriff at the time, performed the execution of Barron, but declined the usual fee of $500,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County - Historic Monographs Collection



PUBLISHED IN 1838.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and the supervisors showed their appreciation of his delicacy of feeling by throwing out of his bill of expenses an item of $1.50 for the flax rope used on the occasion, which was made at the old rope-walk on Buffalo street, near St. Mary's hospital.

The curse of Cain having come upon the infant city, the guilt of murder seemed indissolubly connected with the place by a repetition of the crime in 1838, even before the first assassin was tried. On the evening of May 4th Austin Squires shot dead his wife as she was removing some garments from a clothes-line in the rear of their residence, on the corner of Lancaster street and Monroe avenue; the deed was done in a fit of jealousy, and while the perpetrator was in a condition of intoxication, besides which he was a man of eccentric mind, and many considered him lacking in full moral responsibility, but the plea of insanity had not then been brought to its present state of artistic development, so he was tried in October, and hanged on the 29th of November, at the age of thirty-five.

It is pleasing to turn from the necessary record of these horrors to the details of peaceful avocations, prominent among them being the transformation of the old Gilbert warehouse, a doorless and windowless skeleton with a haunted reputation, which stood at the upper end of the canal bridge on South St. Paul street, at the junction of the feeder with the Erie canal; William H. Cheney rented it from Dr. Elwood, who was then its owner, put in an engine and boiler, and started a furnace and foundry, casting the first cooking-stove made in this part of the country, after an old "saddle-bags" pattern gotten up in Philadelphia; he stayed there for eight years, when he moved his furnace to St. Paul street, just below Court. Henry O'Rielly (the spelling being changed from its original form, in conformity to his wish) published his *Sketches of Rochester, with Incidental Notices of Western New York*, a valuable work, requiring a good deal of research, and one whose merit has been generally recognised from that time to this. The book was published by subscription, and the interest which was at that time felt in the preservation of the records of the settlement in permanent form, may be judged from the fact that many citizens subscribed for a large number of copies, thirty being taken by A. M. Schermerhorn, the same number by Jonathan Child, by Fletcher M. Haight and by John Allen & Co., while thirteen others took twenty-five each, and so on, 660 copies being taken by thirty-five individuals or firms. The Rochester Anti-slavery society was formed on the 4th of January, the following officers being elected: Lindley M. Moore, president; George A. Avery, Silas Cornell, Russell Green, O. N. Bush, David Scoville, vice-presidents; Oren Sage, treasurer; S. D. Porter, corresponding secretary; E. F Marshall, recording secretary. A state convention was held here, in the court-house, a week later, but it came to nothing.

In 1839 the Liberty party was formed, the corner-stone of the organisation

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

being laid in this city. Myron Holley, in June, started the Rochester *Freeman*, in which he urged the policy of independent political action on the part of those opposed to slavery. On the 28th of September the Monroe county convention for nominations was the first to be held — in answer to the recommendation of the national anti-slavery convention in the previous July, referring the question of independent political nominations to the judgment of the Abolitionists in the different localities — and it adopted an address and a series of resolutions, prepared by Mr. Holley, who added to the great reputation which he had gained for his services in connection with the Erie canal, the honor of being, more than any other one person, the founder of the Liberty party. From this convention sprang that of the state, held at Arcade, Wyoming county, in the succeeding January, and from that the national convention, held at Albany in the following April, which nominated James G. Birney for the presidency. In this year the new Methodist and the Fifth Presbyterian churches were dedicated, and the new Rochester artillery was organised.

For 1840 the following will have to answer: The semi-centennial celebration held Monday, March 16th, commemorating the settlement of Western New York, excited much interest throughout the city. The Brick church was crowded to excess, hundreds being unable to obtain seats. A procession made up of the different military organisations of the city marched through the principal streets to the Brick church, where the following programme was rendered: Prayer by Rev. Tryon Edwards, an ode written for the occasion by D. W. Chapman and read by Graham Chapin, a discourse by Myron Holley, with reference to the settlement and history of Western New York, followed by an ode composed for the celebration by W. H. C. Hosmer and read by Myron Holley.

An imposing ceremony caused the year 1841 to be memorable for a long time after it had passed away. In August, 1779, General Sullivan started on his campaign to chastise the Indians in Western New York, who had committed wanton devastation and murdered peaceful settlers throughout a wide circuit of country. In the eleventh chapter of this work is given a description of the surprise, by the red men and the tories, of a detachment of his troops under Lieutenant Boyd, with the execution, in Indian fashion, of that officer and a private named Parker, at a distance from the scene of the general massacre. Sullivan's army came up soon afterward and the bodies of the victims were buried where they lay, those of Boyd and Parker where the village of Cuylerville, Livingston county, now stands, and the others a few miles off, near Groveland. Sixty-two years later the bones were exhumed, those of Boyd and Parker were placed in an urn, those of the others in a "sarcophagus," and both receptacles were delivered to a committee from this city, which went up the Genesee Valley canal in a flotilla of boats, accompanied by the Williams light infantry, the Union Grays, the City Cadets, the German Grenadiers and the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Rochester artillery, as well as by the mayor and other city officials. The next day, August 21st, they returned, and the procession, augmented by the fire department of the city, moved at once to Mount Hope. Just as the line entered the grounds it was joined by Governor Seward and his staff, who had come from Batavia on a special train, by the fastest time ever made up to that point, a fact that was chronicled in newspapers throughout the country. The two receptacles containing the precious relics were united in one structure and placed on an elevation which had been deeded for that purpose, and a short address was delivered by Rev. Elisha Tucker of this city, dedicating the spot under the name of Revolutionary hill — though the title subsequently gave place to that of Patriot hill. Vice-Chancellor Whittlesey then introduced the governor, who made an address befitting the occasion.

On the 7th of January, 1842, Jesse Hawley died at Cambria, Niagara county, and was buried at Lockport, which had been his permanent residence since 1836; he was the original projector of the overland route of the Erie canal and was one of the most prominent citizens of Rochester during its existence as a village, holding many offices, among others that of collector of the port of Genesee, to which he was appointed by President Monroe in 1817 and held it until Jackson's election in 1828. The fourth of July was grandly celebrated, all the military, civic, literary and benevolent societies turning out and going to Washington square, where Chancellor Whittlesey delivered an address and temperance pledges were circulated, receiving many signatures. During the summer the Auburn & Rochester railroad had a prolonged quarrel with the National Hotel, a temperance house, in the course of which the agent of the road tore down the sign of the hotel; an indignation meeting of the citizens was held, nearly 2,000 attending. A duel was fought on Pinnacle hill, between two young men whose names are not given in the newspapers of that time; no one was hurt, and it was thought that the seconds, in loading the pistols, forgot to put in the balls. The new aqueduct was finished at a cost of $600,000.

Ireland's wrongs seem to have agitated the minds of many of our citizens during the summer of 1843, many meetings being held to advocate the repeal of the union with England and the restoration of Ireland's nationality, the largest of them being on the 10th of July, in Monroe hall, when addresses were made by the chairman, General Hestor L. Stevens, George Dawson, Dr. Theller and others. John Quincy Adams visited Rochester on the 27th of July; was received with great honor by a committee, three of whom had been previously appointed to go to Buffalo to meet him; grand torchlight procession in the evening in his honor, and an address by the venerable statesman from a platform erected in the court-house square.

Up to the time of the November election in 1844, the whole state was agitated by the presidential canvass, and Rochester was in no wise behind the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

other cities in the enthusiasm displayed. On the 12th of April the friends of Henry Clay celebrated the birthday of their favorite by a large gathering at Irving hall, at which Governor Seward was expected to be present, but he sent, instead, a two-column letter; Elisha B. Strong presided and an oration was delivered by Dr. D. F. Bacon, of New York. August 24th Levi W. Sibley died; he was one of the pioneers, having come here in 1818 with his brother Derick; they were printers, and after working for some years on the *Telegraph* they purchased the *Gazette* in 1821, and published it four years. The census taken in March showed a population of 23,553, an increase of 3,358 in three years. Three hundred and ten new buildings were erected during the year, about equally divided between the two sides of the river.

Temperance, the canal and slavery seem to have troubled the minds of our people a good deal during 1845; Washingtonian gatherings were held to promote total abstinence, and a grain convention, attended by delegates from all the western part of the state, took place here January 29th and 30th, to protest against the competition of the Welland canal in diverting traffic from the direct line of the Erie; James Seymour presided, many speeches were made and resolutions were adopted calling upon the legislature to equalise the tolls, so as to make western forwarders pay the same whichever way the produce went. On February 5th, 6th and 7th the Western New York Anti-slavery society held a convention, Isaac Post presiding. The mayoralty election in March was quite exciting; Rufus Keeler, the Locofoco candidate, and John Allen, the Whig, were within two votes of each other, and the common council, acting as a board of canvassers, were tied on the question of allowing three imperfect votes to John Allen, which would have elected him; Mr. Allen, having, as mayor, the casting vote in the council, magnanimously decided against himself, and Mr. Keeler was declared elected; he declined to accept the office, and Mr. Allen, who by that means would have held over, sent in his resignation and the common council appointed William Pitkin mayor. On the 19th of May an anti-gambling meeting of prominent citizens was held, at which J. H. Green, "the reformed gambler," made an address; two days later a society was formed, with Frederick Whittlesey as president, Messrs. Champion, Kempshall, Bumphrey, Smith, Bloss, Wheeler and Barton as vice-presidents; I. F. Mack as corresponding secretary, and J. H. Babcock as treasurer; under the auspices of the society Mr. Green delivered a lecture at the court-house five days afterward. On the 1st of October Edwin Scrantom, one of the best known auctioneers of the day, sold off a large quantity of central real estate, in several small parcels, to the highest bidders; twelve lots on the east side of Front street brought $4,815; thirteen on the west side, $6,660; three on Mumford street sold for $1,275; nine on Mill street realised $1,740; five on a back street then running between Front and the river bank went for $1,490; the Selye house and lot, on the corner of Mill and Fish (now Center)

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

streets reached $3,600, and other property was knocked down for $8,645 — in all $28,225, to eleven purchasers. On the 22d of October a state temperance convention was held here, presided over by Chancellor Whittlesey. The widow of Colonel Nathaniel Rochester died on the 9th of December, leaving fifty-eight direct descendants.

Benjamin Franklin's birthday was celebrated on the 16th of January, 1846, in grand style by the printers of Western New York; it was the first festival of the craft of this city and was held at the Champion Hotel, which was the old Morton House refitted, rechristened and opened as a temperance house, on the corner of Buffalo and Fitzhugh streets. Derick Sibley presided at the principal table, and a newspaper of the next day, in an account of the proceedings, which takes up more than eight columns, says that "one hundred and seven, including Adams's brass band, sat down to one of the most sumptuous repasts ever furnished to printers' palates;" all those living here who were then or ever had been connected with the press as editors or publishers were present; many of them made speeches, and letters were read from several journalists in other parts of the state. On the 8th of February Rev. Ashbel Baldwin, then the oldest ordained Episcopal minister in the United States, died at his residence in this city, aged nearly eighty-nine. The first exhibition of the Genesee Valley Horticultural society was held June 12th, at the Blossom House. The Mexican war having broken out in the spring of that year, a meeting of citizens was held on the 27th of May, General Gould presiding, to sustain President Polk's administration; a "committee of safety" was appointed, which in turn appointed John Allen, Horace Gay and H. B. Ely a committee to take measures for the enrollment of volunteers; the response was more tardy than had been anticipated, and by the time a company of thirty-three was raised, under Captain H. B. Ely, word came that the quota of the state was full and no more troops were needed, so the enlistments were revoked and the men stayed at home.

The next year, 1847, saw greater activity and excitement in the matter, General Taylor's brilliant achievements having stirred the warlike feelings of the young men of the North, so that when more troops were called for there was less difficulty in getting enlistments in this city. In the early part of the year Caleb Wilder, as captain, organised a company, forty members of which, under charge of Lieutenant Edward McGarry, left here in April for Fort Hamilton, where they remained until joined by the complement of the company, when, on the 9th of June, they proceeded to the mouth of the Rio Grande, where they remained about sixteen months, doing active and efficient service as a part of the army of occupation. This was the great year of famine in Ireland — as it was foreseen it would be, in consequence of the failure of the potato crop the year before — and of course meetings were held here, to send relief to the starving people, the largest, perhaps, being at the court-house on Feb-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ruary 8th; Dr. James Webster presided; $363 was raised at once; Dr. Lee, General Gould and Rev. Mr. Holland were appointed a committee to send circulars to the neighboring towns. In this year an amendment to the charter was adopted by the common council, and subsequently passed by the legislature, whereby all city officers were to be after that year elected by the people, except the clerk of the board, the superintendent of Mount Hope cemetery and the messenger of the council. On the 30th of September the Society of the Pioneers was organised, at a dinner held at the Blossom House, with Enos Stone as president, Judge Sampson, Ralph Parker and Oliver Culver, as vice-presidents; sixty-two were present at this first festival, or sent letters joining the organisation, which at the outset was to comprise only those who were here before 1816; of that original number, not one is now living, the last to pass away being Charles J. Hill, who died last year; the limit of time was then extended so as to admit all who resided in Western New York prior to 1820; the number of members then rapidly increased, so that in 1860 there were ninety men and forty women connected with the society. In July a new railroad bridge was built across the river by the Auburn & Rochester railroad, to take the place of the old one laid down seven years before. In this year coal was first burned as fuel, as will be more fully told in another chapter. The mortality for this year was 747, a death rate of more than two and a half per cent.

In February, 1848, much excitement was caused by the disappearance of Porter P. Pierce, a young woolen manufacturer; a meeting was held at which sixty-eight prominent citizens, with Dr. Webster at the head, were appointed a vigilance committee to unravel the mystery; other meetings were held, and rewards offered; the body was afterward found in the river with marks of violence; the murderer was never discovered. On the 2d of August there was a woman's rights convention at the Unitarian church, the building being filled to overflowing; Amy Post called the meeting to order; Abigail Bush was president, with other women to fill the remaining offices; proceedings were opened with prayer by Rev. Mr. Wicher, of the Free Will Baptist church; Miss Burtis, a Quaker school-teacher, acted as reader, as the secretaries could not be heard. Frederick Douglass, William C. Nell and William C. Bloss spoke in favor of the emancipation of women from all artificial disabilities; Milo Codding and three other men spoke against this, contending that "woman's sphere was home," to which Lucretia Mott replied vigorously, followed by Mrs. Stanton and others; letters were read from Gerrit Smith and William Lloyd Garrison, cordially approving all the objects of the meeting; there were three sessions, each well attended. On August 23d a citizens' meeting was held for the relief of Albany, nearly a quarter of that city being burned, with a loss of more than a million of dollars; a draft for $1,000 was remitted by the mayor, Joseph Field. The gas works having been completed in this year, the illuminating fluid was supplied on the 13th of December, the first consumer being C. A. Jones, who resided on Franklin street.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Cholera visited the place again in 1849, in spite of the fact that the utmost precautions had been taken in the early part of the year to cleanse the filthiest places, and put the city in a sanitary condition; about one hundred and sixty deaths resulted from the disease. In May the trial of Dr. Hardenbrook, for the murder of Thomas Nott, took place, the motive alleged being the desire to marry Mrs. Nott; strong testimony was offered to show that death occurred from poison administered by the doctor, who had professionally treated the deceased; the jury, after being out five hours, rendered a verdict of acquittal. Fanny Kemble read here, May 9th and 10th, "Othello" and the "Tempest." Corinthian hall was opened during the summer, having been begun in the spring of the previous year; Bugle alley was changed in name to Exchange place, and the title of Mill street was given to the whole line of that thoroughfare, whose southern end had hitherto been known as Work street. As navigation was nearing its close, the City mills, which were overloaded, fell with a crash, in consequence of the great strain upon the floors; eleven thousand bushels of wheat were precipitated into the raceway and the flumes, which became dammed up and the water burst through, carrying the grain into the river; an almost total loss.

On the 13th of March, 1850, General Ebenezer S. Beach died; he came here in 1820, and almost from the first was engaged in the milling business, in which he was, so far as known, more extensively interested than any other person in the United States. John T. Talman, another of the early settlers, died February 12th. Hamlet Scrantom, who was the first white resident of Rochester, on the west side of the river, died in this year, in the house on State street (subsequently occupied by Martin Briggs, his son-in-law) where the family had resided since 1816. The corner-stone of the court-house was laid on the 20th of June, with imposing ceremonies, all the military and the city officials turning out and moving through the principal streets; the prayer was by Rev. Dr. Hall, the address by Judge Chapin, and the stone was laid by Mayor Richardson and the chairman of the board of supervisors; in the box under it were placed copies of all the newspapers of the day, city directories, daguerreotypes of officials, statistics of various kinds, and many other objects of interest. A mournful occasion caused the passage of a similar procession, augmented by the fire department and the secret societies, on the 13th of July, in token of the national loss sustained by the death of the president, General Taylor, on the 9th; at Washington square a eulogy was delivered by Rev. Mr. Hickok, of the Bethel church; most of the buildings in the city were draped, and the railroad trains that passed through were covered with the emblems of mourning; General L. B. Swan was marshal of the day on both of these observances. In September Powers's "Greek Slave" was exhibited here for several days. Lectures were given during the early part of the year by Horace Greeley, President Hopkins, of Williams college; Richard H. Dana,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

John B. Gough, Senator John P. Hale, Bishop Hopkins, of Vermont, and Rev. Dr. Lord, of Buffalo. The University of Rochester and the theological seminary were established here in autumn. The census taken during the summer showed a population of 36,561, an increase of 11,296 in five years. This finishes the first half of the nineteenth century, though not the first half century of the existence of Rochester, which had, however, even at this time, taken her place as one of the most prosperous, and in some respects one of the most important, cities in the state.

CHAPTER XX.

THE CITY'S PROGRESS TO THE WAR TIME.

Visit of Fillmore and his Cabinet, and of Daniel Webster — Singing of Jenny Lind — Civic Festival in 1851 — Building the New Court-House — The Meridian of Rochester — The Mock Funeral of Henry Clay — The Cholera in 1852 — The Ira Stout Murder — The "Irrepressible Conflict" — De Lave's Rope-Walking — Death of Ex-Mayors Allen and Child.

PRESIDENT FILLMORE conceived the idea that some of the unpopularity which he had incurred at the North, and especially in his own state, by signing the fugitive slave bill, would be removed by making a tour with his cabinet and explaining matters as he went along, so he set out with three of the secretaries and was generally well received; he reached here on the 20th of May, 1851, and was greeted by a fine turnout of the military and other organisations; much disappointment was felt over the absence of Daniel Webster, then secretary of state, who had lagged behind the party for some time, not getting to Buffalo till two days after the others had left; salutes were fired and the visitors were escorted to Washington square, where the mayor made a long address to the president, who responded, followed by Attorney-General Crittenden and ex-Gov. Graham, secretary of the navy; in the afternoon the party dined at the Eagle Hotel, where more speeches were made. Mr. Webster reached here three days later, but was not honored by an official reception, which he had probably expected and which he would certainly have received a few years before; the next morning he spoke, from the south end of the Arcade gallery, to a large crowd, but the circumstances under which his speech was delivered were not such as to enhance his great reputation. Jenny Lind sang here July 22d and 24th; the desire to hear her was so great that every nook and corner in the adjacent streets was occupied, and as the heat of the evenings caused the windows of Corinthian hall to be kept wide open it was estimated that the notes of her voice reached as many outside of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the building as listened to it within. For her second night the tickets, to keep them out of the hands of speculators, were sold at auction, and they all brought a premium, which aggregated $2,501.41; this amount she sent the next day to the mayor, N. E. Paine, to be distributed as follows: To the Female Charitable society $800, to the Rochester orphan asylum $500, Catholic orphan asylums $300, Home for the Friendless $300, German Lutheran church $200, Cartmen's Benevolent association $200, Firemen's Benevolent association $201.41. The annual fair of the State Agricultural society was held here in September, with greater *éclat* than in any year since then; the address was delivered by Stephen A. Douglas; and the crowd in attendance was by far the largest ever seen up to that time in Western New York; one evening during the progress of the fair a civic festival was held in Corinthian hall, which was attended by Gov. Hunt and his military staff, ex-President Tyler, ex-Gov. Marcy, ex Gov. Morton of Massachusetts, Gen. Wool, John A. King, Horace Greeley, many judges of the Supreme court and other notabilities. Chancellor Whittlesey, one of the most distinguished citizens of Rochester, died September 19th; resolutions of respect were passed by the university, the courts and many other bodies. Enos Stone, generally considered the first settler upon the east side of the river, where the city now stands (as is fully described in the first portion of this work), died on the 23d of October. Matthew Brown, who came here in 1817, died December 28th. The new court-house was finished in December at a cost of $61,931.95 (though additions a few years later increased the amount by something over $10,000), of which the city paid $33,465.98 and the county $28,465.97; Gideon Cobb, who took the old court-house at $500, did the mason work, and Henry T. Rogers was the carpenter; the original appropriation was for $25,000, by the supervisors, for a county building alone, but the common council afterward joined with them to erect a court-house, with rooms for both city and county officers; the plans for this included wooden columns to support the roof of the portico, and it was mainly by the exertions of Gen. Swan that the massive stone pillars which do more than any other part of the structure to give dignity to its appearance were raised, instead of the miserable posts which would have become mutilated long ago by time and mischief. It will be of interest to our readers to know — what has perhaps never been printed before — the exact meridian of the city of Rochester, which may be given in this connection because the figure of Justice, which surmounts the upper dome, was taken as one of the points of triangulation by the officers of the coast survey in 1876; the image is in latitude 43° 9′ 22.44″ longitude 77° 36′ 50.97″

On the 6th of February, 1852, a Portuguese family, named Antonio, left on the cars for Albany — an innocent proceeding, in itself, but it gave to those who had been their neighbors on Lyell street an opportunity to dig in the cellar of the late residence of the family and to find buried there the body of Ignacio

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Pinto, who had lived with the others and had been missed since the previous November; one deadly wound was in the breast, another on the head; an officer was sent after the family and brought them back; Maurice Antonio was tried for the murder in April — an interpreter being used as medium all through the trial — and was hanged on the 3d of June. Sally Holley, the daughter of Myron Holley, delivered an address on anti-slavery on the 16th of February. Ralph Waldo Emerson, Leonard Bacon, Horace Mann, T. D'Arcy McGee, Horatio Seymour and Donald G. Mitchell were among the lecturers of the winter. Horace Gay, formerly district attorney, master in chancery, member of Assembly, etc., died June 9th, at Baltimore, having been taken sick while on the way to attend, as a delegate, the Democratic national convention in that city. Henry Clay having died on the 9th of June, one week after General Scott obtained the Whig nomination as candidate for the presidency, this city, in common with all others in the country, was deeply moved by the general feeling of sorrow; resolutions of regret were passed by the council and all the literary organisations; an immense throng gathered at the depot as the remains passed through here on the 6th of July, on the way to Kentucky; formal obsequies were held here July 13th, with a eulogy at the First Methodist church by Rev. Mr. Hickok, of the Bethel; this was not all, for on the 23d of the same month there was a mock funeral procession—"under the direction of the young men of Rochester," as the newspapers had it — with more imposing pageantry than had ever been seen here before, surpassing that displayed after the death of Taylor, of John Quincy Adams or of Harrison; all conceivable associations and companies turned out, to precede or follow the funeral car to Washington square, where an oration was delivered by Charles G. Lee; the court-house was hung in black from basement to cupola, draped flags were hung across the streets at intervals, and all the bells tolled as the procession moved.

But, before the summer was over, the streets were filled with mourners on account of the actual presence of the destroyer, and the mimic demonstrations of woe gave place to the manifestations of a far more personal grief, perplexity and dread. The cholera returned, and its ravages here, as in Buffalo and elsewhere, were more frightful than in any previous year. Its coming had been foreseen, as formerly; the board of health began its work of purification early in the spring, though the unusual fall of rain through April and May retarded their work, and on the first appearance of the disease a building on High street (now Caledonia avenue) was turned into a hospital and given in charge of Dr. Richard Gundry; into this sixty-eight patients were taken, of whom twenty-four died. There were, during the summer, nearly seven hundred cases, the deaths numbering at least 420, and possibly 473 (the discrepancy being due, in part, to confusion in undertakers' reports), so that a little over one per cent. of the population was carried off by the scourge. The first case was that of John Hart, an Irish laborer on Factory street, which occurred June 6th; the last, which took place

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

early in November, was that of a prisoner in the jail, eighty-three years old, who, when another inmate died of the cholera, became panic-stricken, was seized with the disease and soon fell a victim. Moses B. Seward, Dr. J. J. Treat and Dr. William Bell died of the epidemic in August, Dr. D. C. Phelps in September. The mayor, Hamlin Stilwell, exerted himself effectively at first, but his health soon gave way and he was obliged to retire temporarily from active labor, when his duties fell upon Alderman William F. Holmes, who fortunately was a member of the board of health at the time, and to whose memory praise is due for the fidelity, courage and devotion which he showed in doing what could be done to prevent the establishment of the epidemic and in relieving the miseries of those who suffered from it. A committee of the board, consisting of Dr. E. W. Armstrong, D. M. Dewey and Hiram Banker, drew up a long and complete report of the cholera for this year, from which is taken the information given above. Clay's great rival, Daniel Webster, having died October 25th, the city hall bell was tolled here during his funeral at Marshfield on the 29th; memorial services were held in Corinthian hall November 23d, an oration being delivered by Jerome Fuller of Brockport.

As the city was full of the newly developed theories of Spiritualism, with their attendant manifestations, Dr. McIlvaine, of the First church, preached a sermon on "the arts of divination,' on the 20th of March, 1853. In the same month Francis Gretter, a candy peddler, stabbed and killed instantly Paul Satterbee, of the same age with himself (about thirteen years); manslaughter third degree; House of Refuge till becoming of age. In May the seamstresses (or "sempstresses" as they were then called) formed a protective union for mutual support and to aid in securing fair compensation; several meetings were held by them in Corinthian hall. Silas Ball, one of the old pioneers, died May 8th. In May the association for juvenile reform was organised, with William Pitkin as president, Hervey Ely vice-president, J. B. Robertson treasurer and S. D. Porter secretary; its object was, especially, the care of truant children. Highway robberies during this month were common enough to alarm the people of Rochester and make most of them go home early at night. On June 19th died John Smith, vague as to name, but with his individuality established by his having come here in 1814 and kept the first meat stall in the place, at the west end of the bridge, his shop being called — presumably in derision — "the fly market." A long-staying comet affrighted many timid people during August. The corner-stone of Plymouth church was laid on the 8th of September, Rev. Dr. O. E. Daggett delivering the principal address; that of St. Mary's (Catholic) was laid on the 18th, the services being conducted by Bishop Timon of Buffalo. Harry Pratt, one of the most respected of our private citizens, died at the end of the year.

Lyceum oratory found good development during the early part of 1854, Henry Giles, Wendell Phillips, Agassiz, Bayard Taylor, Oliver Wendell Homes,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Theodore Parker and Horace Greeley being among the lecturers of the season. The veterans of the war of 1812 held a mass meeting in the common council chamber on the 3d of January and appointed Ebenezer Griffin, Jonathan Child and S. L. Wellman to petition Congress for appropriate relief. Everard Peck, who came here in 1816, died on the 9th of February. In March forty-five clergymen of this city, headed by Dr. Dewey and Dr. Anderson, signed a petition to Congress, remonstrating against the attempt to organise Kansas and Nebraska as slave territories; similar remonstrances were signed by great numbers of the citizens, and all the petitions were presented to Congress by our member, Dr. Davis Carpenter, of Brockport. On the 3d of May the ground of St. Mary's church, on St. Paul street, was sold at auction for $4,600, the old church for $160. This was a bad year for the millers—first, by reason of the short crop of grain, and consequent high prices, and, second, on account of the lack of water, the drought being so great that the Phœnix and the Red mill were idle during the whole season, and the others ran to about half of their capacity; the shipments of flour were less than in any previous year since 1844. On the 14th of November Emma Moore, aged thirty-seven, disappeared; anxiety was soon felt by her friends, and then by the public; meetings were held by the citizens and a reward of $1,000 was offered by the sheriff; the body was found in the upper race on the 19th of the following March; coroner's jury rendered a verdict of "death by drowning, whether by her own voluntary act or otherwise is entirely unknown to the jury."

Woman's rights asserted themselves in 1855, a county convention of those in favor of them being held at Corinthian hall on the 15th of January, with Mrs. Lucy Clapp, of Perinton, presiding; Miss Anthony read a long address in the afternoon, and Mrs. Rose, of New York, spoke one in the evening. Science predominated in the Athenæum course during the month, six lectures on chemistry being delivered by Prof. Silliman, of Yale college. On the 26th the Union Grays, under command of Captain Lee, were called out by the sheriff to quell a riot of laborers on the canal, engaged in a strike; several arrests, but no one seriously hurt. The night between the 6th and the 7th of February was considered the coldest ever known in this locality since civilisation existed here; the mercury fell to twenty-six below at four in the morning. One hundred and twenty-five guns were fired and bonfires lighted on the evening of the 6th, on account of the reëlection of William H. Seward to the United States senate. On the 11th of May Martin Eastwood was convicted of the murder of Edward Brereton and sentenced to death, but he secured a new trial, and got off with a long imprisonment. The short-lived political party, calling itself the "American," but more commonly known as the "Know-Nothing," attained its greatest strength in this year, at least, in Rochester, where it placed Charles J. Hayden in the mayor's chair at the spring election. The pro-slavery outrages in Kansas and Missouri excited the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

utmost indignation in Rochester, and a large meeting in expression thereof was held at the city hall on the 1st of June, with Prof. J. H. Raymond and others as speakers. On the 15th of July the Junior Pioneer association was organised, its condition of admission being that the applicant should have resided here before 1825, the limit being subsequently extended to 1830. The first president was Ezra M. Parsons, of Gates; the treasurer, George W. Fisher; the corresponding secretary, L. Ward Smith; Jarvis M. Hatch was first on the executive committee, and William A. Reynolds at the head of that on historical collections. The first object given to the society was a cane, with the following inscription: "A fragment of the boat *Young Lion of the West*, presented to the Junior Pioneer association by H. H. Knapp, October, 1855."[1] About 1863 this organisation was merged in the older pioneer society, and the consolidated body continued for a few years, when it quietly passed away, George G. Cooper being its last president. Many of the very early settlers died during this year, among them Mrs. Levi Ward, Mrs. Joseph Sibley, Mrs. Samuel J. Andrews, Eli Stillson and Elbert W. Scrantom. A number of lectures by celebrated speakers were delivered before the Ladies' Anti-Slavery society in the course of the winter.

During the early part of 1856 snow fell in immense quantities, impeding the passage of trains in January and February, and on the 11th of March the blockade was so complete as to cause a great accumulation of passengers at the hotels in the city, besides those who were confined in the cars by being snowed in. Elihu Burritt, the "learned blacksmith," lectured before the Typographical Union on the 16th of January. Rev. Dr. Finney, the revivalist, preached here during the month; there was much religious excitement, great numbers attended the meetings, and many joined the church. On May 21st high mass was celebrated in St. Patrick's church (the interior being hung with black) for the repose of the soul of Bishop Bernard O'Reilly, formerly the beloved pastor of that parish, who was on the ill-fated *Pacific* when she sank in mid-ocean. An indignation meeting, on the 30th of May, over Brooks's cowardly assault on Senator Sumner, filled the city hall more densely than in any former instance; the mayor, Samuel G. Andrews, presided, and all living ex-mayors were vice-presidents; Dr. Anderson delivered the longest speech of the occasion. July 30th the first carriage crossed the suspension bridge at Carthage. Rev. John Donnelly was killed by the cars on the Central railroad bridge, August 9th. Great interest was aroused by the Fremont campaign; Gov. Seward spoke in Corinthian hall on the third day before election. Chas. M. Lee, one of the best-known lawyers of the city, died on the 25th of November.

There was, in 1857, almost a repetition of the snowfall of the previous

[1] A similar cane, made from another piece of the same old vessel, our first canal boat, is now in the possession of Henry L. Fish, having been presented to him by George G. Cooper in 1882.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

year; a train which left here on the 19th of January was twenty-seven hours in working through to Albany. There was enough of a flood in February, on the 8th, to carry away most of the old buildings on the north side of Main street bridge by undermining the old piers, and finally to sweep away the greater part of the ancient bridge itself. The new one was about half built at the time. The Garrisonian Abolitionists had a convention at Corinthian hall on the 10th of February; Messrs. Garrison, May, Remond and others in attendance, with Miss Anthony, Mrs. Post, Miss Burtis and others of this city. Ephraim Moore died on the 12th of April; he came here in 1817, was one of the trustees of the village, and held various positions of trust and responsibility. The passage by the legislature of the bill for extending the Genesee Valley canal, was thought to be the forerunner of so vast an influx of wealth from the iron, coal and timber lands in Pennsylvania that the city was illuminated on the 13th of April, and a large meeting of felicitation was held in the city hall; our citizens have not yet grown rich out of it. Lake avenue was improved in this year by widening the sidewalks to the extent of twenty feet, and planting a double row of maple trees near the curb; it was due to the efforts of Alderman Lewis Selye in the common council, and to his personal liberality. This was quite a year for bridges. Main street bridge, constructed of cut stone, was finished at a cost of over $60,000, after a prolonged wrangle in the common council, over the efforts to take the matter out of the hands of the commissioners appointed by the legislature to build it The suspension bridge at Carthage fell in April, as described in a previous chapter. Andrews street bridge was rebuilt of iron, at a cost of $12,000; in the course of its construction, on the 19th of December, Nathan Newhafer, one of the workmen, stepped on a loose plank, fell into the water and was swept over the falls. Court street bridge was completed in the following year, at an expense about the same as that of the Andrews street crossing. A Methodist anti-slavery convention was held at St. John's church in this city on the 16th of December. On the 19th of that month Ira Stout decoyed his brother-in-law, Charles W. Littles, an attorney, to Falls field, and murdered him, with the assistance of Mrs. Littles, Stout's sister, throwing his body over the precipice; in doing so, both the murderers fell, rolled a part of the way down, and nearly met their own death; Stout's arm was broken, and both he and his sister were covered with burdock burrs; these things were what led to their detection; Stout was tried the next year, convicted, and executed on the 22d of October; Sarah Littles was tried later and sent to Sing Sing for seven years.

The record for 1858 may begin with the mention of a sermon preached at Plymouth church on the 12th of January, by Rev. Dr. Chester Dewey, it being the fiftieth anniversary of his ordination as a minister. On the 25th Charles A. Jones died after a lingering illness, a victim of the mysterious "National Hotel disease,' which prostrated so many of the guests at the ban-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

quet given at Washington at the time of President Buchanan's inauguration on the 4th of March, in the previous year. On the 27th of February the funeral of two young men — T. Hart Strong and Henry H. Rochester, who had perished just a week before, at the burning of the Pacific Hotel, in St. Louis — took place at St. Luke's; the church was densely packed, and emotions of sadness and solemnity were manifested by all present. Another death — that of William H. Perkins, who was killed on the 12th of May in a railway accident near Utica — produced a more general feeling of sorrow than can be appreciated at this day, when we have not yet outgrown the calmness with which the civil war taught us to regard the most frightful casualties. The laying of the first Atlantic cable was celebrated on the evening of August 17th by a brilliant illumination, fireworks, bell-ringing, procession of the military and fire companies, etc.; the conflagration at a later hour is mentioned in another chapter. Though the date is not generally associated with the address, as in the case of Webster's "seventh of March speech," yet the place is indissolubly connected with the oration, delivered at Corinthian hall on the 25th of October, by William H. Seward, in which, speaking of the struggle between the upholders of the systems of free and slave labor, he declared it to be "an irrepressible conflict between opposing and enduring forces.' The phrase was instantly accepted all over the United States, and was familiarly used till long after one of those forces had ceased to endure and the great statesman who uttered the sentence had passed away. Dr. F. F. Backus, one of the earliest of the settlers of Rochester, whose public services are alluded to in other portions of this work, died in the latter part of the year.

The Jews of this city held a large meeting on the 20th of January, 1859, to express the indignation which they felt, in common with all their race throughout the world, over the abduction of the Mortara child from his parents by the Inquisition of Rome. John Allen, the mayor of the city in 1844, died in New York on the 1st of April; he was held in the highest respect not only for his executive abilities but for his rare integrity, so that he was often called "honest John Allen;" his remains, after being brought from New York, lay in state in the mayor's room at the court-house; his funeral was attended by all the military organisations, the fire companies, the Masonic associations and other bodies; the procession was under the charge of ex-Mayor Hills, and the bearers were ex-Mayors Child, Gould, Kempshall, Hill, Field, Richardson, Strong and Hayden. A matter in the middle of August was more than a nine-days' wonder and aroused an inordinate degree of public interest. Stimulated by Blondin's feats in crossing Niagara, another funambulist, named De Lave, undertook to do a similar thing here, and after due advertising and judicious procrastination he made the passage on the 16th, on a tight-rope, stretched seven hundred feet obliquely over the falls, so that in walking across, from east to west, he made the ascent in front of and directly over the princi-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

pal sheet of water; a delighted crowd of not far from 20,000 people witnessed the performance, which he repeated two or three times in the course of the next ten days, so that it got to be an old story. The first locomotive explosion in this city took place on the 12th of September, when the boiler of the engine *Ontario*, of the New York Central road, was blown to pieces, just west of the depot; the engineer was so badly hurt that one leg had to be amputated, and the fireman was severely scalded, but both recovered and were employed on the road for many years. Agricultural fairs of the state association had been held from year to year, here and elsewhere, but by 1860 it was found that the display was too large and the interests were too divergent to allow of justice being done to each exhibitor, so a convention was held on the 15th of March for the purpose of forming the Western New York Agricultural, Horticultural and Mechanical association. Rev. Dr. Joseph Penney died on the 22d; he was the pastor of the First Presbyterian church for many years and subsequently president of Hamilton college. On the 1st of May the new building of the Home for the Friendless was opened, with appropriate ceremonies. The first parade of the Genesee river fleet took place on the 11th of that month. On the 17th the general assembly of the Old School Presbyterian church began its session at the First church in this city; Dr. Breckenridge, of Kentucky, being detained by illness, Dr. Scott, of California, opened the session with a sermon; Dr. Yeomans, of Pennsylvania, was elected moderator; the assembly dissolved on the 30th, after a session of undisturbed harmony, contrary to previous expectation. Political excitement raged high in this year, both sides entering earnestly into the struggle that was felt to be decisive; a great Democratic demonstration was made on the 18th of September, when Stephen A. Douglas spoke to an immense crowd at Washington square; still greater enthusiasm was displayed by the Republicans, who got up the organisation of the Wide-Awakes, which paraded the streets night after night during the campaign, the largest manifestation being on October 18th, when Senators Wade and Doolittle spoke here. Jonathan Child died on the 26th of October; he came here in 1820 and after holding various offices under the village government he became in 1834 the first mayor of the city, in the administration of which office he has been surpassed by none of his successors; at his funeral, on the 30th, citizens of all classes displayed the respect in which he was held. As the ending of this year marks the termination of the era of peace, it may bring this chapter to a close.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XXI.

THE WAR TIME AND BEYOND.

Breaking out of the Rebellion — The Call for Volunteers — Enthusiastic Response from Monroe County — Formation of the Old Thirteenth and other Regiments — Support of the Government during the War and Rejoicing over the Return of Peace — The Mock Funeral of Abraham Lincoln — The Oil Fever and the Western Union Excitement — The Flood of 1865 — Performances of the Fenians — "Swinging around the Circle" — Seth Green's Fish-Culture.

IN accordance with the proclamation of President Buchanan, and the recommendation of Governor Morgan, the 4th of January, 1861, was observed, here as elsewhere, as a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer, services being held in most of the city churches, of all denominations, and at the university. With the shadow of the impending war hovering before all minds, the people were in no mood to discriminate justly, and an Abolition convention at Corinthian hall, on the 11th, was broken up by a mob, some of whom were naturally of the baser sort, while with others the dread of a dissolution of the Union extinguished their regard for the right of freedom of speech. In the early morning of February 18th thousands of citizens turned out to welcome the president elect as he passed through here on the way to Washington, though but a small portion of them could see him and still fewer could hear the speech which he made from the rear of the train. The crash came in April; Mr. Lincoln's call for volunteers, on the 15th, stirred every heart; the common council immediately appropriated $10,000 to defray urgent expenses; on the 18th a meeting was held at the city hall to pledge support to the Union cause; a subscription of over $40,000 was raised in a few days for the benefit of families of volunteers; in a week more a regiment of men had enlisted here, under the direction of Prof. Isaac F. Quinby; early in May they left for Elmira; on the 29th nine of the companies were organised, with one from Livingston county, as the Thirteenth New York volunteers; they passed through Baltimore, under command of Colonel Quinby, on the 30th, being the first volunteer regiment (together with the Twelfth New York) to reach that city after the attack on the Sixth Massachusetts on the 19th of April. In the autumn the Eighth cavalry was recruited here, and on the afternoon of Thanksgiving day, November 28th, it left for Elmira. The record of these regiments, with that of others and parts of others raised here, will be found in another chapter of this work. Among the deaths of the year were those of Dr. Levi Ward, who came to the Genesee country in 1807, settling at Bergen; in 1811 was one of the commissioners to settle the accounts of the builders of the first bridge across the Genesee at this point and came here to live in 1817; Selah Mathews, one of the eminent lawyers of his time; General Lansing B. Swan, who had been prominently connected with the militia for many years, had organised the "Grays" in 1835 and had, in connection with Gen. Burroughs, codified the military laws; of Orlando

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Hastings, of Ebenezer Griffin, the last incumbent of the office of city recorder; of Joshua Conkey and of Calvin Huson, jr.; the last-named, who was formerly district-attorney, dying in prison at Richmond, Virginia, where he had been held in confinement since being captured, together with Alfred Ely, our member of Congress, at the battle of Bull Run, on the 21st of July.

The war fever, which had somewhat abated during the winter, increased as the summer of 1862 came on and another call was made for troops. In July Camp FitzJohn Porter was established near the Rapids, on the west side of the river, as Camp Hillhouse, on the east side, could no longer be retained. The new quarters were intended for the use of the infantry regiments which it was seen must be raised to fill the quota of the county, and under the impetus given by war meetings which were held almost nightly in different parts of the city the recruits poured in fast, Gen. John Williams doing his best to organise and prepare them for duty. In the latter part of August the dry goods merchants and other storekeepers closed their establishments every afternoon at three o'clock, to help on the work; on the 19th the One Hundred and Eighth, more than a thousand strong, under command of Col. Palmer, left for Elmira, and the One Hundred and Fortieth started just one month later. Of events connected with the war may be mentioned the reception of Congressman Ely on the 4th of January, on his return from captivity in Richmond, and Parson Brownlow's address to a crowded audience in Corinthian hall, on August 12th, when he told how Tennessee was fraudulently and forcibly taken out of the Union. On the 28th of July the bells were tolled and flags hung at half mast, for the funeral of ex-President Van Buren, who had died on the 24th. In September the state fair was held here; Clarissa street bridge was completed and opened for travel on the 25th, at a cost of about $15,000. Of the deaths in the city during the year were those of Mrs. Hamlet Scrantom, in February — who came here in 1812 and lived in the first house built on the west side of the river — and of Hervey Ely, in November; he came here in 1813, and his prominence may be known by the frequency with which his name appears in the early chapters of this work.

Joy and exultation opened the year 1863, for its beginning marked the enfranchisement of most of the colored race on this continent, and a jubilant emancipation celebration was held at Corinthian hall on the 4th of January. On the 11th of February the Eagle Hotel was closed, after having been kept open for forty years. April was distinguished by a religious revival in many of the churches. St. Mary's hospital corner-stone was laid on the 28th of June. The first street car ran on the 9th of July. Our streets witnessed during this year many a military funeral of one after another of those who fell in battle or died from wounds or exposure; of those the most impressive was that, on the 15th of July, of Patrick H. O'Rourke, colonel of the One Hundred and Fortieth, who was killed at Gettysburg on the 2d. The hideous draft riots in New York called

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

out the citizen soldiery to suppress them, and the Fifty-fourth left here to aid in the work on the 16th of July. Three weeks later the conscription took place here, beginning on the 5th of August and continuing for three days, during which 1,096 names were drawn from the wheel to fill the quota, from the city alone; the drawing was done by Robert H. Fenn, a highly respected citizen who was totally blind. The 6th of August was observed as a day of thanksgiving for the national victory at Gettysburg. No one who was in Rochester from the 14th to the 22d of December can forget the grand bazaar that was held in Corinthian hall during that week, for the benefit of the soldiers; it was well attended throughout, day and evening, and the receipts were over $15,000. The necrological record for the year embraces the names of Rev. Dr. John T. Coit, pastor of St. Peter's church; Isaac R. Elwood, the last clerk and attorney of the villlage, city clerk in 1838, clerk of the state Senate from 1842 to 1848, and secretary of the Western Union for many years, William C. Bloss, eminent as an Abolitionist and general reformer, member of Assembly in 1845, 46 and '47; Willliam S. Bishop, formerly district attorney and member of the state Senate; Samuel G. Andrews, who came here in 1815, was mayor in 1840 and 1856, county clerk, clerk of the state Senate and representative in Congress; Rev. Dr. Calvin Pease, pastor of the First Presbyterian church; Silas O. Smith and his son, L. Ward Smith.

The progress and effects of the war were plainly visible by reason of the increasing number of pension agencies, which multiplied rapidly in the early part of 1864, and by the offering of high bounties to fill out the quota under the last call for 300,000 men, which had been increased to 500,000 long before the contingent demanded was obtained; the county gave $300 to each recruit, the city gave an additional sum, each ward something further, and besides those was the immense amount frequently paid by individuals for substitutes. This brought into prominence the breed of "scalpers," the go-betweens or middle-men, who took money from all parties, and cheated most of them; as a natural consequence of the swindling, "bounty-jumping" became disgracefully common. Still, the dreadful conscription, which was again enforced elsewhere during the summer, was avoided in the city, and people were satisfied. The funeral of Major Jerry Sullivan, of the First Veteran cavalry, who was killed in a skirmish in Virginia, at the age of twenty-four, on the 10th of March, took place on the 19th, the remains, after lying in state in the city hall, being borne to the Pinnacle cemetery by the Alert hose company and the "old Thirteenth" (of the latter of which he was one of the original officers), the Union Blues acting as escort, and other military bodies joining in the procession. On the 27th of July the Fifty-fourth left for Elmira, under command of Captain Sellinger, to serve in guarding the rebel prisoners in camp there. The City hospital was opened and dedicated on the 28th of January; the Brackett House was built during the summer. Rev. James Nichols, formerly a school teacher

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and then a chaplain in the army; Anson House, one of the old pioneers; Jason Baker, formerly county treasurer; Captain Daniel Loomis — one of the most prominent builders of early days, who built the old jail in 1822 and the present jail (in connection with Richard Gorsline) about sixteen years later — and Colonel Eliphaz Trimmer, member of Assembly in 1857 and 1863, died during the year.

As though the war did not offer enough excitement, there were about this time two phases of speculation that amounted almost to popular frenzy — the petroleum investments and the Western Union telegraph stock-buying. As to the former of these, it is difficult to name any one year as that most closely connected with the ruinous enterprises that were engaged in, but perhaps 1864 will do as well as any other. Two years before that the oil fields of Pennsylvania had given unmistakable indications of the vast treasure that lay beneath the surface of the ground, and when the Noble well began to pour forth a steady stream of some two thousand barrels a day, the excitement, which was at first local, spread beyond the limits of that state, and especially through the western part of New York. Other flowing wells quickly followed, and then capital began to flow down from Rochester to meet the gushing tide of oil, and to increase the production by boring in every spot where the peculiar appearance of the earth afforded the slightest ground for hope. Petroleum Center, a little place on Oil creek, was built up almost entirely by Rochester money; the McCollum farm, and other large tracts of land, were purchased — those bought first being obtained for low prices, but those taken later on being sold for immense sums — many went down there from here to work in an honest, industrious manner, attracted by the high wages that were paid for day labor, and in one way or another a large proportion of the families of this city were interested in the development of the slippery fluid. A few fortunes were made, but a great many more were lost, and even the wealth that was gained generally stayed with its possessor but a short time.

The other bubble was that of the Western Union telegraph stock. The headquarters of the company were then in this city, and on that account the foolish enthusiasm over its prosperity was almost confined to Rochester. In the early part of 1863 the stock began to advance, and was soon so far above par that the capital was increased, in March of that year, one hundred per cent., in spite of which the appreciation continued at such a rate that in August even the doubled stock was sold at a premium, and the advance was not checked by the further watering of the stock, to the extent of one-third additional, in December. Exalted dividends declared out of questionable profits were accepted by many, without close scrutiny of the concern, but most people were indifferent to even those shadowy reasons, and the majority of those who had any money left from their operations in oil were eager to buy Western Union at any figure, providing it was higher than that of the previous day.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The end was slow in coming, but it arrived at last. In April, 1864, the highest point was reached; toward the end of that month the doubled stock actually sold at $230 per share; a few thousand shares at that price were quietly put on the market, which broke under the weight, and the stock fell. Shortly after the turn another doubling of stock took place, on the 11th of May, with the hope of stemming the downward current; the desired effect was produced by that or some other means, for the new certificates sold at par, or in that neighborhood, for the rest of the year. What was called the "Western Union extension" stock, issued for the purpose of carrying the line across Behring strait into Asia, was also a favorite and costly source of amusement at this time, until the proved permanency of the Atlantic cable obliterated it.

Since 1865 that has always been known in this locality as "the year of the flood.' After very cold weather and a heavy fall of snow a thaw came on suddenly in the middle of March; on the 16th some alarm was felt here, as there was quite a freshet up the valley; on the afternoon of Friday, the 17th, the accumulation of water began to appear here, the Genesee Valley canal was soon overflowed, then the Erie was unable to hold what was poured into it from the feeder, then the river itself stretched beyond its channel and when darkness came on (and stayed, for the flow of gas stopped as the works were submerged) the central part of the city was under water; all night long and through Saturday morning it kept rising, boats being used in the streets where the current was not too rapid to allow of navigation, to rescue people in danger and to supply the hungry with food; late in the afternoon the water began to slowly subside, but it was not till Sunday afternoon that the streets were entirely clear; the gas supply did not recommence for several days, as many of the mains and other pipes were broken; through travel on the railroad did not begin till long after that, for both the New York Central bridge and the Erie bridge up the river were swept away at an early stage of the proceedings, even railroad communication was suspended for two days, as no trains could get into the old depot on the west side, while eastward the track was torn up by floods between here and Syracuse; the direct damage done to property could not be exactly calculated, but it was doubtless over a million dollars; with all the catastrophe and all the peril not a single life was lost. After it was over, the city commissioned Daniel Marsh, the engineer, to examine into the causes of the deluge; he reported that it was due entirely to the encroachments on the river bed between the aqueduct and the upper falls, which made the channel too narrow for the outflow of water from a territory of twelve hundred square miles. About the same time the legislature named a commission of three, Levi A. Ward being the chairman, to investigate the causes and propose measures to prevent the recurrence of the calamity. Gen. I. F. Quinby, who was selected as the engineer of the commission, made a thorough examination of the river between this city and Geneseo, and found that the openings in the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

embankment of the Erie railroad over the flats from Avon westward were insufficient to pass the immense volume of water that came down the river, the consequence of which was the formation of a large lake extending from the embankment southward as far as Geneseo. The water finally rose high enough to overflow the embankment and sweep away, in a space of four hours, twelve hundred linear feet of the same, and thus this vast reservoir was precipitated upon us; which explains the sudden rise of the water in this city. Those openings in the embankment have been greatly enlarged since then, so that, although a freshet and something of an overflow in the city may occur in any year, a disaster like that of 1865 cannot well take place again, at least from the same cause.

Gen. Lee surrendered on the 9th of April; the news reached here at nine o'clock in the evening; an hour later the fire alarm bell rang out the glad tidings that the war was ended at last; the streets were instantly filled with people, the mayor read the dispatches aloud from the steps of the Powers bank and an impromptu celebration on a grand scale took place, with fireworks, bonfires, salutes by the Grays, speeches and singing of patriotic songs by thousands of inharmonious and happy voices. Within a week rejoicing was changed to gloom; President Lincoln was murdered on the 14th and there was mourning throughout the land; on the 19th, the day of the funeral at Washington, all business places here were closed, services were held at noon in all the churches, at two o'clock the procession, unparalleled in numbers and variety, with a funeral car, bearing a cenotaph, in the midst, walked through the streets from the court-house square, returning to the same; the oration was delivered by Roswell Hart. Mr. Lincoln's remains passed through the city at three o'clock on the morning of the 27th; the military turned out in full force and the gathering numbered, perhaps, as many thousands as had witnessed the arrival here, more than four years before, of the man who afterward so well fulfilled the nation's hopes that rested on him then. A grand demonstration of the Fenian brotherhood took place, at the court-house, on the 12th of August: Judge Chumasero and others spoke. During the year the city lost, by death, Thomas Kempshall, who had been a member of the first common council, mayor in 1837 and member of Congress in 1839; Moses Chapin, who came here in 1816, was one of the trustees of the village and the first judge of Monroe county, and John C. Nash, formerly city clerk, county clerk and mayor, successively.

Considerable excitement was occasioned by the murder, on the 8th of March, 1866, of Jonathan T. Orton, a hackman, living on Union street, whose body was found in his stable, with his skull smashed in; one man was arrested, but he proved an *alibi;* no judicial trace of the murderer was ever found. During the last week in May the general synod of the Reformed Presbyterian church was held here; the moderator was Rev. R. J. Dodds, a returned mis-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

sionary from Syria. In the early part of June the Fenians in this city were greatly exercised over the invasion of Canada by some warlike members of the brotherhood and the battle with the "Queen's Own; several went from here, and those who did not go sympathised with those who did. In the performance of that presidential feat known as "swinging around the circle,' Andrew Johnson, accompanied by Secretaries Seward and Welles, Generals Grant and Custer, Admiral Farragut and other notables, reached here on September 1st, and gave an open-air reception from the balcony of Congress Hall to a large crowd which was animated by curiosity rather than enthusiasm. There was a little misunderstanding in the Republican congressional convention this year, the result being that, while Roswell Hart received a renomination from one portion, Lewis Selye was made the candidate of the other side; the Democrats adopted the latter gentleman and he was elected.

A slight attempt at a flood was made in the middle of February, 1867, when the ice gorged at the piers of the Erie railroad bridge, throwing the water into the Genesee Valley canal, which overflowed into some of the low-lying streets in the third and eighth wards; the next day the cellars and basements of the factories on Brown's race were filled; there was a good deal of damage and more alarm, lest there should be another calamity like that of two years before. A board of trade was established here on the 9th of March, with George J. Whitney as president, Gilman H. Perkins as vice-president, Charles B. Hill as secretary and E. N. Buell as treasurer; after living a sleepy life for a few months, it slowly expired. The "Black Crook" ran here, at the Metropolitan opera house, for thirty-six nights in the early part of the year. Ristori played in "Queen Elizabeth" on the 16th of April; every inch of room in Corinthian hall was filled, at a high price. On the 10th of May some boys found in the river at Charlotte the body of Louis Fox, a celebrated billiard player, who had been missing since the 4th of the previous December; he had undoubtedly committed suicide in aberration of mind, mainly induced by chagrin over the loss of the champion cue of the United States in a contest with Joseph Deery at Washington hall more than a year before his disappearance. In the middle of May the Episcopal board of missions met here, presided over by Bishop Lee, of Iowa; also, the general assembly of the New School Presbyterian church, Rev. Dr. Nelson, of St. Louis, moderator. Weston, the pedestrian, passed through here at midnight of November 12th, on his walk from Portland to Chicago. Jacob Gould died November 18th; he was one of the village trustees, and second mayor of the city, appointed major-general of artillery by Gov. Clinton, collector of customs under Jackson and Van Buren, United States marshal under Polk. Dr. M. M. Mathews, a much respected and beloved physician, died November 23d. Dr. Chester Dewey died December 15th; he was widely known as a scholar and an educator for more than half a century; a sketch of his life and services will be found in another part of this volume.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

With the exception of delightful readings from his own works, by Charles Dickens, on the 10 and 11th of March, nothing occurred in 1868 to interest the people of Rochester till Joseph Messner killed his wife, in a fit of passion, on the 13th of April, in the town of Penfield; he was tried here the next year and sentenced to be executed on the 4th of June, 1869; just before that time came Gov. Hoffman granted a reprieve for two weeks, then a writ of error was granted, and, after argument at the general term, Messner was again sentenced to be hanged on the 10th of December; on the very day before that date a stay was granted by Judge Grover; after more than a year's delay the case was argued before the court of appeals, a new trial was ordered, which took place in the following June, and he was again sentenced to meet his death on the 11th of August, 1871; this time the judgment was carried into effect. While an engine on the Genesee Valley road was standing still, a little south of the depot, on Exchange street, on the evening of September 14th, the boiler exploded; the engineer, the brakeman, and a little girl standing by were instantly killed; two other little girls were so badly injured that they died a few hours later. More than the usual number of buildings were erected this year, no less than 503 — of which seven were of stone — being completed; their total value, by careful estimate of each one, was $1,456,100. John F Richardson, who, after being professor of Latin at Madison university, came here in 1850 and occupied the same chair in our university, died in this year; also, Martin S. Newton, formerly district-attorney.

Practical operations in fish-hatching were begun in 1869 under the direction of Seth Green, who had begun five years before to experiment privately in that way, and had succeeded, by using the least possible quantity of water proportional to the milt used, in quadrupling the natural product of the fish; in 1867, his discoveries being made known, he had given a public exhibition of his methods at Holyoke, Massachusetts, on the Connecticut river; in 1868 he and Horatio Seymour and Robert B. Roosevelt had been appointed fish commissioners of New York state, and by this time the charge of the whole matter was given into his hands, his own hatchery at Caledonia being purchased by the state for that purpose. By the falling of a floor in the German school of Saints Peter and Paul, on East Maple street, while the room was packed with children and adults for the Epiphany festival, on the evening of January 6th, eight were killed outright and nearly fifty badly injured; the most frightful accident that ever happened in this city; the cause was a defect in the building, by which a brick pier supporting iron columns below the floor gave way; no person was censured by the coroner's jury. St. Patrick's cathedral was opened with gorgeous ceremonies on the 17th of March, by Bishop McQuaid, assisted by Bishop Ryan, of Buffalo, and all the priests of this diocese, some fifty in number. The Odd Fellows celebrated their semi-centennial on the 26th of April. The swing bridge across the canal at Exchange street

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

was built in the early part of this year, replacing the ancient structure with an ascent by steps at both sides, which, to most of the old inhabitants, seemed a necessary part of the Erie canal. The Powers block, which had been begun in the previous year (save that the northernmost store had been built a few years before), was finished before the end of this — so far, that is, as the State street part and the stone part on West Main street are concerned; the expense somewhat exceeded the original estimate of $300,000. The death record of the year includes the names of Colonel John H. Thompson, widely known as an earnest worker in the Sunday-school cause, and for eighteen years the overseer of the poor; of William Pitkin, who came here in 1814, was mayor of the city in 1845–46, and held numerous positions of responsibility and trust in educational and financial institutions; of Rev. Dr. Samuel Luckey, an eminent Methodist clergyman, editor of the *Christian Advocate* and other denominational journals, and appointed regent of the university of the state of New York in 1847, and of Frederick Starr, a zealous champion of the temperance cause, connected with many religious movements, and a member of Assembly in 1839.

There were enough of the veterans of the war of 1812 left in 1870 to hold a meeting at the court-house on the 13th of January; John Seeley, of Rochester, occupied the chair, but most of those in attendance were from the towns of the county, very few from the city. A great canal convention was held at Corinthian hall on the 19th, to promote the abolition of the contract system in repairing the canals; Henry L. Fish called the convention to order, and Nathaniel Sands, of New York, was made president; letters were read from most of the state officers; many addresses were made, the longest by ex-Governor Seymour. A successor or outgrowth of this convention was held at the same place on the 15th of July, to advocate the extension of the principles involved; ex-Governor Seymour was again present, and among the others were Governor Fairchild, of Wisconsin; Governor Merrill, of Iowa, and Peter Cooper, of New York; long speeches by those named, and by others. The state sportsmen's convention was held here during the week beginning May 23d; the contest for prizes took place at the fair grounds; large attendance and much enjoyment. The Fenians, in that same week, undertook to get up a shooting-match of their own, and to repeat the performances of four years before; several car-loads of men passed through, amid increasing excitement on the part of the resident members of the brotherhood; one company left here on the 24th, under command of Captain (or "General") O'Neil, and other squads stood ready to depart, when their ardor was completely dampened by the arrest of O'Neil by the United States marshal, and his lodgment in jail before he could or would get across the border; thus ended the last attempt at an invasion of Canada.

The state arsenal, fronting on Washington square, was built in the latter

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

part of this year; in November the Powers block was extended on West Main street to Pindell alley, and was then regarded as complete, though there was at that time no tower, and but a single mansard story, which was upon the stone corner part only. The obsequies of Colonel George Ryan, of the One Hundred and Fortieth, who was killed at Laurel Hill on the 8th of May, 1864, were held on the 19th of June in this year; the funeral services were at St. Patrick's cathedral, and a long procession of veterans, with many other organisations, followed the remains to the cemetery. Among the deaths of old citizens during the year were those of Ebenezer Ely, aged ninety-three, who, after being connected with a bank at Canandaigua from 1814 to 1820, came here in the latter year and opened a broker's office, which he kept from that time till a few days before he died; of S. W. D. Moore, mayor of the city in 1859 and 1866, who was universally known as 'Squire Moore, from his having held the office of police justice for nine years; of Hamlin Stilwell, who was engaged in the canal packet business in early years, was mayor in 1852, and held other municipal offices; of Patrick G. Buchan, who was clerk of the mayor's court in 1835, and county judge from 1847 to 1851, and of Mrs. Mary Ann Scrantom, the wife of Edwin Scrantom, who came here with her father, Asa Sibley, in 1818, taught school the next year, near the Rapids, when she was fifteen years old, and afterward set type for her brothers, Derick and Levi W. Sibley, when they published the *Gazette*.

CHAPTER XXII.

TO THE FIFTIETH BIRTHDAY.

The Howard Riot — The Small-Pox and Other Diseases — The New City Hall — Mount Hope Records Found in Canada — John Clark's Murder of Trevor — The Centennial Celebration of 1876 — The Railroad Strike of 1877 — The Mock Funeral of President Garfield — The Cunningham Strike — The Telegraphers' Strike — Principal Improvements in the City in 1883, with their Cost — Other Statistics.

IN 1871 there was a surfeit of crimes of all sorts and of accidents of almost every description, but of the homicides committed none were adjudged by court and jury sufficiently flagitious to rise (or sink) to the grade of murder in the first degree, while of the casualties none were so peculiar in their nature as to deserve mention. Little change, and still less progress, is discernible in the city's records during that time. On the 10th of April the Germans held a grand peace jubilee over the closing of the Franco-Prussian war and the establishment of the German empire. A serious break in the Erie canal at the "Oxbow," near Fairport, on the 28th of April, called into requisition hundreds of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

laborers for several days; they got up a strike on the 4th of May and were so demonstrative that the Fifty-fourth had to be sent up there; several were arrested, work was resumed and the break closed on the 9th. Death was busy throughout the year, and carried off more than one prominent citizen; of those who departed, the following are but a small proportion: H. N. Curtis, an extensive owner of business blocks; Dr. Horatio N. Fenn, who came here as early as 1817, and who, after practising medicine a few years, gave up general practice and devoted himself exclusively to dentistry, being the first in Western New York to do so, as far as is known; Preston Smith, who was one of the very earliest pioneers of Rochester, coming here in 1813, being sent out by Josiah Bissell, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, to build a store here for him and Elisha Ely, and living here constantly from 1815 till his death, in a quiet, unobtrusive way; Rev. Dr. Barker, who had been the pastor of St. Mary's (Catholic) church for many years; Rev. Dr. Albert G. Hall, for thirty-two years the pastor of the Third Presbyterian church and a theologian of high standing in the denomination; Aristarchus Champion, one of the richest men in this part of the state and one of the few whose great wealth was equaled by his benevolence; George H. Mumford, eminent as a lawyer, a financier and a promoter of one of the worthiest charities, and Dr. Philander G. Tobey, the oldest physician in practice in the city at the time of his death.

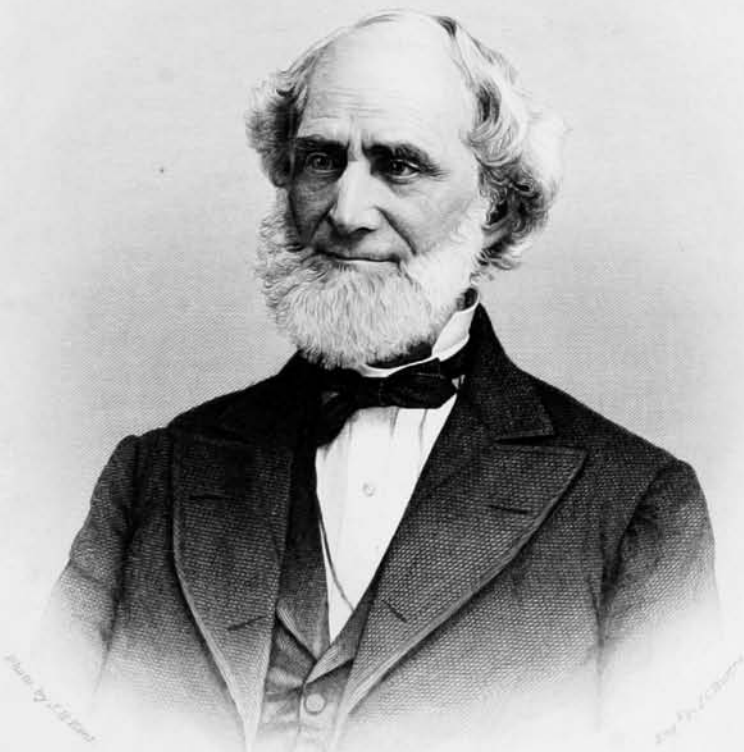
A mournful tragedy marked the opening of the year 1872. A young negro named Howard had committed an aggravated assault on one of the last days of the old year, for which, after being captured some miles out of town by officers in pursuit of him, he had been thrown into jail, to await his trial in its regular course; in the morning of January 3d, as he was brought to town, the people in the streets were so threatening in their attitude that the Fifty-fourth was ordered out to guard the jail and prevent any attempt to take the prisoner from the authorities and execute vengeance upon him; the precaution was taken none too soon, for, as soon as darkness came on, a large crowd gathered on Exchange street and on Court street as far as the bridge over the race-way, at the west end of which companies D and G were posted; after taunting the military for some time the mob began to throw stones at them, and at last the soldiers, after they had repeatedly asked their officers to be allowed either to advance or to fall back, were ordered to disperse the rioters; the charge was made and the mob slowly retired, but more missiles were hurled, some of them striking and wounding different members of the militia; a member of company D then discharged his musket, which was followed by a volley from both companies; several fell to the ground at once, but so dense were the crowd and the darkness that it was not for several minutes generally known whether the result was serious; finally the wounded were gathered up and carried to adjacent saloons, to the City hospital or to their homes, as the nature of their wounds permitted; two of them, John Elter and Henry Merlau, died

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

in a few moments; the others, five in number, eventually recovered; the crowd then slowly dispersed. The next afternoon another demonstration was made, but the police, under Captain Sullivan, scattered the crowd without much difficulty and there was no occasion for the services of the veteran organisations — the Old Thirteenth and the Ryan Zouaves — which had been sworn in as special police. On the day after that the tragedy closed with an act which would have been farcical but for the solemnity that invested the proceedings. In view of the expense attending the keeping of Howard until the next session of the court — such as soldiers' pay and rations — it was determined to hold an extra session at once, and, as the excitement still prevailing rendered it almost certain that there would be bloodshed if the trial took place in open court, it was concluded to hold a secret session and at night; the windows of the court-room were darkened to prevent the emission of light, and Howard, with his face chalked to disguise him, was taken from the jail to the court-house by back streets and arraigned before Judge E. Darwin Smith; he pleaded guilty, was sentenced to state prison for twenty years and was immediately put into a carriage with jailer Beckwith and two sheriff's officers; the party were at once driven to Honeoye Falls, where they took the cars and reached Auburn in safety. The grand jury subsequently censured the two military companies for firing into the mob, but that was all that ever came of it.

On the 15th of January the funeral of William A. Reynolds was held at Plymouth church, President Anderson, of the university, delivering the discourse; on the following Sunday Mr. Bartlett, the pastor, preached a memorial sermon. In the early part of this year the frightful epidemic of small-pox seemed about to establish itself among us; there were twenty-eight deaths from the disease and many cases that were not fatal; those who were taken down were removed at once to Hope hospital, where Dr. Little, who was then the health officer, visited them every day during their confinement; a general vaccination was ordered by him; about 10,000 people, including children in the public schools, underwent the incision, and the old session-room of the First Presbyterian church was used as a general operating-room for all who chose to come to it. It was at this time that the *cerebro-spinal meningitis* also broke out with great violence, lasting only through the month of March, to a day, and it is a little singular that in that time the number of deaths from that cause should have been also twenty-eight, the same as from small-pox. Throughout October a disease that went by the general name of the "epizoöty raged with great mortality among the horses. Susan B. Anthony and other women of this city were, on the 26th of December, held to answer for illegal voting in the eighth ward at the previous election. Besides the death of Mr. Reynolds, mentioned above — a sketch of whose life will be found in another part of this work — there were those of O. M. Benedict, a prominent lawyer; Dr. L. C. Dolley, Isaac Post, a zealous Abolitionist in former years, and Henry Stanton, Lyman Munger and James Riley, early pioneers of this place.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



W. A. Reynolds

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

In pursuance of the system of education for the very young, which had been found so satisfactory in the Old world, a "real school" was established in the early part of 1873, being dedicated on the 14th of February. On the 28th of May the corner-stone of the new city hall, just south of the court-house, was laid with imposing ceremonies, most of which were conducted by the Masonic fraternity — which turned out in full regalia and made a fine appearance — and the ancient forms and rites of Masonry appropriate to important occasions of this nature were used; Mayor Wilder made the opening address, the prayer was by Rev. Dr. Muller and the oration was delivered by Rev. Dr. Saxe; various relics, ancient records, deeds, coins of the United States, etc., were deposited in the stone. Miss Anthony was convicted, at Canandaigua, on the 19th of June, of illegally voting in the previous year and was sentenced to pay a fine of $100 for exercising the assumed right of female suffrage. On the 29th of October the building of the Young Men's Catholic association was formally opened. Vincent place bridge, which was begun in 1872, was completed in this year; it is 925 feet long and 110 feet high, from the surface of the water to the floor of the bridge; the cost was about $150,000, borne by the city at large, with the exception of a small section in a remote corner; in 1874 the approaches to the bridge were opened, at an expense of $15,000, of which one-half was borne by the city at large, and the other part by the region more directly benefited.

The death record of the year includes the names of Dr. A. G. Bristol, who came here at an early day; Robert M. Dalzell, who came in 1826, was for over a quarter of a century a deacon in the First Presbyterian church and supervised the building of all the flour mills that were erected in his time; Thomas Parsons, state senator in 1867–68 and father of our present mayor; Gideon W. Burbank, one of the early benefactors of the university; Dr. Michael Weigel, a respected German physician; John Haywood, who came here in 1819 and soon afterward opened a hat store on State street, which he kept for more than forty years, was the first treasurer of the Rochester savings bank and was often a member of the city council; Colonel Aaron Newton, who came in 1817, kept a tavern for many years, beginning in 1818, on the spot where the Blossom Hotel and the Osburn House afterward stood, and was one of the chief promoters of the Old Pioneer society; Ebenezer Watts, aged ninety-two, also a settler of 1817, who for many years had a hardware store on Buffalo street near Exchange street, and John McConvill, member of Assembly in 1864 and 1865.

In January, 1874, the city building on Front street was completed, at a cost of something over $50,000, including plumbing and gas-fitting; the police court-room and head-quarters were located there at first, but were removed to the city hall on the completion of that edifice; the Front street concern has, since then, been devoted to fire matters, the office of overseer of the poor, and other city in-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

terests. The water-works went into successful operation in this month; a grand public test was made on February 18th, as fully described in the chapter devoted to that subject. On the 22d a boy of thirteen, while crazed with liquor, threw himself into the river and was carried over the falls; perhaps it was that which caused a revival of the temperance movement, mass meetings being held at Corinthian hall during the next two months, addressed by Dr. Anderson, Dr. Saxe and others; the Ladies' Temperance union petitioned the excise commissioners in vain to grant no more licenses; the police commissioners ordered the closing of all saloons on Sunday; the lager beer saloons kept open, but most of the others closed their front doors. In March a letter was received by the commissioners of Mount Hope, from the sheriff of Lincoln county, Ontario, saying that some of the records of our cemetery and of our city treasurer's office had been found at St. Catherine's; messengers were dispatched for them and obtained them; they were found to be the cemetery records for eleven years, from 1846 to 1857, and the accounts of the sinking fund for most of the same time; they had been in the custody of John B. Robertson at the time of the burning of the Eagle bank block in 1857, he being the comptroller and having charge of those funds; he had then alleged that they were burned, but he had taken them off to cover a defalcation of nearly $40,000; a vast amount of confusion as to Mount Hope lots had been caused by the deportation. The sportsmen's national convention was held here in September. In this year Prof. Swift began to develop his skill in the discovery of comets; there were an unusual number of suicides, two of which were by jumping from Clarissa street bridge; three corner-stones were laid — those of St. John's German Lutheran and the First German Methodist churches and of St. Joseph's orphan asylum — and there were three dedications — those of the Free Academy and the Salem Evangelical and St. Michael's (Catholic) churches.

Record may be made of the deaths, in this year, of Sam Drake, a well known old fisherman, a very oracle on all things pertaining to the sport of angling, who worked here at his trade of book-binding as far back as 1826, in the same shop with Washington Hunt, afterward governor; of John M. French, a prominent iron-founder, who held various offices and was more than once the candidate of his party for mayor; of Pliny M. Bromley, very popular in early days as a canal boat captain and in later years as the landlord of the Osburn House; of Isaac Butts, a veteran journalist of twenty years' experience as editor of the *Advertiser* and then of the *Union*, in which he acquired a great reputation, though, having amassed a fortune by investments, he left the profession about ten years before his death; and of Thomas H. Rochester, son of him for whom the city was named; he came here in 1820, built the old Red mill in connection with his brother-in-law, Harvey Montgomery; superintended the construction of the Tonawanda railroad in 1834, was first cashier of the Commercial bank, and mayor of the city in 1839; he was throughout his life one of the most highly esteemed citizens of Rochester.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The city hall, then recently completed, was opened to the public on the evening of January 4th, 1875, by a musical entertainment (given by home talent) in aid of the sufferers by famine in the West — an auspicious opening, as dedicating the edifice to fraternity and human sympathy. The building cost $337,000, and was erected under the auspices of a commission appointed for the purpose, consisting, at first, of George J. Whitney, Daniel W. Powers, Charles J. Hayden, George C. Buell and Jacob Howe, of whom Mr. Whitney resigned, and Lysander Farrar was appointed in his place. As a purely military display, the turnout at the funeral of General Williams, on the 29th of March, was probably the finest ever seen in Rochester; after that part of the procession went the hearse, with the saddle-horse of the general, and then followed the civic escort, with all the ex-mayors then living, and the different officers of the city government. During this year the people were much disturbed about the canal frauds, and the impending trials of contractors; a mass meeting was held on the 9th of April, Judge Warner presiding, to strike hands with Governor Tilden in pushing on the cases to final punishment. The Lady Washington tea-party, through two evenings in April, at the city hall, for the benefit of the City hospital, was so attractive as to bring $2,000 to that institution. By a gale of wind, on the night of April 29th, the Leighton bridge works at East Rochester were blown to the ground, and great injury was done to persons and property in the city. Several burglaries were committed in the early part of the summer, and in one case, where the house was not broken into, the thief climbed a tree, and with a fishing-pole, line and hook, caught a watch from the bedside of a sleeping man. The robberies were finally traced to one probable culprit, and on the 3d of July an officer undertook to arrest him; he shot the policeman, but not fatally, and ran till he was stopped by John Trevor, a bank watchman, whom he shot with another pistol; but Trevor, though so badly hurt that he died of the wound two days later, had held on to the murderer till others secured him; it was John Clark, a desperado who had committed numerous crimes, and probably many murders elsewhere. He was tried in September, and sentenced to hang on November 5th; his counsel, William F Howe, of New York, made desperate efforts for a new trial, going before six Supreme court judges in different parts of the state, with a motion for a stay of proceedings and a writ of error, but in vain; after a reprieve of two weeks Clark was hanged on the 19th of November. In this year the board of education passed a resolution prohibiting religious exercises in the public schools; all the city clergy preached on the subject; about equally divided in opinion. On the 17th of September the first fast mail train, from New York to Chicago, passed through. A freight train, on the night of October 7th, ran off the track and dashed into the Central depot at the rate of fifty miles an hour, knocking down one of the piers and demolishing the waiting-room; the engine then fell over, and the fire went out; the engineer,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

William J. Vianco, and the fireman, Andrew G. Northrop, his son-in-law, were instantly killed, their bodies being found under the wreck.

The obituary list of the year is a long one, containing the names of Elias Pond, who was collector of the port under President Taylor, elected sheriff in 1834, and member of Assembly in 1859 and 1860, and actively connected in old-time politics with Thurlow Weed and Governor Seward; Daniel E. Harris, for a long time the efficient assistant superintendent of Mount Hope; William Brewster, who came here in 1816, well known to all the older inhabitants; Rufus Keeler, who was mayor in 1857; George W. Parsons, a respected citizen, for many years superintendent of the gas works; Edward S. Boughton, an old pioneer; John Williams, who came here in 1824, was mayor in 1853, elected to Congress in 1854, chosen city treasurer for three consecutive terms, prominently connected with military affairs for most of his life, being, when he died, major-general of the seventh division of the national guard, succeeding the late James S. Wadsworth; Father Patricio Byrnes, pastor of the Immaculate Conception church; Charles L. Pardee, formerly sheriff; David R. Barton, who acquired a national reputation as a maker of edge tools; Dr. H. B. Hackett, of the theological seminary, one of the foremost Hebrew scholars of the country; A. Carter Wilder, mayor of the city in 1872, after having been member of Congress from Kansas; Dr. Hartwell Carver, who always claimed to be the originator of the Pacific railroad, and William H. Hanford, who, in 1810, settled at Hanford's Landing with his relative, Frederick, from whom it was named.

An unearthly din at the hour of twelve ushered in the centennial of 1876, "vexing the drowsy ear of night" with the combination of all imaginable artificial noises; the bells rang, cannon roared, torpedoes exploded, fish horns resounded, all the engines of the New York Central which could be brought together for the purpose screamed their loudest, the steam fire engines rattled down to the "four corners" on the fastest gallop of their horses, and every small boy who had been allowed to stay out of the house did his best to swell the tumult of discordant sounds. That ended the celebration of the historic year until the Fourth of July, which was observed in a manner unusually hilarious, but otherwise not remarkable, except that the Germans planted a Centennial oak sapling, with much ceremony, in Franklin square. At least three deliberate murders were committed here during the year — those of Louis Gommenginger, a policeman, by Fairbanks; of Joseph Fryer, a Whitcomb Hotel porter, by Stillman, and of Catherine Boorman, near Hanford's Landing, by Victor Smith, but all the murderers escaped the gallows, the first two getting life imprisonment because they had prepared themselves for their work by becoming crazed with drink, and the third one pleading guilty by shooting himself and dying in jail a few days later. Of the deaths during the year were those of Samuel Hamilton, a retired merchant of former days; Horatio G. War-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ner, successively lawyer, journalist and banker; Samuel L. Selden, whose high judicial career is sketched in another chapter; William F. Holmes, closely identified with the canal interests, and whose services during the cholera of 1852 have already been mentioned; Dr. Douglas Bly, of reputation as an inventor of improvements in artificial limbs; Dr. H. C. Wanzer, well known in the ranks of dentistry; Abram Karnes, a veteran banker, and Lysander Farrar, an eminent counselor.

The first part of 1877 passed away quietly enough, but in July the railroad strikes, which were the outcome of the labor riots of the previous month, broke out on the Erie road; the Fifty-fourth regiment was ordered to Hornellsville on that account; on the 22d the strike extended to the New York Central and Lake Shore roads and the next day was in full blast, so that there was a complete stoppage of traffic on the Buffalo division of the Central; great excitement and alarm here, but no rioting or destruction of railroad property as elsewhere; two days later the engineers and firemen went back to their work, and subsequently some of the most flagrant abuses which the insatiable greed of the Erie and the Central had inflicted on their employees were partially corrected. In the course of the summer the Rochester Yacht club, which had been organised in the spring, built a club-house at Summerville, and had a regatta on the lake. The Republican state convention was held in the city hall on the 26th of September; Senator Conkling, then at the height of his power, made a bitter personal attack on George William Curtis. On account of the starting of an idle rumor that the Rochester savings bank was unsound, there was quite a run on that institution during the last three days of the year, but it was checked by the prompt action of the bank in paying all depositors and by the display of more than a million dollars in greenbacks, which were piled on a hanging shelf over the principal counter; the strength of the bank was not injured in the least, the only sufferers being those who by that means lost their interest for a month; over half a million dollars were drawn out in five days, $266,546.82 being paid out on the 29th of December; other savings banks were similarly treated, but in a less degree. During the year there died here Rev. Dr. R. J. W. Buckland and Rev. S. Emmons Brown, both professors in the theological seminary; Samuel Chase, one of the oldest inhabitants, at the age of ninety-three; Mrs. Mary Anderson, one of the first seven communicants of St. Luke's church in 1817; Augustin Picord, aged one hundred and nine years, born under Louis XV., and a middle-aged soldier in Napoleon's "grand army;" Harvey Humphrey, formerly county judge and a man of great classical learning; Gen. William E. Lathrop, very prominent as a Mason; ex-Mayor John B. Elwood, of whom more will be said in the chapter on the medical practitioners; Col. C. T. Amsden, formerly city treasurer; George W. Rawson, a justice of the Supreme court, and Rev. J. V. Van Ingen, a highly respected clergyman of the Episcopal denomination.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Railroad enterprise signalised the opening of 1878, for on the 28th of January the last rail was laid on the State Line road (now the Rochester & Pittsburg) from here to Salamanca, connecting, by this means, the Erie with the Atlantic & Great Western, besides opening up to this city a fertile and populous section of the country, inaccessible to us by direct communication before then; great celebration at Salamanca that day, but a larger one, with immense excursion from here, on the 15th of the following May, after the road had been ballasted. In consequence of the burning of a block on Exchange street, near the canal, on the 5th of April, by which one man was burned to death, the wall of an adjacent building just north fell, on the 14th of June, three floors crashing down into the cellar and pulling with them a great part of another block still further north; Colonel M. H. Smith, proprietor of a printing-office, was caught in the ruins, carried down into the cellar and fastened there with a hot kettle across his chest and *débris* piled above; he was rescued with great difficulty, terribly burned and otherwise injured, but finally recovered, with the loss of the right arm. In bright daylight at some time before noon, on the 12th of October, twenty-four prisoners in the jail, most of whom were burglars, escaped by breaking a hole through the cell of one of them into the dungeon and thence into the yard; eight were recaptured the next day, and most of the others afterward; it was thought that they took much needless trouble in getting out of so rickety a place. Burglary became quite popular in November, a number of houses in the third ward being entered. Among those who passed away during the year were Dr. H. W. Dean, an eminent physician; Rev. John Barker, an old Methodist clergyman; E. N. Buell, formerly city treasurer and held in general esteem; Charles P. Achilles, much beloved by his associates, county treasurer for one term; the venerable Abelard Reynolds, and George J. Whitney, sketches of the last two of whom will be found elsewhere.

A terrible snow-storm, which during the last week of the previous year had blocked the railroads in the vicinity and caused more than one fatal accident, was renewed on the 2d of January, 1879, and produced disastrous results for several days; the drifts were thirty feet high in the country; on the 5th no train could get into or out of the city; many were frozen to death in snow-drifts in adjacent villages; trains ran off the track near here, a number of employees being killed; the blockade was not finally broken till the 10th; the executive board of the city paid $1,300 for shoveling and carting away the snow during the week. The national association of stove-makers held its annual meeting here in January. For three days in July the Männerchor celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of the society. During the year the Elwood block, on the corner of State and West Main streets, was erected, and the Allen street lift bridge, over the canal, begun in 1878, was completed, at a cost of about $7,000; some $6,000 was subsequently spent on it. Dr. Jonah Brown, who came here in 1813, was the first physician in the place and the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

grantee named in the first deed given for real estate paid for in the One-hundred-acre tract (the lot on Exchange street where the Bank of Monroe now stands), died in this year; also, Joseph Field, an old resident, one of the originators of the City bank and for many years its president, one of the most active promoters of railroads in early days, being for some time president of the Buffalo & Rochester road, and mayor of the city in 1848; Dr. W. W. Ely, whose abilities as a physician were supplemented by unusual literary culture; Ezra Jones, whose experience as an iron founder went back for a generation and his previous experience as a boat-builder far back into the village days, and Colonel A. T. Lee, a veteran officer of the United States army.

Charles Stewart Parnell, the Irish patriot and agitator, made a tour through the middle and western states in January, 1880, and was received here by his fellow-countrymen on the 26th of the month; he spoke at the city hall to a crowd that filled the room and showed great enthusiasm. On the 6th of March the legal profession furnished a criminal case out of its own ranks; Robert Jarrard, a young lawyer, while frantic with drink, shot just over the heart, intending to kill him, Wallace Rice, an inoffensive man, with whom he had a slight altercation; Jarrard, being released on bail, hung himself in his own house three days later; Rice finally got well — in other words, "the man recovered from his bite." This, being a presidential year, was equal to any of its predecessors of that character in the displays and street parades that were given by both of the great parties, if not in the intense earnestness that was felt over the election contests during the war. The grandest show of the Republicans was on the 27th of October, both day and night, General Grant and others from abroad joining in the turnout of the afternoon; the Democrats had theirs the next day and evening, General McClellan appearing in the line of the afternoon parade; the whole country and many towns outside of it sent recruits for the different processions, and the evening spectacle in each case was a very fine one, the number of men in line on each night being something over seven thousand. Several of the old pioneers died during the year — among them, Abner Wakelee, Lyman B. Langworthy, Johnson I. Robins and Edwin Scrantom, the residence of the last dating from the very birth of Rochester, as has been told in an earlier chapter of this work — while of those whose residence dated back to very early times were P. M. Crandall, Aaron Erickson (an outline of whose life is given elsewhere), William Kidd, who by industry and integrity acquired a large fortune and was for several years the treasurer of the county; Elijah F Smith, who had been mayor in 1841 (being the first one elected by the people) and had held various offices of public responsibility; Edmund Lyon, Dr. J. F. Whitbeck and John Widner, the last-named dying at the age of a century.

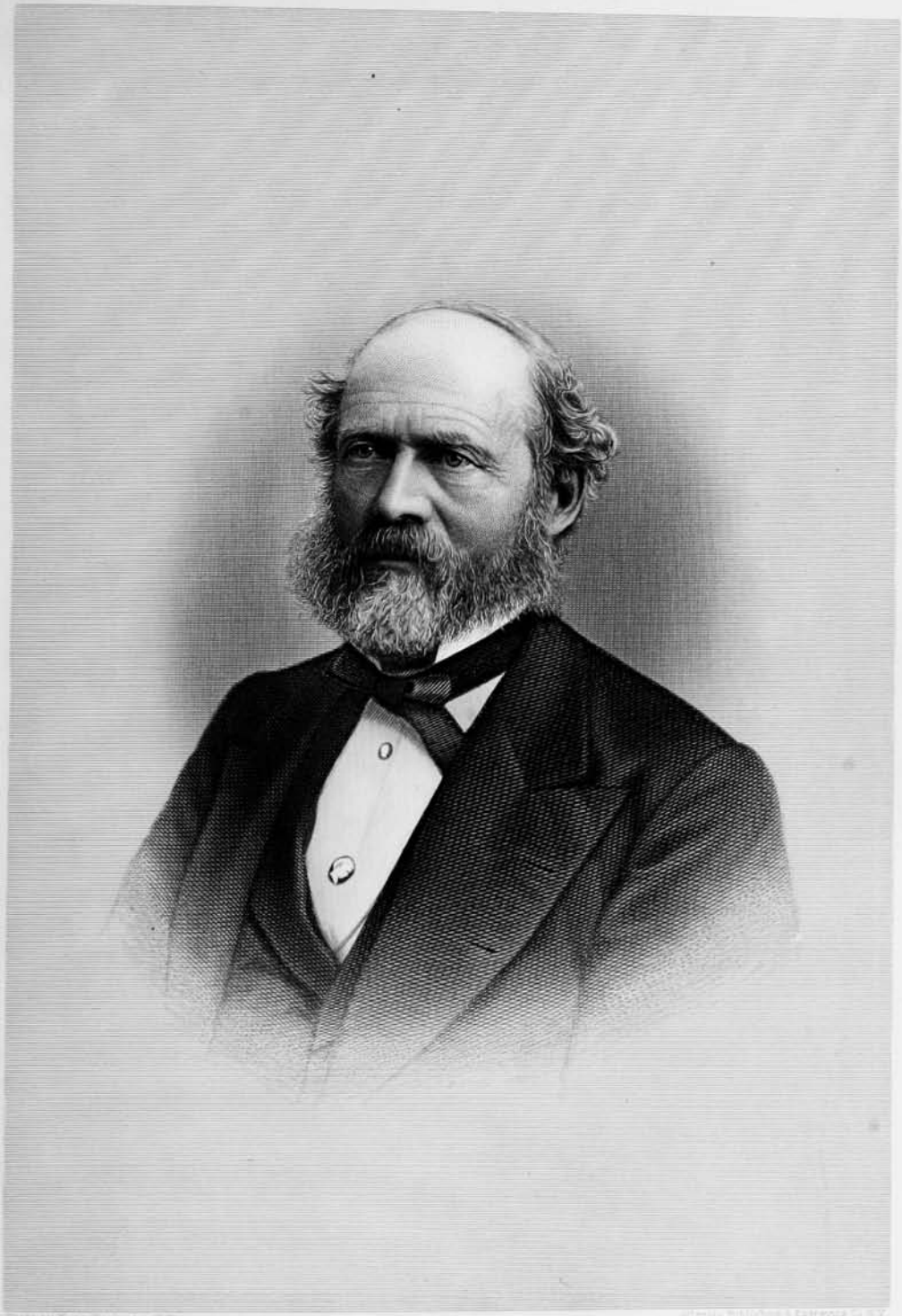
Some railroad matters were settled up in the early part of 1881, the State Line road, which for a long time had been the source of great anxiety to its

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

friends and creditors, being sold at auction, on the court-house steps, on the 8th of January, to the highest bidder, who was Walston H. Brown, of New York, who paid $600,000 for it, reorganised it and changed it into the Rochester & Pittsburg; later in the same month the contract for the elevation of the Central railroad tracks was signed by the citizens' commission and William H. Vanderbilt. Copies of the revised New Testament were first sold here on the 21st of May; 1,500 were bought by individuals on that day. Maud S., the famous trotter, lowered, on the 11th of August, her own record and trotted a mile in 2:10¼, the fastest time ever made up to that hour. On the 3d of July prayers were offered up in all the churches for the recovery of President Garfield, who had been shot the day before; the people waited in suspense from that time till the night of September 19th, when the simultaneous tolling of city bells announced his death; the mock funeral here, at the time of his obsequies on the 26th, was most impressive; the procession was by far the longest ever seen here up to that time, as well it may have been, for it embraced a large proportion of those who less than a year before had made up the numbers of the two monster parades that were given in rivalry over the approaching election of the man whom now they mourned with a common sorrow.

In the obituary record of our citizens may be placed the names of James C. Cochrane, an eminent lawyer; William Stebbins and David Moody, among the pioneers; George D. Stillson, who, after having been engaged in locating the Tonawanda railroad, and other roads in this vicinity of half a century ago, had been so long the superintendent of Mount Hope cemetery as to seem almost inseparably connected with it; Samuel D. Porter, who, during more than the lifetime of the city, had been actively engaged in promoting works of benevolence and reform, and was for many years one of the leaders of the anti-slavery cause in this section of the state (whose oldest son died the day after his father, so that the two were borne from the house together); Levi A. Ward, who came here when a child, with his father, in 1817, grew up with the place, and was for more than a generation in the front ranks of citizenship, mayor in 1849, first president of the board of education, and connected with many institutions of benevolence; Isaac Hills, a prominent resident, who, after teaching school in Lenox academy, Massachusetts, where Mark Hopkins and David Dudley Field were among his pupils, came here in 1824 to practise law, was district-attorney, first recorder of the city, mayor in 1843, and the incumbent of numerous other offices; William Burke, the oldest hardware merchant in the city at the time of his death; John H. Martindale, brigadier-general in the war of the rebellion, and afterward attorney-general of the state; Mrs. Jehiel Barnard (daughter of Hamlet Scrantom), who came here in 1812, and whose wedding, in 1815, was the first one in Rochester, and, lastly, Lewis H. Morgan, whose scholarship reflected distinction upon the city of his abode. He was born near Aurora, in this state, in 1818; came to Rochester soon after his graduation at

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Lewis H. Morgan

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Union college in 1840, and began the practice of law, which he continued with great success for several years, when he finally abandoned it to engage exclusively in literary pursuits. In early life he had become interested in the habits and customs of the Indians formerly dwelling in the state, and his researches in this direction caused the production by him, in 1851, of *The League of the Iroquois*, in which he thoroughly explained the organisation and government of that wonderful confederacy of the Six Nations, whose constitution, the formation of which is assigned by tradition to Hiawatha, was in part the basis upon which that of the United States was reared. This book, instead of closing Mr. Morgan's labors in that line of study, only opened the field for wider investigation, and he entered upon his life-work, which was twofold — first, the establishment of the mutual relationship of the human race by tracing the similarity of social customs, a generalisation which took years of labor, and found its outcome in his *Systems of Consanguinity of the Human Family*, a ponderous quarto of 600 pages, published by the Smithsonian institution, which contains the systems of kinship of more than four-fifths of the world — second, and in part the outgrowth of the first, the proof of his theory that the *gens*, instead of the family, was the social unit of the race — a proposition which was wholly original with the author, and was of course violently combated by English writers, but accepted by many, even in Great Britain, and which he fully developed in his *Ancient Society*, by far the greatest of all his works, and the one upon which his future renown will rest. *Houses and House-Life of the American Aborigines* was his last production, giving the results of his latest inquiries into the habits of the western Indians and the Aztec tribes. Besides these volumes was his work on the American beaver, published in 1868, which, though really outside of the range of his special studies, was received by foreign scholars with the highest admiration, was translated into various languages, and gained for its writer the honorary membership of several of the most famous scientific societies. Mr. Morgan was elected member of the Assembly in 1861 and member of the upper house of the legislature in 1875, but these honors were inconsequential, and were nothing to him in comparison with the presidency of the American association for the Advancement of Science, which was conferred upon him in 1879. He was the most distinguished ethnologist that this country ever produced, and the foremost in the world at the time of his death.

Small-pox was again the enemy to fight against in the early part of 1882, the alarm having been given in the autumn of the previous year and the work of vaccination then entered upon; it was carried out with far greater thoroughness than ever before, the board of health, with Dr. Buckley as health officer, using the most stringent measures and being sustained by the municipal authorities; several young physicians were appointed to do the work, and not only every school but every manufacturing establishment had to submit to visitation and operation upon all who could not show themselves proof against the infec-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

tion; in this way between 20,000 and 30,000 were vaccinated, and the appearance of the scourge was effectually prevented. Strikes were extensively inaugurated at this time, and in some instances carried on with disastrous results. After there had been some trouble of that kind in one or two of the shoe shops the employees of the Cunningham carriage factory determined to redress in that manner some things of which they had complained in vain; of 450 workmen, 400 went out on the 28th of January, the others remaining and being reinforced by nearly a hundred of newly employed non-union men; all through February the conduct of the strikers was faultless, but on the 1st of March, their patience and their means being nearly exhausted, they resorted to violence to obtain their ends and attacked the non-union men in the street as they were returning from their work; the next day there were more wicked assaults and some bloodshed, though no one was killed; this, of course, could not be allowed to go on, so the sheriff interfered and peace was preserved for the next two days, after which, by the intervention of the mayor, a compromise was effected and the men returned to work, abandoning the scheme for a coöperative carriage-making company, with a capital of $250,000, which had been almost matured during the strike. As a counterpart to the trades union, most of the employers in the city formed, in May, a protective union, by which each one bound himself not to employ men who have struck in other establishments and to join in resisting any attempt on the part of the trades union to coerce any of the associated manufacturers. In March, on account of the large amount of money lying idle in the savings banks, by reason of the New York insurance and other companies having loaned money in Monroe county below the legal rate of six per cent., the savings banks here agreed to loan at five per cent. on sums of $5,000 or upward. The summer months brought with them some mild excitements, beginning with one, in June, of a rather serious nature, in the shape of a funereal exhibition by the national association of undertakers or funeral directors, the first of the kind in the United States and quite a fine affair; then followed, in the same month, the first general parade of workingmen ever seen in this city, in which over 6,000 "Knights of Labor" were in line, their idea being to express abhorrence of the new penal code. In July a disease called the "pink-eye" made havoc with the horses, thirty-six of the animals connected with the street cars being attacked in a single day; few deaths occurred from that cause. In August there was a great firemen's convention, as described in another chapter. The Osburn House, after being one of the leading hotels in the state for nearly a quarter of a century, closed its doors in September and was turned into a business block. The lift bridge at Brown street was built during the year, at a cost of about $11,000. On the 21st of December those standing in front of the old City bank saw a sign attached to the door, with these words: "This bank has suspended;" much distress was produced by the failure, which was caused by speculation in oil; the capital stock was $200,000, a total loss to the holders; the loss to depositors was very great.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Death made many inroads into the ranks of our older citizens during the year, carrying off Hamlet D. Scrantom, who came here, at the age of six, in 1812, was elected mayor in 1860, and after leaving office took a lease of Congress Hall, and acquired a high reputation as a typical landlord; David Bell, who came here in 1822, was one of the first Quakers of the place, and always active in charity; Joseph Medbery, who was one of the first settlers here, at one time president of the village and prominent in its militia, in which he held the rank of major; Benjamin Fish, Nathan Huntington and Mrs. Mary Westbury (at the age of one hundred), who were among the pioneers; James Vick, whose fame as a nurseryman and cultivator of flowers was almost world-wide, but who had been also a printer, an editor, an author, a publisher, a farmer, a botanist, a merchant, and all his life a student; Colonel Charles J. Powers, whose good service in the field gained for him the brevet of brigadier-general, and who was elected county clerk in 1867; Patrick H. Sullivan, another brave soldier, who was chief engineer of the fire department in 1864; Charles H. Chapin, a prominent banker; Francis Gorton, who, after a successful business career as a merchant, became president of the Flour City bank, and continued such till his death, twenty-six years later, and E. Peshine Smith, a noted publicist, whose work on political economy is a standard text-book in several American colleges, and who, many years ago, was professor of mathematics in our university, then deputy superintendent of public instruction of the state, then reporter to the court of Appeals, then solicitor of the state department at Washington during much of the war time, after which he was, on the advice of Secretary Seward, selected by the Japanese government as chief legal adviser of the foreign department of that country, a position which he held until a few years ago, when he returned to the United States.

Rochester's first Chinese voter was naturalised on the 8th of January, 1883; his name was Sam Fang, his age twenty-seven, his residence in this country twenty years; he could hardly be called a "heathen Chinee," being a member of St. Paul's Episcopal church. Shortly after noon, on July 19th most of the telegraph operators in all the offices here, as well as elsewhere, left their instruments, in obedience to a rapping from the office at Washington, where the headquarters of the brotherhood were. The signal agreed upon was the telegraphic utterance of the sentence "Grant is dead," and it was supposed that the language would not be understood by any one but the different operators. Some one in New York, however, either in the office or outside of it, happened to overhear the secret message, and, giving to it its exoteric meaning, rushed into the street and communicated what he mistook for information, upon which there was great excitement, that was allayed only by the revelation of the strike that had been just inaugurated. In the Western Union office here only two telegraphers remained at work, and all the managers had to go on duty to take the place of those who had retired; in the American Rapid office all deserted,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and the door was closed; in the Mutual Union two operators stayed, and the work went on as usual. A week later the American Rapid company compromised with the strikers, and the office was reopened, but with the other the trouble continued for just a month from the beginning of the strike, when at last the operators, disappointed in the supply of funds from other trades organisations, and driven to surrender by dire necessity, yielded and returned to their work. They preserved, throughout the whole period of their voluntary suspension from income-producing labor, their self-respect, and with it the respect of the entire community, which sympathised in this well-directed though unsuccessful resistance to the intolerable tyranny of the most heartless monopoly of modern times. On the 5th of August the military funeral of General E. G. Marshall — who died at Canandaigua, though he was sometime a resident of this city, and was colonel of the "old Thirteenth" — took place here. In September three things occurred here — the convention of Freethinkers of the United States, the visit of Lord Coleridge, chief-justice of the English court of queen's bench, and the digging up on St. Paul street of one of the spikes and strap rails of the old Rochester & Carthage horse railroad. The bi-centennial of the German settlement of America was celebrated in fine style by the fellow-countrymen of those pioneers, the street parade on the 8th of October being notable for the variety of its elements. Of the prosperity and improvement of the city during this last year of our historical record, the few following statements may convey some intimation to readers in future years: The new depot of the New York Central and the elevation of its tracks through the city were completed, at a cost of about $2,000,000; the Powers Hotel — a fire-proof building, standing on the site of an ancient tavern, older than the city itself, which was built as the Monroe House, then changed its name to the National, then to the Morton, then to the Champion, then back to the National — was finished, at an expense of about $630,000; the Warner observatory, on East avenue, was completed, costing, with its magnificent telescope, not far from $100,000; the Warner building, a splendid iron structure on North St. Paul street, was built, at an expense in the neighborhood of $500,000; Church street was opened and improved at a total cost of about $165,000; North St. Paul street was straightened and widened for the same amount; the lift bridge over the canal at Lyell street was built for $13,000, and finally, Central avenue was extended and a bridge built across the river to Atwater street, at a cost of $46,000. The records of the city surveyor's office show that during the year there were eleven streets improved, at an expense of $110,000, and thirty-one sewers constructed, costing $56,000. The records of the city treasurer show that the receipts for the year, on account of general city tax, were $1,059,940.48; the expenditures for local improvements, $498,384.00; the receipts on local improvements, $300,353.73, and the receipts for water rents about $150,000. The registry of vital statistics indicates that the total number of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

births was 2,472, of marriages 1,021, of deaths 1,785. The population is at this time (June 10th, 1884) estimated at 110,000.

Of the deaths those may be noted of Samuel Richardson, mayor of the city in 1850, though he lived in Pennsylvania for most of the time after that; the venerable Jeremiah Cutler, who in 1824 was appointed a deputy in the county clerk's office and served in that capacity continuously — with the exception of two intervals aggregating less than three years — till his death, at the age of ninety-one, having been employed under twenty successive county clerks; Lewis Selye, who came here in 1824 and soon acquired more than a local fame as a manufacturer of fire engines, was always a public-spirited citizen and a liberal giver, was elected county treasurer in 1848 and again in 1854 and member of Congress in 1866; Dr. B. F. Gilkeson, a well-known physician; H. Edward Hooker, a prominent nurseryman, held in the highest esteem by all who knew him; Roswell Hart, one of the earliest coal dealers here, elected member of Congress in 1864, secretary of the Rochester savings bank at the time of his death; Isaac Ashley, a veteran landlord, who came here in 1825 and kept, first, the Carter House, near the canal feeder, then the Union Hotel, then the National (at that time the Monroe), and then the Clinton, beginning there in 1835 and retiring in 1878; Dr. Hugh Bradley, an eminent physician and the oldest here at the time of his death; Addison Gardiner, a distinguished citizen, whose public career is traced in another part of this work; Nathaniel T. Rochester, a son of Colonel Rochester, who came here in 1818, a man universally respected but of so retiring a disposition that he almost uniformly refused to hold any public office; Charles J. Hill, who came in 1816 and was mayor in 1842, of whom a sketch is given elsewhere; Joseph Curtis, one of the proprietors of the *Union & Advertiser*, influential in financial circles and respected by all his associates; Judge E. Darwin Smith, who came here in 1824 and, after practising law for many years, was raised, in 1855, to the bench of the Supreme court, where he remained till 1876, when he retired by reason of the constitutional limitation of seventy years; and Mrs. Anson House (formerly Lucinda Blossom), who came here in 1820 and was one of the witnesses to the first deed recorded in the county.

Up to the time of the celebration of the city's birthday nothing occurred in 1884, essential to mention in this chapter, except the death of Martin Briggs, a prominent citizen, who held several public offices and was closely identified with the iron industry of the city for more than fifty years; of George B. Harris, the typical fireman of Rochester and chief-engineer of the department for more than seven years; of Mrs. Silas O. Smith, who came here with her husband in 1813, and of her son Edward M. Smith, one of the most popular citizens of his day, who, after being in the municipal council, was elected mayor in 1869; he was postmaster from 1871 to 1875, being in the meantime one of the commissioners of water-works; for several years he was one of the three

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

members of the fish commission of the state of New York and was a delegate in its behalf to the fisheries exposition in London in 1883; in 1876 he was appointed United States consul at Mannheim, Baden, and occupied that position at the time of his death, which occurred in England, as he was on his way to return home.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE GREAT CELEBRATION.

Preparations for the Event — Services in the Churches on Sunday — Opening Salute on Monday — The Literary Exercises — The Pyrotechnic Display — Reception of Guests — The Great Parade — The Banquet — The Toasts — The Close.

WITH perpetual announcements through the daily press of the approaching festival, no one in all this region was ignorant of the preparations that were made for the appropriate celebration of Rochester's fiftieth birthday, and the popular expectations were raised so high that a fulfillment of them might well have seemed destructive of the vanity of human wishes. But so it was that all that had been promised was performed and all that had been looked for came to pass, and the citizens of Rochester were justly satisfied with a triumph that has had no counterpart in this portion of the state. The anniversary days were the 9th and 10th of June, but the observances really began on Sunday, the 8th, with a delivery in most of the churches of discourses pertinent to the occasion — in many cases reminiscent, in others prophetic. In the First Presbyterian church, whose society is the oldest in the city, the services were especially noticeable. In the morning Rev. Dr. Tryon Edwards, who was installed as pastor of the congregation fifty years ago — and who is now settled at Gouverneur, in this state — preached, by request, the same sermon which he delivered at his installation, and many of his hearers at this time were able to recall the words to which they had listened so long before. The evening services were conducted by Rev. Dr. F. De W. Ward, now of Geneseo, whose connection with the old church also dated back half a century, for it was then that he was there ordained as a missionary to India.

Monday morning was quiet enough, except as it was occupied by the municipal committee in the reception of invited guests from abroad and in putting the final touches on the decorations with which most of the buildings on all the business streets were profusely adorned. As the minute of noon arrived the city hall bell gave the intelligence that Rochester's semi-centennial birthday had begun; the booming of cannon, with fifty measured notes, answered back the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

stroke, while for the succeeding hour the sweet chimes of St. Peter's church gave forth melodious sounds that were not wholly lost amid the diapason of the guns or the shrill discord from steam whistles. In the afternoon the literary exercises were held, before an audience that filled the large room, to which admission was by tickets, given by the committee to all who asked for them. The walls were decorated with the flags of all nations, the Stars and Stripes occupying the greater space, and across the ceiling stretched alternate lines of red, white and blue bunting. On the platform were seated those who were to take part in the proceedings, the general committee, the former mayors now living and a large number of the old citizens who were voters in 1834. Soon after two o'clock Mayor Parsons stepped to the front of the stage and made a short address, beginning thus: —

"Fellow-citizens: The event that calls us together to-day is one truly memorable. Never again in the life history of most, so far as our own city is concerned, will a similar occurrence present itself. A half century hence, long after our children shall have assumed the municipal inheritance we leave them, those who are active participants or quiet listeners to-day will have gone the way of all men — gone to join the innumerable throng. But this is not the time for sad reflection. Neither do we assemble in a spirit of triumph or exultation. We have reason to rejoice, however, and have called in our friends to rejoice with us."

Rev. Dr. J. B. Shaw, the venerable pastor of the Brick church, then invoked the divine blessing on the proceedings about to take place and gave thanks for all the material blessings showered upon the city during its existence and for its noble founders, "those conscientious and high-minded men, from whose exemplary lives has radiated an influence for good which has been felt through all the years down to the present time." The prayer being ended, the mayor read a communication from the town clerk of Rochester, England, containing a resolution passed by the council of that city, acknowledging the invitation sent by our mayor to theirs to be present at this celebration, regretting his inability to do so and congratulating our city on its growth and prosperity. Frederick A. Whittlesey then offered resolutions, which were adopted by the assemblage, expressing gratification over the missive from the ancient corporation by the Medway to its youthful namesake, and requesting our mayor to transmit to the council of the former place a copy of all the proceedings connected with this day of jubilee. Telegrams were then read from Frederick Douglass, now living in Washington; from Mayor Banks of Albany, and from M. H. Rochester, of Cincinnati, conveying their felicitations and expressing regret at their unavoidable absence on the occasion. The quartette of St. Peter's church, consisting of Mrs. Mandeville, Miss Alexander, Dr. F. A. Mandeville and F. M. Bottum, sang Oliver Wendell Holmes's *Angel of Peace*, with the accompaniment of the Fifty-fourth regiment band, the whole music, vocal and instrumental, of this piece and others, being under the direction of Albert Sartori.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Charles E. Fitch was then introduced and gave an extended historical address, from which these extracts may be taken, the last one being his peroration: —

"It is a fact not, perhaps, generally known, but exceedingly interesting and deserving emphasis, that the chief impulse to the exodus of Colonel Rochester from Maryland was his aversion to the institution of human bondage. He could not bear the thought of rearing his family amid its demoralising influences. He freed all his slaves, bringing the majority of them with him, as hired domestic servants, and, with his household goods, set his face toward the north star. Thus Rochester, which the Chrysostom of the colored race was afterward to make his home, and from which New York's most philosophic statesman was to announce the 'irrepressible conflict,' is, through the resolution of its founder, most honorably identified with the revival of anti-slavery sentiment in America.

. Mrs. Abelard Reynolds came to Rochester, a young wife and mother, to share in the toils of the frontier settlement, and to rear her family in 'the nurture and admonition of the Lord.' What panorama of dissolving woods, of opening thoroughfares, of artificial waterways, of iron fingers with friendly clasp of distant communities, of ascending walls enshrining peaceful homes or uplifting dome and tower and steeple, of hammers swinging and wheels revolving, of varied industries unfolding and expanding, of hospitals and asylums evoked by the gentle genius of charity, of the confident tread of the sons pressing upon the tottering steps of the fathers, has passed before her eyes. Mother in Israel! we greet thee, to-day, with reverence and with love, grateful that thou hast been spared to witness all these wonders, and earnestly imploring that, upon the rounded cycle of thy hundred years, now so near its consummation, health and peace and mercy may descend in benediction. We bid the newer generations glory in the warmth and cheer of a newer age. We stand afar off and hail that centennial hour. We, who are about to die, salute it; and our prayer only is, knowing how, in the order of nature we pass away and are forgotten, that some tender hand, searching amid the moss-covered entablatures of the past, may find the half-effaced inscriptions, and learn that there were men and women who, in 1884, tried honestly, if humbly, to take some note of their city's progress, and to transmit it to the coming century worthy, at least, of its kindly welcome."

After the rendition of another selection by the quartette, George Raines delivered the oration, beginning with these words: —

"The true orator of the hour is the imperial city whose fifty years we celebrate; at our feet lie her rich robes of green, bound round with sheen of placid waters. She points us to her open ways thronging with busy life; her schools for youth crowned with a university curriculum; her theaters for popular amusement; her clanking machinery; her flags of spray fluttering in triumph above the conquered waters escaping from brief imprisonment in mill and factory to seek the great lake; to the princely palaces of the rich; to the thousand homes of toilers in all the arts of life in which fair women and brave men dig deep in the bed-work of conscience the foundation of true morality and patriotism for the generations of the future; to her tribunals of justice in which the right is measured to the people; to her body of officials, administering a government of liberty regulated by law; to her churches and cathedral, echoing the solemn chant and *te deum* of the religion of human charity and of the holiness of sacrifice. Let church bells chime and cannon boom the universal joy. Proud in every fiber of her achievements of the past, which are hostages to the future, we have to hide no traditional disgrace in her

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



MRS. ABELARD REYNOLDS.
1784. — 1884.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

civic history, either in court or camp or municipal council. We exalt the grand strains of our rejoicing in honor at once of all the generations that have poured their labors of love into our victory in the great rivalries of cities."

Tennyson's *Golden Year* having been sung, Rev. Joseph A. Ely recited a poem, of which the following are the first two and the last two stanzas: —

"Out of the forest sprung,
City of ours!
Fondly thou dwell'st among
Trees that with thee were young;
Now be thy praises sung,
City of flowers!

"O'er thee no castle walls
Proudly look down;
No mythic glory falls,
No storied past enthralls,
Marble nor bronze recalls
Ancient renown.

"Lived their loved East again
Here in the west,
Borne by heroic men
Through river, lake and glen,
Mid the wild forest, then,
Seeking its rest.

"Long may the city's fame
Honor their worth,
Long, where the fathers came,
Children their praise proclaim,
Bearing a noble name
Wide through the earth."

A festival hymn, with music composed for the occasion by Prof. Sartori, was then given, after which the mayor introduced, successively, Mayor Low, of Brooklyn, and Mayor Smith, of Philadelphia, both of whom made short addresses of congratulation, which were received with much applause by the audience, after which the time honored *America* was sung by the audience, accompanying the band, and the benediction was pronounced by Rev. Dr. H. C. Riggs, of St. Peter s church. A sunset salute of fifty guns closed the day, and in the evening an exhibition of fireworks was given at the driving-park, near Lake avenue, where a crowd of nearly 30,000 people witnessed the finest display of that kind ever beheld here.

Tuesday, the 10th, was ushered in by a sunrise salute, and from that time the city was in a state of more joyful confusion than even on the preceding day. The streets were filled at an early hour with a throng of persons, busy in their idleness, intent on looking at the holiday apparel of the buildings, and watching with interest the movements of each other. Many of these were resi-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

dent citizens, but a great proportion were from other places, and the trains all through the morning brought still larger numbers of strangers than had arrived the day before. Between nine and ten o'clock came, in a special car, Governor Cleveland and most of the officers of his staff, accompanied by Mayor Edson, of New York, who had gone up to Albany the night before, to come on with the others. The guests were met at the depot by Mayor Parsons and the reception committee, besides a detachment of police, and a large military escort, under the command of Colonel F. A. Schœffel, comprising the Eighth Separate company, with the Fifty-fourth regiment band; the Powers Rifles, with drum corps; the Lincoln Guards, with the Lincoln band; the Greenleaf Guards and the Flower City Zouaves. The line being formed, the party were taken to the Powers Hotel, in the rotunda of which a reception was held, Mayor Parsons delivering an address of welcome, to which the governor responded; after which Mayor Edson and Mayor Low made brief acknowledgments. The noonday salute of fifty guns gave the signal for all the stores to close their doors, a measure that required no self-denial, for at the very time thousands of persons were occupying all the steps and stairways and windows on the route of the procession that was to be, and thousands more were flocking down to fill up any space not already taken. Patience was needed, but good nature was paramount over all, and the dense throng on "the four corners" parted without a murmur for the carriages containing Governor Cleveland and the other distinguished visitors to pass through to Church street, review the public school children assembled there, and return to the lofty platform which had been erected on West Main street, in front of the court-house, for their accommodation and that of all, pioneers and others, who had been invited to seats upon it. This was done after the parade had really begun, for the line of march was formed at the liberty pole, at the intersection of East Main street and East avenue, and, though it began to move soon after two o'clock, it was three before the head of the column had crossed the river by the Central avenue bridge, and had come abreast of the reviewing-stand. In the van was the police force — those in front mounted, the others on foot — then came the marshal of the day, General John A. Reynolds, with a full staff of aids and deputies; then the veteran military organisations, then the citizen soldiery of the present day — with a company of Buffalo Cadets between the lines of their hosts, the Rochester Cadets — then the lodges of Odd Fellows, followed by the uniformed Catholic societies, the German societies of various kinds, and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, succeeded by a number of organisations, social, industrial and otherwise, and then the Rochester fire department, after which came an almost endless array of wagons representing the different trades and industries. The procession took more than two hours to pass the stand, which will give a better idea of its length than any enumeration can — the more so as its passage was continuous, for nothing occurred to obstruct it, as

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ropes were stretched across the intersection of Main street, from Elizabeth to Lancaster, and all vehicles were at an early hour excluded from the streets along the line of march. It was, as the committee had determined it should be, the grandest parade ever seen in this section of the state.

At six o'clock the banquet was served at the Powers Hotel, where more than one hundred were seated. After the dinner the following toasts, with appropriate elaboration, were proposed by Mayor Parsons, and were responded to by those whose names are attached, in each case: "The state of New York," Governor Cleveland; "the United States,' Alfred Ely; "the city of Rochester," General A. W. Riley; "our sister cities," Mayor Edson, of New York; "Pennsylvania,' Mayor Smith, of Philadelphia; "our educational institutions," President Anderson; "the clergy," Bishop McQuaid; "the judiciary," Judge Macomber; "the bar," W. F. Cogswell; "the medical profession," Dr. E. M. Moore; "the press," William Purcell; "municipal government," Mayor Low, of Brooklyn; "our Dominion visitors, Mayor Boswell, of Toronto; "our labor interests," William N. Sage; "the horticulture and floriculture of Rochester," Patrick Barry; "our labor interests" (to this there was no response, as H. H. Cale, who had been designated, was absent); "our veterans," Colonel H. S. Greenleaf; "the ladies,' J. Breck Perkins (by letter). Judge Morgan then introduced Oronoyetekha — the present chief of the Mohawks, from Canada, and of the family of Joseph Brandt, the old war sachem of the tribe — who spoke in a manner that was the natural result of the finished education which he had received in England. Another salute at sunset, with a general illumination of business blocks and houses, and a street display of miscellaneous fireworks in the evening, many of which were of a high order, closed, with satisfaction to all — participants, hearers and spectators — the semi-centennial celebration of Rochester

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE CITY GOVERNMENT.

The Present Officers — The Common Council — The Board of Education — The City Debt — The Tax Levy for the Present Year — The Municipal Court — The Police Board — The Executive Board — The County Officers — The United States Officials.

THE municipal year of this city begins on the first Monday of April. The following persons now constitute the government: Mayor, Cornelius R. Parsons; treasurer, Ambrose McGlachlin; police justice, Albert G. Wheeler; city attorney, John N. Beckley; judges of the Municipal court, Thomas E.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

White, George E. Warner; city clerk, Peter Sheridan; city surveyor, Oscar H. Peacock; city messenger, Frank J. Irwin; overseer of the poor, John Lutes; city sealer, Stephen Rauber; fire marshal, Arthur McCormick; street superintendent, Gilbert H. Reynolds; assessors — John Gorton, William Mahar, Valentine Fleckenstein; executive board — George W. Aldridge, Byron Holley, Samuel B. Williams; police commissioners — C. R. Parsons (*ex officio*), Frederick Zimmer, Joseph W. Rosenthal; board of health — C. R. Parsons (*ex officio*), J. W. Martin, E. B. Chace, Timothy Derick, Dr. F B. Gallery, Dr. E. M. Moore, J. O. Howard. Dr. J. J. A. Burke is health officer

The common council is made up as follows: First ward, Wm. H. Tracy; second ward, Martin Barron; third ward, Amon Bronson; fourth ward, Charles Watson; fifth ward, Henry Kohlmetz; sixth ward, Elias Strouss; seventh ward, Charles A. Jeffords; eighth ward, John H. Foley; ninth ward, F S. Upton; tenth ward, James M. Pitkin; eleventh ward, Peter G. Siener; twelfth ward, Henry Rice; thirteenth ward, Christian Stein; fourteenth ward, Jas. M. Aikenhead; fifteenth ward, J. Miller Kelly; sixteenth ward, John B. Simmelink. J. Miller Kelly is president of the board.

The board of education is as follows: First ward, J. E. Durand; second, J. O. Howard; third, Thomas McMillan; fourth, H. A. Kingsley; fifth, C. S. Cook; sixth, F M. Thrasher; seventh, Milton Noyes; eighth, T. A. Raymond; ninth, W. J. McKelvey; tenth, C. S Ellis; eleventh, Henry Kleindienst; twelfth, T. H. Maguire; thirteenth, F C. Loebs; fourteenth, August Kimel; fifteenth, J. P. Rickard; sixteenth, F. H. Vick. C. S. Ellis is president of the board. S. A. Ellis is superintendent of schools.

The debt of the city in June, 1884, with the items of the various loans, is as follows: —

Genesee Valley railroad loan re-issue	$144,000 00
R. N. & P. R. R. loan	150,000 00
R. & S. L. R. R. loan	600,000 00
Arsenal site loan	8,000 00
Floating debt loan	210,000 00
City Hall Commissioners loan	335,000 00
Free academy building loan	125,000 00
Water works loan	3,182,000 00
Funding loan 1875	410,000 00
Number 5 school loan	20,000 00
Consolidated loan	100,000 00
	$5,284,000 00

The Genesee Valley railroad loan is provided for by excess of receipts from lease to the N. Y., L. E. and W. R. R. after interest on the loan is paid.

The arsenal site loan is provided for by $1,500 received annually from the county of Monroe, for rent of the arsenal.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The tax levy for 1884–85 is as follows: —

For payment of notes authorised by the common council to supply deficiencies in the following funds: —

Water pipe fund	$75,000 00	
City property fund	8,000 00	
Park fund	2,000 00	
Erroneous assessments	633 58	
Contingent fund	42,000 00	
Highway fund	51,000 00	
Health fund	3,500 00	
Police fund	21,000 00	
Lamp fund	22,500 00	
Fire department fund	17,000 00	
		$242,633 58
For deficiency in estimate in tax levy of 1883–84 of the amount to be received from the executive board for surplus receipts over expenditures from water works		40 000 00
For interest on the bonded debt as follows: —		
At seven per cent. for one year	$352,300 00	
At four per cent. for one year	4,000 00	
	$356,300 00	
Less amount to be paid in by executive board for surplus receipts over expenditures from water works	85,000 00	
		271,300 00
For payment of 15 bonds Free academy site loan due January 1st, 1884, at $1000 each		15,000 00
For payment of 50 bonds deficiency loan due January 1st, 1884	50,000 00	
Less amount of unpaid taxes prior to 1870, collected since the issue of said loan and placed to its credit	25,939 75	24,060 25
For erroneous assessments		4,442 60
For local assessments on city property		6,477 75
For lighting city		75,000 00
For support of poor		20,000 00
For support of police		75,000 00
For contingent expenses		60,000 00
For board of health, including collecting garbage		12,000 00
For city property		4,000 00
For parks		2,500 00
For executive board, as per requisition		165,200 00
For support of common schools		226,399 07
Total		$1,244,013 25

The Municipal court was organised in 1876, taking the place of the justices' courts which had formerly existed here. It is a court of civil jurisdic-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

tion, for the trial of actions to the extent of $500. The first judges were John W. Deuel and George W. Sill, both appointed by Governor Tilden — the former for five years, the latter for six. In 1881 George E. Warner was elected to succeed Judge Deuel, and in 1882 Thomas E. White was chosen to succeed Judge Sill. The term is six years; the offices are in the city hall building.

The following list of the several police boards since the present law went into effect, in July, 1865, has been furnished by B. F Enos, the clerk of the board: —

1865. — D. D. T. Moore, mayor; Henry S. Hebard, Jacob Howe, sr., commissioners.

1866. — S. W. D. Moore, mayor; H. S. Hebard, Jacob Howe, sr., commissioners.

1867–68. — Henry L. Fish, mayor; H. S. Hebard, Jacob Howe, sr., commissioners.

1869. — Edward M. Smith, mayor; H. S. Hebard, George G. Cooper, commissioners.

1870. — John Lutes, mayor; H. S. Hebard, George G. Cooper, commissioners. H. S. Hebard acted as secretary to the board to this date.

1871. — Charles W. Briggs, mayor; H. S. Hebard, George G. Cooper, commissioners. B. Frank Enos, clerk.

1872. — A. Carter Wilder, mayor; H. S. Hebard, G. G. Cooper, commissioners. B. F. Enos, clerk.

1873. — A. Carter Wilder, mayor; G. G. Cooper, Fred. Zimmer, commissioners. B. F Enos, clerk.

1874–75. — George G. Clarkson, mayor; G. G. Cooper, Fred. Zimmer, commissioners. B. F. Enos, clerk.

1876. — Cornelius R. Parsons, mayor; G. G. Cooper, Fred. Zimmer, commissioners. B. F. Enos, clerk.

1877–79 — C. R. Parsons, mayor; Fred. Zimmer, Henry C. Daniels, commissioners. B. F Enos, clerk.

1880–84 — C. R. Parsons, mayor; Fred. Zimmer, Jacob Howe, jr., commissioners. B. F. Enos, clerk.

Thomas J. Neville, clerk of the executive board, has kindly prepared the following "history of the rise, power and progress of the commission of public works, the executive board, the water commission, and the water-works and fire board": —

"The board of commissioners of public works was created by an act of the legislature passed May 20th, 1872. The members of this board were made commissioners of highways and authorised to exercise all the powers and perform all the duties belonging to such commissioners in all the streets, lanes, parks, etc., of the city of Rochester. The authority to pass ordinances for public improvements, let contracts for, supervise the construction of, and confirm assessment rolls of, such improvements was also given to said

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

commissioners, which power was formerly vested in the common council. A. Carter Wilder, mayor, appointed Martin Briggs, Wm. Purcell, George H. Thompson, Herman Mutschler and Daniel Warner commissioners of public works on May 28th, 1872. In 1873 Henry S. Hebard was appointed commissioner in place of Herman Mutschler, and Thomas J. Neville in place of William Purcell resigned, and in 1874 Jonathan E. Pierpont, in place of Henry S. Hebard, whose term of office had expired, and Ambrose Cram in place of Daniel Warner resigned. In March, 1876, by an act of the legislature, the executive board was created, consisting of six members, three of whom were elected by the people and three were appointed by the mayor. The three members elected were Thomas J. Neville, Philip J. Meyer and V. Fleckenstein for the terms of one, two and three years repectively, and Henry L. Fish, Ambrose Cram and C. C. Woodworth were appointed for corresponding terms of office. On the executive board was conferred all the power exercised by the commissioners of public works, except the authority to pass ordinances and confirm assessment rolls, and in addition thereto the control and management of the fire and water works department was conferred upon them. In the chapter on the water works of Rochester will be found a sketch of the water board. In April, 1879, the executive board was bisected and the management of the street department was placed in a board of three members, *viz.*, F. P. Kavanaugh and Ezra Jones elected and F. C. Lauer appointed, and the water works and fire department in the charge of a board of two members, V. Fleckenstein and C. C. Woodworth, which was known as the 'water works and fire board.' In 1880 the executive board and water works and fire board were united and a board constituted of three members was organised. The law provided that members be elected by the people for one, two and three years. This board is now existing and has the care and management of the water works, fire and street department of the city of Rochester."

It may be as well to give, in this connection, the names of the county officers now serving. The city members of the board of supervisors are given in the following chapter. The county clerk is Henry D. McNaughton; county treasurer, Alexander McVean; district-attorney, Joseph W. Taylor; sheriff, Francis A. Schœffel; county judge, John S. Morgan; special county judge, Thomas Raines; surrogate, Joseph A. Adlington; superintendent of the poor, George E. McGonegal; coroners—Dr. Porter Farley, Daniel A. Sharpe.

Of the United States officials, the postmaster is Daniel T. Hunt, the collector of the port is Charles E. Morris and the collector of internal revenue is Henry S. Pierce.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XXV.

THE CIVIL LIST.

The Village Trustees — The Mayors — The Boards of Aldermen — The City Treasurers — The Police Justices — The City Supervisors — The Sheriffs — The County Clerks — The County Treasurers — The State Senators — The Members of Assembly — The Members of Congress.

THE names of the trustees of the village, chosen at its incorporation in 1817, have been given above, and those elected in succeeding years are as follows: —

1818. — Francis Brown, Daniel Mack, Everard Peck, Isaac Colvin, Ira West. Moses Chapin, clerk; Frederick F Backus, treasurer.

1819. — No election was held, the old trustees continuing in office.

1820. — Matthew Brown, jr., Moses Chapin, William Cobb, Charles J. Hill, Elisha Taylor. Moses Chapin, clerk; F. F. Backus, treasurer.

1821. — M. Brown, jr., Moses Chapin, Warham Whitney, C. J. Hill, Elisha Taylor. M. Chapin, clerk; F. F. Backus, treasurer.

1822. — M. Brown, jr., president; R. Bender, C. J. Hill, S. Melancton Smith, W. Whitney. H. R. Bender, clerk; F. F Backus, treasurer.

1823. — M. Brown, jr., president; Jacob Graves, W. P. Sherman, Abner Wakelee, S. M. Smith. Rufus Beach, clerk; F. F. Backus, treasurer.

1824. — John W. Strong, president; W. Whitney, Anson Coleman, Jonathan Packard, Ashbel W. Riley. R. Beach, clerk; F. F Backus, treasurer.

1825. — M. Brown, jr., president; Phelps Smith, Frederick Starr, William Rathbun, Gilbert Evernghim. R. Beach, clerk; F. F. Backus, treasurer.

1826. — During this year and the next seven one trustee was elected from each of the five wards into which the village had been divided, the wards being represented in the order in which the trustees are named, as follows: William Brewster, M. Brown, jr. (president), Vincent Mathews, John Mastick, Giles Boulton. Rufus Beach, clerk; F F. Backus, treasurer; Raphael Beach, collector.

1827. — Frederick Whittlesey, Ezra M. Parsons, Jonathan Child, Elisha Johnson (president), A. V. T. Leavitt. R. Beach, clerk; John B. Elwood, treasurer; Stephen Symonds, collector.

1828. — Ebenezer Ely, E. M. Parsons, Ephraim Moore, E. Johnson (president), Nathaniel Rossiter. F. Whittlesey, clerk; F. F. Backus, treasurer; D. D. Hatch, collector.

1829. — John Haywood, S. S. Alcott, Robert L. McCollum, E. Johnson (president), William H. Ward. Hestor L. Stevens, clerk; Seth Saxton, treasurer; Robert H. Stevens, collector.

1830. — William Pease, Joseph Medbery (president), Jonathan Child, Adonijah Green, Harmon Bissell. Samuel L. Selden and Isaac R. Elwood, clerks; S. Saxton, treasurer; A. Newton, collector.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

1831. — Rufus Meech, M. Brown, jr., Jacob Thorn, Harvey Humphrey, N. Rossiter (president). A. W. Stowe, clerk; Ebenezer Ely, treasurer; Lester Beardslee, collector.

1832. — S. L. Selden, William Rathbun, J. Thorn (president), Daniel Tinker, Orrin E. Gibbs. A. W. Stowe, clerk; Eben. Ely, treasurer; Seth Simmons, collector.

1833. — William E. Lathrop, Fletcher M. Haight (president), E. F. Marshall, D. Tinker, Nathaniel Draper. I. R. Elwood, clerk; Ebenezer Watts, treasurer; James Caldwell, collector. That ends the village government, for in 1834 Rochester was incorporated as a city.

Mayors. — The first mayor chosen was Jonathan Child. His successors in office are as follows: 1835 and 1836, Jacob Gould; 1837, A. M. Schermerhorn and Thomas Kempshall; 1838, Elisha Johnson; 1839, Thomas H. Rochester; 1840, Samuel G. Andrews; 1841, Elijah F. Smith; 1842, Charles J. Hill; 1843, Isaac Hills; 1844, John Allen; 1845 and 1846, William Pitkin; 1847, John B. Elwood; 1848, Joseph Field; 1849, Levi A. Ward; 1850, Samuel Richardson; 1851, Nicholas E. Paine; 1852, Hamlin Stilwell; 1853, John Williams; 1854, Maltby Strong; 1855, Charles J. Hayden; 1856, Samuel G. Andrews; 1857, Rufus Keeler; 1858, Charles H. Clark; 1859, Samuel W. D. Moore; 1860, Hamlet D. Scrantom; 1861, John C. Nash; 1862, Michael Filon; 1863, Nehemiah C. Bradstreet; 1864, James Brackett; 1865, Daniel D. T. Moore; 1866, S. W. D. Moore; 1867 and 1868, Henry L. Fish; 1869, Edward M. Smith; 1870, John Lutes; 1871, Charles W. Briggs; 1872–73, A. Carter Wilder; 1874–75, George G. Clarkson; 1876–77, 1878–79, 1880–81, 1882–83, and 1884–85, Cornelius R. Parsons.

Aldermen. — The following is a list of the members of the common council from the incorporation of the city to the present time, the second name given after each ward being that of the assistant alderman during the first four years, after which two full aldermen were chosen from each ward till 1877, when the representation was confined to one member:

1834. — First ward, Lewis Brooks, John Jones; second ward, Thomas Kempshall, Elijah F. Smith; third ward, Frederick F Backus, Jacob Thorn; fourth ward, A. W. Riley, Lansing B. Swan; fifth ward, Jacob Graves, Henry Kennedy. John C. Nash, clerk.

1835. — First ward, Hestor L. Stevens, William E. Lathrop; second ward, Matthew Brown, Hiram Blanchard; third ward, James Seymour, Erastus Cook; fourth ward, Joseph Halsey, Nathaniel Bingham; fifth ward, I. R. Elwood, Butler Bardwell. Ariel Wentworth, clerk.

1836. — First ward, Alex. S. Alexander, John Haywood; second ward, Warham Whitney, Joseph Alleyn; third ward, Joseph Strong, Jonathan Packard; fourth ward, Manley G. Woodbury, Mitchel Loder; fifth ward, William H. Ward, David Scoville. P. G. Buchan, clerk.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

1837. — First ward, H. L. Stevens, Kilian H. Van Rensselaer; second ward, S. H. Packard, W. Barron Williams; third ward, Joseph Strong, John Hawks; fourth ward, M. G. Woodbury, Schuyler Moses; fifth ward, L. C. Faulkner, James Williams. J. W. Gilbert, clerk.

1838. — First ward, Abelard Reynolds, Stephen Charles; second ward, John Allen, Isaac F. Mack; third ward, Joseph Strong, John Hawks; fourth ward, Elias Pond, Matthew G. Warner; fifth ward, Samuel G. Andrews, Orrin E. Gibbs. I. R. Elwood, clerk.

1839. — First ward, Abelard Reynolds, Stephen Charles; second ward, John Allen, George Arnold; third ward, John C. Stevens, E. D. Smith; fourth ward, Elias Pond, S. W. D. Moore; fifth ward, S. G. Andrews, William Pitkin. T. B. Hamilton and W. R. Montgomery, clerks.

1840. — First ward, Stephen Charles, Henry Witbeck; second ward, George Arnold, I. F. Mack; third ward, E. D. Smith, Henry Cady; fourth ward, S. W. D. Moore, Porter Taylor; fifth ward, D. R. Barton, William J. Southerin. W. R. Montgomery, clerk.

1841. — First ward, Henry Witbeck, Johnson I. Robins; second ward, I. F. Mack, Lewis Selye; third ward, Henry Cady, Joseph Field; fourth ward, Porter Taylor, William W. Howell; fifth ward, W. J. Southerin, Aaron Erickson. W. R. Montgomery, clerk.

1842. — First ward, J. I. Robins, Hamlin Stilwell; second ward, Lewis Selye, John Williams; third ward, Joseph Field, Henry Campbell; fourth ward, W. W. Howell, George B. Benjamin; fifth ward, Aaron Erickson, N. B. Northrop. J. A. Eastman, clerk.

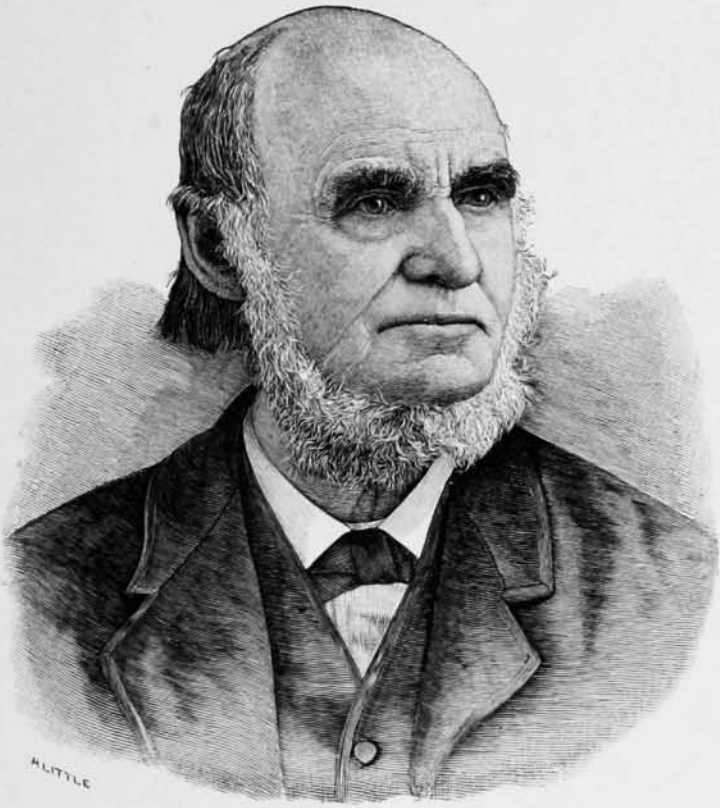
1843. — First ward, H. Stilwell, S. Richardson; second ward, J. Williams, L. Selye; third ward, H. Campbell, Eleazar Conkey; fourth ward, G. B. Benjamin, Moses B. Seward; fifth ward, N. B. Northrop, Joshua Conkey. A. S. Beers, clerk.

1844. — First ward, S. Richardson, Alfred Hubbell; second ward, L. Selye, J. Williams; third ward, E. Conkey, Simon Traver; fourth ward, M. B. Seward, Thomas Kempshall; fifth ward, J. Conkey, Rufus Keeler. A. S. Beers, clerk.

1845. — First ward, A. Hubbell, Abram Van Slyck; second ward, Pardon D. Wright, Seth C. Jones; third ward, S. Traver, Everard Peck; fourth ward, T. Kempshall, John H. Babcock; fifth ward, Joseph Cochrane, Jared Newell; sixth ward, L. A. Ward, George Keeney; seventh ward, Wm I. Hanford, Jeremiah Hildreth; eighth ward, John Briggs, Edwin Scrantom; ninth ward, John Fisk, Charles B. Coleman. Chauncey Nash, clerk.

1846. — First ward, A. Van Slyck, A. Hubbell; second ward, S. C. Jones, Samuel F Witherspoon; third ward, E. Peck, Charles Hendrix; Fourth ward, J. H. Babcock, Theodore B. Hamilton; fifth ward, Jared Newell, Henry Fox; sixth ward, Charles L. Pardee, L. A. Ward; seventh ward, J. Hildreth, William

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



SCHUYLER MOSES.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

G. Russell; eighth ward, E. Scrantom, Samuel W. D. Moore; ninth ward, George J. Whitney, Charles Robinson. Chauncey Nash and James S. Tryon, clerks.

1847. — First ward, A. Hubbell, S. Richardson; second ward, S. F Witherspoon, John Disbrow; third ward, C. Hendrix, James M. Fish; fourth ward, T. B. Hamilton, Joseph Hall; fifth ward, H. Fox, Nathan H. Blossom; sixth ward, L. A. Ward, John Rees; seventh ward, W. G. Russell, L. Ward Smith; eighth ward, S. W. D. Moore, Hatfield Halsted; ninth ward, C. Robinson, James Gallery. J. S. Tryon, clerk.

1848. — First ward, S. Richardson, H. Scrantom; second ward, J. Disbrow, Ezra Jones; third ward, J. M. Fish, Wm. Churchill; fourth ward, Joseph Hall, John L. Fish; fifth ward, N. H. Blossom, Isaac Van Kuren; sixth ward, Philander Davis, J. S. Benton; seventh ward, L. W Smith, John Greig; eighth ward, H. Halsted, S. W. D. Moore; ninth ward, J. Gallery, Sebastian Zeug. H. L. Winants, clerk.

1849. — First ward, H. Scrantom, John Dawley; second ward, Ezra Jones, S. B. Stoddard; third ward, Wm. Churchill, J. S. Caldwell; fourth ward, J. L. Fish, G. S. Copeland; fifth ward, I. Van Kuren, N. B. Northrop; sixth ward, Phil. Davis, Samuel P. Allen; seventh ward, John Greig, George T. Frost; eighth ward, S. W. D. Moore, E. S. Boughton; ninth ward, Sebastian Zeug, Peter A. Smith. Newell A. Stone, clerk.

1850. — First ward, J. Dawley, William F Holmes; second ward, W. H. Wait, Martin Briggs; third ward, J. S. Caldwell, L. R. Jerome; fourth ward, G. S. Copeland, T. T. Morse; fifth ward, N. B. Northrop, Joshua Conkey; sixth ward, Phil. Davis, C. A. Jones; seventh ward, G. T. Frost, Hiram Banker; eighth ward, E. S. Boughton, Henry L. Fish; ninth ward, Peter A. Smith, Henry Suggett. J. N. Drummond, clerk.

1851. — First ward, Wm. F Holmes, Benjamin M. Baker; second ward, Martin Briggs, W. H. Wait; third ward, L. R. Jerome, Amon Bronson; fourth ward, T. T. Morse, Schuyler Moses; fifth ward, Joshua Conkey, J. B. Robertson; sixth ward, C. A. Jones, Thomas Parsons; seventh ward, Hiram Banker, J. H. Babcock; eighth ward, H. L. Fish, H. Seymour; ninth ward, John Fisk, Lysander Farrar. E. B. Shepardson, clerk.

1852. — First ward, B. M. Baker, Wm. F Holmes; second ward, W. H. Wait, B. F Gilkeson; third ward, Amon Bronson, John M. French; fourth ward, S. Moses, George Shelton; fifth ward, J. B. Robertson, George B. Redfield; sixth ward, T. Parsons, Michael Filon; seventh ward, J. H. Babcock, Edward M. Smith; eighth ward, H. Seymour, George G. Munger; ninth ward, L. Farrar, Edgar Belden. Washington Gibbons, clerk.

1853. — First ward, W. F Holmes, Ambrose Cram; second ward, B. F. Gilkeson, J. C. Marsh; third ward, J. M. French, Amon Bronson; fourth ward, G. Shelton, J. C. Chumasero; fifth ward, G. B. Redfield, M. Douglass;

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

sixth ward, M. Filon, Charles H. Clark; seventh ward, E. M. Smith, P. P. Thayer; eighth ward, G. G. Munger, Daniel D. Lynch; ninth ward, E. Belden, B. Schœffel; tenth ward, Thomas Parsons. W. Gibbons, clerk.

1854. — First ward, A. Cram, Johnson I. Robins; second ward, J. C. Marsh, A. J. Harlow; third ward, A. Bronson, William Breck; fourth ward, J. C. Chumasero, George Shelton; fifth ward, M. Douglass, E. K. Warren; sixth ward, C. H. Clark, Michael Filon; seventh ward, P. P. Thayer, Stephen Charles; eighth ward, D. D. Lynch, William H. Moore; ninth ward, B. Schœffel, J. Hilton; tenth ward, T. Parsons, John Quin. W. Gibbons, clerk.

1855. — First ward, J. I. Robins, Edwin Pancost; second ward, A. J. Harlow, Martin Briggs; third ward, W. Breck, Thos. C. Montgomery; fourth ward, G. Shelton, J. M. Winslow; fifth ward, E. K. Warren, M. Douglass; sixth ward, M. Filon, C. H. Clark; seventh ward, S. Charles, E. W. Sabin; eighth ward, W. H. Moore, J. B. Bennett; ninth ward, J. Hilton, Louis Bauer; tenth ward, J. Quin, John E. Morey. W. Gibbons, clerk.

1856. — First ward, U. C. Edgerton, W. S. Thompson; second ward, Martin Briggs, G. W. Parsons; third ward, T. C. Montgomery, Adolphus Morse; fourth ward, J. M. Winslow, John T. Lacy; fifth ward, M. Douglass, M. McDonald; sixth ward, C. H. Clark, George G. Cooper; seventh ward, E. W. Sabin, Chauncey Perry; eighth ward, J. B. Bennett, H. L. Fish; ninth ward, L. Bauer, Lewis Selye; tenth ward, J. E. Morey, C. Dutton. C. N Simmons, clerk.

1857. — First ward, W. S. Thompson, Jacob Howe; second ward, G. W. Parsons, Heman Loomis; third ward, A. Morse, A. G. Wheeler; fourth ward, J. T. Lacy, H. S. Hebard; fifth ward, M. McDonald, P. M. Bromley; sixth ward, G. G. Cooper, J. Schutte; seventh ward, C. Perry, P Cunningham; eighth ward, H. L. Fish, Obed M. Rice; ninth ward, L. Selye, John Lutes; tenth ward, C. Dutton, Thomas Parsons. C. N. Simmons, clerk.

1858. — First ward, Jacob Howe, W. Mudgett, jr.; second ward, Heman Loomis, G. W. Perry; third ward, A. G. Wheeler, W. A. Reynolds; fourth ward, H. S. Hebard, G. W. Lewis; fifth ward, P. M. Bromley, L. B. Twitchell; sixth ward, J. Schutte, D. W. Perry; seventh ward, P. Cunningham, H. Billinghurst; eighth ward, O. M. Rice, Henry B. Knapp; ninth ward, John Lutes, L. Selye; tenth ward, Thomas Parsons, H. S. Fairchild; eleventh ward, J. W. Phillips, L. Bauer. C. N. Simmons, clerk.

1859. — First ward, W. Mudgett, jr.; W. F Holmes; second ward, G. W. Perry, Benjamin Butler; third ward, W. A. Reynolds, William Hollister; fourth ward, G. W. Lewis, H. S. Hebard; fifth ward, L. B. Twitchell, N. C. Bradstreet; sixth ward, D. W. Perry, John C. Nash; seventh ward, Henry G. Moore, Aaron Erickson; eighth ward, H. B. Knapp, N. A. Stone; ninth ward, L. Selye, John Lutes; tenth ward, H. S. Fairchild, G. Shelton; eleventh ward, L. Bauer, J. C. Mason; twelfth ward, W. T. Cushing, H. Billinghurst. F S. Rew, clerk.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

1860. — First ward, W. F Holmes, James Brackett; second ward, B. Butler, D. A. Woodbury; third ward, W. Hollister, Eben N. Buell; fourth ward, H. S. Hebard, I. S. Waring; fifth ward, N. C. Bradstreet, Alexander Longmuir; sixth ward, Alonzo Stearns, Gottlieb Goetzman; seventh ward, A. Erickson, H. G. Moore; eighth ward, N. A. Stone, Levi Palmer; ninth ward, J. Lutes, O. L. Angevine; tenth ward, G. Shelton, Frederick Vose; eleventh ward, J. C. Mason, Christian Schaeffer; twelfth ward, H. Billinghurst, Patrick Barry. F. S. Rew, clerk.

1861. — First ward, J. Brackett, W. F. Holmes; second ward, D. A. Woodbury, B. Butler; third ward, E. N. Buell, John H. Brewster; fourth ward, I. S. Waring, H. S. Hebard; fifth ward, A. Longmuir, N. C. Bradstreet; sixth ward, G. Goetzman, Charles H. Williams; seventh ward, H. G. Moore, Jason W. Seward; eighth ward, L. Palmer, Daniel Warner; ninth ward, O. L. Angevine, M. C. Mordoff; tenth ward, F. Vose, S. B. Raymond; eleventh ward, C. Schaeffer, John Cody; twelfth ward, P. Barry, George N. Hotchkin. N. A. Stone, clerk.

1862. — First ward, W. F Holmes, Luther C. Spencer; second ward, B. Butler, George Darling; third ward, J. H. Brewster, E. N. Buell; fourth ward, H. S. Hebard, C. M. St. John; fifth ward, N. C. Bradstreet, P. M. Bromley; sixth ward, C. H. Williams, Joseph Hoffman; seventh ward, J. W. Seward, H. G. Moore; eighth ward, D. Warner, H. L. Fish; ninth ward, M. C. Mordoff, Horace A. Palmer; tenth ward, S. B. Raymond, Louis Ernst; eleventh ward, John Cody, G. A. Sidler; twelfth ward, G. N. Hotchkin, Henry Hebing. C. N. Simmons, clerk.

1863. — First ward, L. C. Spencer, Ambrose Cram; second ward, G. Darling, William C. Rowley; third ward, E. N. Buell, Daniel D. T. Moore; fourth ward, C. M. St. John, Wallace Darrow; fifth ward, P. M. Bromley, E. K. Warren; sixth ward, J. Hoffman, James O'Maley; seventh ward, H. G. Moore, James Upton; eighth ward, H. L. Fish, D. Warner; ninth ward, H. A. Palmer, M. C. Mordoff; tenth ward, L. Ernst, Alonzo Chapman; eleventh ward, G. A. Sidler, Thomas M. Flynn; twelfth ward, H. Hebing, Hamilton McQuatters. C. N. Simmons, clerk.

1864. — First ward, A. Cram, L. C. Spencer; second ward, W. C. Rowley, S. A. Hodgeman; third ward, D. D. T. Moore, William H. Groot; fourth ward, W. Darrow, G. S. Copeland; fifth ward, E. K. Warren, N. C. Bradstreet; sixth ward, J. O'Maley, Joseph Schutte; seventh ward, J. Upton, Rowland Milliman; eighth ward, D. Warner, H. L. Fish; ninth ward, M. C. Mordoff, H. A. Palmer; tenth ward, A. Chapman, William Wagner; eleventh ward, T. M. Flynn, G. A. Sidler; twelfth ward, H. McQuatters, H. Hebing; thirteenth ward, George P. Draper, Lawrence Sellinger. B. Frank Enos, clerk.

1865. — First ward, L. C. Spencer, A. Cram; second ward, Joseph Qual-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

trough, George B. Harris; third ward, W. H. Groot, William Hollister; fourth ward, G. S. Copeland, Stephen Remington; fifth ward, Martin Heberger, E. K. Warren; sixth ward, J. Schutte, Joseph Beir; seventh ward, R. Milliman, William H. Gorsline; eighth ward, H. L. Fish, George Taylor; ninth ward, H. A. Palmer, W. D. Callister; tenth ward, W. Wagner, John Quin; eleventh ward, G. A. Sidler, T. M. Flynn; twelfth ward, H. Hebing, H. McQuatters; thirteenth ward, L. Sellinger, G. P. Draper. B. F Enos, clerk.

1866. — First ward, A. Cram, L. C. Spencer; second ward, G. B. Harris, J. Qualtrough; third ward, W. Hollister, W. H. Groot; fourth ward, S. Remington, John Graham; fifth ward, E. K. Warren, William Guggenheim; sixth ward, J. Beir, Herman Mutschler; seventh ward, W. H. Gorsline, David Copeland; eighth ward, George Taylor, M. M. Brown; ninth ward, W. D. Callister, James H. Kelly; tenth ward, J. Quin, Cyrus F Paine; eleventh ward, T. M. Flynn, F Adelman; twelfth ward, H. McQuatters, B. Horcheler; thirteenth ward, G. P. Draper, John Mauder; fourteenth ward, H. S. Hogoboom. B. F Enos, clerk.

1867. — First ward, L. C. Spencer, A. Cram; second ward, J. Qualtrough, J. Lutes; third ward, W. H. Groot, Ezra R. Andrews; fourth ward, J. Graham, S. Remington; fifth ward, W. Guggenheim, William Carroll; sixth ward, H. Mutschler, Lodowick F Relyea; seventh ward, D. Copeland, William Ratt; eighth ward, M. M. Brown, G Taylor; ninth ward, J. H. Kelly, Patrick Burke; tenth ward, C. F. Paine, S R. Woodruff; eleventh ward, F. Adelman, Robert R. Charters; twelfth ward, B. Horcheler, A. Bingemer; thirteenth ward, J. Mauder, Henry Miller; fourteenth ward, Cornelius R. Parsons, J. Quin. B. F. Enos, clerk.

1868. — First ward, A. Cram, A. G. Whitcomb; second ward, J. Lutes, J. Qualtrough; third ward, E. R. Andrews, H. E. Rochester; fourth ward, S. Remington, G. W. Crouch; fifth ward, W. Carroll, James Cochrane; sixth ward, L. F Relyea, William Sidey; seventh ward, W. Ratt, C. A. Jeffords; eighth ward, G. Taylor, Patrick Caufield; ninth ward, P. Burke, W. S. Thompson; tenth ward, S. R. Woodruff, Elijah Withall; eleventh ward, R. R. Charters, J. P. Roche; twelfth ward, A. Bingemer, F. S. Stebbins; thirteenth ward, H. Miller, John Mauder; fourteenth ward, J. Quin, C. R. Parsons. R. H. Schooley, clerk.

1869. — First ward, A. G. Whitcomb, C. W. Briggs; second ward, J. Qualtrough, John Barker; third ward, H. E. Rochester, E. R. Andrews; fourth ward, G. W. Crouch, S. Remington; fifth ward, J. Cochrane, William Caring; sixth ward, W. F. Morrison, L. F. Relyea; seventh ward, C. A. Jeffords, Philip J. Meyer; eighth ward, P. Caufield, Henry H. Craig; ninth ward, W. S. Thompson, John H. Wilson; tenth ward, E. Withall, S. R. Woodruff; eleventh ward, J. P. Roche, Jacob Gerling; twelfth ward, F. S. Stebbins, Edward Dagge; thirteenth ward, J. Mauder John Nagle; fourteenth ward, C. R. Parsons, William Aikenhead. R. H. Schooley, clerk.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

1870. — First ward, C. W. Briggs, A. G. Whitcomb; second ward, J. Barker, George Wait; third ward, E. R. Andrews, H. T. Rogers; fourth ward, S. Remington, George Herzberger; fifth ward, W. Caring, M. M. Smith; sixth ward, L. F. Relyea, G. W. Connolly; seventh ward, P. J. Meyer, E. A. Glover; eighth ward, H. H. Craig, N. A. Stone; ninth ward, J. H. Wilson, J. H. Kelly; tenth ward, S. R. Woodruff, W. Mandeville; eleventh ward, J. Gerling, R. R. Charters; twelfth ward, E. Dagge, F. S. Stebbins; thirteenth ward, J. Nagle, J. Mauder; fourteenth ward, W. Aikenhead, C. R. Parsons. Wm. F. Morrison, clerk.

1871. — First ward, A. G. Whitcomb, George W. Aldridge; second ward, G. Wait, R. K. Gould; third ward, H. T. Rogers, Charles F. Pond; fourth ward, G. Herzberger, Michael Heavey; fifth ward, Owen F. Fee, W. Caring; sixth ward, G. W. Connolly, Abram Stern; seventh ward, E. A. Glover, Robert Y. McConnell; eighth ward, N. A. Stone, H. H. Craig; ninth ward, J. H. Kelly, L. Selye; tenth ward, Wesley Mandeville, John Stape; eleventh ward, R. R. Charters, J. Gerling; twelfth ward, F. S. Stebbins, Valentine F. Whitmore; thirteenth ward, J. Mauder, Frederick Stade; fourteenth ward, C. R. Parsons, W. Aikenhead. W. F. Morrison, clerk.

1872. — First ward, G. W. Aldridge, John Cowles; second ward, R. K. Gould, James O. Howard; third ward, C. F. Pond, H. T. Rogers; fourth ward, M. Heavey, John Gorton; fifth ward, W. Caring, O. F Fee; sixth ward, A. Stern, G. W. Connolly; seventh ward, R. Y. McConnell, Charles C. Meyer; eighth ward, H. H. Craig, W. W. Croft; ninth ward, L. Selye, J. H. Kelly; tenth ward, J. Stape, J. H. Nellis; eleventh ward, J. Gerling, Thomas Mitchell; twelfth ward, V. F Whitmore, E. H. C. Griffin; thirteenth ward, F. Stade, J. Mauder; fourteenth ward, W. Aikenhead, J. Philip Farber. W. F. Morrison, clerk.

1873. — First ward. J. Cowles, G. W. Aldridge; second ward, J O. Howard, A. H. Cushman; third ward, H. T. Rogers, John McMullen; fourth ward, J. Gorton, G. Herzberger; fifth ward, O. F. Fee, Henry Brinker; sixth ward, G. W. Connolly, A. Stern; seventh ward; C. C. Meyer, W. G. Anthony; eighth ward, W. W. Croft, D. M. Anthony; ninth ward, J. H. Kelly, William Shelp; tenth ward, J. H. Nellis, John Bower; eleventh ward, T. Mitchell, George Fleckenstein; twelfth ward, E. H. C. Griffin, V. F. Whitmore; thirteenth ward, J. Mauder, J. Margrander; fourteenth ward, J. P. Farber, F. S. Skuse. W. F. Morrison, clerk.

1874. — First ward, G. W. Aldridge, William H. Tracy; second ward, A. H. Cushman, J. O. Howard; third ward, J. McMullen, George D. Lord; fourth ward, G. Herzberger, Wm. Whitelock; fifth ward, H. Brinker, Charles P. Bromley; sixth ward, A. Stern, William N. Emerson; seventh ward, W. G. Anthony, C. R. Parsons; eighth ward, D. M. Anthony, N. A. Stone; ninth ward, W. Shelp, James E. Booth; tenth ward, J. Bower, Walter Weldon; elev-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

enth ward, G. Fleckenstein, M. J. Maher; twelfth ward, V. F. Whitmore, B. F Thomas; thirteenth ward, J. Margrander, J. Mauder; fourteenth ward, F. S. Skuse, Louis P. Beck; fifteenth ward, Anthony H. Martin, James Gorsline; sixteenth ward, M. H. Merriman, S. Dubelbeiss. W. F. Morrison, clerk.

1875. — First ward, W. H. Tracy, G. W. Aldridge; second ward, J. O. Howard, Andrew Nagle; third ward, G. D. Lord, David H. Westbury; fourth ward, W. Whitelock, A. G. Whitcomb; fifth ward, C. P. Bromley, H. Brinker; sixth ward, Simon Hays, W. N. Emerson, F. H. Smith (to fill vacancy); seventh ward, C. R. Parsons, F. S. Hunn; eighth ward, N. A. Stone, J. W. Martin; ninth ward, J. E. Booth, J. H. Kelly; tenth ward, W. Weldon, Edwin Huntington; eleventh ward, M. J. Maher, G. Fleckenstein; twelfth ward, B. F. Thomas, John McGraw, 2d; thirteenth ward, J. Mauder, Jacob Nunnold; fourteenth ward, L. P. Beck, Wm. S. Smith; fifteenth ward, A. H. Martin, J. P. Rickard; sixteenth ward, J. George Baetzel, Wm. E. Buell. W. F. Morrison, clerk.

1876. — First ward, G. W. Aldridge, W. H. Tracy; second ward, Andrew Nagle, John M. Brown; third ward, D. H. Westbury, Thomas Peart; fourth ward, A. G. Whitcomb, Nathan Palmer; fifth ward, H. Brinker, Frederick Morhardt; sixth ward, S. Hays, Willis C. Hadley; seventh ward, Francis S. Hunn, G. A. Redman; eighth ward, John W. Martin, A. H. Bennett; ninth ward, J. H. Kelly, E. B. Chace; tenth ward, W. Weldon, Edwin Huntington; eleventh ward, G. Fleckenstein, John Brayer; twelfth ward, J. McGraw, 2d, Benj. F. Thomas; thirteenth ward, J. Nunnold, F. C. Lauer, jr.; fourteenth ward, W. S. Smith, L. P. Beck; fifteenth ward, A. H. Martin, J. P. Rickard; sixteenth ward, J. Geo. Baetzel, Charles Hilbert. Edward Angevine, clerk.

1877. — First ward, W. H. Tracy; second ward, Michael H. FitzSimons; third ward, T. C. Montgomery; fourth ward, G. Herzberger; fifth ward, E. K. Warren; sixth ward, S. Hays; seventh ward, G. A. Redman; eighth ward, J. W. Martin; ninth ward, E. B. Chace; tenth ward, E. Huntington; eleventh ward, Nicholas Kase; twelfth ward, John Donivan; thirteenth ward, Fred. C. Lauer, jr.; fourteenth ward, W. S. Smith; fifteenth ward, J. Miller Kelly; sixteenth ward, J. G. Baetzel. Edward Angevine, clerk.

1878. — First ward, W. H. Tracy; second ward, M. H. FitzSimons; third ward, T. C. Montgomery; fourth ward, G. Herzberger; fifth ward, E. K. Warren; sixth ward, S. Hays; seventh ward, Charles T. Crouch; eighth ward, J. W. Martin; ninth ward, E. B. Chace; tenth ward, E. Huntington; eleventh ward, Rudolph Vay; twelfth ward, John Donivan; thirteenth ward, Lewis Edelman; fourteenth ward, W. S. Smith; fifteenth ward, Joseph W. Knobles; sixteenth ward, J. G. Baetzel. Edward Angevine, clerk.

1879. — First ward, W. H. Tracy; second ward, M. H. FitzSimons; third ward, D. H. Westbury; fourth ward, L. M. Otis; fifth ward, E. K. Warren; sixth ward, Henry Hebing; seventh ward, C. T. Crouch; eighth ward, Geo.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Chambers; ninth ward, E. B. Chace; tenth ward, W. Mandeville; eleventh ward, R. Vay; twelfth ward, Philip Wickens; thirteenth ward, Lewis Edelman; fourteenth ward, D. G. Weaver; fifteenth ward, J. W. Knobles; sixteenth ward, J. J. Hart. Edward Angevine, clerk.

1880.—First ward, W. H. Tracy; second ward, M. H. FitzSimons; third ward, D. H. Westbury; fourth ward, L. M. Otis; fifth ward, Owen F Fee; sixth ward, Henry Hebing; seventh ward, Ira L. Otis; eighth ward, Geo. Chambers; ninth ward, S. D. Walbridge; tenth ward, W. Mandeville; eleventh ward, John A. Felsinger; twelfth ward, P. Wickens; thirteenth ward, Lewis Edelman; fourteenth ward. D. G. Weaver; fifteenth ward, J. M. Kelly; sixteenth ward, J. J. Hart. Lucius M. Mandeville, clerk.

1881—W. H. Tracy; second ward, Martin Barron; third ward, D. H. Westbury; fourth ward, H. S. Ransom; fifth ward, O. F. Fee; sixth ward, A. Stern; seventh ward, I. L. Otis; eighth ward, G. Chambers; ninth ward, S. D. Walbridge; tenth ward, J. M. Pitkin; eleventh ward, J. A. Felsinger; twelfth ward, Henry Rice; thirteenth ward, L. Edelman; fourteenth ward, W. Aikenhead; fifteenth ward, J. M. Kelly; sixteenth ward, J. J. Hart. J. T. McMannis, clerk.

1882.—First ward, Alphonso Collins; second ward, M. Barron; third ward, Amon Bronson; fourth ward, H. S. Ransom; fifth ward, George W. Archer; sixth ward, A. Stern; seventh ward, C. A. Jeffords; eighth ward, G. Chambers; ninth ward, James A. Hinds; tenth ward, J. M. Pitkin; eleventh ward, J. A. Felsinger; twelfth ward, H. Rice; thirteenth ward, James T. Southard; fourteenth ward, W. Aikenhead; fifteenth ward, J. M. Kelly; sixteenth ward, J. J. Hart. Frank N Lord, clerk.

1883.—First ward, A. Collins; second ward, M. Barron; third ward, A. Bronson; fourth ward, Charles Watson; fifth ward, G. W. Archer; sixth ward, Elias Strouss; seventh ward, C. A. Jeffords; eighth ward, John H. Foley; ninth ward, J. A. Hinds; tenth ward, J. M. Pitkin; eleventh ward, J. A. Felsinger; twelfth ward, H. Rice; thirteenth ward, J. T. Southard; fourteenth ward, J. M. Aikenhead; fifteenth ward, J. M. Kelly; sixteenth ward, John B. Simmelink. F N. Lord, clerk.

City Treasurers.—The following are the names of the city treasurers, in order: 1834, E. F. Marshall; 1835, Theodore Sedgwick; 1836, Erasmus D. Smith; 1837, W. E. Lathrop; 1838, E. F Marshall; 1839–40–41–42, Eben N. Buell; 1843–44, James M. Fish; 1845–46, Hiram Wright; 1847, Matthew G. Warner; 1848, Clarence H. Sweet; 1849–50, Elbert W. Scrantom; 1851–52–53–54, Charles M. St. John; 1855–56, P. M. Bromley; 1857–58, Abram Karnes; 1859–60, William E. Lathrop; 1861–62, Thomas Hawks; 1863–64, Christopher T. Amsden; 1865–66–67–68–69–70, Harvey P. Langworthy; 1871–72–73–74, John Williams; 1875–76–77–78–79–80, George D. Williams; 1880–81–82–83–84, Ambrose McGlachlin.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Police Justices. — The following-named have presided over the criminal court for the trial of minor offenses: Sidney Smith, from June, 1834, to June, 1836; Ariel Wentworth, from 1836 to 1840, and from 1844 to 1848; Matthew G. Warner, 1840 to 1844; S. W. D. Moore, 1848 to 1856; Butler Bardwell, 1856 to 1860; John Wegman, 1860 to 1865; E. W. Bryan, 1865 to 1873; A. G. Wheeler, 1873 to 1877, and 1881 to the present time; George Truesdale, 1877 to 1881.

Supervisors. — The following are the names of the supervisors from the city of Rochester in each year, those serving during the first two years being elected from the city at large, after which an amendment to the charter allowed a supervisor to be chosen in each ward :—

1834. — Erasmus D. Smith, A. M. Schermerhorn, Horace Hooker.

1835. — Joseph Medbery, Charles J. Hill, Jared Newell.

1836. — First ward, Maltby Strong; second ward, Joseph Medbery; third ward, Thomas H. Rochester; fourth ward, Elisha Johnson; fifth ward, Elisha B. Strong.

1837. — First Ward, Lyman B. Langworthy; second ward, John Williams; third ward, T. H. Rochester; fourth ward, James H. Gregory; fifth ward, Jared Newell.

1838. — First ward, Thomas J. Patterson; second ward, Elijah F. Smith; third ward, E. D. Smith; fourth ward, Thomas Kempshall; fifth ward, Horace Hooker.

1839. — First ward, Alfred Hubbell; second ward, E. F Smith; third ward, Everard Peck; fourth ward, J. W. Smith; fifth ward, Levi A. Ward.

1840 — First ward, A. Hubbell; second ward, Seth C. Jones; third ward, James M. Fish; fourth ward, William Griffith; fifth ward, L. A. Ward.

1841. — First ward, Eleazar Conkey; second ward, John Allen; third ward, J. M. Fish; fourth ward, John Hawks; fifth ward, Rufus Keeler.

1842. — First ward, E. Conkey; second ward, J. Allen; third ward, J. M. Fish; fourth ward, Asahel S. Beers; fifth ward, R. Keeler.

1843. — First ward, Samuel B. Dewey; second ward, William Buell; third ward, Simon Traver; fourth ward, Schuyler Moses; fifth ward, Peter W. Jennings.

1844. — First ward, John Haywood; second ward, William W. Alcott; third ward, Henry Cady; fourth ward, Robert Haight; fifth ward, E. B. Strong.

1845. — Four new wards were added to the city in this year, but the city's representation in the board of supervisors was not increased till 1853, the division being for eight years by districts, as follows: First ward, Ambrose Cram; second and ninth wards, George H. Mumford; third and eighth wards, E. F. Smith; fourth and seventh wards, Matthew G. Warner; fifth and sixth wards, P. W. Jennings.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

1846. — First ward, John Haywood; second and ninth wards, G. H. Mumford; third and eighth wards, Samuel Miller; fourth and seventh wards, John Miller; fifth and sixth wards, William B. Alexander.

1847. — First ward, Johnson I. Robins; second and ninth wards, Joel P. Milliner; third and eighth wards, Zina H. Benjamin; fourth and seventh wards, John Miller; fifth and sixth wards, David R. Barton.

1848. — First ward, John Haywood; second and ninth wards, J. P. Milliner; third and eighth wards, William H. Cheney; fourth and seventh wards, Thomas B. Husband; fifth and sixth wards, Philander G. Tobey.

1849. — First ward, John Haywood; second and ninth wards, John Crombie; third and eighth wards, E. F Smith; fourth and seventh wards, T. B. Husband; fifth and sixth wards, Harvey Humphrey.

1850. — First ward, Lansing B. Swan; second and ninth wards, J. Crombie; third and eighth wards, James Chappell; fourth and seventh wards, M. G. Warner; fifth and sixth wards, Mitchel Loder.

1851. — First ward, George Gould; second and ninth wards, J. Crombie; third and eighth wards, C. J. Hill; fourth and seventh wards, James C. Campbell; fifth and sixth wards, M. Loder.

1852. — First ward, John Whitney; second, Lewis Selye; third, Nathaniel T. Rochester; fourth, Simon L. Brewster; fifth, Joshua Conkey; sixth, Robert Syme; seventh, William I. Hanford; eighth, Zina H. Benjamin; ninth, W. Barron Williams; tenth, eleventh and twelfth, Hubbard W. Jones.

1853. — First ward, Abram Karnes; second, Ezra Jones; third, C. J. Hill; fourth, Alonzo K. Amsden; fifth, J. Conkey; sixth, R. Syme; seventh, John Rigney; eighth, Asa B. Hall; ninth, Daniel Gatens; tenth, eleventh and twelfth, George Peck.

1854. — First ward, Thomas Kempshall; second, William E. Lathrop; third, Samuel Miller; fourth, Alvah Strong; fifth, J. Conkey; sixth, R. Syme; seventh, John H. Babcock; eighth, Henry L. Fish; ninth, James C. Cochrane; tenth, eleventh and twelfth, Wm. B. Alexander.

1855. — First ward, Henry Churchill; second, George Arnold; third, C. J. Hill; fourth, Harvey Prindle; fifth, Philander G. Tobey; sixth, Hiram Davis; seventh, J. H. Babcock; eighth, Henry B. Knapp; ninth, Lysander Farrar; tenth, eleventh and twelfth, James L. Angle.

1856.—First ward, John Haywood; second, George Arnold; third, J. Crombie; fourth, Edward Roggen; fifth, N. C. Bradstreet; sixth, H. Davis; seventh, Aaron Erickson; eighth, William Cook; ninth, D. Gatens; tenth, eleventh and twelfth, David Wagner.

1857.—First ward, William S. Thompson; second, John H. Thompson; third, William Churchill; fourth, Hiram Smith; fifth, J. Rigney; sixth, Robert R. Harris; seventh, Jarvis M. Hatch; eighth, Sidney Church; ninth, D. Gatens; tenth, eleventh and twelfth, D. Wagner.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

1858. — First ward, W. S. Thompson; second, Hamlet D. Scrantom; third, W. Churchill; fourth, James McMannis; fifth, William R. Gifford; sixth, John G. Wagner; seventh, Alex. W. Miller; eighth, S. W. D. Moore; ninth, Francis Brown; tenth and twelfth, H. W. Jones; eleventh, Charles Wilson.

1859. — First ward, Benj. M. Baker; second, H. D. Scrantom; third, Amon Bronson; fourth, Octavius P. Chamberlain; fifth, Wm. W. Bruff; sixth, George C. Maurer; seventh, M. G. Warner; eighth, Joel B. Bennett; ninth, O. L. Angevine; tenth, H. W. Jones; eleventh, Francis A. Adelman; twelfth, Philip J. Meyer.

1860. — First ward, B. M. Baker; second, J. H. Thompson; third, A. Bronson; fourth, William McCarthy; fifth, William Carroll; sixth, Evan Evans; seventh, Edward M. Smith; eighth, Benjamin McFarlin; ninth, Thomas C. Gilman; tenth, Louis Ernst; eleventh, Jacob Waldele; twelfth, Lyman Munger.

1861. — First ward, Hamlin Stilwell; second, Samuel M. Hildreth; third, A. Bronson; fourth, Wm. H. Burtis; fifth, W. Carroll; sixth, William Shepherd; seventh, E. M. Smith; eighth, B. McFarlin; ninth, T. C. Gilman; tenth, Daniel B. Loder; eleventh, Augustus Haungs; twelfth, Alex. McWhorter.

1862. — First ward, H. Stilwell; second, Wm. C. Rowley; third, A. Bronson; fourth, George N. Deming; fifth, Patrick J. Dowling; sixth, William Sidey; seventh, Edwin Taylor; eighth, B. McFarlin; ninth, John H. Wilson; tenth, Henry Suggett; eleventh, A. Haungs; twelfth, Patrick Barry.

1863. — First ward, H. Stilwell; second, Ezra Jones; third, A. Bronson; fourth, G. S. Copeland; fifth, Patrick Conolly; sixth, W. Sidey; seventh, E. Taylor; eighth, B. McFarlin; ninth, L. Selye; tenth, D. Wagner; eleventh, Frederick Zimmer; twelfth, James L. Angle; thirteenth, John Sœder.

1864. — First ward, Dudley D. Palmer; second, Ezra Jones; third, A. Bronson; fourth, H. S. Redfield; fifth, P. Conolly; sixth, Chas. H. Williams; seventh, Byron M. Hanks; eighth, B. McFarlin; ninth, Wm. J. Sheridan; tenth, De Witt C. Ellis; eleventh, J. W Phillips; twelfth, P. Barry; thirteenth, Philander Davis.

1865. — First ward, H. Stilwell; second Ezra Jones; third, A. Bronson; fourth, W. V. K. Lansing; fifth, P. Conolly; sixth, C. H. Williams; seventh, D. B. Beach; eighth, S. Lewis; ninth, L. Selye; tenth, A. H. Billings; eleventh, Louis Bauer; twelfth, Alex. McWhorter; thirteenth, Christian Widman; fourteenth, Samuel S. Partridge.

1866. — First ward, Henry Churchill; second, Ezra Jones; third, A. Bronson; fourth, H. S. Redfield; fifth, P. Conolly; sixth, C. H. Williams; seventh, F De W. Clarke; eighth, S. Lewis; ninth, L. Selye; tenth, A. H. Billings; eleventh, Chas. S. Baker; twelfth, A. McWhorter; thirteenth, C. Widman; fourteenth, S. S. Partridge.

1867. — First ward, Joseph Curtis; second, George Arnold; third, A. Bron-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

son; fourth, Wm. S. Kimball; fifth, P. Conolly; sixth, Joseph Schutte; seventh, J. W. Seward; eighth, Daniel Warner; ninth, L. Selye; tenth, George Breck; eleventh, L. Bauer; twelfth, George V. Schaffer; thirteenth, C. Widman; fourteenth, John Stewart.

1868. — First ward, Charles H. Stilwell; second, John Barker; third, Thos. C. Montgomery; fourth, J. C. Campbell; fifth, P. Conolly; sixth, J. Schutte; seventh, Porter W. Taylor; eighth, D. Warner; ninth, M. S. Fairchild; tenth, Isaiah F. Force; eleventh, L. Bauer; twelfth, George Ellwanger; thirteenth, George P. Davis; fourteenth, J. Stewart.

1869. — First ward, H. Churchill; second, Thomas T. Sprague; third, T. C. Montgomery; fourth, James Kane, sr.; fifth, William Guggenheim; sixth, Quincy Van Voorhis; seventh, P. W. Taylor; eighth, M. J. Glenn; ninth, C. S. Baker; tenth, D. C. Ellis; eleventh, Thomas M. Flynn; twelfth, Joseph L. Luckey; thirteenth, Henry S. Brown; fourteenth, J. Stewart.

1870. — First ward, H. Churchill; second, G. Arnold; third, T. C. Montgomery; fourth, J. Kane, sr.; fifth, Michael Kolb; sixth, Q. Van Voorhis; seventh, P. W. Taylor; eighth, B. McFarlin; ninth, C. S. Baker; tenth, D. C. Ellis; eleventh, T. M. Flynn; twelfth, J. L. Luckey; thirteenth, Frederick Loebs; fourteenth, J. Stewart.

1871. — First ward, L. A Pratt; second, T. T. Sprague; third, T. C. Montgomery; fourth, Lyman M. Otis; fifth, W. W. Bruff; sixth, Q. Van Voorhis; seventh, Frank N. Lord; eighth, Charles P. Achilles; ninth, Addison N. Whiting; tenth, D. C. Ellis; eleventh, Thomas Mitchell; twelfth, John W. Deuel; thirteenth, F Loebs; fourteenth, Richard H. Warfield.

1872. — First ward, Alonzo G. Whitcomb; second, Charles A Pool; third, James L. Brewster; (appointed by council in place of Wm. Carson, deceased); fourth, Royal L. Mack; fifth, George J. Knapp; sixth, Francis Boor; seventh, George F Loder; eighth, Nicholas Brayer; ninth, William C. Stone; tenth, I. F Force; eleventh, Geo. B. Swikehard; twelfth, Henry Bender; thirteenth, C. Widman; fourteenth, Abram Boss.

1873. — First ward, Frank W. Embry; second, C. A. Pool; third, Henry E. Rochester; fourth, John B. Hahn; fifth, Heman S. Brewer; sixth, F. Boor; seventh, G. F. Loder; eighth, Wm. F. Parry; ninth, Thomas McMillan; tenth, Bernard Haag; eleventh, Jacob Gerling; twelfth, William C. Barry; thirteenth, Frederick C. Lauer, jr.; fourteenth, Chas. F Hetzel.

1874. — First ward, Wm. F. Holmes; second, Ansel A. Cornwall; third, H. E. Rochester; fourth, J. B. Hahn; fifth, John Dufner; sixth, F Boor; seventh, Chas. H. Webb; eighth, B. McFarlin; ninth, Frederick Miller (appointed in place of Horace W. Jewett, resigned); tenth, Douglass Hovey; eleventh, J. Gerling; twelfth, Nicholas Cutberlet; thirteenth, John Nothaker; fourteenth, Wm. H. Dake; fifteenth, John C. O'Brien; sixteenth, Henry E. Boardman (last two appointed by common council).

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

1875. — First ward, L. A. Pratt; second, C. A. Pool; third, H. E. Rochester; fourth, Henry S. Hebard; fifth, J. Dufner; sixth, Willis C. Hadley; seventh, C. H. Webb; eighth, B. McFarlin; ninth, F Miller; tenth, Daniel Lowrey; eleventh, J. Gerling; twelfth, George V. Schaffer; thirteenth, Frank X. Bradler; fourteenth, W. H. Dake; fifteenth, Henry Klinkhammer; sixteenth, George J. Farber.

1876. — First ward, L. A. Pratt; second, James Day; third, Chas. F. Pond; fourth, James E. Hayden; fifth, Charles Englert; sixth, Samuel Rosenblatt; seventh, C. H. Webb; eighth, William Wright; ninth, George W. Jacobs; tenth, Daniel Lowrey; eleventh, John Greenwood; twelfth, G. V. Schaffer; thirteenth, Olaf Oswald; fourteenth, W. H. Dake; fifteenth, H. Klinkhammer; sixteenth, Henry B. McGonegal.

1877. — First ward, L. A. Pratt; second, Thomas Pryor; third, C. F. Pond; fourth, J. E. Hayden; fifth, C. Englert; sixth, William S. Falls; seventh, C. H. Webb; eighth, W. Wright; ninth, G. W. Jacobs; tenth, Ethan A. Chase (appointed in place of A. N. Whiting, deceased); eleventh, Thomas McAnarney; twelfth, William Gibbs; thirteenth, O. Oswald; fourteenth, W. H. Dake; fifteenth, James H. Curran; sixteenth, H. B. McGonegal.

1878. — First ward, L. A. Pratt; second, Michael M. Keenan, third, C. F Pond; fourth, J. E. Hayden; fifth, William Emerson; sixth, W. S. Falls; seventh, Maxey N. Van Zandt; eighth, Leonard Henkle; ninth, G. W. Jacobs; tenth, Harvey C. Jones; eleventh, Reuben Punnett; twelfth, W. Gibbs; thirteenth, O. Oswald; fourteenth, John J. Burke; fifteenth, J. H. Curran; sixteenth, H. B. McGonegal.

1879. — First ward, William W. Carr; second, M. M. Keenan; third, Frank M. Bottum; fourth, J. E. Hayden; fifth, C. Englert; sixth, W. S. Falls; seventh, George Heberling; eighth, Maurice Leyden; ninth, G. W. Jacobs; tenth, H. C. Jones; eleventh, John Brayer; twelfth, Conrad Eisenberg; thirteenth, John A. P. Walter; fourteenth, Thomas Crane; fifteenth, J. H. Curran; sixteenth, John W. Stroup.

1880. — First ward, James W. Clark; second, James Day; third, F M. Bottum; fourth, J. E. Hayden; fifth, Conrad Bachman; sixth, Joseph Hoffman; seventh, G. Heberling; eighth, Bernard O'Kane; ninth, Martin Joiner; tenth, H. C. Jones; eleventh, J. Brayer; twelfth, Philip Weider; thirteenth, J. A. P. Walter; fourteenth, T. Crane; fifteenth, Anthony H. Martin; sixteenth, Alexander Button.

1881. — First ward, J. W. Clark; second, George Wait; third, F M. Bottum; fourth, Charles Watson; fifth, C. Bachman; sixth, Abram J. Cappon; seventh, G. Heberling; eighth, B. O'Kane; ninth, M. Joiner; tenth, Henry E. Shaffer; eleventh, J. Brayer; twelfth, P. Weider; thirteenth, J. A. P. Walter; fourteenth, Thomas Gosnell; fifteenth, A. H. Martin; sixteenth, A. Button.

1882. — First ward, Dwight Knapp; second, Conrad B. Denny; third, F.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

M. Bottum; fourth, C. Watson; fifth, George Caring (appointed in place of C. Bachman, deceased); sixth, William Perry; seventh, Charles C. Meyer; eighth, James P. Tumility; ninth, M. Joiner; tenth, George Weldon; eleventh, William Wolz; twelfth, P. Weider; thirteenth, Stephen Rauber; fourteenth, T. Gosnell; fifteenth, Henry Kondolph; sixteenth, John Vogt.

1883. — First ward, D. Knapp; second, George B. Wesley; third, Thomas Peart; fourth, Charles B. Ernst; fifth, Roman Ovenburg; sixth, Valentine Hetzler; seventh, C. C. Meyer; eighth, James P. Tumility; ninth, M. Joiner; tenth, Bartholomew Keeler; eleventh, W. Wolz; twelfth, D. Clinton Barnum; thirteenth, Carl F. Gottschalk; fourteenth, T. Gosnell; fifteenth, John Foos; sixteenth, Chauncey Nash.

1884. — First ward, E. F Stilwell; second, G. B. Wesley; third, George Morgan; fourth, C. B. Ernst; fifth, George Caring; sixth, Abram Stern; seventh, C. C. Meyer; eighth, J. P. Tumility; ninth, Frederick E. Conway; tenth, B. Keeler; eleventh, John Brayer; twelfth, D. C. Barnum; thirteenth, James H. Brown; fourteenth, T. Gosnell; fifteenth, George J. Held; sixteenth, Oscar F. Brown.

County officers do not properly come within the civil list of a municipal corporation, but, as Rochester is the county seat, and the county officers are therefore located here, it seems better to insert them in this place with the year in which they went into office, and to give, as well, the list of supervisors from the city (as has been done above), and of state senators, members of Assembly and representatives in Congress, in all cases from the city alone. The county judicial officers — judges, surrogates and district-attorneys — will be found named in order in the chapter devoted to the bench and bar.

Sheriffs. — 1821, James Seymour; 1823, John T. Patterson; 1826, James Seymour; 1829, James K. Livingston; 1832, Ezra M. Parsons; 1835, Elias Pond; 1838, Darius Perrin; 1841, Charles L. Pardee; 1844, Hiram Sibley; 1847, George Hart; 1850, Octavius P. Chamberlain; 1853, Chauncey B. Woodworth; 1856, Alexander Babcock; 1859, Hiram Smith; 1862, Joseph H. Warren; 1865, Alonzo Chapman; 1868, Caleb Moore; 1869, Isaac V. Sutherland (appointed in place of Moore, deceased); 1870, Joseph B. Campbell; 1873, Charles S. Campbell; 1876, Henry E. Richmond; 1879, James K. Burlingame; 1882, Francis A. Schœffel.

County Clerks. — 1821, Nathaniel Rochester; 1823, Elisha Ely; 1826, Simon Stone, 2d; 1829, William Graves; 1832, Leonard Adams; 1835, Samuel G. Andrews; 1838, Ephraim Goss; 1841, James W. Smith; 1844, Charles J. Hill; 1847, John C. Nash; 1850, John T. Lacy; 1853, W. Barron Williams; 1856, William N. Sage; 1859, Dyer D. S. Brown; 1862, Joseph Cochrane; 1865, George H. Barry; 1868, Charles J. Powers; 1871, Alonzo L. Mabbett; 1874, John H. Wilson; 1877 and 1880, Edward A. Frost; 1883, Henry D. McNaughton.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

County Treasurers. — No record, so far as can be ascertained, has been kept in any form, printed or written, of the early treasurers of Monroe county, nor are their names obtainable from the records of the board of supervisors, by whom they were elected before 1848, for the reason that those records are not in existence in their original form, nor can printed copies be found of more than a very few of those ancient years — so that the list of supervisors above given had to be made up in part from the original records (which are complete and well preserved in the city clerk's office) of the proceedings of the common council, which acted as a board of canvassers. The first treasurer was S. Melancton Smith, and after him were Frederick Whittlesey, William S. Whittlesey, William McKnight and William Kidd, the last of whom held the office for six or eight years. The first to be elected by the people was Lewis Selye, who entered upon the office in 1849 and again in 1855, after William H. Perkins had held it for the intermediate term. In 1858 Jason Baker went in, in 1864 Samuel Schofield, in 1867 George N. Deming, in 1873 Charles P. Achilles, in 1876 James Harris and in 1879 Alexander McVean, the present incumbent.

State Senators. — No member of the state Senate was sent from either the village or the city of Rochester till 1844, when Frederick F. Backus was elected, serving for four years; the next was Samuel Miller, in 1848; the others were William S. Bishop, in 1854; Lysander Farrar, in 1862; George G. Munger, in 1864; Thomas Parsons, in 1866; Lewis H. Morgan, in 1868; William N. Emerson, in 1876; George Raines, in 1878; Charles S. Baker, in 1884—each, except Dr. Backus, for one term of two years.

Members of Assembly. — 1822, Nathaniel Rochester; 1823, Simon Stone; 1824, Enos Stone; 1825 and 1830, Thurlow Weed; 1826, Vincent Mathews; 1827, Abelard Reynolds; 1828 and, 1833, Timothy Childs; 1829, Heman Norton; 1831 and 1832, Samuel G. Andrews; 1834, Flatcher M. Haight; 1835, 1837, 1838 and 1840, Derick Sibley; 1836, Horace Gay; 1839, William S. Bishop; 1841, Alexander Kelsey; 1842, Frederick Starr; 1843, Robert Haight; 1844, Ashley Sampson; 1845, 1846 and 1847, William C. Bloss; 1848, A. M. Schermerhorn; 1849 and 1850, L. Ward Smith; 1851, William A. Fitzhugh; 1852, Joel P. Milliner; 1853, Orlando Hastings; 1854, James L. Angle; 1855, John W. Stebbins; 1856, 1862 and 1863, Eliphaz Trimmer; 1857, John T. Lacy; 1858, Thomas Parsons; 1859 and 1860, Elias Pond; 1861, Lewis H. Morgan; 1864 and 1865, John McConvill; 1866, Henry R. Selden; 1867, Henry Cribben; 1868 and 1869, Nehemiah C. Bradstreet; 1870, 1876 and 1877, James S. Graham; 1871 and 1872, George D. Lord; 1873, Henry L. Fish; 1874 and 1875, George Taylor; 1878, Elias Mapes; 1879, 1880 and 1882, Charles S. Baker; 1881, John Cowles; 1883, David Healy; 1884, Charles R. Pratt.

Members of Congress. — The following are the names of congressional rep-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

resentatives from this district who were residents of this city at the time of their election, with the year in which the congressional term of each one began: 1823, William B. Rochester; 1827, Daniel D. Barnard; 1829, Timothy Childs; 1831 and 1833, Frederick Whittlesey; 1835 and 1837, Timothy Childs; 1839, Thomas Kempshall; 1841, Timothy Childs; 1849 and 1851, A. M. Schermerhorn; 1853, Azariah Boody; 1855, John Williams; 1857, Samuel G. Andrews; 1859 and 1861, Alfred Ely; 1863, Freeman Clarke; 1865, Roswell Hart; 1867, Lewis Selye; 1871 and 1873, Freeman Clarke; 1875, John M. Davy; 1879 and 1881, John Van Voorhis; 1883, Halbert S. Greenleaf.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.[1]

Its History from the Beginning — The Apparatus in Early Times — The First Fire Company — The Old Volunteer Department — Its Glories and its Misdeeds — The Protectives, Alerts and Actives — The Firemen's Benevolent Association — Dedication of the Monument — List of Chiefs and Assistants — The Fire Record.

IN a previous chapter mention has been made of the organisation of a fire department for the little settlement, and the choice of Messrs. Hart, Kempshall, Bond, Wakelee and Brown as fire wardens at the first village election in the spring of 1817. Their duty was not only to enforce the ordinances which looked to the prevention of fires but to superintend the efforts for their extinguishment after they had broken out, to form the line of citizens who rushed to the scene, each with the fire-bucket which he was compelled to own, and to direct the rapid and judicious passage of those primitive appliances down the line. This arrangement was soon seen to be inadequate, and on the 19th of October, in the same year, the first fire company was organised, with the following members: Everard Peck, William P. Sherman, Josiah Bissell, Albert Backus, Roswell Hart, Jehiel Barnard, Isaac Colvin, Hastings R. Bender, Ebenezer Watts, Moses Chapin, Daniel Mack, William Cobb, Horace Bates, Roswell Babbitt, Gideon Cobb, Daniel Warren, Jedediah Safford, William Brewster, Reuben Darrow, Ira West, Caleb L. Clarke, Davis C. West, Charles J. Hill. Daniel Mack was chosen foreman. Of all these fire-laddies not one remains on earth, the last to go being the one who stood at the end of the list in the original record and who was the last to answer the final roll-call — Charles J. Hill, who died in August, 1883. An engine was purchased, a poor affair into which the

[1] In the preparation of this chapter the editor has been aided by articles of Edward Angevine, which appeared in the daily press a few years ago; by a manual of the department prepared in 1882 by H. W. Mathews, L. M. Newton and G. B. Harris, and by the personal kindness of Mr. Mathews.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

water had to be poured from buckets, for it had no suction hose, but a house was built for it on Court-House square and it was not till 1820 that the machine needed repairs, when $9.25 was voted for that purpose, and in the same year the board of village trustees appropriated $120 "to purchase and repair fire utensils, such as buckets, hooks, ladders, etc., and to build a shelter for the ladders." In 1821 the engine-house was removed to Aqueduct street, and the first rope for the fire-hooks was purchased at an expense of eight dollars, a vote of all the inhabitants being deemed necessary for the purpose. The first fire-truck was obtained in 1824, when fifty dollars was voted for the purpose of procuring one or more fire-ladders to be placed on wheels; the next year four hundred and seventy dollars was paid for a new engine, the house for which, costing one hundred dollars, was located in Bugle alley, where the Corinthian Academy of Music now stands, and a report was made to the fire-wardens by Frederick Starr and Gilbert Evernghim, who had been previously appointed a committee to organise a volunteer fire department, as up to that time the firemen were rather appointees of the wardens and acting under their orders.

The volunteer department may be said to date its existence from the 5th of May, 1826, for on that day the board of trustees of the village accepted the following persons and issued certificates to them, assigning them to the companies mentioned: —

Engine company number 1. — Addison Gardiner, Alpheus Bingham, John S. Smith, Silas E. Griffith, Thomas Matthews, Jacob Strawn, James Frazer, Ebenezer Watts, William Bender, Everard Peck, Charles J. Hill, Daniel D. Hatch, Hervey Ely, Elisha Taylor, Elias Beach, Nathan Mead, William Haywood, Jacob Gould, Robert King, John Swift, Thomas Kempshall, Asa Martin, Simeon P. Olcott, S. L. Merrill, Gilbert Evernghim, James K. Livingston, John C. Munn, William Rathbun, John Haywood, Jesse Congdon, Timothy Kempshall.

Engine company number 2. — Anson House, Davis C. West, Giles Boulton, H. Crandall, Dennis P. Brown, Joseph P. King, Frederick Starr, William Bliss, Abner Wakelee, E. H. Grover, Chauncey Eaton, C. W. Barnard, E. S. Curtis, John T. Wilcox, W. G. Russell, Stephen Charles, John Colby, Volney Chapin, Roswell Bush, Charles M. Lee, William Atkinson, Jabez Ranney, Joseph Halsey, Moses Barnard, Butler Bardwell, Tiffany Hunn, Jeremiah Williams, Abner Ward.

Hook and ladder company. — C. A. Van Slyke, Phelps Smith, E. J. Cummins, John Bingham, Archibald Hotchkiss, Daniel Tinker, Henry Bush, Barney Bush, Josiah Tower, Nathan Lyman, Phelps Smith, foreman.

At the same time the president of the board appointed the first committee on the fire department, consisting of Vincent Mathews and William Brewster, and Samuel Works was elected the first chief-engineer, a man of extraordinary activity, of perfect fearlessness and of great presence of mind, admirably adapted for such a post. Harvey Leonard, proprietor of the "Merchants' Exchange tavern," which stood where the Young Men's Catholic association building now is, was the first to be complained of for violating the ordinances, but he was let off with a reprimand.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Charles J. Mills

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The next year saw quite an advance in fire matters; the village trustees ordered the chief-engineer to purchase a new engine at a cost not exceeding $1,200; three months later Mr. Works, who must have been an officer of marvelous moderation in the expenditure of public money, reported that he had bought a new engine for $716, and also that he had expended $216 for 300 feet of hose. In October a new volunteer company was organised by those living in the second ward (Frankfort), with William Rathbun as foreman and B. H. Brown as assistant. It was mustered into service as fire company number 3, but the engine assigned to it was the little old one, bought ten years before, while the new machine was called number 2 and given to that company, known by the name of "Torrent." The first inspection of the department took place in October, the engines and the truck being ordered to appear for that purpose in "Mumford meadow;" in the same month the trustees ordered that fire engine number 1 be located near the First Presbyterian church, that engine number 2 be placed near the blacksmith shop opposite Blossom's tavern on Main street (where the Osburn House stood in later years), and that number 3 ("Red Rover") be housed near the intersection of Platt and State streets. The occurrence of fires was evidently carefully guarded against, for in this year Melancton Smith, one of the fire wardens, reported that several stove-pipes in the little theater on State street were in a dangerous condition. The growth of the village rendered it necessary in 1830 to appoint an assistant to the chief-engineer, and the man selected was William H. Ward, who two years later succeeded Mr. Works as chief. In January, 1831, number 4 ("Cataract") came into existence as a company, with Joseph Field, Fletcher M. Haight, Henry E. Rochester, Daniel Loomis, Levi W. Sibley and James K. Livingston among its members; later in the year company number 5 ("Rough and Ready") was organised, with Ashbel W. Riley, Selah Mathews, Edwin Scrantom, Anson House and eighteen others on the original roll; many of these must have dropped out within a few years, for in 1847 number 5 disbanded as a company; the engine house was in the barn of A. W. Riley in rear of Court street. In 1833 company number 6 was organised, with its engine house in Pindell alley, but the members were so dissatisfied with the location that the trustees a year later removed it to Fitzhugh street (where the Alert hose now has its quarters), paying $150 for removing the old house and refitting it. Here old "Protection 6" was housed, with "Pioneer" hook and ladder company number 1 (afterward called "Empire"), until the final dissolution of the volunteer department, both the engine and the truck occupying the ground floor and having separate session-rooms up stairs. The original roll of number 6 had thirty-one members, among them William Alling, A. J. Langworthy (afterward chief-engineer), John Christopher and Francis M. Marshall. In the year before this the first little disturbance had occurred in the department, companies 1 and 5 having a serious quarrel over the possession of a new machine which had been made by Lewis

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Selye. So mutinous did the latter company become that it was disbanded by the village trustees and reorganised the next year. In 1833 the first exemption papers were granted, Frederick Starr and Joseph Halsey receiving those precious documents.

The city government came into existence in 1834, but no startling change was made in fire matters. John Haywood and Abelard Reynolds were chosen by the common council as fire wardens for the first ward, John Jones and Willis Kempshall for the second ward, Erasmus D. Smith and Thomas H. Rochester for the third, Nehemiah Osburn and Obadiah M. Bush for the fourth, Marshall Burton and William Colby for the fifth. W. H. Ward was elected chief-engineer, with Theodore Chapin and Kilian H. Van Rensselaer as his assistants; in September hook and ladder company number 2 was organised with thirty members, and located on the east side of the river; $1,500 was put in the tax levy this year for the support of the fire department. A hose company, called the "Ætna,' after the name of engine company number 1, was formed in 1835, with L. B. Swan, Heman Loomis, George A. Wilkin and A. S. Wakelee among the members. Several disastrous fires in 1837 had aroused the citizens to a sense of the importance of increasing the efficiency of the department, and in 1838 a number of additions were made. Two bucket companies were organised, with George B. Benjamin, Justin M. Loder and W. H. Enos among the members of the first, and S. W. D. Moore, Gabriel Longmuir and D. C. Alling on the roll of the second; an engine, tub and hose company also came into being, with George W. Parsons and nine other members. "Storm 7" now makes its appearance, the first engine company organised under the city charter, with Newell A. Stone, Henry Haight, F. W. Backus, Thomas Hawks and James L. Elwood among its original members. Its name was not inapt from the first, and its restless disposition caused its disbandment within a year of its foundation. Being reformed (in one sense) it became located in January, 1843, on "Cornhill," where it led anything but a quiet life; reorganised in 1853, it was again disbanded five years later, and again reorganised on the same day. When the war broke out in 1861, and volunteers were called for by President Lincoln, an entire company of the "Old Thirteenth" was formed out of the members of "Storm 7,' with William Tulley as captain, Michael McMullen as first lieutenant, and Jerry A. Sullivan as second lieutenant — a completeness of record not equaled by any other fire company in this locality, even by "Red Rover 3,' though great numbers of that body enlisted under Frank A. Schœffel and Law S. Gibson, now respectively sheriff of this county and chief-engineer of the department. In the month of November, 1838, "Osceola 8," also, was organised, with Lewis Selye, James McMullen, J. M. Southwick, Orrin Harris and others as the charter members; originally located on Platt street, it was afterward moved to Mill street; disbanded in 1853, it was reorganised in the same year as "Columbia 8," was again disbanded

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

in 1856, and reorganised a year or two later as "Live Oak 8,' being located on Alexander street, near Mount Hope avenue. "Champion 9, the last of the volunteer engine companies in date of organisation, was chartered in April, 1848, and disbanded in July, 1853. The engine lay on Main street, between Clinton and Lancaster.

The glory of the volunteer fire department has passed away, and its disrepute has gone with it; "the noise of the captains, and the shouting," are no more; order reigns, instead of discord, and conflagrations are extinguished without the disturbance of the public peace. In this city, as in other places, the excesses of many firemen brought disgrace upon the department; not only were drunkenness and fighting the usual concomitants and consequents of every respectable fire, but the flames were often kindled by the hands that were to suppress them, and one incendiary fireman served a long term in state prison as the reward of his crimes. With all this, no body of men ever existed that could show a brighter record of courage, of endurance, of brilliant heroism and sublime devotion to duty. Their virtues and their vices are bound together, and where blame is given, praise should go with it, hand in hand. As connecting the old department with the new, three organisations of proved efficiency and trustworthiness should now be mentioned — The Protectives, the Alerts and the Actives.

On the evening of the 23d of August, 1858 — a few days after the general disbandment of the old volunteer department, which occurred after the fire that destroyed Minerva hall — in response to two calls made through the daily papers, a meeting of business men was held in the mayor's office, and another in the city clerk's office, one to organise what is now known as the Protectives and the other for the formation of a hose company.

The Protectives perfected their organisation at once, the company — or association, as it was then called — having as an object for its formation, as implied by the name, and as set forth in the first article of its constitution, the removal of property from burning buildings, or buildings in dangerous proximity to fire, and the protection thereof by an efficient and responsible guard during the confusion incident to such occasions; also, the extinguishing of fires when practicable. The first officers of the Protectives (or Protective sack and bucket company number 1, the explicit name of the association) were: George W. Parsons, foreman; William A. Hubbard, first assistant foreman; James Terry, second assistant; Roswell Hart, president; A. M. Hastings, vice-president; George H. Humphrey, secretary; William H. Ward, treasurer, and Joseph B. Ward, director in the Firemen's Benevolent association. Their quarters were under Corinthian hall, on Mill street, and were provided for them by the city. They entered service with an active roll of forty members. The apparatus of the company, a four-wheeled carriage, designed especially for their needs, was drawn by hand, and from its peculiar shape it was at once

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

called "the hearse." In this carriage were carried a number of pieces of canvas, several canvas sacks, and a large number of leather buckets, their only means of fighting fire. The Protectives soon proved themselves a worthy adjunct to the department by the removal, in many instances, of complete stocks of goods. The guard also provided for goods thus saved found favor at once with the merchants, who, previous to this in case of fire, were in quite as much danger of loss by theft as from the elements themselves. Continuing prosperity favored the young company for the next few years, until the war of the rebellion called for the very best members of such an organisation. The first to enlist were spared by the redoubled efforts of their remaining brothers, but, as member after member left to take the place of those who had fallen — and they were many — the company commenced to falter, and for a period it could scarcely be said to live; at last, however, with the return of the survivors of that terrible struggle, new life was infused, and the company found that their quarters were not suitable.

In 1866 they purchased a lot on the northeast corner of Mill and Market streets, and erected a three-story building thereon for their own use. March 25th, 1868, they were incorporated by a special act of the legislature. New appliances for extinguishing fires were now coming into use, and in 1870 two chemical fire extinguishers superseded the buckets, and from this time forward the company were enabled to compete with other branches of the department, owing to this valuable invention. For several succeeding years the company continued to grow, and adopt such changes as were brought about by the improved system of the last decade; two modern carriages had in turn superseded the old hearse, and the bunk-room, with its regular bunkers, was now an absolute necessity. Composed of the fleetest and strongest runners, midnight fires were now hailed with delight, and, while the desire to strictly obey the call to duty was as strong as ever in their breasts, the love for their company, and the determination not to retrograde, caused these young champions of their city's welfare to accept not only the rivalry of other volunteer organisations, but that of their greatest competitor, the paid department.

In 1881, the quarters of this company again proving inadequate for the realisation of certain hopes for the future, to further their plan they sold to one of their members the property then occupied by them, and moved into temporary quarters at number 17 Mill street, in a building owned by the Butts estate. Completing the purchase of a valuable lot on the east side of North Fitzhugh street, a short distance from West Main, with the proceeds of the sale of the Market street property, negotiations were commenced with the city for the erection of a suitable building, and the proper equipment of the same. Partially successful in their efforts, the city having decided to appropriate $10,000 for the erection of a house, the members felt that they could now look forward with certainty to the fulfillment of their fondest hopes, namely, the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

establishing of the company on the plan of the insurance patrol companies of the large cities of this country. We say they were only partially successful in their efforts, and for this reason. Estimates from the plans adopted by the company clearly proved that the appropriation was not large enough to complete the building, but in the following spring the city appropriated nearly $5,000 additional, which finished a building that is now regarded a model of beauty and convenience. Much still remained to be done, as the heating apparatus, plumbing and gas-fitting were not included in the builder's contract. The house must also be furnished in order to make it serviceable for the purpose intended. In this extremity the company decided to ask the insurance companies doing business in the city and also the business men to aid them, and in September, 1881, appointed a committee which issued a circular showing the record of the company from 1859 to date. By this act the company received from the insurance companies $1,136.25, and the business men attested their appreciation of the company's efforts in their behalf by subscribing the sum of $2,557.86, a total of $3,694.05, all of which was expended on the house and its furniture. May 25th, 1882, the company took possession of its new home and formally opened the same about a month later. The rapid growth of the city now demanded greater service from the company, and the executive board decided to furnish them with a patrol wagon and horses and two drivers and lay aside the hand carriage then in use. August 18th, 1882, witnessed the change from the old style to the new, and the company, not without regrets, gave up the rivalry that had heretofore formed part of their very existence. The following persons have held the office of foreman: George W. Parsons, Wm. A. Hubbard, Lyman M. Newton, Wm. R. Brown, E. A. Jaquith, Dwight H. Wetmore, Samuel B. Williams, A. M. Semple, Henry D. Stone, L. H. VanZandt, J. H. Coplin, John Craighead, Herbert S. King, S. J. Rogers, Wm. R. Pool, E. B. Bassett, R. W. Bemish, A. M. Bristol, C. P. Dickinson, Frank W. Kinsey. The present officers of this organisation are: Frank W. Kinsey, foreman; John R. Kelly, first assistant foreman; Charles J. Allen, second assistant; Albert M. Bristol, president; Herbert S. King, vice-president; Edmund J. Burke, recording secretary; Samuel B. Williams, financial secretary; John T. Roberts, treasurer; Rev. Wm. H. Platt, chaplain.

The present members of the company are divided into the honorary roll, requiring twelve years' service in the company, numbering seventeen; an exempt roll of eleven, a roll of five associate members and the active roll of twenty-five members, in all fifty-eight members, with two drivers, who are hired by the city, and a steward paid by the company.

In conclusion, a brief summary of the work done by this company will show the public on what grounds they have asked and received such substantial proofs of their appreciation. During the twenty-six years of their life as a company they have responded to more than 1,700 alarms and have done duty at

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

nearly 1,400 actual fires, and records in possession of the fire marshals and the company show that the property saved or removed by the direct efforts of the company amount to many hundred thousand dollars — a remarkable showing of a remarkable company, standing alone, as it does, the only company in the United States performing volunteer fire patrol duty, while not deriving any benefit from the insurance companies. The members receive no compensation for their services and the running expenses are borne by the city government. This is but another instance of the city's watchful care of its business interests.

The organisation of the Alert or City hose number 1, the latter being the first name of this company, was perfected September 7th, 1858, by electing E. W. Farrington, foreman; Herbert Churchill, assistant foreman; John P. Humphrey, secretary; Abram Karnes, treasurer; and W. H. Cross director of the Firemen s Benevolent association—the foreman acting as president during the meetings of the company. Mr. Farrington was an old New York fireman and did much toward setting the company on the high road to success. The other original members were: Charles H. Clark, Morris Smith, Wm. S. Grantsynn and Walter Sabey. The Alerts were quartered under Corinthian hall block on Mill street, being next north of the Protectives. Here they remained until 1866, when they were forced to vacate, and, the common council not providing them with a house, they stored their carriages and for a few months did no fire duty, although holding regular meetings in a room rented by them for that purpose in Baker's block. They soon tired of this and made up their mind to have a house at their own expense, and a committee soon secured quarters in a new block on the east side of Front street. Possession was taken on February 1st, 1867, and they were again "Ever Ready,' that being the company motto. The company numbered at this time, active, exempt and honorary members, in all about forty. In the latter part of 1874 the city erected a carriage house for them on the site of the old house formerly occupied by "Protection" 6 and "Empire" hook and ladder number 1. This is a three-story house, with carriage room and reading-room on the first floor; bunk room, containing six double beds, locker room, bath-room and closet on the second and an elegant session-room and company locker on the third. It was completed about January 1st, 1875. The company immediately set about furnishing it at their own expense, and on Saturday evening, January 23d, 1875, the company, headed by a drum corps and drawing the three carriages owned by them, left the Front street building and marched to and took possession of the house they now occupy. The company had increased greatly during the eight years on Front street and now numbered in all over one hundred members. The company was incorporated on the 30th of March, 1867, having at that time thirty-two members on the active roll, of whom fifteen were exempt. The following have been elected foremen: E. W. Farrington, W. S. Grantsynn, James B. Humphrey, George B. Harris, Charles H. Stilwell, Charles

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

B. Ayers, R. H. Warfield, F. B. Watts, E. M. Smith, John A. Baird, W. H. H. Rogers, Wm. H. Brady, John A. Davis, Frank H. Leavenworth, Charles H. Atkinson, Samuel A. Rose, James Cassidy, Irving C. McWhorter, John E. Kelly, John A. Vanderwerf, Henry W. Mathews. The present officers are: Henry W. Mathews, foreman; George W. Scott, first assistant; Wm. V. Boyd, second assistant; Charles H. Atkinson, president; Robert Renfrew, jr., vice-president; Wm. F. Brinsmaid, recording secretary; Charles E. Boor, financial secretary; Thomas H. Husband, treasurer; Rev. W. D'Orville Doty, chaplain; C. H. Atkinson, W. F. Brinsmaid, Simon V. McDowell, Simon Stern and Henry W. Mathews, trustees. After twenty years' services on the active and exempt roll a member becomes a life member in the company, conferred, so far, only on H. W. Mathews and G. B. Harris. The honorary roll contains the names of ninety-four members, the exempt roll thirty-three members, the active roll thirty-seven—in all one hundred and sixty-four members. At the time of the great parade held in this city on August 18th, 1882, the last day of the meeting of the New York State Firemen's association, the Alerts, on the right of the line, had on the rope ninety-one members, three officers, one steward, with three on the central committee and two marshals of division, in all one hundred members.

Active hose company number 2 dates its organisation from June 9th, 1868, when the following persons were named as officers: President, Arthur D. Walbridge; vice-president, Cornelius R. Parsons; secretary, J. Matthew Angle; treasurer, P. Frank Quin; foreman, James Cochrane; assistant foreman, S. W. Updike, jr.; but they did not receive their carriage until some time about November 1st, of the same year. Before that time a difference of opinion arose among the members and resulted in a number of those who had been most active in effecting an organisation leaving the company, whereupon they elected a new set of officers, who were the first under whom fire duty was done, their first alarm being on November 4th, 1868. They were located at this time on Water street, next door to steam engine number 1, where they remained until November 5th, 1873, when they opened their new house on North St. Paul street, where they now are. The names of those who have held the office of foreman are: James Cochrane, Bernard Dunn, John W. Wilson, Owen F. Fee, Joseph F. Cochrane, William H. Tracy, William V. Clark, Josiah J. Kinsey, Adolph H. Otto, George Ford, John B. Mooney, Morris H. Lempert, John E. Rauber, John Leight, R. C. Reynell, H. C. Knowlton. About the 18th of August, 1882, the company received a new hose carriage called "the citizens' gift," as it was bought by a subscription raised for that purpose, and intended to be drawn by horses. The present officers of the company are: President, Henry C. Wulle; vice-president, R. Charles Reynell; recording secretary, Louis Rice; financial secretary, Adolph H. Otto; treasurer, John P. Kislingbury; foreman, H. C. Knowlton; first assistant, John Reinhart; second

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

assistant, Louis Rice. The honorary exempt roll, which requires ten years' service in this company, contains the names of James Malcom, A. H. Otto, Selim Sloman; the exempt roll contains fifteen names, the active roll sixteen names; and besides the company has what are called "passive" members, who, upon the payment of yearly dues of the sum of three dollars, are entitled to the privilege of the house but have no vote in its meetings; on this roll there are seventeen names.

In February, 1861, two steam fire engines were brought to the city, which were afterward known as numbers 1 and 3. There was at first some slight opposition to their use and much incredulity was felt with regard to their effectiveness, especially in cases where rapidity of action was concerned. This, however, soon wore away, especially after the substitution of horses for hand labor, which was the motive power in drawing the steamers for the first few months. The inevitable result followed; the old hand engines soon fell into disuse, the paid fire department was organised in 1862 and one steamer after another was added to the list, until there were four, ready to be called into active work at any moment. These performed all that could be accomplished by any number of machines at a fire, and most of them turned out at every alarm until the Holly system of water-works went into successful operation in 1874, when the attendance of the steamers on ordinary occasions was rendered unnecessary, so that only the hose carts of the paid department turned out at every call, together with the chemical engine or fire extinguisher. The two volunteer hose companies, the sack and bucket company and the patent Hayes truck, with long, extension ladders, which was added to the apparatus last year, run only to boxes in the center or more thickly settled parts of the city, while the steamers respond only to a general alarm or a special call in case of emergency. A fifth hose cart has just been added to the paid department. A useful factor in the suppression of fires, and one which it would now seem almost impossible to do without, is the fire alarm telegraph, of the Gamewell system, which was accepted by the city government in March, 1869, after its construction at a cost of $12,000. Box after box has been added, until now there are eighty-seven in all. The telegraph was from the beginning under the charge of B. F. Blackall, who was succeeded three years ago by Charles R. Finnegan, both of whom have conducted the affairs of the office in a satisfactory manner. No more valuable adjunct to the department exists than the fire marshal, whose obligations are various but whose most important duty is to examine all buildings in process of construction and to forbid their completion if it will be dangerous to human life, as well as to order the demolition of structures that have so far gone to decay as to render them unsafe. O. L. Angevine filled the office for a great number of years and in 1880 gave place to William Carroll, who in April of this year was succeeded by Arthur McCormick, the present incumbent.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Of the many parades of the fire department alone, the largest and most imposing ever given under the old volunteer system was on September 13th, 1854, when several machines from Buffalo, Batavia, Elmira, Geneseo, Oswego and Cobourg appeared in the line, two of the visiting companies being accompanied by brass bands. This was eclipsed by the grand procession at the dedication of the firemen's monument in 1880 and by that in August, in 1882, when the convention of the State Firemen's association, under the presidency of Thomas A. Raymond, of the Alert hose company of this city, was held here. The festivities then lasted through most of the week, but the exercises were not confined to the mere entertainment of delegates and visitors from abroad, for they included the exhibition at a large building on North St. Paul street, which was temporarily used as headquarters, of all imaginable contrivances for the extinguishment of fires or connected in any way with that important service. It will now be well to go back a little in point of time and to give a sketch of the Firemen's Benevolent association.

From an early period in the history of the village there had been a firemen's benevolent fund, to provide for the maintenance of the men during sickness and for the relief of the widows and orphans after death had taken away their natural support. This fund was neither permanent in its nature nor constant in its amount, the money being raised from time to time, as occasion demanded, and the advisability of making it lasting and adequate to all calls upon it was beginning to be realised when Colonel Thomas S. Meacham, of Pulaski, Oswego county, offered to give the city a mammoth cheese, weighing several hundred pounds, which had been made in his dairy, and which, according to his conditions, was to be sold at auction and the proceeds "to be set apart as a fund for the relief of the widows and orphans of firemen and for disabled firemen.' The offer was gladly accepted and at a special meeting of the common council, held October 13th, 1835, the colonel presented the cheese. The nutritious article was then transferred to the corporation and sold in small pieces, the sum total obtained being $958. 27. This became the nucleus of the permanent firemen's fund, and to take care of it the Firemen's Benevolent association was organised the same year and incorporated in 1837. Ten years after its foundation the fund showed an increase of one hundred and fifty per cent., being $2,405.06, in 1856 it was $3,848.09, in 1866 it had mounted up to $10,246.18, in 1876 it had risen to $40,303.94, and on December 10th, 1883, it was $50,136.39. In only three years has there been a decrease — one of those being 1880, when $8,956.89 was paid for the monument — and during all this time large amounts have been disbursed annually for relief, aggregating more than $30,000, a perpetual bed in the City hospital, for the use of the sick poor of the department, has been purchased at a cost of $1,500, and other large expenditures have been made. In 1864 the association was re-incorporated under the name of the "Rochester fire department," in order that it might receive the two per cent.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of the premiums paid to foreign insurance companies, which those organisations had, before that time, paid to the city treasurer.

The great day of the association — or department, as it must now be called — was September 9th, 1880, when the monument, above referred to, was unveiled with impressive ceremonies. All the firemen in the city, exempts as well as those in active service, turned out to do honor to the occasion, and visiting companies, with their apparatus, and accompanied in some cases by their own bands, were present from Auburn, Penn Yan, Ithaca, Brockport, Lockport, and Bradford, Pa., to join in the parade, and the solemn march to Mount Hope. The structure stands at the end of Grove avenue, in the southwestern part of the cemetery, on a high ground overlooking the river, and giving a view of some of the most beautiful portions of the city, two miles to the northward. From the center of a platform, twenty-four feet and three inches square, rises the monument to a height of fifty feet, made of Vermont granite, without a blemish in it, and constructed entirely by Rochester workmen. On the summit of the shaft is a figure eight feet nine inches high, that of a fireman, wearing a fire hat, with coat on the left arm, and standing in an attitude of rest; the words "Fire department," on one of the bases, form the only lettering on the work. The exercises were opened with a brief speech by Andrew M. Semple, the president of the day, after which Dr. H. C. Riggs, of St. Peter's church, made a prayer; Cornelius R. Parsons, the mayor of the city, delivered an address; then followed, after music, an address by James H. Kelly, a poem written for the occasion by Mrs. J. G. Maurer, and read by Dr. Riggs, an address by John W. Stebbins, and the benediction by Rev. Byron Holley, of St. Luke's.

The first officers of the association were: President, Erastus Cook; vice-presidents, Peter W. Jennings and William Blossom; treasurer, John Williams; secretary, William R. Montgomery; collector, A. J. Langworthy; directors, Engine company number 1, William S. Whittlesey; number 2, Edward Roggen; number 3, Isaac Hellems; number 4, John T. Tallman; number 5, E. B. Wheeler; number 6, William Alling; hook and ladder number 1, William Brewster; number 2, James Bradshaw; hose number 1, Heman Loomis. The different presidents from that time on were William Brewster, Martin Briggs, George Arnold, George W. Parsons, William E. Lathrop, John Craigie, George B. Harris, A. S. Lane, Joseph B. Ward, John Cowles, S. M. Stewart, Law S. Gibson, L. W. Clarke, Thomas H. Husband, Henry W. Mathews and Theron E. Parsons. The following are the names of the chief-engineers, from their time of service, and the names of the various assistants: Samuel Works, 1826–31; W. H. Ward, 1832 and 1834–35; Thomas Kempshall, 1833; Theodore Chapin, 1836; Alfred Judson, 1837–38 and 1840; P. W. Jennings, 1839 and 1841; A. J. Langworthy, 1842; George W. Parsons, 1843–44; T. B. Hamilton, 1845, 1847–48 and 1850; S. M. Sherman, 1846 and 1851–54;

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

James Cowles, 1849; William H. Sprung, 1855–56; Zachariah Weaver, 1857–58 and 1868; George B. Harris, August, 1858–62 and 1865–67; John McMullen, 1863; P. H. Sullivan, 1864; Wendel Bayer, December, 1868-69 and 1880; Law S. Gibson, 1870–79 and 1881–84. Assistants, W. H. Ward, James K. Livingston, Theodore Chapin, K. H. Van Rensselaer, W. S. Whittlesey, Erastus Cook, Alfred Judson, P. D. Wright, Reuben A. Bunnell, P. W. Jennings, I. H. Babcock, William P. Smith, A. J. Langworthy, G. W. Parsons, T. B. Hamilton, George Charles, Thomas Hawks, S. M. Sherman, U. C. Edgerton, George W. Burnap, John Craigie, James Cowles, J. P. Steele, Benjamin H. Hill, M. H. Jennings, James Melvin, William Melvin, W. H. Sprung, Edward Madden, Valentine Shale, Zachariah Weaver, John Cowles, J. N. M. Weeks, S. M. Stewart, John R. Steele, John McMullen, Joseph Consler, Joseph Corbin, John D. Pike, Robert B. Randall, Joseph Franklin, Jeremiah Twaige, A. Galley Cooper, Friend W. Hines, John McMahon, Wendel Bayer, P. H. Sullivan, Thomas O'Brien, John Arth, James White, James Malcom, August Bauer, Charles Frank, Law S. Gibson, Thomas Crouch, Ralph Bendon, John F. Goldsmith, John C. Connolly, Henry W. Mathews, Samuel Bemish, Anthony Kassel, John O'Kane, James Plunkett.

An organisation known as the Rochester Fire Engineers' association, consisting of ex-chiefs and ex-assistant engineers, was formed on the 28th of March, 1883, with the election of the following officers: George B. Harris, president; Zachariah Weaver, vice-president; H. W. Mathews, secretary; Wendel Bayer, treasurer.

Anything like a full description of all the fires that have occurred here would of course be impossible, and those that are named below are by no means the only ones which created excitement at the time or required hard work on the part of the firemen before they could be extinguished. Some of the mill fires have made a brighter blaze, and some of the burnings of lumber yards and wood-work manufactories have entailed more prolonged labor of the department, but they were not destructive of life nor did they bear away with them in their ascending smoke the memory of old associations. The first fire in the little village was on Sunday, December 5th, 1819, when the building just east of where the Arcade now is, containing the office of the *Gazette*, was burned; Edwin Scrantom, an apprentice of the establishment, was asleep there at the time and would have awakened only to a fiery death had not James Frazer, at the risk of his life, burst through the flames and rescued him. The first fatality occurred December 21st, 1827, when Thomas M. Rathbun, of hook and ladder number 1, was killed by a falling chimney at the burning of Everard Peck's paper-mill, on South Water street, where Charles J. Hill's flouring mill stood in later years. Only three alarms were given in 1836, and but two of those were for fires of any magnitude — Lewis Selye's engine factory and Jonathan Child's "Marble block," on Exchange street, just south

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of the canal. On the 26th of August, 1840, George B. Benjamin and John Eaton, both firemen, were killed by a falling wall at the burning of the Curtis building, on Main street. The old Mansion House, on State street, built in 1821, was burned February 2d, 1844. May 2d, 1846, the old stone block built by Hervey Ely in 1817 on the corner of Main and State streets, where the Burns block was afterward put up and where the Elwood block now stands, was destroyed, and the *Democrat* office, which occupied a part of the building, was ruined. In July, 1847, Grace church, on the site of the present structure, was burned to the ground.

The destruction of "Chicken row," on the 31st of March, 1853, where the Rochester savings bank now stands, did not amount to much of a conflagration, but it removed a notorious landmark and formed the subject of conversation for almost a month, when it was put out of mind by the calamity of the burning, on the 29th of April in the same year, of the Rochester House. This noted hotel, which in the early days of the canal was inseparably connected with the glories of that great water-way, was a large structure on Exchange street, extending from the canal to Spring street; in its latter days it was kept by E. W. Bryan as a temperance house and on the final night there were ninety guests sleeping in it, all of whom escaped, but four employees of the place — three women and a man — were unable to get out and were burned to death. Within a year from that time another hotel, the Blossom House (where the Osburn House afterward stood), was destroyed, January 24th, 1854, the fire beginning at three in the night and lasting till the next afternoon; the mercury fell to zero soon after daylight, the pipes froze stiff, faster than they could be thawed, men and machines were almost encased in ice, the free use of liquor made the matter worse and one company was sent home by Mayor Williams for its bad conduct. Early in the morning of November 21st, 1857, the Eagle bank block, a fine six-story edifice, on the site of the present Masonic Hall block, burned to the ground; Patrick Heavey and William Cleator, of engine company number 2, were killed by a falling chimney; the *Democrat* establishment, occupying the fourth and fifth floors, was again completely destroyed and the Commercial bank building, next east, was crushed by a falling wall.

We now come to the most destructive fire, in point of pecuniary value, that ever visited our city. Soon after eleven o'clock on the night of August 17th, 1858, flames were seen issuing from the livery stable of Heavey & McAnally, on Minerva alley, and before daylight every building on the south side of Main street from St. Paul to Stone street, including the Third Presbyterian church and Minerva hall, was in ruins, five business blocks and twenty stores being thus destroyed; the loss was $175,000, insurance nearly two-thirds of that; water was difficult to get at and the firemen were somewhat fatigued by a long walk in procession early in the evening, as well as by a $25,000 fire in Water street the night before. On the 10th of November, 1859, the Unitarian church,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

on Fitzhugh street, was burned, and just a month later the Second Baptist church, on the corner of Clinton and Main streets. The old Bethel church on Washington street, next to the canal, which had long been vacant, as the congregation had built the Central church, was burned on the night of November 24th, 1861; a large tin dome stood above the roof, and as the heated air filled its interior it rose like a balloon and soared away to quite a distance, presenting a brilliant and peculiar sight. For a fourth time the department suffered a loss in its membership, when John D. Pike, Henry Forscheler and Joseph Wernette fell at the post of duty and died while fighting the flames at the burning of Washington hall on the 4th of May, 1867. March 17th, 1868, St. Peter's (Presbyterian) church was burned, and on the 19th of December in the same year the *Democrat* office underwent a third cremation, being burned out completely in the conflagration that destroyed much of the old Eagle Hotel block and extended through from Pindell alley to State street, taking in the Union bank building and other property adjacent. The First Presbyterian church, then unoccupied, where the city hall now stands, was burned on the 2d of May, 1869, and the Opera House on the 6th of November in the same year.

An ancient memorial of the city was lost when the old Hervey Ely mill, at the east end of the aqueduct, went up in smoke in the early morning of August 24th, 1870, and the third week in December of that year gave hard work to the department by three successive all-night fires—those of the Boston mill, the Pool building (in which the *Democrat* job-room was burned) and the rag warehouse of McVean & Hastings, on Exchange street, where the *Daily Union* building now is. The fire in Stewart's block, on North Water street, January 18th, 1874, is noteworthy for being that at which the first stream was thrown from the water-works hydrants. July 19th, 1876, a fire on Warehouse street, near the canal, consumed five shops and factories; John R. Marks, not a fireman, was burned to death. Another loss of life occurred at the burning of Tower's thermometer works, on Exchange street, in consequence of the explosion of some material there used; John Prescott, one of the workmen, was caught fast by the flying *débris* and slowly perished in the flames. One of the finest pyrotechnic displays, of late years at least, was at the destruction, on the 7th of April, 1880, of the "Beehive," an old building on Aqueduct street, which was built in 1827 by E. S. Beach, Thomas Kempshall and Henry Kennedy, and was used as a flour mill by the two first named, one after the other, till the death of Mr. Kempshall, in 1865, when it was remodeled inside and used thereafter for a great number of manufacturing industries. This will close the fire record.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XXVII.

LIBRARIES AND LITERATURE.

The First Public Library — The Franklin Institute — The Athenæum — The Central Library — The Law Library — The Young Men's Christian Association — The Literary Union — "The Club" — The Fortnightly — The Shakespeare Club.

THE first organised association in this place for the dissemination of knowledge by means of a public library was the Franklin Institute, but before that there was at least an effort made in the same direction, as is shown by this extract from the first volume of miscellaneous records in the county clerk's office: —

"I, Jonathan Child, having been, at a meeting of two-thirds of such persons as have in writing under their hands signified their consent and desire to associate themselves together for the purpose of procuring and erecting a public library, held at the house of John G. Christopher in said county of Monroe and state of New York, on the second Tuesday of April 1822, the time and place previously agreed upon by a majority of such persons as aforesaid, duly elected chairman, do hereby certify, in conformity to the statute in such cases made and provided, that at such a meeting at the place and on the day aforesaid Levi Ward, jr., Joseph Penney, Francis H. Cuming, Joseph Spencer, William Pitkin, Ashley Sampson, William Atkinson, Abraham Plumb, Elisha Taylor, Anson Coleman, Enos Pomeroy and Jonathan Child were by plurality of voices duly elected to serve as trustees of 'the Rochester Literary company,' in said village of Rochester for the ensuing year."

Whether this company ever went into active operation cannot be definitely ascertained. If it did so, however, it must have been short-lived, for the directory of 1827 makes no mention of it, but, on the contrary, distinctly says: —

"There is as yet no public library of general literature nor public seminary of education. Measures are in operation, however, for prosecuting both these objects, which it is hoped the present year will see in a good state of advancement."

At that very time the Franklin institute was in existence, for it was organised on the 13th of October, 1826, but its library was scientific, not literary, as will be seen by this extract from its constitution: —

"The objects which the Franklin institute shall have especially in view shall be the establishment of a library for the use of the members, consisting of books on the arts, sciences and manufactures, a museum of models of machines, a cabinet of mineralogy, geology, and chemical substances, scientifically arranged; lectures and apparatus for illustrating the sciences connected with the mechanical arts, and mutual instruction in elementary sciences as far as practicable."

The origin of the institute was in a course of lectures delivered here in that year by Prof. Eaton of Troy, which must have been well supported, for at their close the managers found themselves in possession of a surplus of two or three hundred dollars. This they resolved to devote to the establishment of a public library, which was accordingly opened in rooms on the corner of Main and Canal streets (now Water street); this was in the building formerly occupied by

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the Eagle bank. The affairs of the institute were conducted by a committee of seven, who were chosen annually. The first committee consisted of Rev. Joseph Penney, Rev. F. H. Cuming, Levi Ward, jr., Elisha Johnson, Jacob Graves, Giles Boulton and Edwin Stanley. At the commencement of the year 1827 the association consisted of about seventy members and had obtained a small cabinet of minerals, a library and several models of machines, and had begun a system of cultivating knowledge in the arts and sciences by lectures, experiments, and such examinations and inquiries as the means of the institute would admit of. At that day the privileges of such an association were highly prized, as the fee of admission to membership was $5, subject to an annual tax of $2.

Out of the Franklin institute grew the Rochester Athenæum and Mechanics' Literary association, generally known by the shorter title of the Athenæum, which indeed was its name at first and until it was consolidated with other organisations. The following is from its annual report for 1859: —

"Shortly after the foundation of the Franklin institute the Rochester Athenæum was organised, in 1829, and, being incorporated in 1830, continued for some years. Its first rooms were in the Reynolds arcade. At this time the library consisted of four hundred volumes, and the papers received were eleven daily, four semi-weekly, and thirteen weekly. After that time it fell into a languishing condition, its books stored away and its members inactive. It continued thus until 1838, when, by a union with the Young Men's Literary association (which had been founded a short time before), new life was infused into it, and the two associations continued for some time to enlist the interest of our citizens. In 1844 (their rooms being then in Smith's arcade) the library consisted of 2,700 volumes. After some time, however, the interest in the association decreased, and in 1849 it was deemed advisable to effect a coalition with the Mechanics' Literary association, which had been organised in February, 1836, and incorporated February 25th, 1839. This institution was in possession of a library of about 1,500 volumes. It had regularly kept up a series of weekly debates, and had also held several exhibitions or fairs of mechanical inventions, etc. The diploma awarded to exhibitors on such occasions is here presented, and was really a creditable production for the time, though as you will readily perceive, the locomotive is of rather a primitive construction. Immediately after the combination of the two societies, they removed to their rooms (in Corinthian hall building), and the first lecture before the association was delivered by Rev. J. H. McIlvaine, on the 28th of June, 1849."

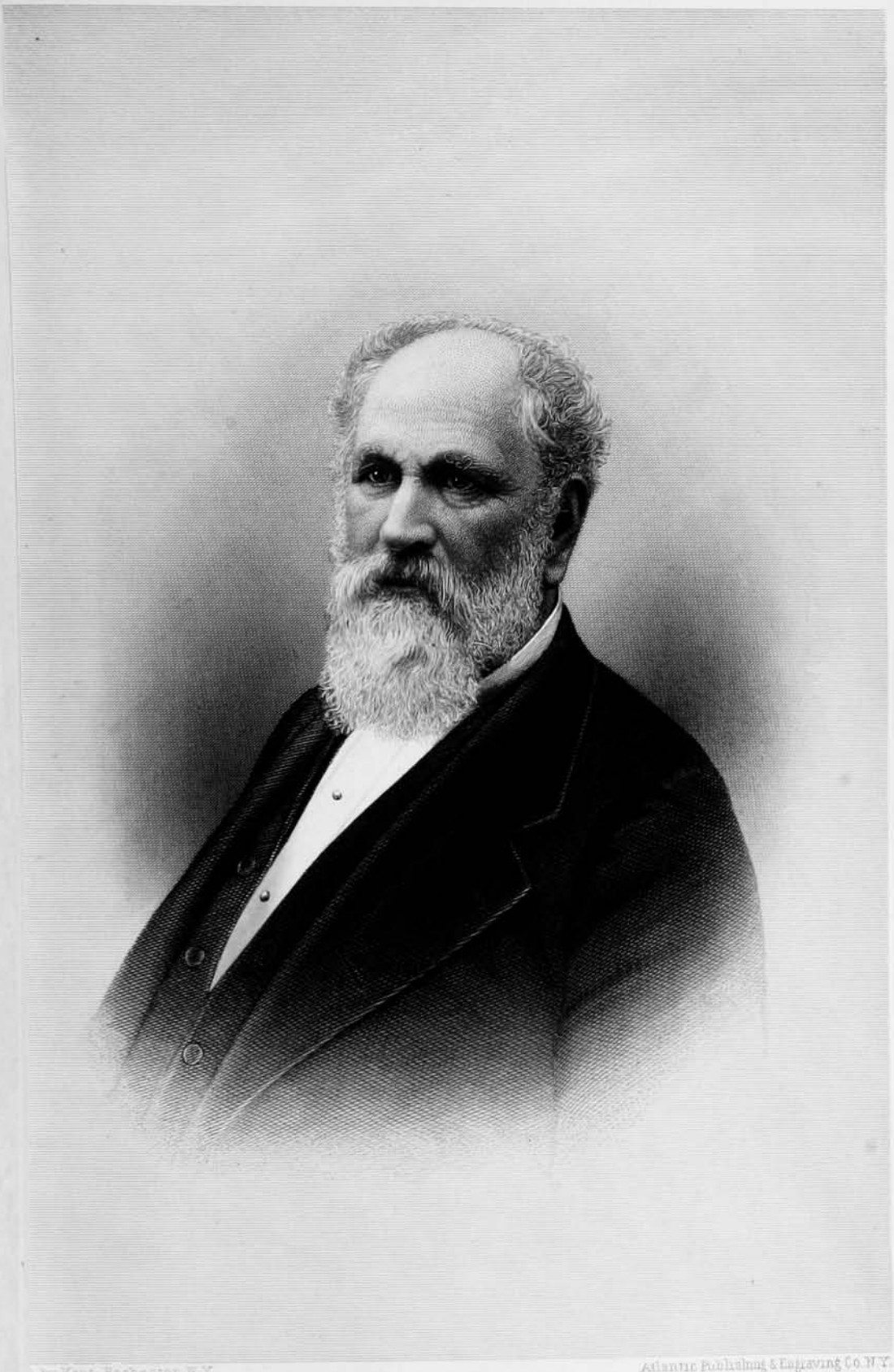
On the 30th of August a new constitution was adopted — and the first election under it held in Arcade hall on the third Monday of September, 1849. Levi A. Ward was elected president to serve for the remainder of the year. In January, 1850, Mr. Ward was reëlected for a full term. The good work done by the Athenæum in the way of providing lectures during a long series of years is well known to most of our readers, who, by the purchase of course tickets, kept alive the institution, for the sums derived from the sale of membership tickets were by no means sufficient for that purpose. In the course of each winter, for year after year, the best lyceum orators in the country spoke to large audiences, and few of that class who had attained any eminence what-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ever failed to be called upon or failed to respond. With regard to the number of volumes in the library any statement that could be made would be imperfect and unsatisfactory. In the time of its greatest prosperity the number was not far from 25,000, but, as the fortunes of the institution waned, the volumes grew fewer and fewer, many were borrowed and not returned, many were rendered worthless by their constant usage, and the number now remaining stored together is about 17,000. The favorable lease under which the association had occupied the rooms in the Corinthian hall block expired in 1871, when, rents having largely increased, application was made to the trustees of the Rochester savings bank for the use of the upper story of their building, located on the corner of Main and Fitzhugh streets. The request was promptly acceded to and the association was granted the use of the rooms free of expense, which they occupied for a few years and then removed, first to the court-house and then to rooms on Fitzhugh street. Here, in 1877, the usefulness of the association came to an end, the books and other documents passing into the possession of M. F. Reynolds and George S. Riley, the latter of whom at a later day transferred his interest in the property to the former gentleman, by whom it has been transferred to the trustees of the Reynolds library, for the benefit of the city. The following are the names of the different presidents of the Athenæum association: 1849 and '50, Levi A. Ward; 1851, George W. Parsons; 1852, George S. Riley; 1853, B. R. McAlpine; 1854, Edward M. Smith; 1855, John N. Pomeroy; 1856, George G. Clarkson; 1857–58 D. D. T. Moore; 1859, W. V. K. Lansing; 1860, Ira B. Northrop; 1861, Charles C. Morse; 1862, John Bower; 1863, Ezra R. Andrews; 1864, Wm. A. Reynolds; 1865, Charles B. Hill; 1866, De Lancey Crittenden; 1867, Edward Webster; 1867, M. H. FitzSimons; 1868, Theron E. Parsons; 1869, M. H. FitzSimons; 1870, Thomas Dransfield; 1871, A. M. Semple; 1872, C. E. Morris; 1873, J. H. Kelly; 1874, Jonas Jones.

The Central library was established in 1863, by consolidating seventeen school libraries into one. Selections from these were made, and in addition a few valuable works were purchased, making one thousand volumes, thus forming a foundation on which this library was built. It was first established in suitable rooms in Baker's block, on West Main street, and in 1875 it was removed to its present commodious quarters in the Free academy building, on Fitzhugh street. Mrs. W. H. Learned was appointed the first assistant librarian in 1870, and was succeeded in 1881 by Mrs. Katherine J. Dowling, the present incumbent. An annual state appropriation of $879 is devoted solely to the purchase of books, and so carefully and substantially have these been selected by the library committee every year, that each classified division of volumes has grown in harmony, requiring additional alcoves annually, until this library has to-day 15,000 volumes, mostly works of fair literary value. It has a patronage of five thousand readers, and for many years was the only

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



by Kent, Rochester, N.Y. Atlantic Publishing & Engraving Co. N.Y.

W. F. Reynolds

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

one open to the public for reference and circulation, and to-day vies in extent, variety and usefulness with older institutions of its kind.

The Law library, though intended specially for the use of the profession, contains many works of interest, not, perhaps, to those classed under the indefinite head of "general readers,' but certainly to bibliophiles and those who are able to appreciate the worth of a rare volume. It is a part of the law library of the court of Appeals, much of which is in the capitol at Albany, the books here being one-half of those that were left after the judges had selected what they considered necessary for their own use; the other moiety of the unchosen volumes was sent to Syracuse. The library, which was brought here in 1850, has at present more than 10,000 books, the value of which is not far from $50,000, and many of these are of great worth on account of their antiquity and their rarity. Over one hundred of them are printed in "black letter," and some of them are more than three hundred years old — such as Bracton's treatise on the laws and customs of England (in Latin), published in 1540, and Fitzherbert's abridgment of laws (in Norman French), published in 1565 — while there are more than a dozen volumes of reports by Noy, Popham, Littleton and other great lawyers, published in the seventeenth century. The librarian is L. R. Satterlee.

On March 17th, 1854, the young men of Rochester banded themselves in a Young Men s Christian association, for mental and moral improvement. This society struggled through a few years of many discouragements until finally it was disbanded. In the year 1864 the young men once more felt the need of some society where they might get spiritual improvement, and help their fellow-men. With this purpose in view the association was reorganised, with G. W. Parsons as president and George H. Dana as corresponding secretary. From the lack of zeal and energy the association lived only about six years. In 1875 the association was once more organised. This time, with good management, it steadily increased, both in membership and in the extent of work. Of this organisation Horace McGuire was president, N. B. Randall corresponding secretary, and F. L. Smith general secretary. In 1879 George C. Buell was elected president, and has served the association as such to the present time of writing. From 1875 D. L. Ogden, H. J. Reynolds, F R. Wardle and F. De S. Helmer have been the general secretaries. Mention has been made of the good management of the present organisation; with zeal, tact and tenacity added to this, the work of the association has been brought before the public in such a manner that it is recognised as a public benefaction. To give an idea of this growth, the following statistics will speak for themselves: In 1880 the average attendance at the reading-room was 250 per week. In 1884 three hundred is thus far the average of *one day*. The year 1880 saw but four meetings, which were attended by both sexes, and very thinly. The present year (1884) all meetings but two were for young men only, with an average attendance of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

twice the number in former years. Evening classes, in different English branches, are very well attended, and great interest is exhibited. President, George C. Buell; vice-president, Prof. A. H. Mixer; recording secretary, A. N. Fitch; treasurer, C. F Pond; general secretary, F. De S. Helmer; assistant secretaries, C. W. Foreman and Edward S. Simmons.

The object of the Young Men's Catholic association is to cultivate a love of morality, law and good citizenship among the youth of Rochester, to combine the elevation of the mind with the development of the body by the alternation of literary exercises with physical improvement. The organisation was effected on the 25th day of March, 1872, by the election of the following officers: President, Right Rev. B. J. McQuaid, D. D.; first vice-president, Charles FitzSimons; second vice-president, John Odenbach; treasurer, William Purcell; corresponding secretary, F. A. Shale; recording secretary, John C. O'Brien. The association was incorporated the 3d of the following month. A month before the organisation Bishop McQuaid had purchased, in his own name, but really as trustee for the future society, the ground on the corner of West Main street and Montgomery alley, then occupied by the Exchange Hotel, for $30,000, the owner of which, C. B. Woodward, refused an offer of $5,000 more before the papers were drawn up. On the 4th of April the bishop transferred the property to the association, and one year later, when the old leases had expired, the erection of a building was begun, which was completed before the next October. It is a sightly edifice, costing nearly $40,000, seventy-seven and a half feet in front, eighty feet deep, with a wing twenty-six by forty-two feet, and is four stories in height, the upper floor being used as a gymnasium and occupied by the Athletic club, the one below that for the purposes of the organisation, including the exercises of the Literary Union, and the other floors for offices and stores; its architect was A. J. Warner. There have been few changes in its directorship, and its present officers are the same as given above, except that Timothy Whalen is now the second vice-president and Dr. Richard Curran is the treasurer.

One of the most popular Catholic societies in Rochester at the present time is the Rochester Literary Union, of which the following sketch was furnished by E. J. Kelly: It was organised in the spring of 1875, with twenty-five charter members. Its main object was to unite the Catholic young men of the city without distinction as to nationality. They unanimously elected as their first president, William Purcell, who for two years labored with the greatest zeal to make the organisation what it is at the present time, the representative Catholic association of the city. Mr. Purcell was succeeded by James Fee, who during his term of office did much for the improvement of the association and by his liberality on many occasions evinced the interest he took in the Literary Union. He was followed by William C. Barry, whose administration was most successful. Mr. Barry has been succeeded by Patrick Mahon, Pat-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

rick Cox, Patrick H. Magill (who scarcely had assumed his duties when he was stricken by death, much to the sorrow of the association), Patrick Cauley, Bartholomew Keeler, and Matthew Swan, the present incumbent. The Union has had to record the death, during its existence, of six members, who in their lifetime were most active in their efforts to promote the welfare of the society. They are as follows: Thomas F. Maher, Edward Maher, Edward Downey, Patrick Mahon, Patrick H. Magill, Timothy G. M. Fahy and Professor Francis H. Kennedy, who passed away much regretted by the association.

"The Club" is the comprehensive and non-descriptive title of a literary organisation of high standing, which for thirty years has been in the habit of meeting in alternate weeks, except during the warm weather, at the house of one member after another, to listen to a paper read by one of the club, each in turn taking his part as the contributor for the evening, and the others taking up, in regular order, the discussion of the article after its reading. The subject selected for treatment is in each case at the choice of the author, but naturally, as a general rule, in the line of his tasks, his thoughts or his studies at that time, and the names of the members will, of themselves, give to the readers of this chapter a fair intimation of the nature, at least, of the topics upon which the different discourses are founded. A preliminary meeting, for the formation of the club, was held at the house of the late Lewis H. Morgan, on the evening of July 13th, 1854, the first literary session being on the 7th of the following November. For several years past the club has been frequently called "the Pundit," but this appellation is disclaimed by those belonging to it. The following are the names of all who have been members, the first sixteen being of those who are at present actively connected with it, the others of those who have died or withdrawn from membership:—

President M. B. Anderson, Prof. A. C. Kendrick, Prof. A. H. Mixer, Dr. E. M. Moore, F. L. Durand, F. A. Whittlesey, Theodore Bacon, Prof. S. A. Lattimore, President A. H. Strong, Prof. W. C. Wilkinson, Dr. W. S. Ely, Prof. W. C. Morey, Prof. Howard Osgood, Oscar Craig, Dr. E. V. Stoddard, J. Breck Perkins, Calvin Huson, jr., Rev. Dr. J. H. McIlvaine, Lewis H. Morgan, Prof. J. H. Raymond, E. Peshine Smith, Prof. Chester Dewey, Judge Harvey Humphrey, Prof. J. N. Pomeroy, S. D. Porter, Dr. W. W. Ely, S. P. Ely, G. H. Ely, Prof. S. S. Cutting, President E. G. Robinson, Rev. Henry Fowler, J. W. Dwinelle, L. A. Ward, Rev. Dr. G. D. Boardman, Prof. H. A. Ward, Dr. H. W. Dean, Judge H. R. Selden, Rev. Dr. Calvin Pease, G. H. Mumford, Judge G. F. Danforth, Rev. Dr. E. D. Yeomans, W. F. Cogswell, Robert Carter, Prof. R. J. W. Buckland, Judge E. Darwin Smith.

Following the example of the club described above, a few persons in 1881 agreed upon the advisability of establishing a similar institution, and the matter took shape a few months later, when the first session, without a preliminary meeting, was held on the 23d of February, of "the Fortnightly" club, which formed its organisation by the single act of electing a secretary, Dr. Dewey, who has acted in that capacity ever since. While the Fortnightly has no organic constitution and no by-laws of any kind, its customs are the same with

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

those of the older body. Its meetings are held every alternate Tuesday, without exception, from the middle of October to the middle of May, and at each an original paper is read. The first members were C. E. Fitch, M. W. Cooke, Judge F A. Macomber, Dr. C. A. Dewey, Dr. Porter Farley, Rev. N. M. Mann, Robert Mathews, Rev. Myron Adams, Dr. C. E. Rider, J. P. Varnum, Rev. Dr. Max Landsberg, Wm. F. Peck. Since the beginning Judge Macomber has withdrawn and W. E. Hoyt and Dr. David Little have been elected in.

There is another club of a nature similar to that of the two just mentioned, the membership of which embraces persons of both sexes, but, as it has preserved its anonymity during all the years of its existence, nothing more can be said about it. The Browning club is another literary coterie, but its purpose is the discussion of the works of standard English poets, rather than the reading of original papers.

The Shakespeare club was organised December 15th, 1865, mainly through the efforts of Rev. F W. Holland. Twenty-eight persons were enrolled as members at the first meeting. The average attendance at present, however, is about sixteen. Meetings are held every Tuesday, from the first of November until the first of May. The officers are: President, James L. Angle; secretary, De L. Crittenden.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

ASSOCIATIONS—SCIENTIFIC, SOCIAL, POLITICAL, ETC.

The Academy of Science — The Rochester Club — The Rochester Whist Club — The Eureka Club — The Abelard Club — The Mutual Club — The Celtic Club — The Commercial Travelers' Club — The Irish National League — The Civil Service Reform Association — The Lincoln Club — The Riverside Rowing Club — The Canoe Club.

THE Rochester Microscopical society was organised January 13th, 1879, by a few gentlemen interested in scientific studies. The question of organising an academy of science was considered; but it was deemed best to begin with that department in which the most interest was then manifested, *viz.*, microscopy, and afterward extend the scope of the society, if desired. The society grew rapidly, and at the end of two years was the largest organisation of the kind in the United States. March 14th, 1881, the suggested change was effected, the scope of the society extended, its name changed, and its constitution and by-laws revised. Sections have been formed in several departments, and considerable work is being done. The society was incorporated May 14th, 1881, as the Rochester Academy of Science. The incorporators were the offi-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

cers of the academy for 1881: Rev. Myron Adams, president; H. Franklin Atwood, vice-president; Charles E. Rider, treasurer; Henry C. Maine, secretary; Adelbert Cronise, corresponding secretary; Samuel A. Lattimore, William Streeter and Cyrus F Paine, trustees.

The object of the organisation is to promote scientific study and research, and especially a thorough knowledge of the natural history of that part of the state of New York in the vicinity of Rochester, and to make permanent collections of objects illustrative of the different branches of science. The following sections have been formed, since the organisation of the academy: Anatomy, astronomy, botany, entomology, conchology, hygiene, ichthyology, infusoria, literature, microscopy, photography, taxidermy. Each of these sections is organised with such officers as the members may deem proper, and regular meetings are held. The meetings of the academy are held in a large hall in the Arcade, which has been devoted to the use of the academy by the owner, Mortimer F. Reynolds. The membership of the academy is nearly 300. Good progress has been made in the various departments of research. Collections have been made by the sections of botany and entomology. The section of astronomy is well equipped with instruments, and some excellent work has been done. The orbits of several binary stars have been calculated, the sun has been successfully photographed and systematic observations have been made. The section of botany has nearly completed a collection of the flora of Western New York. The section of microscopy has done much valuable work. The section of hygiene has organised a system of popular lectures on hygienic subjects that have proved very valuable. The section of anatomy has conducted lectures illustrated by dissections. The photographic section has done excellent work, both in field-photography and in micro-photography.[1]

The Rochester club was formed in 1860, James Terry being the first president, and the rooms occupied at the beginning being over the present Bank of Monroe. A few years later a change of location was made to the Ellwanger & Barry block, on State street, and in 1877 a further move was made to the luxurious apartments that constitute the third floor of the Rochester savings bank building. The membership of the club, which was incorporated in 1869, is about 150, the number having been only slightly increased for several years, as the club has been a strong one from its inception. The present officers are: A. M. Bennett, president; H. B. Hathaway, vice-president; E. B. Jennings, secretary, and Levi F. Ward, treasurer.

In October, 1882, a few gentlemen who were well inclined to whist formed an organisation called the Rochester Whist club, for the purpose of playing the game and improving themselves in it, the name adopted being descriptive of the general object. Rooms were taken in the Cox building, on the corner of Main and Water streets, but in a short time the membership had increased to

[1] The sketch of the Academy of Science was kindly furnished by Henry C. Maine.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

such an extent — partly by the absorption of the old Audubon club — that larger accommodations were needed and the association, in March, 1883, moved to the Howe building, on North Fitzhugh street. In the course of the last year a further expansion became more and more essential, and finally, in the early part of this year, a second change was made, the club taking a lease of the quarters occupied up to that time by the Windsor club, which then dissolved. The suite of commodious and elegant apartments, occupying the whole front and other portions of the third floor of the Ellwanger & Barry block, consists of seven rooms, which include a reception room, a reading-room, a billiard-room, a card-room, an eating-room, etc. The club, in its purposes and its pursuits, has long since outgrown the original designs of its founders, but the old name is retained and under that title it was incorporated at the beginning of this year. It numbers, at present, about one hundred members. The officers for the year are: John E. Morey, president; William Mudgett, vice-president; Homer Jacobs, secretary, and William E. Witherspoon, treasurer.

The Phœnix club was organised in 1872 as a society for the promotion of social intercourse and amusement among the Jews. It erected a costly building on North Clinton street, and was in a flourishing condition until 1882, when it was deemed advisable to dissolve the club, and the building was sold to the Odd Fellows. A number of the former members of the Phœnix club then banded together and formed the Eureka club for the same purposes. They purchased the former Barton residence and transformed it into a luxurious club-house. A large hall and a bowling-alley were added to the building, and the society is now in a prosperous condition. The officers for this year are: J. W. Rosenthal, president; A. J. Katz, vice-president; Benjamin Munk, secretary; treasurer, J. Michaels.

The Abelard club. — Only Knights Templar are eligible to membership in this club, which was organised in 1872 and incorporated in 1875. It numbers more than one hundred and is one of the most influential organisations of the kind in the city. It has three rooms, well furnished, on an upper floor of the Powers block. The officers of the present year are: Charles T. Crouch, president; Alfred H. Cork, vice-president; P. S. Wilson, secretary, and N. S. Phelps, treasurer.

The Mutual club was organised on the 22d of February, 1881, and rapidly increased in membership till it attained the number of seventy-five. It differs from all social clubs in this city in that the wives of the members are eligible to election, and the majority, perhaps, of those ladies have availed themselves of the privilege. One evening in each week is devoted to a reunion of the members of the club, of both sexes, at the rooms, of which there are four, in the Powers block. The present officers are James Sargent, president; J. W. Archer, vice-president; J. Z. Culver, secretary, and H. W. Wilcox, treasurer.

The Celtic club, whose name shows the nationality of its members, is of a

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

social character, though joining with that an effort for the mutual improvement of its constituents. It was organised ten years ago, and its rooms have always been in the Powers block. The present officers are: J. M. Murphy, president; Edward Julian, vice-president; J. J. O'Byrne, recording secretary; William Gleason, treasurer, and Michael O'Connor, financial secretary.

Post A, Commercial Travelers' association. — The good-fellowship and geniality of temperament that have always characterised the members of this association led them to form themselves into a social organisation, on the 12th of January of this year, both for the recreation of those who reside here, and for the entertainment of those of the brotherhood who might be stopping here on business. Rooms were at once taken on North Fitzhugh street, near West Main, and the readiness with which the local "travelers" joined the new institution showed the desirability of its existence. The officers are: Abner B. Wool, president; H. M. Fuller and J. C. Bertholf, vice-presidents; John W. Taylor, secretary and treasurer, and W. H. Horton, recording secretary.

The Monroe county branch of the Irish National league of America, having its headquarters in Rochester, came into existence April 29th, 1883, on which day the principles set forth two days before by a convention in Philadelphia, called to coöperate with the Irish National league of Ireland, were adopted as the principles of the new organisation. The objects which the Irish National league was formed to attain for Ireland are national self-government, land law reform, local self-government, extension of the parliamentary and municipal franchises, and the development and encouragement of the labor and industrial interests of Ireland. The principal purpose of the league in America is to earnestly and actively sustain the Irish National league in Ireland, with moral and material aid in achieving self-government for Ireland. The original society from which the local society sprang was the Monroe County Irish National Land League Relief association, which was organised on Sunday, February 1st, 1880, at a meeting held in this city to form a permanent organisation to assist Ireland materially in the famine then prevailing in the island, and to keep up agitation against the system of land tenure, and political evils imposed by England on the country, until those evils shall be removed. Any person was eligible to membership who professed sympathy with the movement, and paid ten cents a week into the treasury.

The officers of the society during the first year were: President, William Purcell; vice-president, A. B. Lamberton; corresponding secretary, Patrick Mahon; treasurer, Patrick Cox; financial secretary, Martin Barron; recording secretary, George F. Flannery. Dr. J. W. Casey was elected president for the years 1881 and 1882, but declined the third term, and was succeeded by H. P. Mulligan, who, in 1884, had as his successor Bartholomew Keeler, the incumbent at date of writing. No salary whatever is paid any of the officers. The society, in addition to weekly meetings, at which European and American pub-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

lic men have spoken in behalf of the purposes of the league, has also printed and distributed free in America and Europe thousands of documents relating to the agitation in which it is engaged. The money which it has collected and sent to Ireland amounts at this date to $12,000. The last declaration of consequence made by the league previous to the writing of this sketch was to pledge itself to pay salaries to those Irish members of parliament who are faithful to the interests of Ireland, but whose own means are not enough to support them while attending exclusively to legislative duties.[1]

The Civil Service Reform association was organised on the 26th of October, 1882, having for its immediate object the passage of laws opening appointment in the civil service of the United States to those who might satisfactorily pass a competitive examination. It was constituted in affiliation with the more general association in the city of New York. Shortly after its formation Congress passed the so-called "Pendleton bill,' by which the principal object of the association was accomplished, and a little later the legislature of New York enacted a similar law with regard to this state. The society subsequently became a member of the National Civil Service Reform league, and Dr. E. M. Moore was chosen as the representative vice-president and member of the executive committee of the league. At its first meeting the association chose the following-named officers, who have been twice reëlected, and who are the present incumbents: President, Dr. E. M. Moore; vice-presidents, C. E. Fitch, Gilman H. Perkins, James L. Angle, Max Landsberg, Louis Ernst, Patrick Barry, A. S. Mann; secretary, Porter Farley; treasurer, F. W. Elwood; executive committee, Theodore Bacon, L. P. Ross, J. P. Varnum, D. D. Sully, John Fahy, S. P. Moore, Wm. F. Peck.

The Lincoln club is, to a great extent, political in its nature, but its activity is not confined to election campaigns, nor do party politics engross its attention, for lectures, prepared by its members and by outsiders, are frequently delivered before it, and one of the principal objects of the club is to familiarise its members with the principles of civil government. The first meeting was held in October, 1879, and was attended by some twenty members. Pomeroy P. Dickinson was elected to the presidency, an office which he held two years. The membership increased so rapidly that in 1880 the club rooms on State street were found inadequate, and a move was made to the supervisors' room in the court-house, which they occupied until February, 1882, when arrangements were made for the use of the large hall on the corner of West Main street and Plymouth avenue, which they still occupy. The officers for the year are: President, William E. Werner; vice-president, W. F Kislingbury; recording secretary, C. C. Werner; corresponding secretary, J. F Tallinger; financial secretary, Frederick A. Frick; treasurer, William H. Higgins.

The Riverside Rowing club is exclusively amateur, and was organised

[1] The sketch of the National league was kindly furnished by Edmond Redmond.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

September 7th, 1869, for the promotion and encouragement of social and friendly intercourse, physical culture, and improvement in the art of rowing. The club-house is on the river, at the foot of Griffith street. At the annual meeting held Wednesday, April 2d, 1884, the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: President, Robert Mathews; vice-president, F. W. Elwood; captain, D. D. Sully; secretary, James Montgomery; treasurer, Thomas H. Husband; executive committee, Frank C. Fenn, A. E. Perkins.

The Rochester Canoe club. — The idea of forming a canoe club in this city originated with George H. Harris and M. B. Turpin, who, after many attempts, succeeded in gathering together a few persons interested in aquatic sports and perfecting an organisation. At a meeting held September 29th, 1882, a constitution was adopted, and the following officers were elected: President, Geo. H. Harris; vice-president, M. B. Turpin; secretary and treasurer, J. M. Angle; captain, A. E. Dumble; first officer, F. W. Storms. The object of its originators, as expressed in article second of the constitution, is "to unite amateur canoeists for purposes of health, pleasure, exploration, historical research, and for the preservation of maps, drawings, details and objects of interest to canoemen.' The club is in a very prosperous condition, having a large and enthusiastic membership, many canoes, and commodious quarters at the Newport House, on Irondequoit bay. The officers for the year are: Captain, F. W. Andrews; mate, Edward Gilmore; purser, J. M. Angle.

There are of course a legion of other clubs and societies of various kinds in this city, which might be mentioned in this chapter. Many of them are described or alluded to in different parts of this work — such as the chapters on "Rochester's German Element" and "the Fine Arts in Rochester" — rendering unnecessary a recapitulation of them here; in the case of others the most painstaking inquiries on the part of the editor were met with evasions which seemed to indicate a wish for obscurity; while others, still, appeared so transitory in their existence, or so circumscribed in their scope, as to exclude them from a work of this nature.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE ERIE CANAL.

Its Origin — Vague Ideas of Gouverneur Morris — Definite Conception of Jesse Hawley — Legislative Action in 1808 — De Witt Clinton Appears — Canal Commissioners Appointed in 1816 — Myron Holley and His Great Services — Important Meeting at Canandaigua — Opposition at Albany — Work Begun July 4th, 1817 — The Canal Completed October 24th, 1825 — The Grand Celebration — Enlargement of the Canal — Great Convention in this City — Canal Statistics — The Genesee Valley Canal.

WHO proposed the Erie canal? The answer to that question, apparently so easy to be given, is impossible of attainment. Like many other of the great events in the world's history, the project of the Erie canal was not a definite, episodical enterprise, but a growth, a development from intangible, almost inappreciable beginnings in the minds of men. The time of its conception is, naturally, equally indefinite, but if any period must be set let it be that of the last year of the last century. Taking that as the date, Gouverneur Morris may be said to be the originator of the idea, but his thoughts were so vague in the matter that he himself would have been the last person to claim the real parentage of the scheme. In 1800, while on a tour to Niagara falls, he became impressed with the navigable capacities of the country and wrote to a European correspondent: "One-tenth part of the expense borne by Britain in the last campaign would enable ships to sail from London through the Hudson river into Lake Erie." In 1803 he spoke to Simeon De Witt, then surveyor-general of the state, of the possibility of tapping Lake Erie, but the probability is that he had in mind a project for building a series of locks around Niagara falls, thus enabling vessels to pass into Lake Ontario and get from there into the Hudson by improving the natural watercourses between the mouth of the Oswego river and the Mohawk, from whence a series of short canals should take them into the Hudson.

Jesse Hawley, afterward a resident of Rochester, was the first to place the subject conspicuously and clearly before the people, in a number of essays that appeared in 1807–08 over the signature of "Hercules" in a Pittsburg paper and in the *Genesee Messenger*, published at Canandaigua. In these he marked out a route nearly the same as that subsequently adopted, except that he proposed to use the Mohawk river as one of the connecting links. While these articles of Mr. Hawley's awakened public interest in the subject, it is doubtful if they were the immediate cause of legislation. Benjamin Wright, of Rome, N. Y., in a long letter to the New York *Observer* in 1866, claims the honor of that for his father, Judge Wright, a member of the Assembly in 1808, who, he says, being interested in an article on "Canals" just then published in Rees's *Cyclopedia*, engaged Joshua Forman, a member from Onondaga county, in the work, the result being that on the 4th of February, 1808, Mr. Forman introduced a resolution, which Mr. Wright seconded and which was adopted, that

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

"A joint committee be appointed to take into consideration the propriety of exploring and causing an accurate survey to be made of the most eligible and direct route for a canal to open a communication between the tide-waters of the Hudson river and Lake Erie, to the end that Congress may be enabled to appropriate such sums as may be necessary to the accomplishment of that great national object."

For the expenses of this survey an appropriation of $600 was made, and in the following June Surveyor-General De Witt appointed James Geddes to do the work. In opposition to the spirit of Mr. Forman s resolution, and in spite of the fact that Joseph Ellicott, the agent of the Holland Land company, had in letters to the surveyor-general traced a practicable route from Lake Erie to the Genesee river, with the assurance likewise that it could be extended to the Seneca river, the instructions to Mr. Geddes were such as to distinctly favor the route involving the navigation of Lake Ontario for a great proportion of the distance. Mr. Geddes in 1809 made his report, which seems to have detailed almost every conceivable plan but the right one, and to have favored, for this part of the state, a ridiculous system of communication "up the valley of Mud creek and across the country to the Genesee river, thence up Black creek to the Tonnewanta swamp and down the Tonnewanta creek to the Niagara river and up the same to Lake Erie. The way in which the work was done may be seen from his statement that "almost everything respecting this space has been supplied by conjectures formed from appearances on the map." Nothing further was done in the matter by the legislature till 1810, when a resolution was adopted appointing "seven commissioners to explore the whole route for inland navigation from the Hudson river to Lake Ontario and to Lake Erie."

De Witt Clinton now comes to the front as the most earnest advocate of the canal policy, and his speech in the Senate in favor of that resolution was the beginning of a line of conduct which earned for him the enduring title of "the father of the Erie canal. The commissioners thereby appointed were Gouverneur Morris, Stephen Van Rensselaer, De Witt Clinton, Simeon De Witt, William North, Thomas Eddy and Peter B. Porter. The commissioners did their work with thoroughness, Mr. Clinton going through this region, fording the river about where the jail now stands and going down to Hanford's Landing to lodge for the night. In 1811 the members made a report, drawn up by Mr. Morris, "proposing a project which, although the signature of all the commissioners was attached, was entertained seriously by no other member of the board." It was, in effect, Mr. Hawley's original plan, "to bring the waters of the lake, on one continued uninterrupted plane, with an inclination of six inches in every mile, to a basin to be formed near the Hudson, from whence there was to be a descent by a great number of locks." A bill was immediately passed increasing the number of commissioners by adding Robert R. Livingston and Robert Fulton and authorising them to apply to Congress for coöperation and aid, on the ground that it was a national work. This applica-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

tion was transmitted to Congress in December, 1811, by President Madison, but it was fruitless, and an appeal to different states resulted in best wishes from some, disapproval from others and money from none. In 1812 the commissioners made a second report to the legislature, and a bill was passed authorising them to borrow five millions of dollars for the construction of the canal, but the war with England, which broke out at that time, so engrossed the minds of people that nothing was done and in 1814 the bill was repealed — a fortunate measure, as every cent borrowed on account of the canal was obtained of our own citizens, instead of having the loan placed abroad at a discount. At the close of 1815 a large public meeting was held in New York, as an outcome of which De Witt Clinton, as chairman of a committee then appointed, draughted the document known as "the New York Memorial,' which caused petitions favorable to the construction of the canal to be poured in from all quarters upon the legislature.

Still that body, averse to action, did nothing in 1816 except to create a board of canal commissioners whose duties were "to construct canals from the Hudson river to Lakes Erie and Champlain. The board consisted of Stephen Van Rensselaer, De Witt Clinton, Joseph Ellicott, Samuel Young and Myron Holley. The last named gentleman then resided in Lyons, but a few years after he moved to this neighborhood and identified himself with the interests of Rochester, though he lived outside of the city limits in a beautiful place on the east bank of the river, just north of the Ridge road, which for many years after his death was known as the "Holley farm." One of the most pure-minded and public-spirited of our citizens, he devoted his life to the enlightened service of his fellow-men, and his efforts in behalf of this great medium of commerce, which place him beside De Witt Clinton as one of the benefactors of the state, were only a portion of the good deeds which he did for the commonwealth. On the 8th of January, 1817, a meeting was held at Canandaigua, of citizens from most of the towns of Ontario county (which then included part of the site of Rochester.) Few unofficial meetings have been more imposing than that one, from the character, talent and eminence of those attending it. Colonel Troup was the chairman, Colonel Rochester the secretary, and the first address was made by Gideon Granger, then lately postmaster-general. After that John Greig offered a series of resolutions, which were unanimously adopted, drawn up by Mr. Holley and exhibiting with great force the transcendent advantages that would result from a direct navigation between the Hudson and Lake Erie.

To the action of this meeting may be ascribed, in great part, the wise and liberal policy that was finally adopted by the legislature, but before that was accomplished the most exasperating opposition had to be overcome. Governor Tompkins urged the subject upon the attention of the two houses, and a law was passed in April authorising the commencement of the canals. The struggle against it in the Senate was very bitter and it would have been defeated

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

but for Martin Van Buren, who, though a violent political opponent of Mr. Clinton, had the sagacity to perceive the advantage which would accrue to the state, to his party and to himself by the adoption of the measure and who therefore spoke strongly in its favor. But the danger was not yet over, for the members of the council of revision were divided on the subject, Lieutenant-Governor Taylor — who was then acting governor, as Governor Tompkins had become vice-president of the United States in the previous month — being intensely hostile to it, so that it required the vote of Chancellor Kent, who changed his mind at the last moment, to ratify the act of the legislature and thus make it into a law on the 15th of April. It was a splendid victory for New York's great statesman, who could afford to disregard the jeers that both before and after that were thrown out against "Clinton's big ditch.' The bill which so narrowly escaped defeat was, after all, not so complete as it should have been and merely authorised the commissioners to connect by canals and locks the Mohawk and Seneca rivers. It established a board of commissioners of the canal fund, with power to contract loans, the interest on which was to be paid out of a fund consisting of a small tax on salt made at the springs belonging to the state, part of the duties accruing from sales at auction, donations of lands from individuals or companies to be benefited by the canal (such as tracts of 100,000 acres from the Holland Land company, 1,000 from Gideon Granger, 1,000 from John Greig, as agent of the Hornby estate, etc.), the proceeds of some lotteries, a tax on steamboat passengers and a future tax of $250,000 on lands lying within twenty-five miles of the canal. The last-named tax was never levied, the steamboat tax was not collected and no assistance was ever derived from the lotteries. Work was begun on the 4th of July, 1817, on the middle section, from Utica to the Seneca river, which was all that the commissioners had power to do at the beginning. As the labor progressed, it became a matter of uncertainty, first, as to whether the canal should be completed at all; secondly, as to whether it should go by the overland route or by the Oswego route, as it was called, that is by way of Lake Ontario, with locks around Niagara falls; or, thirdly, where it should cross the Genesee, if it crossed it at all. A limited appropriation was granted by the legislature in 1819, enabling the commissioners to extend their operations over lines not previously surveyed and let out, and Mr. Holley took advantage of that to send an engineer in July of that year to Rochester to decide as to where the Genesee should be crossed and to survey the line eastward from that point to Montezuma, which was the end of the middle section. This was done in September, as has been noted in another chapter, and it effectually settled the question as between Rochester, Carthage and Black creek for the crossing of the river, but it did not at all decide the fate of the overland route. The canal board was understood to be divided on the question, and a meeting was held in this city at the counting-room of John G. Bond to give expression to the popular feeling on the subject.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

A paper which was there drawn up by Enos Pomeroy was circulated far and wide, with the signatures of Roswell Hart, Ira West, Charles J. Hill, John G. Bond, Samuel J. Andrews, Benjamin Blossom and several others. It was headed "Canal in Danger," and besides urging the completion of the work on the northern route it advocated the election of Governor Clinton and his friends to the legislature. It may have had effect in both ways, for Daniel D. Tompkins was defeated by a small majority at the polls in his effort to "change back" and to surrender the vice-presidency for the governorship which he had previously resigned, and "the Rochester hand-bill" was always thought to have had much to do with his discomfiture. In October, 1819, the middle section was finished, and the commissioners then, by a majority vote, gave out contracts from Rochester to Palmyra. In spite of that the danger was not entirely past, for when the legislature met in 1820 a desperate effort was made by the friends of the Oswego route to stop work upon the western section until the eastern section was completed and the Champlain canal also was finished. The scheme failed, and from that time the success of the overland route in a continuous line from the Hudson to Lake Erie was assured.

As the work progressed, all the towns along the route took advantage of the new mode of transportation opened to them, for water was let into the different sections and even parts of sections as fast as they were completed. Rochester was among the foremost in using the channel, especially for the shipment of flour, as may be seen by the statement that from April 26th to May 6th, 1823, 10,000 barrels of it were shipped from here for Albany and New York. It must, however, have been taken off at some point west of Albany, for it was not till November of that year that boats from here entered the basin at that place, along with the first boats that passed through the Champlain canal, then just completed. The task of cutting through the mountain ridge at the point where Lockport now stands, and constructing the admirable locks which have given its name to that city, was a formidable one, taking up all of 1824 and most of 1825. On the 24th of October in the latter year the guard gates at Lockport were raised, the long level east of that place was filled and the grandest work on this continent, up to that time, was finished. The expense of constructing it was a little over seven millions of dollars. Its entire length was originally 363 miles, of which the western section, from Montezuma to Buffalo, embraced 158, with twenty-one locks and a fall of 106 feet. Of the various commissioners who held office during the work, not all were "acting commissioners," and Myron Holley, who had by his speeches, his writings and his votes done more than all the others to secure the adoption of the course that was substantially the same as that originally proposed by Jesse Hawley, was very properly the one who had almost the entire charge of the work on this section. Of the nine engineers employed on the whole canal, three were residents of this city in 1838, if not before, *viz.*: Nathan S. Roberts,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

David S. Bates and Valentine Gill. The second named, Judge Bates, died toward the close of that year, after having been the chief-engineer of all the canals in the state of Ohio (at least of all those constructed up to the time of his death) and of the ship canal around the falls at Louisville, Ky.

Of course a monster celebration had to take place on the completion of the work, and to make the knowledge of it as nearly instantaneous as was possible in those days large cannon were stationed at short distances all the way from Buffalo to Sandy Hook. On the morning of the 26th of October the first signal gun, at our neighbor city, announced that the mooring lines had been cast off from the leading boat of the flotilla that was to bear Governor Clinton, the canal commissioners and other prominent citizens from Lake Erie to the metropolis of America and the waters of the Atlantic ocean. Instantly the next gun responded and then the others, in succession so rapid that in one hour and twenty minutes the final report gave the news to listening ears in the streets of New York. The opening ceremonies at Buffalo were attended by a committee from this place, of which Jesse Hawley was the chairman and that gentleman made on the occasion a brief and appropriate address, to which Oliver Forward responded on behalf of the citizens of Buffalo. The triumphal procession stopped at all principal points on the line of the voyage, which ended on the 4th of November, with a crowning celebration at New York. The proceedings here, on the 27th of October, were ushered in by a drizzling rain, but in spite of that eight companies of handsomely uniformed militia turned out at two o'clock in the afternoon and formed in line on the towpath, with an immense concourse of spectators scattered over all available points. As the boats from the west appeared in sight they were greeted with a fusillade of musketry from the companies, and when they reached the aqueduct they found the entrance guarded by the boat *Young Lion of the West*. Those on board of this sentinel craft hailed the *Seneca Chief*, which was in the van of the procession, and a colloquy took place, in these words: —

"Who comes there?"

"Your brethren of the west, from the waters of the great lakes."

"By what means have they been diverted from their natural course?"

"By the channel of the grand Erie canal."

"By whose authority and by whom was a work of such magnitude accomplished?"

"By the authority and enterprise of the patriotic people of the state of New York."

"All right! Pass."

The *Young Lion* then gave way and the *Seneca Chief* was allowed to enter Child's basin, at the end of the aqueduct. As the boats passed into the basin, they were greeted with a salute from heavy artillery under command of Captain Ketchum, and from field-guns commanded by Captain Jacob Gould. The Rochester and Canandaigua committees of congratulation then took their places under an arch surmounted by an eagle, and the *Seneca Chief*, having the committees on board, being moored, Gen. Vincent Mathews and John C. Spencer

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

offered the congratulations of the citizens of the respective villages. Appropriate reply was made, and then, disembarking, a procession was formed, which marched to the First Presbyterian church, where Rev. Joseph Penney offered prayer, and Timothy Childs pronounced an able and eloquent address. The company then marched to the Mansion House, kept by Christopher, and enjoyed a sumptuous dinner. Gen. Mathews presided, assisted by Jesse Hawley and Jonathan Child. Among many toasts were the following: By his excellency—"Rochester, — in 1810 I saw it without a house or an inhabitant. In 1825 I see it the nucleus of an opulent and populous city, and the central point of numerous and transcendent blessings." And by the lieutenant-governor —"The village of Rochester, — it stands upon a rock, where the most useful of streams laves its feet. Its age promises to attain the acme of greatness. At half-past seven the visitors reëmbarked, and the squadron departed joined by the *Young Lion of the West*, with the following citizens of Rochester as a committee, for New York: Elisha B. Strong, Levi Ward, Wm. B. Rochester, Abelard Reynolds, Elisha Johnson, General E. S. Beach, A. Strong, and B. F Hurlbut. Of this number none are now living, Mr. Reynolds being the last to pass away, after being the sole survivor for many years.

Even at the outset the canal was considered to be too small for the business that was likely to be done through it, and, as time wore on, the inadequacy of its original dimensions, which were forty feet in width by four in depth, became apparent to all. On the 21st of September, 1835, a meeting was held at the court-house in Rochester, at which the mayor, Jacob Gould, presided, with E. Darwin Smith as secretary, when a memorial and a series of resolutions, drawn up by Myron Holley, were adopted, favoring the enlargement. These were, as had been directed, forwarded to the canal board, which, at its meeting a month later, decided on increasing the dimensions to seventy feet by seven, but to do it by means of the surplus tolls alone. This was felt to be too slow a process, and another meeting was held here on the 30th of December, 1836, presided over by James Seymour, with S. G. Andrews as secretary, and addressed by Dr. Brown, General Gould and Henry O'Rielly. As the outcome of this a canal convention was held here on the 18th of January, 1837, one of the largest conventions that ever took place in Western New York, with Nathan Dayton, of Lockport, as president, with a long array of vice-presidents and secretaries. After stirring speeches from a great number of eminent men, urging the procurement of a loan anticipating the revenue, so that the work could begin at once, the following persons were appointed as a central executive committee at Rochester, to take all proper measures for placing the subject fully before the people, and by memorials before the legislature: Henry O'Rielly, James Seymour, Jonathan Child, E. Darwin Smith, S. G. Andrews, Thomas H. Rochester, Horace Gay, Frederick Whittlesey, Orlando Hastings, Everard Peck, A. M. Schermerhorn, Thomas Kempshall and Joseph Field. This com-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

mittee, in conjunction with one at Buffalo, presented a bill to the legislature, authorising the expenditure of half a million dollars annually, in addition to the surplus revenue, for the enlargement and the improvement of the canal, but it was rejected.

In 1838, however, the legislature, mindful of the wishes of the people by whom it had been elected, passed a bill appropriating four millions of dollars annually for the purpose. This gave ample means for the desired improvement, and for this great increase of the effectiveness of the canal, by means of which boats can carry four hundred tons, whereas at the outset one was thought to be heavily laden if it had forty tons, the state is more indebted to Myron Holley than to any one else. The need of a new and larger aqueduct to take the place of the old one in this city was more keenly felt than anything else, and work upon it was begun the year before this appropriation bill was passed. The structure, though not much larger than the old one, except as to width, is far more substantial, and of more elegant workmanship. It cost $600,000, and the material, which is of gray limestone, mostly from the Lockport quarries, is of so durable a nature as almost to defy the tooth of time. In preparing the foundation for the abutments and piers, and to give a free passage for the floods of the river under the new arches, 30,000 cubic yards of rock were blasted and removed out of the bed of the Genesee river.

It will not be necessary to recount further the history of the canal, to tell of the many good things done for it, and of the many bad things done to it and by means of it — of how its waters have flowed along, burdened with corruption, jobbery and peculation, but all the time have borne upon their bosom a freightage so rich as to more than compensate for all the treasure taken wrongfully away from it, or lost by the neglect of those who should have preserved it from the ravages of time, and the encroachments of selfish or designing persons. Of all the manufacturers along its banks, there were few indeed who did not divert the water for their own purposes, and those few paid to the state an amount of money so small as to be not worth consideration in comparison with the loss to which the canal was subjected. The quantity of water thus taken is incalculable, certainly flowing up into the billions of gallons annually, and, as it was generally drawn off at a time when the dryness of the season so affected the water-courses that nothing could be gained from those sources, the result was that boats were frequently stranded and delayed for days at a time.

From the very beginning the citizens of Rochester took the liveliest interest in the canal, in other ways than those detailed above. In 1827 the regulations of the village charter forbade masters of boats to suffer any horn or bugle to be blown within the village limits on the Sabbath, and a few years later a Sabbath-keeping line of canal-boats was started, which received much encouragement and aid from Aristarchus Champion, who, in connection there-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

with, put in operation the "Pioneer,' or six-day line of stages. Statistics of the year 1834 show that our citizens then owned stock in the various transportation lines on the canal to the amount of $74,000 and that about one-sixth of the tolls paid throughout the state were received at this point. Rochester has had but one canal commissioner since the time of Myron Holley — John D. Fay, whose administration during his first term gave such satisfaction that, after being elected in 1867, he was chosen again in 1870. To all citizens of this generation a sketch of the Erie canal would seem incomplete without a mention of Henry L. Fish, whose efforts to preserve and protect it from harm and wastefulness have been unremitting and untiring, both in many public capacities and by frequent contributions to the local press.

The following-figures will be of interest: The cost of the first construction was $7,143,789, of the enlargement $44,465,414, making a total of $51,609,-203. When it was enlarged the line was straightened somewhat, shortening the length by twelve and a half miles, so that it is now three hundred and fifty and a half miles long, with seventy-two locks, whose total lockage is nearly six hundred and fifty-five feet. The maximum burden of boats is two hundred and forty tons. Of what was done on the canal in the way of freightage fifty years ago the following comparative table will convey some impression: Total tolls for 1833, $1,290,136.20; for 1834, $1,179,744.97; for 1835, $1,375,821.-26; for 1836, $1,440,539.87; of these the amount collected in Rochester was, in 1833, $168,452.37; in 1834, $164,247.28; in 1835, $176,170.33; in 1836, $190,036.59. With a uniformity of progression almost unbroken, the tolls continued to increase for twenty-five years after the opening of the canal, but the decline then began, and although it was gradual at first it eventually dropped to so low a point that the abolition of tolls and the introduction of the free canal system last year kept but little money from coming into the state treasury, while the change was generally beneficial to the boatmen and those in the forwarding business. In 1865 the tolls received at this point were $102,350.-85, in 1870 they were $33,018.37, in 1875 $6,240.92, in 1880 $11,797.82, in 1881 $7,192.27 and in 1882 $5,070.04. A few words with regard to the importance of keeping in operation the Erie canal, as a means of transportation from the west to the Atlantic sea-board, will not be out of place. The statement has often been made that the expense of preserving the great waterway was greater than any income which could be derived from it, and that true policy, therefore, dictated its abandonment. No conclusion could be more fallacious. The object in the mind of its creators was not to put money into the treasury but to benefit the people, and this it has ever done, never more so than in those years when the aggregate of tolls was rapidly decreasing, never more so than at this present time, when the canal is free and the state derives no income at all from the commerce between its banks. If every boat were to be rotting at the dock and no moving craft were henceforth to disturb the tranquillity of its waters, the necessity of its retention would still be paramount,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and our legislators should turn a deaf ear to every proposition for its close. As long as it is in existence the farmer can get his produce to the great mart of this hemisphere at a living rate of transportation, or sell it here at a price that will enable him to support his family in comfort; let the Erie canal become a thing of the past, competition dies, and the rates of transportation are at the merciless whim of railroad corporations, which would crush out all incentive to agricultural production and paralyse half the industries of our city.

While the Erie canal was in process of construction, and after its completion as far west as this point had opened the channel of communication between Rochester and the state capital, the necessity of connecting the great waterway with the fertile section of country through which the Genesee flowed became evident to the minds of all who had commercial relations with the farmers of the happy valley. To more than those, for Gov. Clinton, ever mindful of the interests connected with the great enterprise inseparably associated with his name, became impressed with the idea at an early day, and strongly advocated it in a message to the legislature in 1824. Of course nothing was done about the matter at that session, or at any other till 1828, when a survey was ordered, which was made under the direction of Judge Geddes. For some reason it was not satisfactory, and the affair was dropped till 1834, when another act was passed, authorising a re-survey, which was made under the direction of Frederick C. Mills, who gave as the estimate of cost $1,890,614.12 for a canal to extend from Rochester to Olean, on the Alleghany river, a route of one hundred and seven miles. On the 6th of May a law was passed for its construction, but no contract was let till 1837, when two miles were given out in June, and twenty-eight were let in November. The work progressed very slowly, so that it was not till 1856 that the canal was finished and opened to Olean. The business which was expected to be done by this line was never so great as had been anticipated, owing, perhaps, to the tardiness of its completion and equally to the decline of the milling interests here and the impetus given to the manufacture and sale of western flour soon after the canal went into operation. The Rochester engineers engaged upon the work were Frederick C. Mills, Henry S. Dexter, J. B. Stillson, Daniel Marsh, S. V. R. Patterson, George D. Stillson, Burton W. Clark and Daniel McHenry. Many contractors residing here have from time to time undertaken to keep the canal in repair, but it has not been either pleasant or profitable to them, the heavy freshets and other causes combining to make the labor greater than the emolument. Finally, after dragging along at a loss to the state and almost everybody connected with it, the canal was abandoned by the authorities at the close of navigation in 1878; offers were soon made to purchase it and after the consideration of all propositions it was finally sold to the Genesee Valley Canal railroad company, the deed, signed by Alonzo B. Cornell as governor of the state of New York, bearing date the 6th of November, 1880.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XXX.

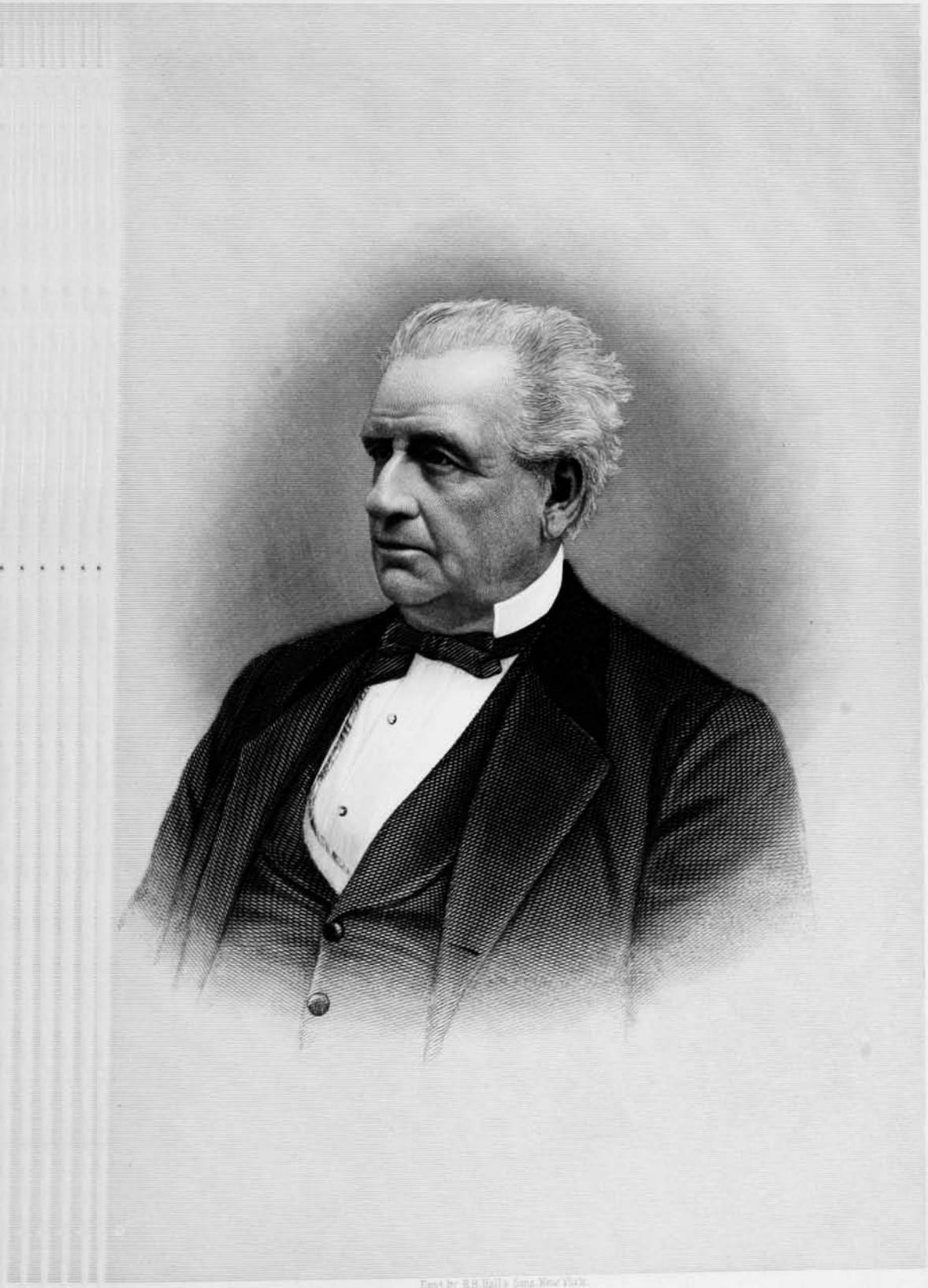
THE FORCES OF NATURE.

The Electric Telegraph — Construction of the O'Rielly Lines — Transformation into the Western Union — Other Telegraph Companies Here — The Telephone — Gas and Electric Light — Coal — Its Introduction as Fuel in Rochester — Insurance Companies Here, Past and Present.

BEFORE the perfecting of the Morse system in 1844 there was little confidence felt that the electric telegraph would ever be of any practical importance for business purposes; in fact, it was impossible to get capitalists to purchase stock in an enterprise so novel and extraordinary as the telegraph was then considered to be. Now, when the entire globe is encircled by telegraphic lines, which bring into intimate relations the Old and New worlds, it is curious to note that forty years ago there was but one lightning line in operation by which the important news of the day was flashed from the Atlantic coast to the Alleghany mountains, to the far-away Mississippi valley. This line, which ultimately connected all sections of the United States within a radius of 8,000 miles, was projected, organised and constructed by Henry O'Rielly, of this city, to whose earnest and untiring efforts is largely due the success of modern telegraphy. The lines which he then built, one after another, and which were in their continuity the longest range of lines in the world, were styled by him the "Atlantic, Lake and Mississippi range," but were popularly known as the "O'Rielly lines,' a name originally given in derision, but generally accepted in good faith. By that term they are alluded to in the southern newspapers of 1846 and 1847. In the construction of these lines Mr. O'Rielly was pecuniarily assisted by a few friends in Rochester and elsewhere, prominent among whom were Samuel L. Selden and Henry R. Selden, both of whom were afterward his counsel in successfully resisting the attempts of the Morse patentees to violate the contract which they had made with him, and to obtain an injunction against him. These lines were afterward consolidated, and, with the addition of some others, formed the basis of that gigantic monopoly, the Western Union telegraph company.

The first office opened in this city for the transmission of messages was that of the New York, Albany & Buffalo telegraph company, which began business in this city in the winter of 1844–45. The first press dispatch received here was sent on the 1st of June, 1846, and appeared in the *Democrat* of the next day. It came from Albany, and consisted of a long and quite full report of the proceedings of the constitutional convention then sitting in that city. The first location of the office here was in the basement of Congress Hall, but it was soon removed to the Reynolds arcade — first to the north end of the west gallery, then to number 8 on the ground floor, and finally, toward the close of 1850, to number 11, where it remains at the present writing. At this time the manager of the company was George E. Allen, of Utica, and the first

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Engd by H.S. Hall & Sons, New York.

Hiram Sibley

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

operator was a young man by the name of Barnes. Mr. Allen remained in charge of the office until 1852, when he was succeeded by S. S. Pellett, who had formerly occupied the position of line repairer and assistant operator. Mr. Pellett resigned in December, 1852, and was succeeded by A. Cole Cheney, who remained until May, 1881, when A. J. Stoddard became the head of the office. In November, 1883, George D. Butler, who had been connected with the office since 1865, was appointed manager, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Stoddard. In 1860 the New York, Albany & Buffalo telegraph company was consolidated with the Western Union, and some three years afterward the instruments were removed to quarters on the third floor, over the east gallery, as more room was required to transact the increased business of the company. A few years later the Atlantic & Pacific, which had an office here for about a year, was absorbed in the omnivorous company, which a short time afterward also swallowed the American Union, another of our short-lived concerns. In 1881 the Western Union passed into the control of Jay Gould. During the past few years the business has grown to enormous proportions, having increased during the last year over thirty-three per cent.

The American Rapid telegraph company opened April 1st, 1881, in the Reynolds arcade. In October last this company was consolidated with the Bankers', Merchants' & Southern telegraph company. The whole system, embracing about 20,000 miles of line, extends from New Orleans east and north to the New England states, and westward to Denver, Colorado. When the company began business six wires only were in use; now twenty-two are in constant operation, together with a district system of calls, with signal boxes throughout the city in many of the principal business houses. Eugene J. Chapman is manager. Four day and one night operator are employed, besides fifteen messenger boys.

The district telegraph is a valuable city institution. It went into operation on the 1st of August, 1883, has now connection with several hundred boxes, and employs forty or fifty boys, who may be summoned at any moment, besides which signals may be sent for a carriage, a physician, the police, or the fire department. Its office is in the Arcade.

The first office opened in this city for the transmission of oral messages was that of the Bell telephone company, which began business in January, 1879, in rooms on the south side of Main street bridge. About the same time the Edison company opened a similar office in the tower of the Powers block, which was under the management of George A. Redman, but it kept open only about a year, as their rights were purchased by the Bell company, and the two lines consolidated in June, 1880. The first officers of the Bell company were as follows: General manager, Edward J. Hall, jr.; secretary and treasurer, Barlow C. Palmer; local manager, Alfred Hall; general superintendent, J. M. Culberson; consulting electrician, B. F. Blackall. The officers for the present

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

year are as follows: Manager, William Mallett; superintendent, B. F. Blackall. The office is on Main street bridge.

It is impossible to determine with any certainty the exact date of the introduction of illuminating gas into this city. A few private generators were in use before the organisation of the Rochester Gas-light company, which came into existence on the 24th of March, 1848, and began the manufacture of gas on the 13th of December in the same year. The first officers of this company were as follows: President, Lewis Brooks; secretary, Levi A. Ward; engineer, Henry Cartwright; directors — F. F. Backus, Joseph Field, F. Whittlesey, William Pitkin, Lewis Brooks, S. C. Jones, Joseph Hall, L. A. Ward and D. R. Barton. The first consumer was C. A. Jones. The present officers are: President, Patrick Barry; vice-president, Thomas C. Montgomery; superintendent, secretary and treasurer, Matt Cartwright. The office and works are on the north side of Mumford street, near the river.

The Citizens' Gas company, which supplies consumers on the east side of the river only, was incorporated in 1872, with the following officers: President, George J. Whitney; secretary, William H. Bowman; treasurer, George E. Mumford; superintendent, Matt Cartwright. The works of the company are on the flats below Vincent place bridge, in the northern part of the city. Forty-five miles of pipe are in use. The present officers are: President, Mortimer F. Reynolds; vice-president, George E. Mumford; secretary, treasurer and superintendent, William H. Ward; engineer, James H. Walker.

A company for the manufacture of gas from petroleum was organised here about three years ago, and came into existence under the name of the Municipal Gas company. Most of the directors have always been non-resident. About twenty-eight or thirty miles of pipe have been laid in the city. The office is now on State street, and the present officers are: President, John P. Townsend; secretary, Charles F. Pond; treasurer, John P. Scholfield; superintendent and engineer, Frank P. Chase.

The Brush Electric light company began business in this city in July, 1881. The officers of the company for that year were as follows: President, George C. Buell; vice-president, William L. Halsey; secretary and treasurer, George E. Jennings; superintendent, Frank E. Gilmore. At the time of the organisation of the company the generators were located on North water street, but during the past year they were removed to the lower falls, where better facilities were offered for obtaining power, which is now equal to 2,700 horse power. There are in use at present 475 electric lamps, 295 of which are used by the city in lighting the streets. The company are intending to introduce shortly the Swan incandescent light. The officers for the year are: President, George E. Mumford; secretary and treasurer, A. Erickson Perkins; superintendent, George A. Redman.

Under the name of the Rochester Electric light company, the Weston sys-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

tem was introduced here in November, 1881, and has now 160 lights in use in stores and places of entertainment in the city. Its present officers are: President, H. Austin Brewster; vice-president, L. P. Ross; secretary and treasurer, F. M. McFarlin; general superintendent, C. H. Babcock. The Fuller light and the Maxim incandescent light are used in the Powers block, the generator being in the cellar of the building, and the power being obtained from the engines already stationed there. The Edison light is used in the Eastman dry plate works on State street.

The Use of Coal.—With regard to the use of coal as fuel, it is difficult to fix a precise time for its introduction, but the following will tell the story as accurately as may be: In 1847 Jonathan Child brought Lehigh coal here for foundry use. In the course of the next year Nathaniel T. and Henry E. Rochester went into partnership with Mr. Child, and the firm opened a house for the sale of coal and iron. The coal was brought here from Philadelphia, by way of Albany, and mostly in large lumps, for manufacturing purposes, but the *débris* that was left after they were disposed of was sold to housekeepers to be used as fuel in stoves. This soon became so generally recognised as adapted to that end that the firm began the practice of breaking the large pieces into smaller ones of a suitable size and selling them for heating purposes, and in a short time they were known as regular retailers of Lehigh and Blossburg coal. In 1850 Roswell Hart opened an office for the sale of coal, exclusively, and was therefore the pioneer in the business, as not connected with any other branch of trade. At the outset he sold only bituminous coal, but before the year was over he brought up by tide-water, from Philadelphia, some three hundred tons of anthracite, and toward the close of 1851 it began to come here by rail from Scranton and Pittston. There have been, in other years, companies here which were engaged in the mining of coal, but the only firm now engaged directly in that is one that is understood to be confined to the production of bituminous coal. Having thus detailed the local operations in the material now mainly used for making fire, let us turn our inquiries to the means provided for insuring against losses by that element.

In the matter of local insurance companies our city has always been behind Buffalo, which has had them for many years and now boasts of four. The present prosperous company mentioned below is not, however, the only one of the kind that ever existed here, though most of the others were abandoned within a few years after their incorporation. The first to be formed was the Monroe fire insurance company, which was incorporated March 9th, 1825, with a capital of $250,000; it must have expired almost immediately, for it was "revived" on the 17th of April, 1826, and that is the last that is known of it. Equally short lived was the Mutual Protection insurance company, incorporated on the 7th of May, 1844, but the Farmers' & Merchants' insurance company of Western New York was a little more tenacious, for after being incorporated

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

on the 29th of October, 1850, it was changed to the Rochester insurance company on the 20th of March, 1852, and led a torpid existence for two years after that. In January, 1851, the Commercial fire insurance company was organised, with a proposed capital of $100,000, but it never did any business, and the attempts to start two other companies, the Union and the Flour City, were equally fruitless. One company, however, was very successful and continued for a long term of years — the Monroe County Mutual, which was organised on the 21st of March, 1836. A. M. Schermerhorn was its first president, Lyman B. Langworthy was its last, and Levi A. Ward was its secretary and treasurer from the beginning to the end. It took no risks in the city, but insured farm property exclusively, in five-year policies, the total amount of insurance being nearly $100,000,000. Its affairs were managed with the greatest economy, as its expenses, including salaries, never came to $500 a year, and its integrity may be known by its freedom from litigation, as it never had a contested lawsuit. Its charter would have expired in 1876, but the company decided to close up in February, 1865, as some of the great New York companies had reduced the rates to so low a point as to render the business unprofitable and make competition impossible. The secretary was directed to pay the small balance on hand to the Female Charitable society.

The Rochester German insurance company was organised February 22d, 1872, entirely of Germans, with a capital of $100,000, doing a local business. Louis Bauer was the first president, and Rudolph Vay the first secretary. In the early part of 1873 the capital was increased to $200,000, so that the company could branch out and do an agency business. About this time Louis Ernst became president. He resigned in 1875 and was succeeded by Frederick Cook, who still occupies the office. The company's business now covers a territory of twenty six states and it has over 350 local agents. The company, from a very small business, has grown to that extent that its income exceeds $500,000, and its gross assets are an excess of $600,000, of which $100,000 is invested in government registered bonds and $200,000 in bond and mortgage on real estate in this city, besides which it owns various state bonds, Pullman palace car stock and other securities. Its directors are: J. J. Bausch, Louis Bauer, Nicholas Brayer, Fred'k Cook, John Dufner, Sam'l Dubelbeis, Louis Ernst, Fred'k Goetzmann, Mathias Kondolf, John Lutes, George C. Maurer, Jacob Nunnold, Chas. Rau, William Vicinus, Albrecht Vogt, John Weis, John G. Wagner, Louis Wehn, Casper Wehle, Peter Pitkin. The officers are: President, Frederick Cook; vice-president, John Lutes; secretary, H. F. Atwood; counsel, Eugene H. Satterlee.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE CHURCHES OF ROCHESTER.

Earliest Organisation of Religious Societies in the Settlement — The Presbyterian Churches — The Episcopal Churches — The Friends, or Quakers — The Baptist Churches — The Methodist — The Roman Catholic — The Unitarian — The German Lutheran, Evangelical and Reformed — The Congregational — The Jewish — The Universalist — The Second Advent — Other Churches.

IN the following complete sketch of the Rochester churches the editor is greatly indebted to several reverend gentlemen for the labor that they have bestowed upon the various portions of the chapter, and for the research with which they have compiled their different articles from sources of information that extended over a wide field of reading and investigation. The article on the Presbyterian churches was prepared by Rev. F. De W. Ward, D. D., of Geneseo; that on the Episcopal churches was mainly compiled from a manual prepared last year by Rev. Henry Anstice, D. D.; that on the Baptist churches was in great part furnished by Rev. C. J. Baldwin, D. D.; that on the Methodist churches was prepared by Rev. K. P. Jervis, of Victor; that on the Catholic churches mainly by Rev. D. Laurenzis, under the supervision of Rt. Rev. Bishop McQuaid, D. D.; on the Lutheran churches by Rev. Alexander Richter, on the German Evangelical by Rev. Charles Siebenpfeiffer, on the Jewish churches by Rev. Max Landsberg, D. D.; in the other cases the sketches have been generally obtained from the pastors of the different congregations. The arrangement of the various denominations is in accordance with the order of their foundation of a distinct society in this place—except where the original society has become extinct.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES.

The First is the oldest religious society of Rochester, dating back to August 22d, 1815, the entire population of the place being at that time but 331. The organisation was effected by a commission appointed by the presbytery of Geneva, consisting of ministers Daniel Tuller and Reuben Parmelee, with elders Samuel Stone and Isaac B. Barnum. The membership was sixteen. The elders chosen were Oliver Gibbs, Daniel West, Warren Brown and Henry Donnelly, with Elisha Ely as clerk. The first place of worship was a plain wooden building on State (then Carroll) street, where is now the American express office. The year 1824 saw completed the new stone edifice on the ground where now stands the city hall. The proceeds from the sale of this property to the city were put into the commanding and commodious sanctuary which graces the corner of Plymouth avenue and Spring street.

The pastors are as follows: Rev. Comfort Williams was installed January 17th, 1816, and resigned June 6th, 1821. Comfort street, on the east side of the river, perpetuates his name and place of abode. —— Rev. Joseph Penney,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

D. D., a native of Ireland and graduate of Dublin university, came to America in 1819, accompanied by that eminent instructor Rev. John Mulligan, LL. D. He was installed pastor April 3d, 1822, and resigned April 16th, 1833. After two years as pastor of a Congregational church in Northampton, Massachusetts, he was elevated to the presidency of Hamilton college, which position he held during four years and finally returned to Rochester, where after a long and lingering illness he died, March 22d, 1860, and is entombed with his wife and several children in Mt. Hope. Possessed of masculine intellect, large scholarship, commanding presence, a warm heart and exceptional ability of utterance, Dr. Penney has left an ineffaceable impression in this city and region. His portrait, painted by the skillful artist Gilbert, at public expense, long adorned the walls of the Athenæum, of which institution, under the name of the Franklin institute, he was a leading patron. —— Rev. Tryon Edwards, D. D., a native of Hartford, Connecticut, graduate of Yale and Princeton, was pastor between July 1834, and July 26th, 1844; pastor at Gouverneur, N. Y. —— Rev. Malcolm N. McLaren, D. D., native of Albany, graduate of Union college and Princeton seminary, held the pastorate from 1845-47, and then accepted a call to Brooklyn, N. Y. His last days are passing in Auburn, N. Y. —— Rev. Joshua Hawley McIlvaine, D. D., native of Lewis, N. Y., graduate at Princeton college and seminary, occupied the pulpit from 1848 to 1860. After several years as professor in his *alma mater* he accepted a call to Newark, N. J., where he now resides. He is author of a late volume, entitled *Wisdom of Holy Scriptures*. —— Rev. Calvin Pease, D. D., native of Canaan, Connecticut, graduate of the University of Vermont, of which institution he was for several years president, was installed as pastor of the First in 1861 and closed his life when on a visit to Burlington, 1863. A committee of the church, comprising the late Judge Gardiner and others, was, by appointment at the funeral. His residence in the city was brief and his death a great affliction to the entire community. —— Rev. Casper Maurice Wines, native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, graduate of Washington college, Pennsylvania, and Princeton seminary, was pastor from 1866 to 1868 and is now an Episcopal rector in Cleveland, Ohio. —— Rev. J. Lovejoy Robertson, native of Steubenville, Ohio, and graduate of Northwood college, Ohio, commenced his pastorate December 7th, 1870, which he continued to 1877. He is now pastor at Cortland, N. Y. —— Rev. Charles Edward Robinson, D. D., native of Ludlowville, N. Y., graduate of Hamilton and of Auburn, was installed pastor in 1878. He has seen very many happy results from his labors in and out of the pulpit.[1]

The officers for 1884 are: Pastor, Charles E. Robinson, D. D.; elders — Seth H. Terry, George C. Buell, Charles J. Hayden, Charles H. Webb, A. G. Bas-

[1] During the interim of pastors, the pulpit has been supplied by Professors Condit and Robinson, former missionaries Dr. Beadle, of Syria; Dr. Ward, of India; Dr. Lindley, of Africa; Rev. Mr. Rankin, of China, and others.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

sett, Newell A. Stone, David M. Hough and Henry Goold. Sabbath-school superintendent, David M. Hough.

The Second, or "Brick." — During ten years the Presbyterians of Rochester remained in one body and worshiped in the same sanctuary. The population had advanced from 331 to about 5,000. After repeated and earnest consultation it was determined to organise another society to meet the wants of the rapidly advancing population. Thus came into being the Second Presbyterian church of Rochester, in November, 1825, having, as the first trustees, Timothy Burr, Ashbel W. Riley, Lyman Granger, Richard Gorsline and Henry Kennedy. The place of worship was the wooden building on State street, vacated by the First, when they (the First) took possession of their new edifice. Here were services held till the completion of their brick edifice on the corner of Fitzhugh and Ann streets, in the year 1828. Many revivals of religion occurred during the occupancy of that building. It was a Zion, of which it could be said of many hundreds "this and that man was born in her; and the Highest himself did exalt her." In the year 1859 measures were taken to erect an edifice, larger, safer, more commodious and more answerable to pressing demands than this of more than thirty years' age. Louis Chapin, Charles J. Hayden and William Otis were the building committee, and A. J. Warner was the architect. The corner-stone of the new building was laid July 3d, 1860, with an address by Byron Sunderland, D. D., of Washington, D. C. The dedication was June 30th, 1861, the sermon being preached by Samuel W. Fisher, D. D., president of Hamilton college. The name "Brick church" was given in 1833. Its membership at the commencement was twenty-five, most of them bringing letters from the First. The first elders were Timothy L. Bacon, Silas Hawley and Linus Stevens.

The pastors have been as follows: Rev. William James, D. D., native of Albany and graduate of Princeton college and seminary, was installed July 24th, 1826, sermon by Rev. Chauncey Cook, and resigned October 14th, 1830; a man of singular pulpit power and piety of heart, the latter causing his exultant exclamation on his dying bed (February 18th, 1868) "It is all joy, joy. His religious character is resplendent in his published volume *Grace for Grace*. —— Rev. William Wisner, D. D., native of Warwick, N. Y.; left the practice of law and after a course of theological training became pastor of the Presbyterian church at Ithaca, N. Y. Leaving that field, where his labors had been eminently successful, to succeed Dr. James as pastor of the Brick, he was installed July 28th, 1831, and dismissed September 22d, 1835. During his ministry of four and a half years there were added to the church 202 by letter and 372 on profession of faith. Dr. Wisner was moderator of the "general assembly" in 1840 and died at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, January 7th, 1871. —— Rev. George Beecher, son of Lyman Beecher, D. D., was installed June 18th, 1838, remained two years, removed to Chilicothe, Ohio, where he accidentally shot himself July

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

1st, 1843. His memoirs was written by his sister Catherine. —— Rev. James Boylan Shaw, D. D., native of New York city, was one of the first children upon whom the late Rev. Dr. Spring laid his hand in baptism. After a brief period at Attica and Dunkirk he accepted a unanimous call to the Brick church and was installed pastor February 16th, 1841, increasing during these forty-three years in the love of his attached people and esteem of the entire community. He was moderator of the general assembly in 1865 and represented the Presbyterian church in the established church of Scotland in 1873.

The officers for 1884 are: — Pastor, James Boylan Shaw, D. D.; elders — David Dickey, Harvey C. Fenn, Louis Chapin, Jesse W. Hatch, Truman A. Newton, Joel G. Davis, Edward Webster, George N. Storms, Lansing G. Wetmore, Ch. F Weaver.

The Third. — When it was purposed to organise a second Presbyterian church the enterprise encountered two serious obstacles. The membership of the First was small and there was a natural reluctance to part with even a score of their number, but, the organisation being determined upon, then came the question of locality. Residents upon the east side of the river, then called Brighton, presented many and strong arguments in favor of their part of the village. Being outvoted they at once determined upon an organisation nearer their own homes. In December, 1826, a religious society was incorporated which ultimately took the title of the "Third Presbyterian church of Rochester." The first services were held in a school-house on the corner of Mortimer and Clinton streets. This becoming too strait for the increasing congregation, a building was erected on the same street, size twenty-four by sixty, the timber standing in the native forest on Monday morning and services held on the next Lord's day. As if to add to its celebrity, within its walls originated a movement, which was afterward adopted by the American Bible society, of supplying everybody in the United States with a copy of the Word of God; also that honest-hearted but abortive effort to prevent by law of Congress the transportation of the mails and to close all post-offices on the Sabbath day, coupled with the establishment of a Sabbath-keeping line of boats on the canal and a "pioneer line" of coaches on the road. These all had their origin in the heart of that stalwart Christian, Josiah Bissell, jr., with the open purse of that prince in the realms of money liberality, the late Aristarchus Champion. On the 28th of February, 1827, a formal organisation was perfected by the enrollment of nineteen persons with letters from the First and Second churches on the west side of the river. The temporary but honored place of worship ere long gave place to one more commodious and substantial on the corner of North Clinton street, which from pecuniary necessity in 1834 was turned over to the Second Baptists, and an edifice was erected in 1837 on the south side of Main street, which was consumed by fire in the autumn of 1858. Then came the erection of that imposing structure on the corner of Lancaster and Temple

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Jesse W. Hatch

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

streets, at an expense of $38,000, which has been lately sold to the Unitarians and land purchased on the corner of East avenue and Meigs, where will soon be the fifth place of worship on different sites. From small beginnings we see now one of the largest and most influential Presbyterian churches in Western New York.

The pastors and ministers have been as follows: — Rev. Joel Parker, D. D., native of Bethel, Vermont, graduate of Hamilton college and Auburn seminary, was the first installed pastor. His salary was "half of brother Josiah Bissell's biscuit, as long as he had one," or, more financially expressed, $150 for the first six months and $800 per annum afterward. After three years' faithful and successful service Dr. Parker removed to New York, thence to New Orleans, to Philadelphia, again to New York, and finally to Newark, N. J., where he closed a life of eminent ability and usefulness. —— Rev. Luke Lyons took charge in 1831, but soon left to aid in establishing a new organisation on Court street, long ago extinct; he died in Illinois. —— Rev. William C. Wisner, D. D., native of Elmira, N. Y., graduate of Union college, studied theology under his father, Rev. William Wisner, D. D., of Ithaca. After two years of able service he assumed the pastorate of the First church of Lockport, which he held for many years with results that give him a place of honor accorded to few. Like his father, he was moderator of the general assembly in 1855. —— Rev. William Mack, D. D., graduate of Princeton seminary, served the church for three years in 1835–37; went to Columbus, Tennessee, where he died. —— Rev. Albert Gallatin Hall, D. D., native of Whitehall, N. Y., was himself a member of the Third church, over which he was destined to preside as pastor from February, 1840, to his death in 1871. Besides being a power for good in the city, he was a representative man in the entire Presbyterian body. —— Rev. George Patton, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania and Newburg theological seminary, and after fifteen years' ministration at Seneca, N. Y., was installed pastor of the Third in the autumn of 1872.

The officers for 1884 are: Pastor, Rev. George Patton, D. D.; elders — Thomas B. Husband, John Voorhes, Joseph Harris, William F. Cogswell, Edward P. Harris, David Copeland and Charles Pomeroy. Sunday-school superintendent, S. D. Bentley.

The Central. — In March, 1836, a colony left the First church, and formed a new organisation having these as its characteristic features: First, a missionary church, established upon principles of high Christian consecration and devotedness; second, free, and embracing a Bethel interest; third, open for discussion on all subjects of morals, etc., such as temperance, slavery and the like; fourth, its secular as well as religious affairs to be in the hands of the church exclusively. In August, 1836, thirty-nine members of the First church were organised by the presbytery of Rochester under the corporate name of the "Bethel Presbyterian church of Rochester;" in 1841 the name was changed

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

to the "Washington street church," and in the spring of 1858 to the "Central Presbyterian church," which it now bears. The first edifice was on Washington street adjoining the canal, and the present is on North Sophia street. The preaching of the Rev. Charles G. Finney, in 1842, led to the conversion of three hundred and fifty persons, who distributed themselves among eight city churches. During the year 1844 ten heads of families, with noble generosity, left the Brick church for this. The absence of a pastor between 1842 and 1845 had reduced the membership to less than two hundred.

The pastors and ministers have been as follows: Rev. George Smith Boardman, D.D., native of Albany, N. Y., and graduate of Union college and of Princeton seminary, first pastor in 1837, continuing to 1842, when he went to Cherry Valley and to Cazenovia, supplying various churches to the end of his useful life. —— Rev. Milo Judson Hickok, D.D., native of New Haven, Vermont, graduate of Middlebury college and of Union seminary, came to Rochester in 1845, labored with great ability in the service of the Washington street church; went to Scranton, Penn., where he was pastor fourteen years and being disabled by paralysis closed his days at Marietta, Ohio. A master in thought, erudition and earnestness. —— Rev. Frank Field Ellinwood, D.D., native of Clinton, N. Y., graduate of Hamilton college and of Auburn and Princeton seminaries, was installed pastor of the Central in November, 1854, remaining to 1865, when ill health drove him from the flock. He is one of the secretaries of the board of foreign missions. —— Rev. Samuel M. Campbell, D.D., native of Campbelltown, N. Y., and graduate of Auburn seminary; came to the city and was installed pastor, March 1st, 1866, remaining fifteen years, when he removed to Minneapolis. —— Rev. Theodore W. Hopkins, native of Cincinnati, Ohio; graduate of Yale college and Rochester theological seminary; pastor elect, but not installed.

The officers in 1884 are: Pastor, Rev. Theodore W. Hopkins; elders — William A. Hubbard, Heman Glass, Lewis H. Alling, Charles Forbes, William Alling (clerk), Henry Churchill, John N. Harder, David Cory, Frank M. Ellery, Alonzo L. Mabbett, George W. Sill and Darius L. Covill. Sunday-school superintendents, Thomas Dransfield and Mrs. D. L. Covill.

Calvary. — Early in the year 1847 Rev. Richard De Forest purchased a lot in the southeast part of the city, on which he erected a small building, containing one room. He then went through the neighborhood, giving information that a Sabbath-school would be commenced on the next Lord's day, followed by preaching in the afternoon. Forty scholars were present at the former and a crowd at the latter. This prepared the way for a formal ecclesiastical organisation under the name of "St. Paul street Congregational church." Soon after a church edifice was erected on the corner of South avenue and Jefferson street and dedicated to divine worship November 3d, 1850, the sermon being preached by President Mahan, of Oberlin, Ohio. Pecuniary

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

adversities compelling a sale of the property, it was purchased by L. A. Ward with a view to its becoming Presbyterian, which it has since been. On the 15h of June, 1856, it came into connection with the presbytery of Rochester, with the corporate title of "Calvary Presbyterian church of Rochester." Enlargements and improvements have taken place at different times, till it is now one of the most commodious in the region of this locality.

The pastors and ministers have been as follows: Rev. Richard De Forest, native of New York city and graduate of Auburn theological seminary, was the founder of this church, and pastor while Congregational in polity. Energetic, earnest and useful, his name will be ever held in grateful memory. He is buried in Mount Hope. —— Rev. Charles Ray, a native of Calcutta, India, where his parents (Rev. Edward and Sarah Ray) were missionaries. He graduated at Union college and Princeton seminary and was installed as the first Presbyterian pastor, in July, 1856, and after two years resigned and has employed his learning and labor in various departments and places to the present time. —— Rev. Bellville Roberts spent four years of earnest effort in the pastorate of this church, witnessing many happy results from his faithful ministration. —— Rev. Alfred Yeomans, D. D., native of North Adams, Mass., son of Rev. Dr. John Yeomans, moderator of the general assembly in 1860, graduated at Princeton college and seminary. His pastorate covered but one year, when continued ill-health compelled his resignation. He is now pastor of a church at Orange, N. J., as successor of his brother, the late E. D. Yeomans, formerly of St. Peter's, Rochester. —— Rev. Herbert W. Morris, D. D., a native of Wales, took the pastoral charge of Calvary in 1867, giving to the people of his charge the results of intense study and the accumulations of research, much of which is made permanent in volumes that have few equals in Christendom. Dr. Morris resides in Rochester. —— Rev. Edward Bristol, native of Buffalo, N. Y., converted at fifteen, engaged at once in evangelistic work in the Lafayette street church, of which the late Rev. Grosvenor W. Heacock, D. D., was the devoted and lifelong pastor; after twenty-five years in the city missions and alms house, he entered upon the work of a general evangelist and finally became pastor of Calvary in 1878.

The officers in 1884 are: Pastor, Rev. Edward Bristol; elders — F S. Stebbins, J. B. Reeves, Judson Knickerbocker, Thomas Oliver, Frank T. Skinner. Superintendent of Sabbath-school, F. T. Skinner.

St. Peter's. — In May, 1852, Levi A. Ward, a member of the First church, commenced the construction of a new church edifice upon a lot of land owned by him on Grove street, opposite his own residence, Grove place. His desire was to meet the public demand in that locality and to establish an order of worship in which the entire congregation shall more largely unite than is customary in the denomination. An edifice was erected at an expense of $35,000 and dedicated October 25th, 1853, sermon by Rev. Dr. McIlvaine,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

pastor of the First, assisted by Rev. Dr. Hall of the Third and Rev. Dr. F. De Wilton Ward, of Geneseo, brother of the founder. On the 13th of December, 1853, a special meeting of the presbytery of Rochester (O. S.) was held, when twenty-eight persons, members of different churches in the city, presented certificates and were constituted "St. Peter's church of the city of Rochester." Its special features are a form of worship but no liturgy — no printed prayer except that left by Christ himself. Gown and bands are used by the clergymen, as is customary in all the churches in Scotland and many older ones in America. The deed of the church property was executed and delivered to the trustees by the founder, March 27th, 1867. The first edifice was destroyed by fire, March 18th, 1868, but was immediately rebuilt at an expense of about $50,000.

The pastors and ministers have been as follows: Rev. Richard H. Richardson, D. D., native of Lexington, Kentucky, graduate of Princeton college and seminary, held the pastorate for one and a half years and holds a similar position in Trenton, N. J. —— Rev. Joseph H. Towne, D. D., presided over this church two years. —— Rev. John Townsend Coit, D. D., native of Buffalo and graduate of Yale and Andover, commenced his pastorate of St. Peter's, June 1st, 1860. Three years passed profitably away, when, upon a visit to his former parishioners at Albion, he was called suddenly to the heavenly world. A tablet to his memory has been placed upon the right of the pulpit, with a fitting inscription. —— Rev. Edward Dorr Yeomans, D. D., son of the late Dr. Yeomans, moderator of the general assembly in Rochester, was a native of North Adams, Mass., graduated at Princeton seminary, preëminent in varied scholarship. His pastorate of St. Peter's began in May, 1863, when he removed to Orange, N. J., and died of apoplexy, August 27th, 1868. A beautiful tablet in bronze is within the church. — Rev. James M. Crowell, D. D., a native of Philadelphia, and graduate of Princeton college and seminary, was pastor from May 5th, 1869, to December, 1870. He is now secretary of the American Sunday school union in his native city. —— Rev. Herman Camp Riggs, D. D., native of Groton, N. Y., graduated at Union, and Union theological seminary. Came to Rochester from Rutherford Park, N. J.; was installed over St. Peter's June 8th, 1878.

The officers in 1884 are: Pastor, Rev. Herman Camp Riggs, D. D.; elders — M. K. Woodbury, J. E. Pierpont, E. F. Hoyt, E. E. Sill, T. W. Crissey, R. E. White, H. W. Brown, S. A. Merriman; deacons — M. K. Woodbury and H. W. Brown. Sunday-school superintendents, S. A. Merriman and J. Morgan.

Westminster. — This first Protestant church west of the Erie and Valley canals sprang from the union of two Sunday-schools, one started by the Brick church and the other by the Central. These had been under the superintendency of John H. Thompson, William S. Bishop and Henry Churchill. From May, 1861, to May, 1862, Rev Anson Gleason, long a missionary

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

among the Mohican Indians, labored with characteristic zeal in this field. Mrs. L. A. Shepherd was a local missionary of the young people's society of the Central in the same locality. After considerable time and much effort funds were obtained to erect a building for worship, which was dedicated January 26th, 1871. The sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Campbell, of the Central, which had generously dismissed eighty-two persons to this new body. In common with many church edifices of the city, this received substantial and timely pecuniary aid from the late Aristarchus Champion, who resided in that vicinity.

The pastors have been as follows: Rev. Henry Morey, graduate of Union college and Princeton seminary, was installed April 27th, 1871, and resigned in October, 1874; now an evangelist. —— Rev. Corlis B. Gardner, graduated at Rochester, and at Auburn seminary, was installed February 4th, 1875.

The officers in 1884 are: Pastor, Corlis B. Gardner; elders — B. H. Hill, J. B. Whitbeck, H. K. Van Tyne, E. M. Doane, W. F. Parry, W. J. C. Hansen.

Memorial. — The name of this church suggests the time and manner of its coming into being. The funds contributed by the Brick church during the memorial years of 1869–70 were devoted to a new organisation on Hudson and Wilson streets, in the eastern, as Calvary was in the southern, and Westminster in the western limits of the city. A church chapel was built in 1870. A church organisation was effected on January 17th, 1872, by a commission of presbytery, fifty-four persons enrolling their names as members, thirty-seven by letter and seventeen upon confession of their faith. To meet the wants of the growing congregation, the original brick chapel was enlarged into the present commodious Gothic structure and dedicated, free from debt, August 18th, 1881. The entire expense of lot and structure was about $20,000. The average attendance is 350, with a constant increase.

The pastors have been as follows: Rev. Gavin L. Hamilton, installed in 1870, and continued his labors to the last Sabbath in 1874. —— Rev. Charles Pierrepont Coit, native of Hastings, N. Y., graduated at Rochester university and Auburn seminary, organised and built up a church in Binghamton, N. Y.; installed as pastor of the Memorial church January 2d, 1875.

The officers in 1884 are: Pastor, Rev. Charles P. Coit; elders — Edward W. Warner, George H. Rudman, Aaron P. Lawrence, David C. Rudman, Stephen W. Millichamp and Wilson F. Smith. Sunday-school superintendent, Aaron P. Lawrence.

North Presbyterian church. — A commission of Rochester presbytery organised this church on Tuesday evening, February 12th, 1884. Thirty-nine persons presented letters from various churches, and thirty-one after the usual examinations as to personal experience and purposes. These seventy were then constituted the "North church of Rochester." Three persons were then elected and formally ordained elders: Isaac Bower, George W. Davison and

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Frank H. Clement. This church began as a Sabbath-school, conducted by earnest workers of the Central church, under the efficient leadership of William A. Hubbard, in 1869. The first meetings were held in a school-room, then in a chapel erected in 1874, and it is expected that ere long an edifice will be built to meet the demands of the increasing congregation and Sunday-school. The nearest Presbyterian place of worship is that of the Brick, which is a mile and a quarter distant.

The officers in 1884 are: Pastor, Rev. Peter Lindsay, graduate of Auburn seminary, who began his labors on the third Sabbath of December, 1883; elders — Anson W. Pond, George W. Davidson and Frank H. Clement.

Reformed Presbyterian church. — An organisation with this corporate title dates to the year 1835, with a membership of twenty-nine. The first place of meeting was the High school building, on the corner of Temple and Lancaster streets. Subsequently an edifice was erected on the intersection of Stillson and Main streets, which, after long occupancy, was sold for business purposes, and the proceeds put into a structure larger and more commodious on North St. Paul street, near Andrews.

The pastors have been as follows: Rev. John Fisher, a native of Ireland, and preacher of marked ability; he lived but a short time, and is buried in Mt. Hope. —— Rev. G. B. McKee was installed in 1835, and resigned in 1842; his remains also repose in Mt. Hope. —— Rev. David Scott, a native of Scotland, graduate of the University of Glasgow, came to America in 1829, succeeded Mr. McKee in 1844, resigned in 1862, and died at Alleghany, Pennsylvania, March 29th, 1871, after an honored and useful life of seventy-seven years. —— Rev. R. D. Sproule, native of Alleghany, Pennsylvania, graduate of Jefferson college and Alleghany seminary, was installed in 1863, and after a successful ministration resigned, and is now pastor of the Presbyterian church in Providence, R. I. —— Rev. John Graham, native of New York city, graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, and the Reformed Presbyterian seminary; installed over the church June 26th, 1881.

The officers in 1884 are: Pastor, Rev. John Graham; elders — Hugh Robinson, Robert Aiton, James Campbell, Robert Wilson, Abram Ernisse and Robert K. Toas.

First United Presbyterian church. — The way being prepared by the preaching of Rev. John Van Eaton in 1843, on the 21st of September, 1849, an organisation was perfected under the title of the "First Associate Reformed church of Rochester." On the 20th of May, 1858, the Associate Reformed Presbyterian church, and the Associate Presbyterian church of North America, effected an organic union under the corporate title of the "United Presbyterian church of North America," hence the present name of the "First United Presbyterian (U. P.) of Rochester." The first place of worship was a school-house that stood near St. Luke's Episcopal church on Fitzhugh street, then an edifice

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

on Troup street and Plymouth avenue, which, being consumed by fire September 8th, 1850, purchase was made January 1st, 1851, of the church edifice on the corner of Court and Stone streets. Worship was there held till the building was sold and purchase was made from the Free Will Baptists of their building on Allen street, near Fitzhugh, which has become too strait, and must ere long give place to a larger and more commodious building in order to meet the wants of the growing congregation and demands of the enlarging church.

The pastors have been as follows: Rev. John Van Eaton, D. D., native of Xenia, Ohio, and graduate of Miami university and Oxford seminary, commenced the pastorate of this church of his founding in 1849. Driven away by the ill health of himself and family he went to York, N. Y., where he was pastor for twenty-six years; a man of unwonted ability; his death on March 5th, 1880, was a cause of great grief to his parishioners and community at large. A useful volume on several of the minor prophets, published since his death, illustrates his scholarship and ministerial fidelity. —— Rev. W. P. McAdams was pastor three years and then retired to private life. —— Rev. Thomas Boyd occupied the pulpit for four and a half years and is now pastor of Bethel and Beulah churches in Pennsylvania. —— Rev. James Patterson Sankey, D. D., native of Londonderry, Ohio, graduate of Franklin college, located at New Athens, Ohio, and Allegheny United Presbyterian theological seminary, located at Allegheny City, Penn., was placed in charge of this church by the presbytery of Caledonia, June 30th, 1864. A pastorate of twenty years, with no intimation by the people that he should leave, but wholly in the other direction, is the highest proof of his usefulness and of his well-deserved favor in his parish and by the entire city.

The officers in 1884 are: Pastor, Rev. James P. Sankey, D. D.; elders — Robert Sterritt, Thomas Lisle, James Hutchison and John Bamber. Sunday-school superintendent, the pastor.

Several ministers and missionaries have gone from the Presbyterian churches of Rochester: Jonathan S. Green, Sandwich islands; F. De Wilton Ward, D. D., India; Henry Cherry, India; T. Dwight Hunt, Sandwich islands; James Ballentine, L. Merrill Miller, D. D., Ogdensburgh; Henry E. Peck, Charles G. Lee, Frederick M. Starr, Everard Kempshall, D. D., Elizabeth, N. J.; William N. McCoon, Charles R. Clarke, California; Henry B. Chapin, Ph. D., N. Y.; Robert Proctor, George Dutton, M. L. R. P. Hill, G. Parsons Nichols, D. D., Binghamton; Horace H. Allen, Daniel Ames, Charles R. Burdick, Peter H. Burkhardt, Elisha M. Carpenter, Nathan M. Chapin, Lemuel Clark, Darwin Chichester, Hiram W. Congdon, Philo G. Cook, Henry Cooper, David Dickey, Morvatt Evarts, William C. French, D. D., Cleveland, John K. Fowler, Merritt Galley, Corlis B. Gardner, Alanson C. Hall, Augustus F. Hall, Gavin L. Hamilton, Parsons C. Hastings, Ph. D., Alvan Ingersoll, Thomas H. Johnson, George W. Mackie, David E. Millard, Enoch K. Miller, Henry T. Miller,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

David H. Palmer, James H. Phelps, James S. Pierpont, Augustus C. Shaw, D. D., John Spink, A. D. White, William C. Wisner, D. D., Edwin S. Wright, D. D., Worthington Wright, Albert G. Hall, D. D., Hezekiah B. Pierpont, Richard De Forest, T. Reaves Chipman, Samuel Bayliss, Jonathan Copeland, Gavin Langmuir, D. D., Charles H. Wood, Charles Ray, C. M. Torrey, Dillis D. Hamilton, George S. Bishop, George Kemp Ward, John Middleton, Frederick J. Jackson, Willis C. Gaylord, Theodore B. Williams, David F. Stewart, Edward C. Ray, Eugene G. Cheeseman, James W. White.[1]

Of others not ministers who have gone as foreign missionaries, Henry A. De Forest, M. D., Syria; Mrs. Delia Stone Bishop, Sandwich islands; Mrs. A. De Forest, Syria; Mrs. Maria Ward (Chapin) Smith, Syria; Mrs. Janet Cameron, Africa.

The total membership of the eleven Presbyterian churches of Rochester in the spring of 1884 was 4,585; total Sunday-school membership, 4,620; total contributions to the church boards and miscellaneous charities for the year ending April, 1884, $18,416; congregational, general assembly and other church purposes, $50,423; sum total, $68,839.

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

St. Luke's church. — The organisation of this parish was effected through the efforts of Rev. H. U. Onderdonk on the 14th of July, 1817. At that date the original corporators — S. Melancton Smith, Moses P. Belknap, William Y. Greene, Jesse Moore, A. G. Dauby, John P. Comparet, Anson House, Daniel Hibbard, Jacob Howe, Elisha Johnson, Jonah Brown, Caleb Hammond, Jabez Wilkinson, Joseph Thompson, William Atkinson, Samuel J. Andrews, John C. Rochester, John Mastick, Silas O. Smith, Roswell Babbit, Enos Stone, Oliver Culver, John P. Sheldon, Daniel Tinker, Lewis Jenkins, H. Montgomery, Joseph Spencer and Joseph Griffin — held a meeting in a school-house

[1] Rev. A. G. Hall, D. D., Rev. W. C. Wisner, D. D., Rev. R. De Forest, Rev. Henry E. Peck, Rev. C. Gardner have been (the last is) Rochester city pastors.

Note. — The First, Brick, Central and St. Peter's are four of the most expensive and imposing edifices in the city. The Third, having sold theirs to the Unitarians, are arranging to build upon the corner of East avenue and Meigs street. The other four are commodious, equal to the present wants of their localities, but will, in due time, give place to others of larger dimensions and more commanding appearance.

Rev. George G. Sill, native of Silltown, Conn., came to Rochester in 1815, was licensed and ordained by the presbytery of Rochester, from 1825 to 1845, preached in Rochester and neighborhood, edited the Rochester *Observer* (the first religious newspaper in Western New York), compiled and published a verse book of Scripture for Sunday-schools, and died at Lyme, Conn., May 20th, 1859.

In the year 1830 Rev. Charles G. Finney made his first visit to Rochester, preaching in the First, Second and Third churches, with heaven-endowed power and marvelous results. To this master in logic, eloquence and fearlessness of spirit Rochester is greatly indebted, under God, for its moral and religious eminence.

As Presbyterianism was first to occupy the ground when Rochester was but a "clearing," surrounded by dense forests, so it has ever held its own in numbers, character and influence, making itself felt for good, the city, land and world over.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

owned by Samuel J. Andrews on the east side of the river, when Colonel N. Rochester and Samuel J. Andrews were elected wardens; Silas O. Smith, Roswell Babbit, John Mastick, Lewis Jenkins, Elisha Johnson, John C. Rochester, William Atkinson and Oliver Culver were chosen vestrymen. Occasional services were held for the parish by Rev. Messrs. Onderdonk, Norton and Welton, in the school-house on the lot adjoining the present church site. In 1818 Bishop Hobart made his first visit to the infant parish, and in the building then occupied by the First Presbyterian society administered the rite of confirmation to four persons. In 1820 the first church edifice was erected on lot number 85, which was given by the proprietors of the One-hundred-acre tract. It was a long wooden structure, in size thirty-eight by forty-six feet, and contained about forty pews. The funds for the erection of this building were provided by a subscription in which the following entries appear: N. Rochester, in lumber, $200; William Cobb, in blacksmithing, twenty-five dollars; William Haywood, in hats, twenty dollars; Ebenezer Watts, in tinware, ten dollars; E. Peck & Co., in books and stationery, twenty dollars; Jehiel Barnard, in tailoring, five dollars; H. Scrantom, in flour, seven dollars; Abner Wakelee, in shoes, ten dollars; Jacob Gould, in goods, ten dollars. The following additional subscriptions were contributed toward the erection of a steeple or cupola; A. Reynolds, in goods or brick, five dollars; D. D. Barnard, in cider and apples, five dollars; Timothy Bosworth in combs, five dollars; Ephraim Moore, "in pork out of my shop," five dollars. The little church was occupied for the first time on Christmas day, 1820. Rev. Francis H. Cuming, deacon, first served as rector, having entered upon his duties on the first Sunday of December, 1820, and some two months later the church was consecrated by Bishop Hobart.

In 1823 the growth and prosperity of the church had been such that the building could no longer accommodate the largely increased attendance. Consequently, in September, 1823, the vestry entered into a contract with H. T. McGeorge to build a stone church fifty-five feet by seventy-three, at a contract price of $9,000. The actual cost, however, was $10,400. The old frame structure was moved to the rear of the lot and work begun on the new building in the latter part of 1823. The church was opened for public worship September 4th, 1825, and on the 30th of September, 1826, the ceremony of consecration was performed by Bishop Hobart.

After a successful rectorship of eight years, Mr. Cuming, in March, resigned, and was succeeded by Henry J. Whitehouse, who was instituted by Bishop Hobart, August 29th, 1830. Dr. Whitehouse resigned, May 1st, 1844, after a successful pastorate of nearly fifteen years, and subsequently acquired a national reputation as bishop of Illinois. He was succeeded by Rev. Thomas C. Pitkin, who took charge of the parish July 14th, 1844. In consequence of ill health Dr. Pitkin resigned the rectorship July 12th, 1847. In the following October a call was extended to Rev. Henry W. Lee, which he accepted and was insti-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

tuted by Bishop De Lancey on the 16th of February, 1848.. While rector of this church he was honored with the titles of D. D. and LL. D., and his prosperous ministry of seven years terminated December 24th, 1854, in consequence of his election to the bishopric of Iowa, and previous consecration to that office October 18th, 1854. Rev. Benjamin Watson was chosen his successor and entered upon his duties on the 29th of the following April. Dr. Watson having resigned July 23d, 1859, he was succeeded by the Rev. R. B. Claxton, D. D., who was elected rector on the 1st of October, and instituted by Bishop De Lancey on the 20th of the following February. Dr. Claxton resigned on the 1st of October, 1865, to accept the chair of professor of pulpit eloquence and pastoral care in the divinity school of the Protestant Episcopal church in Philadelphia. On the 23d of April, 1866, Rev. Henry Anstice was called to the rectorship and on the second Sunday of May entered upon his duties. During the first year of his ministry the interior of the church was thoroughly remodeled and refitted, the congregation in the meantime worshiping in the First Presbyterian church. Saint Luke's was reopened for divine service March 10th, 1867, and the institution of the rector by the bishop of the diocese took place on the 14th of the same month. The officers for the present year are as follows: Rector, Rev. Henry Anstice, D. D.; wardens — G. H. Perkins, James Brackett; vestrymen — J. A. Eastman, William Eastwood, E. W. Williams, Clinton Rogers, Lorenzo Kelly, Alfred Ely, A. J. Johnson, Byron Holley.

St. Paul's church. — This, the second Episcopal parish in Rochester, was organised May 28th, 1827, at a meeting presided over by Rev. Francis H. Cuming, rector of St. Luke's. William Atkinson and Giles Boulton were elected wardens, and Elisha Johnson, Elisha B. Strong, Jared N. Stebbins, S. M. Smith, Enos Stone, Samuel J. Andrews, Daniel Tinker and A. B. Curtiss, vestrymen. Rev. Sutherland Douglas was the first rector, having been called in April, 1828, and resigning on account of ill health in August of the following year. The brick church edifice, then in process of erection, was completed and consecrated by Bishop Hobart in August, 1830. Rev. Chauncey Colton became rector in November of that year, resigning in December, 1831, when he was succeeded by Rev. H. V. D. Johns, who preached but once and was in turn succeeded by Rev. Burton H. Hickox. Mr. Hickox remained from 1832 to 1835, when Rev. Orange Clark, D. D., was called. Dr. Clark continued as rector for a period of four years and was followed by Rev. Washington Van Zandt, in 1839, who remained but one year and six months.

About this time the parish became involved financially, and a mortgage of $10,000 was foreclosed, which led to the dissolution, of Saint Paul's and the formation of a new corporation to buy the property under the name of "Grace church. During the long vacancy which ensued, occasional services were supplied by professors from Geneva, until June 12th, 1842, when Rev. William E. Eigenbrodt became rector, remaining until December, 1843. On the 25th

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of July, 1847, the church building was destroyed by fire. Services were held in the old High school on Clinton street, until Christmas of that year. The new church edifice was consecrated as Grace church December 17th, 1848. Under the auspices of the bishop the parish had been served for three months by Rev. Stephen Douglas and later by Rev. John V. Van Ingen, D. D. The latter was elected rector in 1848. He was succeeded by Rev. Maunsell Van Rensselaer, who was elected in September, 1854, and whose term of office extended to Easter, 1859. He was followed by Rev. Israel Foote, who entered upon the rectorship August 1st, 1859. Dr. Foote, after an incumbency of twenty-three years, resigned the rectorship, to take effect April 17th, 1882, and was succeeded by Rev. W. H. Platt, D. D., LL. D., who was called to the rectorship September 16th, 1882.

The present officers of the church are as follows: Rector, W. H. Platt, D. D , LL. D.; wardens — A. G. Yates, William H. Sanger; vestrymen — H. H. Warner, E. F. Woodbury, Frank W. Elwood, W. C. Dickinson, H. M. Ellsworth, James L. Hatch, C. H. Amsden and A. Erickson Perkins.

Trinity church. — The movement to establish this parish was inaugurated in 1836 by Rev. Henry J. Whitehouse, then rector of St. Luke's. Services were held by Rev. Vandevoort Bruce, who became rector January 26th, 1846, in a school-house on Brown square, and later in school number 5 at the corner of Center and Jones streets. The corner-stone of a church building on the corner of Frank and Center streets was laid June 13th, 1846, and opened for divine service on Christmas eve of that year. Mr. Bruce resigned the rectorship of the parish May 12th, 1847, and was succeeded by Rev. Charles D. Cooper, in October of the same year. During his administration the debt was entirely paid and the church consecrated by Bishop De Lancey February 15th, 1848. Mr. Cooper resigned December 10th, 1849, after an incumbency of fifteen years, and was followed by Rev. Robert J. Parvin, who assumed the rectorship February 1st, 1850, and resigned August 12th, 1852. Rev. Addison B. Atkins became rector October 1st, 1852, remaining about two years, and was succeeded by Rev. George N. Cheney, who took charge of the parish October 1st, 1854, remaining until May 1st, 1863, when, in consequence of impaired health, he resigned. During this year the church was enlarged and improved and Rev. John W. Clark was called to the rectorship. He entered upon his duties on the 6th of December, 1863, but remained only a short time, and was succeeded by Rev. John V. Van Ingen, D. D., who labored in the parish until July 1st, 1868. After a vacancy of eight months Rev. Charles H. W. Stocking took charge of the parish on the 1st of March, 1869. Mr. Stocking remained until December, 1871, and was succeeded by Rev. M. R. St. J. Dillon-Lee, January, 1872. He officiated until October, 1873, and was followed by Rev. C. J. Machin, who remained until January, 1875. Rev. W. W. Walsh assumed the rectorship May 1st, 1875, and is the present in-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

cumbent. On the 17th of April, 1880, the church property was sold and soon after the present site of the church and rectory was purchased. Ground was broken for the erection of a new house of worship on the 23d of June, 1880, the corner-stone being laid by Bishop Coxe on the 29th of July, and the church opened for divine service on the 31st of July in the following year.

The present officers are as follows: Rector, Rev. Warren W. Walsh; wardens — George Arnold, William H. Cross; vestrymen — H. W. Davis, F. G. Ranney, F. S. Upton, John H. Bishop, John A. Van Ingen, James H. Kelly, William Boyd, John G. Mason.

Christ church. — This parish was organised on the 7th of May, 1855, by a number of parishioners of St. Luke's, with a few from St. Paul's. The meeting was held in Palmer's block, and the following officers were elected: Wardens — Silas O. Smith and David Hoyt; vestrymen — Andrew J. Brackett, D. B. Beach, D. M. Dewey, John Fairbanks, J. M. Winslow, Charles R. Babbit, Delos Wentworth and Edward M. Smith. The present site of the church was purchased in June, 1855, and the building erected in the latter part of the same year. Rev. Henry A. Neely was the first rector, and entered upon his duties October 1st, 1855. Mr. Neely continued rector until 1862, when he resigned, becoming chaplain of Hobart college, afterward taking charge of Trinity chapel, New York, and subsequently being consecrated bishop of Maine on the 25th of January, 1867. Rev. Anthony Schuyler, D. D., was his successor and entered upon the duties of the rectorship October 1st, 1862, remaining until 1868. Rev. Walton W. Battershall became rector January 1st, 1869, continuing in this relation until August 1st, 1874. He was followed by Rev. Joseph L. Tucker, February 17th, 1875. Mr. Tucker's ministry was terminated by his resignation, to take effect October 15th, 1877. The present rector, Rev. W. D'Orville Doty, was called October 15th, 1877, and assumed the rectorship on the 2d of December, of the same year.

The officers for the present year are as follows: Rector, Rev. W. D'Orville Doty, D. D.; wardens — J. Moreau Smith, D. M. Dewey; vestrymen — J. H. Nellis, S. V. McDowell, E. W. Osburn, John A. Davis, J. A. Biegler, A. C. Walker, W. J. Ashley and F. A. Ward.

Church of the Good Shepherd. — During the pastorate of Rev. Dr. Claxton, of St. Luke's, a mission of that parish was established and a building erected in which services were held for the first time July 31st, 1864. The parish was organised into an independent church by Rev. Henry Anstice, rector of St. Luke's, March 29th, 1869. Rev. Jacob Miller, who had been ministering in the congregation for twenty months as assistant to Mr. Anstice, was, on nomination by the latter, elected the first rector. Upon his resignation in September, 1869, Rev. J. Newton Spear was called, but he soon resigned on account of ill health. Rev. James S. Barnes next entered on the field, May 1st, 1870, but left within six months. Rev. Frederick W. Raikes accepted the charge Decem-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ber 15th, 1870, and after a ministry of two years resigned April 1st, 1873. He was followed by Rev. Benjamin W. Stone, D. D., who after an incumbency of eight years resigned April 1st, 1881. Rev. Byron Holley, jr., followed immediately as minister of the church of the Good Shepherd, remaining in this position until June 19th, 1882. Rev. James Stoddard assumed the care of the parish August 1st, 1883.

The officers for the current year are: Rector, Rev. James Stoddard; wardens — George Cummings, John W. Attridge; vestrymen — Thomas Baxendale, Andrew Erhardt, J. N. LeLievre, Thomas Attridge, George R. Hoare, Edward P. Hart and William Smiley.

Church of the Epiphany. — The parish of the Epiphany is the outgrowth of cottage service held in the winter of 1866–67, by Rev. Dr. Anstice, rector of St. Luke's. The corner-stone of a chapel was laid July 23d, 1868, and the first public services therein were held February 28th, 1869, Rev. W. W. Raymond being then the assistant minister of St. Luke's. He was followed by Rev. George S. Baker, August 14th, 1870, and to his ministry is largely due the growth and prosperity of the enterprise. Rev. C. M. Nickerson succeeded Mr. Baker November 1st, 1875. The parish was organised into an independent parish by Dr. Anstice, September 13th, 1876, and on his nomination Rev. Mr. Nickerson was elected the first rector, who remained in the parish until January 1st, 1881. He was succeeded by Rev. Amos Skeele, who was called March 21st, 1881.

The present officers are: Rector, Amos Skeele; wardens — George E. Mumford, John Clements; vestrymen — J. H. Stedman, Jonas Jones, H. C. White, E. W. Tripp, George H. Perkins, J. C. Smith, W. S. Oliver and Alfred L. Davis.

St. James's church. — The corner-stone of this Episcopal church was laid on the 18th of July, 1875. The missionary committee having charge of the enterprise were John Morris, John Southall, Charles S. Cook and William H. Wilkins. The first service was held June 5th, 1876, at which time the church was consecrated by Bishop Coxe, and Rev. James H. Dennis began his work in the field. The meeting of the members of the congregation to incorporate themselves was held August 17th, 1876, at which Rev. James H. Dennis was elected the first rector.

The present officers are as follows: Rector, Rev. J H. Dennis; wardens — John Morphy, John Nicholson; vestrymen — E. J. Shackleton, Dr. Hermance, J. Cox, jr., E. E. Havill, William Sweeting, E. Baldwin, J McCullum.

St. Andrew's church. — This parish had its origin in the work of a general city mission supported by the four older parishes of the city in 1866. In 1867 the parish of Christ church took the mission under its special care, and during 1870 it was in charge of Rev. Daniel Flack, then the assistant at Christ church, of which Rev. W. W. Battershall was rector. A lot was

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

secured at the corner of Munger and Ashland streets, and the corner-stone of a permanent structure was laid on the 19th of July, 1873. Rev. David A. Bonnar was elected rector, and preached the first sermon in the completed portion of the new church. In 1877 the church property passed, through foreclosure of judgment, into the possession of William B. Douglas. The bishop and standing committee having authorised the formation of a new parish in the field formerly occupied by St. Clement's, the organisation of St. Andrew's was effected February 7th, 1879. The first rector of the parish was Rev. A. S. Crapsey, who was elected June 1st, 1879. The edifice was consecrated by Bishop Coxe May 16th, 1880. The officers at present are as follows: Rector, Rev. A. S. Crapsey; wardens — William B. Douglas, John J. Luckett; vestrymen — Henry S. Crabbe, William Dove, Thomas A. Evans, Samuel L. Selden, Arthur C. Smith, Frederick Suter, George Yeares.

FRIENDS OR QUAKERS.

A monthly meeting of Friends was held at Farmington, Ontario county, N. Y., on the 23d of the "eighth month,' 1821. Permission was granted allowing Friends of Rochester, Riga and Henrietta to hold a preparative meeting at Rochester, and in accordance therewith the first meeting was held at Rochester on the 18th of the tenth month, 1821, and Isaac Colvin was appointed clerk for the day. The meetings were to be held on the first and fifth days of each week under the care of the following committee: Stephen Durfee, David Baker, Sunderland Patterson, Nathaniel Walker, Asa Douglass and Peter Harris. James Whippo and Mead Atwater were designated to propose some Friend as clerk. Aldrich Colvin and Erastus Spaulding were appointed to provide some suitable house for worship and discipline. The committee above named reported, and Thomas Congdon was appointed clerk on the 20th of the twelfth month, 1821. The committee also reported upon a lot and in favor of building a meeting-house, the total cost for a lot four rods by eight rods, including building the meeting-house, being $1,050, and of buying a burying-ground — village lot 175 Frankfort, sixty-six feet front by two hundred feet deep, owned by Aldrich and Isaac Colvin — which could be had for $80. Harvey Frink was appointed clerk for one year. On the 14th of the eleventh month, 1822, the first meetings were held at Aldrich Colvin's house. The house of worship, to be used also for a school-house, was built on the east side of North Fitzhugh street, near Allen, and completed in the autumn of 1822, at a cost of $350.

A division or separation took place in the New York yearly meeting of Friends in the year 1829 — and one branch was styled "orthodox" and the other was called by many "Hicksites,' and those names still exist. Among the names of early members of the society, prior to the division, who belonged to the Rochester meeting, we find, in addition to those already mentioned:

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

John Russell, Wm. Lawton, Abram Staples, Zaccheus Aldridge, Wm. Rathbone, Silas Cornell, Joseph Cox and wife Dorothy, Ezra Scofield, Samuel Fairwell, Darius Shadbolt, Benjamin Fish, Thomas and Elizabeth Bills, John Ireland, Hugh Pound, Henry Case, Wm. Griffin, Elihu F. Marshall, Silas Anthony, Jonathan Warner, Gilbert Titus, Jacob Thorn, Barnabas Colman, Abram Wilson, Lars Larson, Wm. Green, Philip Lyell, Oley Johnson, Daniel Batty, Job Batty, Seth Macy, Wm. Macy, Jacob Bell, John Edgeworth, David Bell. After the separation the Hicksite branch occupied the original meeting-house, while the Orthodox Friends built a new one on Jay street. The society, as it would seem, has accomplished its usefulness and fulfilled its destiny, and the names of George Fox and William Penn still remain bright and shining lights of the Christian religion. There are but very few of the members of the society left here, and those are of advanced years. Mary T. and Pamelia S. Frost, sisters of Harvey Frink, who was clerk of the Rochester meeting in 1822, still reside in the city; they maintain their interest in the society, and have a fresh remembrance of the events that transpired in the early settlement of Rochester, over seventy years ago. A few days since they visited Lake View, the early residence of Erastus Spaulding, who was one of the committee to procure a suitable house for worship in 1821.

THE BAPTIST CHURCHES.

The First Baptist church was organised in the year 1818, and was then called "the First Baptist church of Brighton. It had twelve constituent members, none of whom are now living. The numbers increased gradually for the next twelve years, and 161 were connected with its membership in 1830. During the winter of 1830–31, when the great revival interest existed in this city under the wonderful labors of that eminent divine, Rev. Charles G. Finney, some 193 persons were added, and in 1832 some 368 members were enrolled. The large emigration to the western states and the formation of the Second Baptist church, on the east side of the river, which followed, reduced the membership so that in 1835 only 244 remained. Its numerical increase was soon resumed, however, for in 1844 the church contained 530 members. From 1866 to 1870 its progress was steady, numbering at last 760, the largest figures reached in its history. In the year 1866, 185 new members were added. In 1871 and 1872 three new Baptist churches — Memorial (on Lake avenue), Rapids and East avenue were organised, taking many of the members of the church, which, with other dismissals, reduced the membership to 545, which has gradually increased to the present time, 1884. The church has now enrolled on its membership some 610 members.

Nine pastors and two temporary settlements have served this church: Rev. E. M. Spencer, *[1] in the year 1819; Rev. Eleazer Savage, 1824 to 1826, three

[1] Four of the above list are dead — as indicated by asterisks — and seven are living. Some of them are now occupying very prominent positions as presidents of theological seminaries, or as editors or publishers of denominational papers.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

years; Rev. O. C. Comstock, D. D.,* 1827 to 1834, eight years; Rev. Pharcellus Church, D. D., 1835 to 1848, fourteen years; Rev. J. A. Smith, D. D., 1849 to 1854, five years; Rev. Jacob R. Scott, D. D.,* 1855 to 1858, three years; Rev. Richard M. Nott,* 1859 to 1865, seven years; Rev. G. W. Northrop, D. D., supplied the pulpit one year; Rev. Henry E. Robbins, D. D., 1867 to 1872, six years; Rev. A. H. Strong, D. D., supplied one year; Rev. Charles J. Baldwin, 1874 to 1884, ten years. The clerks of the church have been as follows: Myron Strong, for four years; H. B. Sherman, for six years; E. S. Treat, for seven years; David Burbank, one year; Dr. H. W. Dean, three years; J A. Stewart, seven years. The following deacons (some of them of honored memory) have passed away: Amos Graves, Ira Sperry, Isaac Tinney, Oren Sage, Geo. S. Shelmire, John Watts, John Jones, H. L. Achilles, Edwin Pancost, H. P. Smith, E. F. Smith, Myron Strong, H. N. Langworthy, H. W. Dean, A. G. Mudge.

The present deacons are: Alvah Strong, William N. Sage, L. R. Satterlee, J. O. Pettingill, S. A. Ellis, A. H. Cole, Matthew Massey, Cyrus F. Paine and A. H. Mixer. The first two — Alvah Strong and William N. Sage — have been members of the church nearly fifty-four years. The present board of trustees consists of Ezra R. Andrews, president; Z. F. Westervelt, G. D. Hale, J. W. Warrant, C. A. Morse, B. P. Ward, Lewis Sunderlin, A. L. Barton and T. De Puy. Charles T. Converse is the present treasurer. Between $300,000 and $400,000 have been contributed for benevolence and building of houses of worship during the past fifty years.

The Sabbath-school superintendents have been: Myron Strong, one year; Rev. E. Savage, one year; Rev. Zenas Freeman, two years; H. L. Achilles, two years; Ellery S. Treat, one year; George Dawson, one year; Edwin Pancost, seven years; William N. Sage, ten years; James T. Griffin, two years; A. R. Pritchard, five years; L. R Satterlee, three years; A. G. Mudge, six years; S. A. Ellis, four years; A. H. Cole, ten years.

The church first met after its organisation in a small school-house (number 1) located where Rochester Free academy now stands. It was then removed to the old court-house and sometimes met in the jury room. In 1827 the church, being a feeble band and considered of no political importance, was turned out by the sheriff in obedience to the directions of the board of supervisors. The members removed to Col. Hiram Leonard's ball-room over a stable in the rear of the old Clinton House and there remained until 1828, when they purchased of the Rochester Meeting-House company a wooden structure on State street, in which previously the First and Second Presbyterian churches had worshiped. This was located near where the American express company's building now stands, on State street. Five members of the church — Deacon Oren Sage, Deacon Myron Strong, Zenas Freeman, H. L. Achilles and Eben Griffith — gave their notes for $1,500 for the purchase and then spent about $1,000 in

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

improving the same, and the church there remained until they moved to their building on Fitzhugh street in the year 1839.

The first building on Fitzhugh street was built of stone, at a cost of about $18,000. It was considered a model of beauty, as well as of convenience, at that time. But opinion changed very much in subsequent years. That building was enlarged in the year 1852, by extending it thirty feet and adding galleries, at an expense of some $10,000. It remained in this shape till the year 1868, when the necessity for more room for the Sabbath-school and social meetings of the church was so manifest that additional land was purchased, and the rear part of the present structure was erected, at an expense of $53,034.75. In the year 1875 the foundations of the front building were laid, and during the following year the entire building was completed, at an expense of $74,836.11, which, with cost of ground and rear part, makes the entire amount $140,000 invested in the present building. This is a model of beauty, and one of the finest church structures in the state.

The Second Baptist church was organised March 12th, 1834. For two years prior thereto the subject had been variously agitated among the members of the First Baptist church of forming another church, on the east side of the river. It was not until the 26th day of February, 1834, that the project was fully begun, and on that date letters of dismission were granted to fifty-six persons, who formed the constituent members of the new church. At this time a proposition was made by the Third Presbyterian church to sell their house of worship, located on the northeast corner of Main and Clinton streets, where the Washington hall block now stands. It was a stone and wooden structure with a steeple and belfry. The first meeting of the new church and society was held on April 8th, 1834, when the following trustees were elected: H. L. Achilles, S. Lewis (first class); Daniel Haight, John Culver (second class); D. R. Barton (third class). On the 17th of April following, in accordance with the previous arrangements, the Third Presbyterian church transferred their meeting-house to the new church for the sum of $6,600, nearly the whole amount being subscribed by about twenty members. On the night of December 10th, 1859, this house of worship was consumed by fire.

After much consideration the site of the present church edifice, on the corner of North avenue and Franklin and Achilles streets, was purchased April 10th, 1860, for $5,400, the present edifice being erected thereon at an expense of $40,000; it is capable of seating 1,200 people. It was furnished and dedicated in 1862. In the interim, service had been held in Palmer's block (East Main street), and part of the time in the Third Presbyterian church. In 1848 the church suffered a loss of several members, in the organisation, by Rev. Charles Thompson, of the Tabernacle Baptist church, which was then organised, and by whom an edifice was erected on St. Paul street, near Andrews, where the Jewish synagogue now stands. The organisation did not

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

prove strong enough to live, and, after a brief struggle, the church was sold to the Hebrews. In November, 1871, ninety-eight members were lost by the forming of the East avenue Baptist church, which had been conducted as a mission school for several years by the Second Baptist church. The Second Baptist church has now a membership of 642 members. Rev. S. W. Duncan, D. D., is the present pastor. Of the constituent members only three survive — Mrs. Sarah M. Barton, Mrs. Dorcas Miller and Mrs. Emeline Sheik, all residents of this city. The ordinance of baptism was first administered July 13th, 1834, Ebenezer Titus and Martha, his wife, being the candidates.

The church has had eleven pastors, and of these but four are now living — Rev. G. D. Boardman, D. D., of Philadelphia, Pa.; Rev. T. Edwin Brown, D. D., of Providence, R. I.; Rev. J. H. Gilmore, professor in the University of Rochester, and the present pastor, Rev. Dr. Duncan. The first pastor was Rev. Elon Galusha, who took the pastorate in May following the organisation of the church, for a period of three years. He died at Brockport January 4th, 1856. Rev. Elisha Tucker was installed the second pastor, January 1st, 1837. He resigned in 1841, removed to New York, and died in 1853. The third pastor was Rev. V. R. Hotchkiss, who came from Pulteney, Vermont, April 26th, 1842, and remained until October 1st, 1845, when he accepted a call to a church in Fall River, Mass. Rev. Charles Thompson became the fourth pastor of the church, January 18th, 1846, and remained but a short interval, when he organised the Tabernacle church of Rochester. The fifth pastor was Rev. Henry Davis, who remained but a year, from 1849 to 1850. Rev. G. W. Howard, D. D., commenced his labors as the sixth pastor of the church in the autumn of 1851; after a pastorate of six years he removed to Chicago, and then to New Orleans, where he died in 1863. Dr. G. D. Boardman assumed the pastoral charge in October, 1856, occupying the same for eight years, when he was called to preside over the First Baptist church of Philadelphia, where he is still successfully ministering. Rev. Joseph H. Gilmore was installed as the ninth pastor on October 9th, 1865, but resigned in 1867 to accept a professorship in the university. The tenth pastor was the Rev. T. Edwin Brown, D. D., who came from the Tabernacle Baptist church of Brooklyn, and assumed the pastoral charge on November 1st, 1869. He resigned in February, 1882, to accept a call of the First Baptist church of Providence, R. I., which now enjoys his successful ministry. His term of service, covering a period of thirteen years, is the longest single pastorate in the history of the church.

The present and eleventh pastor is the Rev. Samuel W. Duncan, D. D., formerly pastor of the Ninth street Baptist church of Cincinnati, Ohio, who accepted the unanimous call of the church in June, 1883. In 1836 Rev. Jirah D. Cole supplied the pulpit during the pastor's absence. From May 1st, 1864, to September 30th, 1865, Rev. E. G. Robinson, D. D., now president of Brown university, and formerly of the Rochester theological seminary, was a stated

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



C B Woodworth

Engd by H.B. Hall & Sons, New York.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

supply. Among the early members of the church was Rev. E. Vining, "whose beautiful and useful life had so impressed itself upon his brethren, that the Monroe Baptist asssociation erected by special vote and contribution, a tombstone in Mount Hope cemetery to mark his resting-place." Among those who have been members of the church, and at times assisted in its pulpit services, are Rev. E. G. Robinson, D. D., Rev. Dr. Buckland, (who supplied the pulpit in 1874–75); Rev. Dr. S. S. Cutting, Rev. Eleazer Savage; also, among the present members, Rev. Dr. Howard Osgood and President M. B. Anderson, LL. D. There have been ordained to the ministry from the members of the church Rev. George Otis Hackett, August 24th, 1844; Rev. Niles Kinney, N. W. Benedict, D. D., and Rev. Wayland Benedict. Mrs. Louisa Hooker Van Meter, a misionary to Burmah, was also a member of the church, having been baptised in 1828.

The present deacons are: A. Mosely, Thomas Johnston and M. G. Seeley, chosen in November, 1866; Professor Otis H. Robinson, chosen in November, 1874; D. G. Weaver, Charles H. Stanton, Charles Covell, W. W. Gilbert and William H. Caldwell, chosen in November, 1878. The present trustees are: C. B. Woodworth, chairman; James Marden, secretary; Martin A. Culver, Daniel Harris, C. H. Stanton and J. B. Moseley. The following are the present church officers: Rev. S. W. Duncan, D. D., pastor; M. G. Seeley, clerk; D. G. Weaver, treasurer of general benevolent fund; Prof. O. H. Robinson, treasurer of poor fund; W. W. Jacobs, treasurer.

The church started with a Sunday-school as an essential element. Its growth has been no less satisfactory than that of the church. On the 6th of March, 1834, Henry L. Achilles, as superintendent, opened a Sunday-school in connection with the new church, and four days afterward the latter was constituted. The number of scholars is not known; but in October, 1834, a report was made to the Sunday-school Union (which was then in existence in this city), showing that the school had twenty-three teachers and one hundred and twenty scholars, and possessed a library of one hundred and twenty-four volumes. In nine years the school had increased to five hundred and seventy-eight scholars and fifty-two teachers, and it was then the largest Sunday-school in the city, Nathan Britton being the superintendent. At the present time there are about three hundred and eighty scholars and forty teachers connected with the school. A new library of one thousand volumes was recently purchased. The present officers are: Prof. W. C. Stevens, superintendent; W. W. Jacobs, assistant superintendent; T. B. Ryder, assistant superintendent; Mrs. M. A. Harris, superintendent of infant department; Miss Lucy McMaster, assistant in infant department; H. F. Seymour, secretary and treasurer; Edwin O. Banker, librarian; Rev. Howard Osgood, D. D., teacher of Bible class.

The First German Baptist church. — In 1848-49 several German Baptists from New York city and other places came to Rochester and commenced

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

holding religious meetings in private dwellings and in number 1 school-house on Fitzhugh street. At first these meetings were conducted by a colporteur of the American Tract society, and after a time by Rev. E. Roos, of Warrensville, Penn., who labored here nine months. After this the services were conducted by others at different intervals until October, 1850, when Rev. A. Henrich came to this city from Buffalo, and, because of his efficiency and success in collecting and cementing these scattered elements, he may be styled the founder of the first German Baptist church of Rochester. On the 29th of June, 1851, this body was regularly organised and recognised by the proper judicatories, Rev. A. Henrich being ordained as first pastor. Among the constituent members were John Doppler, Jacob Bopser, Conrad Steppler and Joseph Richard, all of whom have gone to their reward except the last named. In October, 1858, Mr. Henrich removed to Anthony, Penn., and then Rev. Prof. A. Rauschenbusch, of the German branch of the Rochester theological seminary, supplied the pulpit for about six months, when Rev. Gerhard Koopmann, then of the senior class of the theological seminary, accepted a call from the church and was their pastor for a brief time. He was succeeded in 1863 by Rev. Henry Schneider, who was succeeded in 1865 by Rev. Ernest Tschirch.

In 1851, when the church was organised, services were held in a hall on Ann street (now Allen street). A few years after this, purchase was made of the old public school number 10, on Andrews street, east of North Clinton street, for $2,000. In 1870 this stone building was taken down and the present inviting brick edifice erected at a cost of $10,000, being worth now, lot inclusive, some $14,000. Mr. Tschirch did much in paying for said edifice by collecting among the German and American Baptist churches. He left the church in 1874 in a prosperous condition, and with only $1,000 debt on the new house of worship. From this time Rev. Prof. H. M. Schäffer of the theological seminary supplied the pulpit for one year. In 1875 Rev. Peter Ritter, the present pastor, accepted a call from the church. His labors among the Germans of this city have been abundantly blessed, and about 289 persons have been added to the church since he took charge of it, 230 of them by baptism. Through the efforts of Mr. Ritter the debt of $1,000 has been paid and the mortgage discharged July 2d, 1883. In the past eight years about one hundred persons have been dismissed by letter to unite with other Baptist churches.

Last year the church bought a large building spot on Sanford street, near South avenue, for $1,200, on which there is a chapel. It is well located for growth and usefulness in this city. Services and Sunday-school are held there every Sunday, also religious meetings during the week by the German students of the theological seminary. The students also preach and conduct Sunday-schools in other parts of the city and suburbs. This church is ecclesiastically connected with the Monroe Baptist association, and with the eastern conference of German Baptists. Present number of communicants, 289; whole number

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of West Main and Fitzhugh streets, where the Baker block now stands. Here, during the next year, an immense tabernacle, 104 by 80 feet was built of stone. It was dedicated and occupied in the fall of 1831, barely five years after the "east-side" dedication. But a sad fate awaited the great "half-acre." It had been used by its congregation but little more than three years when, one cold night (the 5th) of January, 1835, it was totally destroyed by fire. Though the society, already deeply in debt, was left with no insurance, it was heroically resolved to rebuild immediately, and within a year the house was so far restored that a large basement was ready to be used for worship, Sunday-school, etc. In January, 1839, this second house was dedicated by Rev. Dr. Levings, of the Troy conference.

These current years, with all their financial difficulties, were yet in a high degree prosperous. The congregations and the Sunday-school were large. It was estimated that a great revival during the incumbency of Rev. Glesen Fillmore, 1830 to '32, resulted in about nine hundred conversions. Nine hundred members were reported in 1834. The average number of members after the separation of the East-side church in 1836 was about three hundred. We had a strong officiary, including such men as Nehemiah Osburn, Ezra Jones, Willis Kempshall, Elijah K. Blythe, Samuel Richardson, James Henderson and others, and the business of the church was faithfully and well conducted. Soon after the dedication of the reërected church, the trustees sold to the city a large strip from the church lot, on the north side, as a site for fire engine house number 6, and at length, after a long conflict with that malignant anti-Christian, Giant Debt, it was found necessary to sell out and abandon the old corner. In 1854 a lot on the same side of Fitzhugh street, about midway between Main and Ann streets, was purchased, and the next year the present edifice was erected. During this transition the congregations assembled in the old city hall building, on the site now occupied by Powers Hotel. Early in 1856 the basement room of the new church was dedicated and occupied thenceforward for nearly five years for auditorium and all other purposes. Since the dedication of its audience room, February 7th, 1861, the society has enjoyed a good degree of prosperity, spiritual and financial. Faithful men have ministered in its pulpit. Its Sunday-school, so long conducted by James Vick, of fragrant memory, has been among the foremost in the city. Its offerings for the various organised charities of the church have been liberal. Pastor Muller computed that up to his day the society had paid for ordinary and extraordinary expenses and donations, from the very date of its first election, not less than $4,400 per annum. This must be considered a very honorable showing. The membership, notwithstanding all reductions by death, removals and colonisations, has grown to 529 at the last conference report. The church edifice has been several times repaired, repainted and refurnished — most notably in 1871, during the pastorate of Rev. William Lloyd, when a new organ was purchased, and a sufficient subscription raised to pay off all existing indebtedness.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The complete list of pastors, with dates of their appointment, is as follows: 1820, Oren Miller; 1821, Reuben Aylesworth; 1822, Elisha House; 1823, Micah Seager; 1824, Dana Fox; 1825–26, John Dempster, D. D.; 1827–28, Zechariah Paddock, D. D.; 1829, Gideon Laning; 1830–31, Glesen Fillmore, D. D.; 1832, Robert Burch; 1833, Glesen Fillmore, D. D.; 1834, Elijah Hebard; 1835–36, John Copeland; 1837, Wilber Hoag; 1838, Jonas Dodge; 1839, Glesen Fillmore, D. D.; 1840–41, Thomas Carlton, D. D.; 1842, Moses Crow, D. D.; 1843, Samuel Luckey, D. D.; 1844–45, Schuyler Seager, D. D.; 1846–47, John Dennis, D. D.; 1848–49, John G. Gulick; 1850, John Copeland; 1851–52, Augustus C. George, D. D.; 1853, Henry Hickok; 1854–55, Jonathan Watts; 1856–57, Daniel D. Buck, D. D.; 1858–59, Israel H. Kellogg; 1860–61, Jabez R. Jaques, D. D.; 1862–64, Sanford Van Benschoten, D. D.; 1865–67, James E. Latimer, D. D.; 1868–69, George C. Lyon; 1870–71, William Lloyd; 1872–74, D. H. Muller, D. D.; 1875–76, C. A. Van Anda, D. D.; 1879–81, George C. Jones; 1882–83, Charles W. Cushing, D. D.

The Asbury church. — The Second Methodist Episcopal church society in Rochester was organised on the 26th day of September, 1836, just sixteen years after the first, by the election of William Algood, Jonah Brown, Philander Davis, Elihu H. Grover, John McGonegal, William G. Russell, and John Stroup as trustees. Meetings had been held all along in the old brick church on South St. Paul street, though the stone church on the corner of West Main and Fitzhugh streets was the headquarters of the one society. The pastor was John Copeland, to whom Rev. Daniel P. Kidder had been appointed assistant, especially for the supply of this second congregation. The new organisation adopted as its style "the East Side society of the Methodist Episcopal church in Rochester." Becoming, with his parents, connected as a member of this society within a month after its organisation, the writer very distinctly remembers many incidents of its early history. Nathaniel Draper was, during much of the time, superintendent of the Sunday-school. Joseph Eggleston was one of its most hearty vocal members. His exhortations to Christians and the unconverted to "bul-lieve" were frequent and emphatic.

In the autumn of 1841 it was resolved to build a new church, and a lot on the southeast corner of Main and Clinton streets was purchased with that purpose. Work was begun in the spring, and in the autumn of the following year, 1842, the basement was finished and occupied for meetings. At this time the new synagogue and the society began to be known as the St. John's church, a name which it retained for nearly eighteen years. The auditorium was completed and the house dedicated by Rev. John Dempster, in February, 1844. A full and carefully prepared business history of the society presented by Dr. Austin Mandeville, at the farewell service Sunday morning March 9th, 1884, recounts the financial difficulties encountered during many years, all of which grew from the rash undertaking to build a house before any adequate provision

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

had been made for paying the expense of its erection. The result of all was that a mortgage necessarily given by the trustees was at length foreclosed at law and all title to the property was lost to the society. Greatly discouraged by this failure, most of the members withdrew and joined a new society, which was organised by a due election of trustees on the first day of February, 1860, and entitled "the Asbury society of the Methodist Episcopal church of Rochester." The trustees of this society purchased the St. John's church property and changed its name to correspond with their corporate style. In the spring of 1866 the building was left for a season by the congregation, which worshiped in Washington hall, on the opposite corner. After considering the question of sale and new building, or radical repairs, it was decided to remodel and refurnish the old church, which was accordingly done at an expense, including a new pipe-organ, of about $14,000. The work was completed and the church reopened in May, 1867. With such advantages the society has hopefully and very successfully continued its religious work through the past seventeen years, with an active membership gradually increasing from 250 to about 400. The natural business changes of the city, some considerable disturbance always experienced from too much-frequented streets, and the growing desire for a house of worship more commodious in its arrangements and more ecclesiastically orthodox in its architecture, recently determined the society to dispose of its old house and remove to a point a little further east, on the corner of East avenue and Union street. The sale and purchase have been completed and most interesting farewell services were held on Friday, March 7th, and Sunday, March 9th, 1884.

The pastors of "East-side," "St. John's" and "Asbury" have been: 1836, D. P. Kidder; 1837, John Parker; 1838–39, W. H. Goodwin; 1840–41, Manly Tooker; 1842, Samuel Luckey, D. D.; 1843, F. G. Hibbard, D. D.; 1844–45, J. M. Fuller, D. D.; 1846–47, Schuyler Seager, D. D.; 1848–49, D. D. Buck, D. D.; 1850–51, W. H. Goodwin, D. D.; 1852–53, John Mandeville; 1854–55, John Raines; 1856–57, Jonathan Watts; 1858–59, Thos. Tousey; 1860, Thomas Stacey; 1861–62, D. W. C. Huntington, D. D.; 1863–64, J. E. Latimer, D. D.; 1865, Geo. Van Alstyne; 1866–68, D. W. C. Huntington, D. D.; 1869–71, F. G. Hibbard, D. D.; 1872–73, L. D. Watson, D. D.; 1874–75, C. Eddy; 1876–78, D. W. C. Huntington, D. D.; 1879–80, R. M. Stratton, D. D.; 1881, C. W. Winchester; 1882–83, R. C. Brownlee.

The North Street church.—Early in 1849 several members of St. John's M. E. church, who resided in the northeastern portion of the city, considered that the growing population in their neighborhood needed the presence and labors of a vigorous Christian organisation nearer at hand than the central churches, and, with the concurrence and leadership of Dr. S. Luckey, held several preliminary meetings for consultation on the subject. As a result they rented an old building on Joiner street, which had been occupied by colored people for religious

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

meetings, and appointed Sunday services with the approbation of their pastor, Rev. Dr. Buck. On the 8th day of April the pastor met with them and preached in the afternoon, and arranged two classes, numbering twenty-eight persons, as the begining of a new society. At the ensuing conference Rev. S. W. Alden was appointed by the bishop to take pastoral charge of the classes, in connection with a recently organised third Methodist church in the west part of the city. In April following, a hall was rented at the corner of North and Delavan streets for their meetings, and on the 17th day of said month (1850) Philander Davis, James Hubbell, A. B. Judson, S. H. Moulder and John Patterson were elected as the first trustees. At the conference following, a first pastor was appointed to "North street church;" very soon the question of building a suitable house of worship was considered, and during the deliberations and preparatory efforts came the proposal of Aristarchus Champion, a public-spirited member of the Congregational church, to donate the sum of $10,000 to any church which would agree to raise an equal sum for building several small preaching-houses in parts of the city which were least conveniently located for attendance at the central churches. This proposal being accepted by Dr. Luckey, in behalf of the Methodist church, the North-street congregation became the first beneficiaries and were thus enabled to erect the building which, completed and dedicated the 2d day of November, 1853, has been from that date their pleasant home. About twelve years later a fine improvement was made in the windows, in frescoing the walls, and in other finishing. Eight years later a new roof was put upon the church and the pews were changed to a more modern pattern. About the same time a convenient parsonage (number 4 Concord avenue) was finished, and thus the essential furnishings of the society for comfortable life and for aggressive work were happily completed.

The pastors of North street church have been: 1849, S. W. Alden; 1850, S. L. Congdon; 1851, S. Van Benschoten (supply); 1852–53, Alpha Wright; 1854–55, John Mandeville; 1856–57, J. N. Brown; 1858–59, Nathan Fellows; 1860, S. Luckey, D. D.; 1861, M. Wheeler; 1862–63, I. H. Kellogg; 1864–65, A. H. Shurtleff; 1866–68, D. Leisenring; 1869–71, J. N. Brown; 1872–74, R. D. Munger; 1875–77, E. L. Newman; 1878–80, L. T. Foote; 1881–82, E. T. Green; 1883, R. F Kay.

The Corn Hill church. — The society now owning and occupying the edifice known as the Corn Hill church, on Edinburg street, was originally composed of about thirty members of the First Methodist Episcopal church, who held religious meetings for some time in the old orphan asylum building on Adams street. The 8th day of June, 1852, a legal organisation was effected by the election of C. H. Bicknell, Geo. Harrison, Heman Lyon, C. C. Lee, W. P. Stanton and Henry Wray, as trustees. A small colony from the First church, which had organised as the Third Methodist Episcopal church of Rochester, and, with pastors regularly appointed by the bishops, worshiped for some time in

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

a little tabernacle on Caledonia avenue, was induced to surrender its incorporation and come into the new Corn Hill society, about doubling its membership, and arrangements were at once initiated for erecting a suitable church building. A portion of the Champion grant was appropriated to the society, and its church was completed and dedicated in June, 1854. Twenty years later (1874) the building was remodeled and the front towers added, with other improvements, at an expense of several thousand dollars, and on April 26th it was reopened with interesting services, attended by several of the former pastors. In connection with the services Henry Wray and wife conveyed to the society, as a free gift, the premises on Tremont street, for some years occupied by the successive pastors as a parsonage. Through all the years of its history the society has been eminent for its liberality and its industrious methodical activity. The Sunday-school (for several years under the vigorous and judicious superintendency of N. L. Button) has been large and prosperous.

The pastors appointed to Corn Hill have been as follows: 1853–54, A. C. George, D. D.; 1855, J. W. Willson; 1856, J. A. Swallow (supply); 1857, S. Seager, D. D.; 1858, J. Ashworth; 1859, S. Luckey, D. D.; 1860, I. Gibbard, D. D.; 1861, J. Mandeville; 1862–63, A. N. Fisher; 1864–66, W. B. Holt; 1867–69, G. W. Paddock; 1870–71, R. O. Willson; 1872, W. R. Benham; 1873–75, A. D. Wilbor, D. D.; 1876–78, A. N. Fisher; 1879–81, A. J. Kenyon; 1882–83, L. A. Stevens.

The Alexander Street church. — Through several years previous to 1850 religious services were regularly held in what was then known as the "Mount Hor or "Sand Hill school-house in the town of Brighton, conducted principally by Rev. A. H. Jervis, a local preacher from the First M. E. church of Rochester. A congregation was thus gathered and for some time held together and during part of the time a Sunday-school exercise was added. After some suspension of these services a meeting was called in the school-house on the 12th day of October, 1852, to effect the legal organisation of a religious society, and Gideon Cobb, B. Langdon, Godfrey Tallinger, Daniel Stocking and Talcott Brown were elected trustees. The name of Alexander street was adopted in view of the proposed location of a church soon to be erected. The house, the third aided by the Champion donation, was built in 1853 and dedicated by Bishop Janes. Twenty years later (in 1873) it was enlarged and greatly improved, and since that date the society has enjoyed a steadily increasing prosperity. In 1879 a commodious and beautiful parsonage was erected.

The following ministers have been pastors of Alexander street church: 1854, Alpha Wright; 1855, Thomas Stacey; 1856–57, Elijah Wood; 1858–59, John G. Gulick; 1860–61, Israel H. Kellogg; 1862–64, John Raines; 1865–66, Edwin J. Hermans; 1867, Henry Van Benschoten, D. D.; 1868, Andrew Sutherland; 1869–70, De Witt C. Huntington, D. D.; 1871, John D. Requa; 1872–74, John A. Copeland; 1875–76, Thomas J. Leake; 1877, A. N. Damon; 1878–80, John E. Williams; 1881–83, Lemuel T. Foote.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The Frank Street church, corner of Smith street, was organised Dec. 16th, 1852, taking as its name "the Sixth Methodist Episcopal church of the city of Rochester." Sylvanus J. Bartlett, Wm. Collins, Jeremiah Hegeman, James H. Hinman, Joel P. Millner, Melancton C. Whitmore and Samuel S. Wood were elected trustees. District school-house number 6 stood upon the corner where the church now stands, and the pastor of the Methodist Episcopal "Third church" had preached and maintained a Sunday-school there. The newly formed society, receiving its share of aid from the Champion donation, determined to purchase the school-house property and build its church there. In May, 1854, the work was begun and the church was dedicated in November by Dr. Jesse T. Peck. For five years following, the society was tormented and its property threatened by a balance of indebtedness incurred in building. At times, and much of the time, there seemed no reasonable hope that it could ever be disposed of. The annual conference in 1859 authorised the pastor who might be appointed at Frank street to visit the churches through the conference and solicit aid for his society. This work was done by Rev. William Manning until the whole amount needed was received. Large repairs and improvements have since been made. The society has held its ground with a membership increasing from thirty at the beginning to two hundred and fifty at the last report. No Protestant church in Rochester has a wider urban and suburban district as its legitimate parish than Frank street.

The pastors appointed to Frank street society have been: 1853–54, S. B. Rooney; 1855, S. Van Benschoten, D. D.; 1856–57, S. L. Congdon; 1858, T. B. Hudson; 1859–60, Wm. Manning; 1861–62, R. Hogoboom; 1863–65, D. W. C. Huntington, D. D.; 1866–67, G. W. Chandler; 1868–70, J. Dennis, D. D.; 1871, C. P. Hard; 1872–73, J. J. Landers; 1874–75, T. J. Bell; 1876–78, T. J. Bissell; 1879, A. F. Morey; 1880–82, G. W. Coe; 1883, M. C. Dean.

The Hedding church. — The same religious spirit which impelled faithful men in 1849 to initiate the North street society inspired twenty-two years later a few zealous persons to undertake the planting of a mission still further north, with intent to reach a large outlying population who were not very likely to be drawn together even as far away from their homes as North street. After several tentative efforts a chapel was erected on the corner of North St. Paul and Scrantom streets, which was dedicated the 24th of December, 1876, and named Hedding church. This enterprise, like almost all such endeavors, has required much energy and patient hopefulness on the part of some determined workers to push it through to a measure of success and encouraging promise. But this end was unquestionably attained when in December last the entire indebtedness of the society was cancelled.

The following pastors have been appointed to this work: — 1876, H. O. Abbott; 1878–79, S. C. Smith; 1880, E. M. Sasseville; 1881–82, I. H. Kellogg; 1883, G. W. Loomis.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The Genesee Street church. — In the year 1878 a Christian lady, Mrs. A. E. Tanner, gathered in her home on Genesee street the children of her immediate neighborhood in a weekly meeting for religious instruction. It was was very soon judged best to connect the mission with some responsible church, and Corn Hill society assumed the charge, appointing Samuel Whybrew class leader, and Harper Day Sunday-school superintendent. In 1879 a lot suitable for a church building was conveyed by Mrs. James D. Bashford, to the trustees of Corn Hill, it being in large part a donation from her. In 1880 Mr. Whybrew added a gift of $100, and the question of building was considered until a corner-stone was laid September 14th, 1882. May 20th, 1883, the house was completed and dedicated by Dr. J. T. Gracey. The structure is a neat frame building in what is sometimes called "Gothic style," having seating capacity for 200 persons and costing with its furnishing about $2,500. In October, 1883, Rev. P. T. Lynn was appointed the first pastor of Genesee street (as assistant of Rev. L. A. Stevens of Corn Hill), by whose vigorous management the society has been greatly advanced in all its interests. The membership has been much more than doubled and the Sunday-school brought up to a high state of efficiency.

The German Methodist Episcopal church. — In 1848 the Rev. John Sawter, a member of the New York conference, commenced preaching in the German language to a small congregation in his own house on Davis street, opening also a Sunday-school. The next year a hall was rented on the corner of North avenue and Delaware street, and a society was duly organised. Dr. Luckey having presented the trustees with a lot (corner of North and Tyler streets), a modest chapel was soon erected, where the society worked and prospered until, in 1869, it became fully self-sustaining. Before that, in 1860, the church building had been much improved and a parsonage built (number 33 Concord avenue). About that date a parochial week-day school was opened, which flourished for a season, but it was proved by a short history to be impracticable as a permanent institution. The growing congregation, becoming straitened for accommodations, determined as early as 1870 to remove and build a better church, and lots on North avenue near Hudson street were secured for that purpose. The corner-stone was laid August 30th, 1874, and the house was completed at an expense of about $15,000 and dedicated by Bishop Janes, June 6th, 1875. Unfortunately the society were largely involved in debt by their ambitious enterprise, and for a season the burden proved very inconvenient. In 1880 the East German conference resolved to aid by collections in its other churches to discharge these obligations. Nearly one-half of the amount was thus secured.

The pastors have been as follows: John Sawter, John Graw, Jacob Kindler, C. H. Afflerbach, A. C. Hertel, F G. Gratz; 1859–60, C. Blinn; 1861–63, John G. Lutz; 1863–65, F. G. Gratz; 1866–68, Jacob Kolb; 1869–71, Paul Quat-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

lander; 1872–73, J. W. Freund; 1874–76, Julius Seidel; 1877–79, G. Moyer; 1880–82, F Rey; 1883, J. J. Messmer.

The African Methodist Episcopal church. — A few Christians of African descent, meeting in a school-house on Ford street in the year 1827, organised a Methodist society in connection with the so-called Zion church. A legal incorporation was first secured in 1836, the trustees being Charles Dixon, William Earles and Alfred Williams. Their house of worship, on the corner of Favor and Spring streets, was built in 1831. Another society was afterward formed, which occupied a small building on Joiner street. But it was found impossible to sustain two churches, and the second was abandoned. The pastors have been: Isaac Stewart, Henry Johnson, John P. Thompson, Dempsey Kennedy, W. S. Bishop, John A. Williams, C. Thomas, James H. Smith, William Sandford, William Abbott and Thomas James.

From 1820 until 1840 Rochester was within the Genesee conference, from 1848 till 1872 in the East Genesee conference, from 1872 till 1876 in the Western New York conference, from 1876 till 1884 in the Genesee conference. From 1820 until 1832 Rochester was within the Genesee district, from 1832 till 1846 in the Rochester district. From 1846 till 1858 the societies were divided between two districts, as indicated below. From 1858 till 1884 all have been in the Rochester district.

The presiding elders have been as follows: Genesee district — 1820–21, Gideon Draper; 1822–25, Goodwin Stoddard; 1826, Micah Seager; 1827–28, Asa Abel; 1829–31, Loring Grant. Rochester district — 1832, Glesen Fillmore, D. D.; 1833, Abner Chase; 1834, Samuel Luckey, D. D.; 1835, Abner Chase; 1836–39, Manly Tooker; 1840–41, John Copeland; 1842–45, John B. Alverson; 1846–49, Samuel Luckey, D. D.; 1850–53, John Dennis, D. D.; 1854–57, John G. Gulick; 1858, Augustus C. George, D. D.; 1859–62, William H. Goodwin, D. D.; 1863, John Mandeville; 1864–67, John Dennis, D. D.; 1868–71, Kasimir P. Jervis; 1872–75, King D. Nettleton; 1876–79, John N. Brown; 1880–83, John T. Gracey, D. D. West Rochester district — 1846–47, Glesen Fillmore, D. D.; 1852–54, John Copeland; 1855–57, Augustus C. George, D. D. Dansville district — 1848–49, Freeborn G. Hibbard, D. D. Lima district — 1850, Freeborn G. Hibbard, D. D; 1857, John Copeland.[1]

Only a sacred and inspired history may presume to end itself in prophecy. But it is essential to a full view of any undertaking to understand its status in a prospective outlook. It is proper, therefore, to state in addition that the two older Methodist societies are in the very initiatory work of building large and more elegant churches. Asbury has already removed into temporary chapel accommodations upon the ground where its new sanctuary is to grow, and the First (Fitzhugh street) church more than a year ago commenced a subscription for such a house of worship as its honor, the proprieties of its environment, and perhaps its safety, have made necessary.

[1] The German and the African societies are not included.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

THE CATHOLIC CHURCHES IN ROCHESTER.

Rochester was formerly under the ecclesiastical administration of the bishops of New York. The first of these was Rt. Rev. John Connolly, who came to New York in 1817. There is no evidence that he ever visited Rochester. His successor, Bishop Dubois, came to Rochester in 1834 to dedicate the second church. Bishops Hughes and McCloskey also visited Rochester officially. In 1847 the diocese of Buffalo was erected, and Rev. John Timon, a member of the Congregation of the Missions, was appointed its first bishop. In March, 1868, the diocese of Rochester was formed, having the counties of Monroe, Livingston, Ontario, Wayne, Seneca, Yates, Cayuga and Tompkins as its limits. Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid was consecrated bishop of the new diocese on the 12th of July, 1868, and took possession of his see on the 16th of the same month.

St. Patrick's church. — The first priest who exercised the ministry in Rochester, of whom we have any record, was Rev. Patrick McCormick, in 1818–19. He acted under the administration of Rt. Rev. John Connolly, first bishop of New York, who took possession of his see in 1817 and died in 1825. Rev. Mr. McCormick was succeeded by Patrick Kelly, in 1819, remaining until 1823. It was during his pastorate that the first Catholic church was built in 1821, on the corner of Platt and Frank streets. The first pastors of Rochester did not confine their labors to Rochester and its immediate neighborhood, but sought out the scattered Catholics in a territory many miles in extent. Rev. Michael McNamara came to Rochester in 1825, remaining as the pastor of St. Patrick's, its first church, until 1832. He died at Chili, August 30th, 1832. During his administration, the second church, eighty feet by fifty-five feet of stone, was built. A wood-cut of this church is in O'Rielly's history. During its erection the congregation rented the lower story of D. B. Crane's school house, on Buffalo street, opposite the bath-house, for $1.25 per Sunday.

On the 20th of April, 1829, the congregation was organised as a church corporation under the law of 1813. On the same day the following trustees were elected: William Tone, John Sheridan, Robert Elliott, Stephen Conroy, William Grennan, Patrick Rigney, Patrick Grace, William Morony and Richard Storey. In 1832 Rev. John F. McGerry was appointed to succeed Father McNamara. In 1833 Rev. Bernard O'Reilly replaced Father McGerry, who in 1834 returned to the pastoral charge of St. Patrick's. In 1835 Father O'Reilly resumed the pastorship, which he held until 1849, when, as vicar-general of the new diocese of Buffalo, he took up his residence with the bishop of Buffalo. In 1850 he was consecrated bishop of Hartford. In January, 1856, he sailed from Liverpool in the Pacific and was lost at sea. The first election for trustees under this pastor was in 1835, when the following were elected: William Tone, Patrick Kearney, Patrick O'Maley, George A. Wilkin, Hugh Bradley, Joseph Fluett, Bernard Klem, James McMullen and Garret A. Madden. Only the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

last named still lives. Father O'Reilly had Rev. P. Foley as assistant pastor in 1834, who made an attempt to organise the congregation of St. Mary's on the east side of the river. Rev. Mark Murphy, an eminent linguist, was assistant to Father O'Reilly in 1840–41. In 1849 Rev. William O'Reilly, having been his assistant from 1845, succeeded his brother as pastor of St Patrick's, remaining until 1854. Rev. Michael O'Brien was pastor from 1854 to 1859. Rev. Martin Kavanagh held the office for a year and was replaced by Rev. M. O'Brien, who continued in office until 1865.

In May, 1864, the pastor and Michael Lester and James H. Tone, as trustees, contracted for the building of the present church, it being the third stone church on the same site. A large temporary building having been erected on the lot of the academy, religious services were held in it until March, 1869. In 1865 Rev. James M. Early was appointed pastor and continued the work begun by his predecessor. On the 17th of March, 1869, the church was so far advanced that the congregation moved into it. In November, 1870, it was solemnly blessed by Most Rev. John McCloskey, archbishop of New York, now cardinal. Eighteen archbishops and bishops, and over one hundred priests were present. In April, 1876, Rev. Mr. Early offered his resignation as pastor and withdrew from the diocese. He was immediately succeeded by Rev. James F O'Hare, who in seven years paid off an indebtedness of $70,000 which he found on the church and school when he assumed office. The lay trustees for the year 1884 are John E. Waters and Dr. Richard Curran.

The early phases of the school connected with St. Patrick's parish are difficult to trace, as the records are imperfect and most of the parties connected with it then have passed away or are lingering for the call of the last roll. There was a school in the basement of the church as far back as 1832, Mr. Hughes being one of the pioneer teachers, and Patrick Quin was the pedagogue between 1843 and 1848. For a long time the sexes were taught in the same classes, but in 1843 the Sisters of St. Joseph took charge of the female portion of the scholars, and since then the girls have been taught separately. In March, 1857, the new school-house on Brown street was opened for the reception of boys, under the charge of the "Brothers of the Christian schools.' Brother Rodolphus was the first director. In the spring of 1871 the foundations of the new building, next adjoining and west of the old one, were laid, and the work continued without interruption, so that in September, 1871, ample school accommodations were afforded to all the children of the parish. This school, graded after the manner of the public schools (save the coëducation of the sexes), is free to all the children of the parish, and is supported by the congregation. The Christian Brothers left Rochester in the summer of 1872 and their places were supplied, in part, by laymen. D. B. Murphy, James Rowan and Wm. E. Ryan had successively charge of the first and second grades of boys till July, 1882. In the meantime the Sisters of St. Joseph supplied the places of the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

other lay teachers. Rev. D. Laurenzis was superintendent of this school from 1876 to 1882. The school reopened in September, 1882, with fifteen Sisters of St. Joseph in full charge of all the children, under the guidance and direction of Rev. James P. Kiernan as superintendent. There are at present about 700 children in average daily attendance at this school, which continues to be a free school, and to which neither the state nor the city contributes a single cent, but which the people of the congregation, for conscience sake, though taxed for the education of their neighbors' children in the public schools, support by their own private contributions.

St. Joseph's Church (German) is located on Franklin street. The first German Catholic who settled in Rochester was John Klem, in the year 1816. He came from Bavaria. He once traveled to New York city to have his child baptised and to receive his Easter communion. He died in 1856. The German Catholics of the city attended, for a time, St. Patrick's church. About the year 1836 Rev. John Raffeiner visited Rochester. He found quite a number of German Catholics in the city. He attended to their spiritual wants and exhorted them to build a church, especially as St. Patrick's was too small for all the Catholics of the city. Soon after Rev. Joseph Prost, a Redemptorist father, passed through Rochester. He also urged them to build a church. On his return from Ohio he found, to his surprise, a church prepared. They had bought the negroes' church on Ely street, for $1,600. Father Prost, with the permission of Bishop Dubois of New York and of his superior, remained in the city and took charge of the German Catholics. After some difficulties with the trustees, he left. The church was attended for about two years by several priests, among whom we may mention Rev. J. N. Neumann, then a secular priest, afterward a Redemptorist, and finally bishop of Philadelphia. In 1839 Rev. J. Saendel passed through the city with Indians, on his way to lower Canada. He remained in Rochester about one year. He afterward joined the Trappist order. The old church was called St. Mary's, on Ely street. The new church of stone on Franklin street was begun in 1841, and finished in 1843, by the Redemptorist fathers. The succeeding pastors, or rather rectors, were the following reverend fathers, all Redemptorists: Fr. H. Tshenhens, 1841 to the fall of 1841; Francis Beraneck, 1841–46; Alexander Czvikovicz, 1846–51; Joseph Breska, 1851–54; John De Dyker, 1854–58; Max Leingruber, 1858–60; Thad. Anwander, 1860–62; Lorenz Holzer, 1862–65; George Ruland, 1865–74; Thad. Anwander, 1874–77; Peter Zimmer, 1877–79; Stephen Schneider, 1879–80; Jos. Fröhlich, 1880 till now. The assistant fathers (in 1884) are: Rev'ds V. Holscher, J. Saftig and H. Dressmann. There are also three lay brothers. The pastoral residence (convent) was built about 1850; it was enlarged in 1876.

The first school connected with the parish was established by Rev. Joseph Prost, about 1837, with one male teacher. There are now two large school

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

buildings of brick; one was built in 1851, and the other in 1862. The Sisters of Notre Dame were brought to the city by Mother Caroline, from Milwaukee, October 15th, 1854. They had about 175 in the school in the first year. Now (in 1884) there are about 560 children attending St. Joseph's school. The boys are under the care of three Brothers of Mary; the girls are taught by the Sisters. The Sisters' convent is near the church, on Andrews street. The Brothers' house is near the pastoral residence, on Franklin street.

St. Mary's church is located on South street, and is one of the oldest and largest parishes in the city, both in territory and in population. Its boundaries are, on the west, the Genesee river; on the north, Andrews street, University avenue and East Main street; on the east, the New York Central railroad, and on the south it includes the towns of Brighton and Henrietta. The English-speaking people attending this church number about 4,000. It seats 1,500 comfortably. It is built of brick, in Romanesque style of architecture. The early struggles of this parish are well remembered by the old inhabitants. The first church they occupied was bought from the Methodists, on St. Paul street, opposite Ely, in 1834. Father Carroll was pastor in 1851. He succeeded in placing the parish on a firm basis, in spite of the poverty and small number of the people. Father Creedon succeeded him, and continued the work successfully for about one year. Rev. Thomas McEvoy purchased the present site on South street, and commenced his laborious work of building, which bore him to the grave when success had crowned his efforts. He went to New York to make preparations for the dedication, and died suddenly before returning. Rev. Daniel Moore became his successor in 1858, and Rt. Rev. John Timon, bishop of Buffalo, consecrated St. Mary's church on the 23d of August in that year. Rev. Thomas Flaherty was appointed pastor in 1861, when Father Moore's patriotism placed him as chaplain in the army. Very Rev. Father McMannis, vicar-general of Rochester, became pastor in 1862. By earnest pleading with Bishop Timon, he was permitted soon to return again to his beloved people of Geneva, where he has remained ever since, multiplying monuments to his zeal for religion and the welfare of the people. Father Early succeeded Father McMannis, and remained until 1865. Father McGowan took charge of the church until 1866. In this year, April 25th, Rev. Dr. Barker became pastor of St. Mary's, and remained until he was succeeded by the present incumbent, Rev. J. P. Stewart, on May 7th, 1871.

The old parochial school in the basement of the church was entirely unsuited to the work for which it was intended. Bishop McQuaid closed it, and aided the pastor in every way to supply this necessary want. Generosity and zeal soon completed the building. In 1873 the magnificent parochial school opposite the arsenal, on South street, was thrown open to the children of the parish. It has eight well-furnished and ventilated rooms, which by sliding doors between may be formed into large halls. The children are taught by the Sisters of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Mercy. The convent is next north of the church. The Sisters visit, console and instruct the poor and sick of the city. They train young girls in their industrial school and show them how to make a living by sewing or domestic work, and obtain good girls to do house work for worthy ladies in Rochester and the vicinity. A "children's home," or *crèche*, is attached, for the assistance of industrious parents who desire their children to be cared for during the day. This fine building was purchased from N. H. Galusha in 1882, and $6,000 was spent in preparing it for its present work of charity.

St. Peter's and St. Paul's church (German) is located on the corner of King and Maple streets. When the members of St. Joseph's congregation began the building of the present St. Joseph's church a number of members on the west side of the river were dissatisfied with the location of the new church. Consequently, they separated and started a church on the corner of King and Maple streets, in 1842. After some trouble the first church, a frame one, was built. Simon Zeug and J. Ioegele were the first trustees. Bishop Hughes, of New York, paid a visit to Rochester in December, 1842, to settle some disputed points. They accepted his decision, and in June, 1843, the church was opened in harmony with Catholic discipline. The deed of the property was given to Bishop Hughes. The old church being too small, the congregation built another of brick in 1859. It was dedicated by Bishop Young, of Erie, August 15th, 1859. This year (1884) the same church is being enlarged by about thirty feet. The first pastor was Rev. Ivo Levitz, a Franciscan father. He was pastor from 1843 to 1846. The succeeding pastors were: Rev. Count Anthony Berényi, from 1846 to 1848; Leonard Schneider, 1848–49; R. Follenius, 1849–51; Fr. X. Krautbauer (now bishop of Green Bay), 1851–58; Stephen Eicher, from May, 1858, to September, 1858; again Father Krautbauer till April, 1859; Rev. Joseph Sadler (who built the new church), 1859–65. The present pastor is Rev. Francis H. Sinclair, D. D., who has been so since October, 1865. The assistant pastor is Rev. Aloys Weissteiner. The trustees in the present year are Joseph Gradl and George Spahn. The pastoral residence of brick, three stories high, was built in 1856.

The first school connected with the parish was established in the basement of the old church in 1842. The second was established in the old church itself in 1859, after the building of the brick church. The present one was built of brick, three stories high, in 1867. The first year there were about eighty pupils attending. In 1884 there are 500 children attending the school; the boys are under the care of three Brothers of Mary, the girls are taught by four Sisters of Notre Dame. On the south side of the church is the convent of the Sisters, a fine brick building. On the east side of the school is the residence of the Brothers, a frame building.

St. Mary's French church is located on Pleasant street, near St. Paul, and is generally called the "church of Our Lady of Victory." The French

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Catholics of this city organised in the old German church on Ely street. The congregation was formed in 1848 and called "St. Mary's French church." The new church, of brick, was built by Father De Regge in 1868, on Pleasant street. At that time (1868) the name of the church was changed to "Our Lady of Victory," but the incorporation name retains the old title. This church on Ely street was attended first by the Redemptorist Fathers of St. Joseph, *viz.*, by Rev. Fr. Mason from 1848 to 1849, and by Rev. E. van Campenhandt from 1849 to 1852. The first resident pastor was Rev. A. Saunier, 1852–54. The first trustees were Antoine Langie and Ambroise Dupont. The succeeding pastors were: Rev. P. Bricoh, 1854–57 (from St. Joseph's church); B. F. Lefèvre, 1858–59; A. Pierard, 1859–61; C. J. Magné, 1861–62; P. Matricon, 1862; A. Amatore, 1862–63; Le Breton, 1863; H. De Regge, 1863–69; J. Dolé, 1869–78; H. De Regge (administrator), 1878–79; A. Notebært, since 1879, the present pastor. The present trustees are J. A. Remarque and Frank Forest. The residence, in the rear of the church, northeast corner, was built in 1870. It is of brick, two stories high.

The church of the Immaculate Conception is on Plymouth avenue. The congregation was organised in 1849. It had formed a part of St. Patrick's. The first church, a frame edifice, was built in 1849. It was destroyed by fire. Another church of brick was then built in 1864. This also was greatly damaged by fire in 1872. In the same year the present church of brick was enlarged and finished. The first pastor was Rev. John Fitzpatrick, 1849–52. The first trustees were James Hayes and Patrick Condon. The succeeding pastors were: Rev. P. Bradley, 1852; Thos. O'Brien, 1852–58; F. McKeon, 1858–59; Wm. Stephens, 1859–60; Peter Bede, 1860–66; Patricio Byrnes, 1866–75; M. M. Meagher, since 1875. The assistant priest is at present Rev. John Hopkins. The present trustees are Wm. C. Barry and John Jaeger. The pastoral residence, of brick, on the side of the church, was built in 1870.

The school-house of brick, two stories high, on the north side of the church, was built in 1871. About 250 pupils attended the first year. At present there are in attendance about 450 children. They are taught by eight Sisters of St. Joseph from Nazareth convent.

St. Bridget's church is between Gorham and Hand streets. This congregation was separated from St. Mary's church and organised in 1854. The first church (now school-house), of brick, was dedicated November 5th, 1854. The new church, on Gorham street, was begun in 1872 and finished in 1875 by Rev. James F. O'Hare. The first pastor of the church was Rev. A. Saunier, from 1854 to 1856. The succeeding pastors were: Rev. Thos. Flaherty, 1856; D. D. Moore, 1856–58; Peter Barker, 1858–59; Fr. McKeon, 1859–60; Wm. F. Payne, 1860–67; Nicholas Byrnes, 1867–71; James F. O'Hare, 1871–76; James O'Connor, since 1876. The present trustees are James Fee and Michael Stupp. The pastoral residence, of brick, was built in 1857 and enlarged in 1880.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The old church on Hand street was converted into a school in 1875, and the school opened the same year. About 250 pupils attended the school the first year. At present there are about 320 children attending. They are taught by eight Sisters of St. Joseph from Nazareth convent.

St. Boniface's church (German) is on Grand street. This congregation separated from St. Joseph's church and was organised in the year 1860, under the care of the Redemptorist fathers. In the year following the present building (a temporary church and school) was opened. It was enlarged in 1870. It is a brick building. The first story is used for the school and the residence of the teachers. The first pastor was Rev. J. Klein, from 1861 to 1865. The first trustees were Henry Oberlies, Christ. Rommel, Charles Schlereth, John Beikirch, Engelbert Demmer, Lorenz Waldert and Caspar Schwalbach. The succeeding pastors were: Rev. J. F Payer, from 1865 to 1875, and Rev. Hermann Renker, since 1875. The present trustees are M. Bidenbach and J. Burkhardt. The pastoral residence is a small frame house on the south side of the church.

The first school-house was opened in 1861 with about 100 pupils, in the first story of the present building. Now (1884) there are about 300 children attending St. Boniface's school. They are taught by three Sisters of Notre Dame.

The Holy Family church (German) is on the corner of Jay and Ames streets. The parish of the Holy Family was separated from St. Peter and Paul's parish and organised in 1862. The old church was of brick. It is in the rear of the new church. It forms a part of the pastoral residence and of the sacristy. The new church, of brick, was built in 1864. The first pastor was Rev. Nicholas Sorg, from 1864 to 1866. The first trustees were Peter Esse and John Behm. The succeeding pastors were: Rev. Charles Wagner, from 1866 to 1867; Rev. Leopold Hofschneider, from 1867 to 1884, and the present pastor, Rev. D. Laurenzis, since May 4th, 1884. The present trustees are K. Halbleib and E. De Tambel. The pastoral (temporary) residence is in the rear of the church, a part of the old church.

The first school was opened with the old church in 1862. It was a frame building on the north side of the church. The present beautiful building was erected in 1882. It is said to be one of the finest school-houses of the city. In the first year about 120 pupils attended the school. At present (1884) there are 420 children educated in this school by five Sisters of Notre Dame.

Most Holy Redeemer's church (German) is on Hudson street, corner of Clifford. This church was separated from St. Joseph's church and organised in 1867. It was under the care of the Redemptorist fathers until 1869. The first church, of brick (now school-house), was dedicated July 23d, 1868. The new church of brick, with two towers, was commenced in 1876 and finished in 1877. The first resident pastor is the present one, Rev. F. Oberhalzer, since

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

1869. The first trustees were J. Leckinger and J. Armbruster. The present trustees are James Hoff and Fr. Herbst. The pastoral residence was built in 1870. It is of brick, two stories high.

The first school-house was opened in 1868. It formed a part of the old church. It was enlarged in 1877, when the old church was converted into a school-house. About 130 pupils attended the school the first year. At present there are about 500 children. They are taught by one male teacher and five Sisters of Notre Dame.

St. Michael's church (German) is on North Clinton street. This congregation formed a part of St. Joseph's and of Holy Redeemer's parish. It was organised in May, 1873. The Redemptorist fathers of St. Joseph had charge over it until 1874. The church (at present church and school-house) was built in 1873–74. It was dedicated in March, 1874. It is a large brick building. It will be turned into a school-house as soon as the new church now in contemplation has been built. The first pastor is Rev. Fridolin Pascalar since 1874, appointed in the fall of 1873. The first trustees were M. Hoefer, and Valentine Krieg. The present trustees are Anthony Englert and Jos. Fröhlicher. The first pastoral residence was a small stone house on Clinton street. The new residence, of brick, on the southeast side of the present church, was built in 1878.

The school connected with this parish was opened in 1874. For this purpose a part of the church (the rear) and a frame building on Clinton street are used. About 250 pupils attended the school the first year. At present there are about 475 children. They are taught by seven Sisters of Notre Dame.

The church of the Holy Apostles is on Lyell avenue. A new congregation is being organised under the title of "Holy Apostles." The members formed a part of St. Patrick's cathedral. Rev. Timothy C. Murphy, formerly of Livonia, has been appointed the first pastor of this church, May 1st, 1884.

THE UNITARIAN CHURCH.

The First Unitarian Congregational society.—An effort was made as early as 1829 to found a Unitarian society in Rochester. The first preaching here was a few weeks before, in December, 1828, by Rev. William Ware, then of New York. He was immediately followed by Rev. James D. Green, who organised a society. The same year the old wooden building which St. Luke's (Episcopal) church had abandoned was purchased and moved to the north side of Buffalo (now West Main) street, just west of Sophia. It was occupied only a year or two, when it was sold together with a lease of the ground it stood on for $200, and the society disbanded. In the next ten years there was liberal preaching of a desultory sort, at a place called Masonic Hall on Exchange street, in a school-house (used also by the "Christians" as a church) on the present site of Plymouth church, and in "Carthage," as the settlement on the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

east bank of the river near the lower falls was called. This work was chiefly done by that heroic and honored citizen, Myron Holley.

In 1841 the work of reorganisation was begun in earnest. Rev. Mr. Storer, of Syracuse, commenced the work, and a goodly number of noble men and women rallied to his call. Dr. Matthew Brown was made president of the board of trustees, and George F. Danforth, clerk. The meetings were held in the Christian church, before referred to, and a number of ministers were heard for a short time who have since won distinction in the denomination. In 1842 Rev. Rufus Ellis came and remained a year. Under his leadership the society built a very comfortable church on the present site of St. Paul's (German) church, Fitzhugh street, at a cost of about $6,000. Soon afterward Rev. F. W. Holland was called to the pastorate and remained until 1848. The ministers who followed Mr. Holland were: Rev. Rufus H. Bacon, Rev. W. H. Doherty, Rev. W. H. Channing, Rev. Thomas Hyer, Rev. James Richardson, Rev. James K. Hosmer, Rev. Mr. Fitzgerald. The latter had preached only one Sunday when the church burned. This occurred November 10th, 1859. Shortly afterward services were suspended. In 1865 Rev. F. W. Holland returned to Rochester, gathered the society together, and raised the necessary funds to build a new church. The building was erected on the east side of Fitzhugh street, at a cost, including the lot, of about $12,000; and was occupied until its sale to the United States government in 1883. Mr. Holland remained in charge three years. Rev. Clay McCauley followed for one year; then Rev. E. H. Danforth for six months. In 1870 Rev. N. M. Mann became the pastor and still remains in charge.

Upon the sale of the Fitzhugh street property, the society purchased the beautiful and commodious stone church and chapel of the Third Presbyterian church, occupying both corners of Lancaster and Temple streets. The buildings have been thoroughly restored and made attractive without and within. The society is out of debt, as has been its rule since 1865, and is in a prosperous condition. The following gentlemen constitute the present board of trustees (March, 1884): J. A. Hinds, chairman; Porter Farley, secretary; S. L. Brewster, Samuel Wilder and C. C. Morse.

During the early part of 1884 the pastor of the church was excluded from the pulpit by an illness which lasted through several weeks. For the first Sunday morning his place was kindly taken by Prof. True, a member of the faculty of the theological seminary, who preached most acceptably to the congregation, recalling (without his mentioning it) the time when Prof. Robinson, of the same institution — who is now the president of Brown university — occupied the desk during an extended vacancy in the pastorate. After Prof. True the society had the ministration, for seven consecutive Sundays, of Dr. Landsberg, the rabbi of the Jewish temple, whose sermons, as well as his conduct of the services, will long be remembered with gratification, not only by the regular

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

attendants of the church, but by the many visitors, of more than one creed, who attended the exercises. This informal union of the two religions, and the occupancy of a Christian pulpit for a long time by one of the same race with the founder of the Christian faith, produced a profound impression, not only in this city but elsewhere. Remarks unfavorable were made at first, but criticism soon sank to silence, as it was seen that this might be the forerunner of the establishment of a universal church.

THE LUTHERAN CHURCHES.

Zion's First German Evangelical Lutheran church. — This is the mother of the Lutheran churches in this city, the other three being emphatically her daughters. The first official minutes of Zion's First German Evangelical Lutheran church begin in 1839 and contain as an introduction a short sketch of the past history of the church. In 1832 Rev. Müller preached to a few families (Ebersold, Rohr, Engel, Schwarz, Schneeberger) in the basement of the Second Presbyterian church. In 1833 Rev. C. F. Welden, now living in Philadelphia as *pastor emeritus*, came and preached occasionally. He was followed by Rev. W. A. Fetter, of Rush, where at that time was a German Lutheran congregation. Under his administration, in 1836, the corner-stone for a church building, where the present church is now located, northeast corner of Grove and Stillson streets, was laid. In May, 1838, Rev. J. Mühlhäuser took charge of the congregation. The church was dedicated December 14th, 1838. The names of the first officers found in the minutes are: Chr. Traugott, C. Lauer, G. C. Drehmer, J. Schönmaier, Jacob Maurer, J. Ebersold, J. Rohr, John Maurer, H. Diener, B. Heidt, G. Ellwanger, R. Heidt, George Maurer. The list of communicants goes back to October, 1834; of the first catechumens and of the marriages to April, 1835; of baptisms to September, 1834. March 15th, 1851, the congregation resolved to build a new church on the old site. The new church was dedicated January 29th, 1852; galleries were put in in 1856; the church was enlarged to meet the wants of the rapidly growing congregation in 1872, and is now forty-eight feet wide and one hundred and six feet long, with a steeple one hundred and twenty-five feet high. In 1883 two doors, one on each side of the main entrance, were broken through in the front, with stone stairs and iron railings, and the vestibule was changed, a necessary convenience for the numerous congregation and a decided improvement in the appearance of the building.

The large old school-house at the corner of North avenue and Franklin street, now used as a planing-mill, was sold in 1881 and a building for school purposes erected in the rear of the church. The present teachers of the parochial school are C. G. Schneider (German, and organist) and Miss Maggie Hoppe (English). The commodious parsonage, number 46 Stillson street, very near the church, was purchased by the congregation and fitted up with all

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

modern conveniences in 1881. The pastors have been as follows: J. Mühlhäuser, 1838 to 1848; J. G. Kempe, until 1862; A. Uebelacker, until 1868; F. von Rosenberg, until 1874; C. F. W. Hoppe, until 1881; Rev. A. Richter, the present pastor, since July, 1881. The present officers are: Church council — Chr. Seel, N. Conrad, J. Traugott, elders; J. Christ, treasurer; A. Scheuer, secretary; M. Schlegel, F. Bundschuh, J. Kleinow, R. Kuhn, C. G. Kallusch, deacons; trustees — J. G. Wagner, president; F. Schlegel, secretary; J. Rohr, treasurer; Wm. Wagner, J. Margrander, J. A. Krautwurst, J. Körner. We might add that chiefly under the auspices of Zion's church and its pastor a "Lutheran proseminary," for the education of boys and young men as German Lutheran ministers, was opened in October, 1883; now located on South avenue, bidding fair for the future. A branch Sunday-school was started in the southern part of the city in March, 1884, which numbers already nearly one hundred scholars. The services are held under the supervision of the pastor of Zion's church in the chapel of the Calvary Presbyterian church, on South avenue, corner of Hamilton place.

The Evangelical Lutheran church of the Reformation, on Grove street, between North avenue and Stillson street, the only English Lutheran church in the city, received its name from the anniversary day on which it was organised, October 31st, 1868. The founder and first pastor was Rev. Reuben Hill. The first services were held in Zion's church, in the evenings when there was no German service. As soon as the organisation was started, services were held regularly in the third story of Zion's old school-house on North avenue, at present a planing-mill. The first board of trustees consisted of C. C. Meyer, John B. Snyder, John S. Kratz, Wm. Steinhauser, J. W. Maser. The present building was dedicated in the fall of 1873. In 1874 Rev. R. Hill was called to Allentown, Pennsylvania. He was immediately succeeded by Rev. Charles S. Kohler, who still continues in the pastoral office. At present the officers are: Church council — S. J. Kuenzi, J. W. Maser, elders; Charles J. Wichmann, P. Schaeffer, secretary; A. H. Weniger, treasurer; B. Shorer, Jacob Hoehn, J. Suter, deacons; trustees — L. P. Beck, president; J. M. Miller, secretary; J. M. Lauer, treasurer; J. S. Kratz, John F. Dinkey. Sunday-school superintendent, J. M. Miller; organist, Miss Annie S. Kuenzi; leader of choir, Wm. J. Steinhauser.

St. John's German Evangelical Lutheran church is located on the corner of St. Joseph street and Buchan park. November 4th, 1874, Zion's church resolved to establish a branch Sunday-school and mission in the northern part of the city. In 1873 Rev. E. Heydler was called as assistant pastor of Zion's, at the same time to take care of the mission. The congregation was organised through Rev. E. Heydler in August, 1873 Names of the first officers: Church council — M. Nothacker, H. Knapp, F Seith, elders; A. Schnell, M. Lang, C. Maas, deacons; trustees — F. C. Lauer, J. Krautwurst, J. Wellner, F. Schmitt, A. Burkhardt. The corner-stone on the lot which was presented by the mother

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

church was laid June 14th, 1874. The church was dedicated June 21st, 1875, and is sixty-five feet by one hundred and nineteen. If inside and outside complete and finished, it would make a building of very fine appearance. A spacious and recently enlarged frame building in the rear of the church is for the use of the parochial school, the teachers of which are: C. F. Frank (German, and organist) and Mrs. B. Hysner (English). The present officers are: Church council — J. Glatt, J. C. Bachman, elders; A. Schnell, F. Schmanke, F. Gunkler, J. Franz, J. Grab, deacons; trustees, M. Menn, H. Herdle, J. Miller, C. Bauer. Rev. E. Heydler was pastor until 1877. He was followed by Rev. J. Mühlhäuser. The pulpit is at present vacant.

The German Evangelical Lutheran Concordia church, corner of Helena and Putnam streets, was organised in September, 1877, by Rev. E. Heydler After his death, in 1882, Rev. C. N. Conrad was elected his successor. The church is to be enlarged this year. A large parochial school is connected with it. For want of requested, but not sufficiently furnished information, we are unable to give the same particulars as of the other churches.

THE GERMAN UNITED EVANGELICAL CHURCHES.

Trinity. — Of the three churches that belong to the denomination calling itself by the name above given, the German United Evangelical Trinity church, on Allen street, is the oldest. It began in 1842, consisting of members that were dissatisfied with the exclusiveness of the German Evangelical Lutheran Zion's church. The first pastor was Rev. C. T. Soldan, who began his labors in 1842. In 1845 Rev. C. Biel became his successor. Then followed Rev. T. F. Illiger, in 1846. After the congregation had assembled in different places for worship, the church on Allen street was built, in 1847. Rev. A. Barkey officiated from 1847 to 1849, when Rev. C. Haass took charge of the congregation. He was followed in 1852 by Rev. C. Clausen, who served the congregation over eight years, extending with his predecessors the field and influence of the church. In 1861 Rev. P. Conradi was called to the pulpit. After ten months' service he left his charge and formed a new church, taking a large number of the members with him. In 1862 Rev. C. Siebenpfeiffer became pastor of the remaining flock. Under his pastorate the congregation grew rapidly, so that the church had to be provided with galleries. The parochial school, which heretofore had always one teacher with about one hundred scholars, employed three teachers for about three hundred scholars. After 1870 the church became too small, and, the members not agreeing about a site for a new church, being divided about east or west of the river, a new swarm left the old hive, taking with them to the east side the pastor. In 1874 Rev. B. Pick was ordained pastor of the mother flock till, in 1881, Rev. O. Bueren followed him and in 1883 Rev. Emil Heuckell, the present pastor. The church was at different times ornamented and has a parsonage. The church records show that since its foundation till

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

April last 4,970 persons were baptised, 1,373 confirmed, 1,915 couples married, 1,590 persons buried and the Lord's supper served to 16,918 communicants. The congregation is now doing well again and promises to grow and to be useful. It numbers about 300 families. The Sunday-school was for many years under the charge of the late Mr. Parsons and after him of Thomas Dransfield. It was conducted in the English language, but is now German. Much good was doubtless the result of the labors of the friends of the school.

The German United Evangelical Salem church is located on Franklin street, near St. Paul street. It is one of the handsomest church buildings in the city. It was built in 1873, costing, together with the parochial school and Sunday-school building, nearly $70,000. It seats 1,100 persons. The Salem congregation was formed in 1873, consisting of a part of the members of the German church on Allen street and of many families on the east side that awaited with eagerness the organisation of a church of this denomination east of the river. The congregation and church were built up under the management of Rev. Charles Siebenpfeiffer, who is still the officiating clergyman. The church has been growing steadily, and comprises now about 450 families and about 200 persons, the number of names in the roll being over 600. During the existence of this church 1,795 children have been baptised, 798 persons confirmed, 606 couples married and 838 persons buried. The Sunday-school was for six years conducted by Thomas Dransfield, who has helped to advance the interests of the church materially. Now the Sunday-school is superintended by the pastor, assisted by D. S. Poppen. Miss Lottie Weitzel has charge of the infant class. There are now 500 Sunday-school scholars. During the first years of the church the parochial school numbered nearly 300 children, but since the interest in such schools is declining there are now about 100. Mr. Poppen is teacher of the school and at the same time the organist and the leader of the choir.

The German United Evangelical St. Paul's church was started in 1862 by Rev. Philip Conradi, at that time pastor of the German church on Allen street. He took with him about half of the membership to organise St. Paul's congregation. In the same year the church building was erected. It stands on Fitzhugh street and is a nice building in a quiet place. In 1865 Rev. Mr. Hoffman became pastor of the church, and two years later Rev. F. Heinle, who was succeeded in 1873 by Rev. A. Grotrian. The pastor who has now, and has had since 1883, charge of the church is A. Zeller. The congregation numbers about 300 families and has a Sunday-school and a day-school.

THE EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.

The First church of the Evangelical association (German) was organised about the year 1849 by J. G. Marquardt. The following are the names of pastors who have served this church since its organisation: J. G. Marquardt, 1849–50; John Schaaf, 1851; Martin Lauer, 1852–53; Jacob Wagner, 1854–55;

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Martin Lauer, 1856–57; Levi Jacoby, 1858; Aug. Klein, 1859–60; S. Weber, 1861; Adolf Miller, 1862–63; P. J. Miller, 1864–65; Geo. Eckardt, 1866–67; Andrew Holzworth, 1868–69; M. Lehn, 1870–71; G. F. Buesh, 1872–74; Albert Unholz, 1875–77; E. A. Weier, 1878–80; C. A. Wiesseman, 1881–83. Henry Koch, the present pastor, took charge of the parish in March, 1884. The present officers are: John Nagel, Fred Klein, John Boller, George Fisher, John Loeffler. The church has a membership of 232. Its location is on St. Joseph street, at the corner of Nassau street. In connection with the church is a Sunday-school, which numbers 200 scholars and thirty teachers. The present officers of the Sunday-school are: J. Boller, superintendent: George Fisher, vice-superintendent; Ernst Meyer, secretary; John Loeffler, treasurer; Theodore Fisher, librarian.

THE GERMAN REFORMED CHURCH.

In 1848 several German Roman Catholics established, under Rev. De L. Giustiniani, a free German Catholic congregation. For a short time they were accustomed to meet in Minerva hall. In March, 1849, Rev. Frederick Bogan became the pastor of the congregation, followed by Dr. Winkelmann, and he, in turn, was followed by Rev. William Wier. In 1850 they bought a church in Court street for $2,200, but they left the church in the same year, for the Scotch Presbyterian society purchased it from this congregation. Then, under severe circumstances, the society erected a church on Cherry street. On the 12th of March, 1851, they reorganised themselves and were incorporated by the name of the German Mission church, under Rev. Robert Köhler. In 1852 the name was again changed to the German Reformed Immanuel church, and the society connected themselves with the German Reformed church in the United States. In 1867 the congregation sold the church on Cherry street and erected a new one on Jefferson street, now called Hamilton place. The following are the names of the succeeding pastors, with the date of their ordination: J. J. Stern, March 16th, 1853; A. Schroeder, September 15th, 1854; T. Grosshüsh, December, 1857; Mr. Brasch, in 1865; Mr. Claudius, in 1867; C. Kuss, in 1869; H. C. Heyser, in 1874; Carl Gundlach, October 6th, 1878. Mr. Gundlach is the present incumbent. The Sunday-school superintendent is Nicholas Kraus. There are 230 members of the congregation.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.

The first society of this denomination was organised in November, 1836, under the title of the 'Free Congregational church,' with Rev. John T. Avery as the first pastor, so far as is known, his name appearing as such in 1838, when O'Rielly's history was published. It may be presumed that this organisation soon after ceased, for the directory of 1841 makes no mention of any Congregational society as then in existence. On the 30th of August, in that year,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

however, the State street Congregational society was organised, its meetings being held in Teoronto hall, and of this Rev. Shubael Carver was the pastor in 1845, if not before. In 1847 Rev. Henry E. Peck assumed the pastorate of the little congregation, preaching in the small upper room of the Teoronto block for more than a year, when, in 1848, a church was erected nearly opposite, by the society, assisted by a few benevolent outsiders. Mr. Peck preached in the new church for less than four years, when he was elected to a professorship in Oberlin college and on the 11th of January, 1852, his resignation of the pastorate was accepted. The succeeding ministers at the State street church were Mr. Miner and Mr. Harper, under the latter of whom the last service was held, on the 30th of August, 1856, on the occasion of the funeral of Deacon Leonard Hitchcock. The church was then abandoned and the building has since been used as a warehouse.

Another Congregational society was organised here in 1847 and held its meetings on the corner of South St. Paul and Jefferson streets, with Rev. Richard De Forest as the first pastor, after whom were Rev. Wm. Dewey and Rev. D. D. Francis. The last-named was there in 1855, and the church society became extinct a very few years later.

Plymouth church. — In September, 1852, a subscription was begun for the erection of a new church edifice in the city of Rochester, to be located at the corner of Troup and Sophia streets (now Plymouth avenue). After a considerable sum had been pledged, a meeting of the subscribers was held in February, 1853, when it was decided to give to the edifice the name of "the Plymouth church of Rochester," and to devote it to Congregational worship. In June, 1853, a building committee was appointed by the subscribers, consisting of A. Champion, E Lyon, F. Clarke, W. A. Reynolds and W. Churchill. The corner-stone of the building was laid September 8th, 1853, and the society was incorporated by act of the legislature passed April 15th, 1854. A. Champion, F Clarke, E. Lyon, C. J. Hill, W. W. Ely, A. G. Bristol, E. H. Hollister, C. A. Burr and E. Darrow were constituted the first board of trustees. The church was dedicated August 21st, 1855. Rev. Jonathan Edwards was the first pastor, his term being from February, 1856, to November, 1862. Rev. Dwight K. Bartlett was the second pastor, from February, 1865, to February, 1873. Rev. Myron Adams is the present and third pastor, having begun his service as such in May, 1876. In the summer of 1877 extensive improvements were made in the church building. The roof was substantially slated, and the interior decorated, recarpeted and upholstered. The present trustees are: D. C. Hyde, S. F. Hess, L. P. Ross, W. S. Ely, B. H. Clark, W. S. Osgood, J. W. Robbins and J. Farley, jr.

THE JEWS OF ROCHESTER.

According to estimate there are about 2,500 Jewish inhabitants in the city of Rochester. It is impossible now to ascertain when they first settled here,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

but it is known that some few made this city their home as early as 1840. In the year 1848 the necessity was first felt of organising a society to supply their religious wants. Twelve foreigners, all natives of Germany, met in a house at the corner of Clinton street and Clinton place and formed a Jewish congregation. Their names are: M. Rothschild, Joseph Wile, S. Marks, Joseph Katz, G. Wile, Henry Levi, Jacob Altman, Joseph Altman, A. Adler, E. Wollf, A. Weinberg and J. Ganz. For six months the young society held its meetings at the same place, until a hall was rented for that purpose at the corner of Main and Front streets, where a permanent organisation was formed and called *Berith Kodesh* (Holy Covenant). A burial lot was purchased by the society at Mt. Hope, on May 23d, 1848, and the first board of trustees was elected on October 8th, of the same year. The first president was Mayer Rothschild. The congregation was incorporated on October 16th, 1854. In the year 1856 the site of the present temple was purchased of Louis Deane. The building, formerly a Baptist church, was adapted to the wants of the congregation and was thus used until 1876, when the building now in use was erected at an expense of $25,000 and dedicated on September 15th, 1876. The first rabbi of the congregation was Mr. Tusky. He was succeeded by Dr. Isaac Mayer from 1856 to 1859. Then Dr. Sarner was elected, who held his position but nine months. From 1860 to 1863 there was no rabbi; in the latter year Dr. Ginsburg received a call and remained till 1868. After another intermission of two years and six months Dr. Max Landsberg, the present rabbi, was engaged, on December 26th, 1870. He entered upon his functions in March, 1871, and has filled his position ever since.

The congregation *Berith Kodesh* was at first strictly orthodox. The first move in the way of reform was made in 1862, when an organ was purchased, and in 1863 the first slight alterations were made in the ritual. In 1869 it was resolved to introduce family pews in place of the old system by which the sexes were kept strictly separate during the services. When the change was made M. Greentree, with a few others, resigned, and in 1870 founded the congregation *Etz Raanon* (Green Tree) and erected a building on Franklin park. From this time the *Berith Kodesh* made constant and rapid progress, materially and spiritually. It counts one hundred and thirty members with their families, and one hundred and fifty-four children visit the Sabbath-school for religious instruction, of which the rabbi is the superintendent, while a number of young ladies and gentlemen from the congregation serve as teachers. Since December, 1883, a new ritual has been introduced at the services, almost entirely consisting of English prayers, and *Berith Kodesh* is the first Jewish congregation in this country in which services were conducted mostly in the vernacular.

The other Jewish congregations in Rochester, all strictly orthodox, are the following: *Beth Israel* (House of Israel), founded in 1879, which owns a building at 54 Chatham street; *Bene David* (Sons of David), organised in 1882,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

whose place of worship is at 5 Hermann street; *Beth Aulom* (Eternal House), a number of members who seceded from the *Etz Raanon* in 1883 and worship at the former Free Methodist church, corner of Atwater and Leopold streets, and *Etz Chayim* (Tree of Life), under which name the remaining members of *Etz Raanon* reorganised in 1883, and continued to worship in the former place on Franklin park.

THE UNIVERSALIST CHURCHES.

The First Universalist. — Universalist meetings were held in Rochester before it became a city, and the first ministers of this faith were Rev. Messrs. Sampson, Henry Roberts, Wm. Andrews, T. P. Abell, Russell Tomlinson, Jacob Chase and Charles Hammond. Early meetings of this society were held in a church which it purchased on the corner of Court and Stone streets. After this property was sold, the Sabbath-school was held in the basement of the Universalist church until the arrival of Rev. G. W. Montgomery in 1845, when the services were resumed in Minerva hall, which were continued until the erection of a church on Clinton street. This building has been reconstructed and enlarged and was dedicated March 22d, 1871, Rev. Dr. Saxe preaching the discourse. Among the founders and early members of this church were Joseph Wood, Isaac Hellems, Schuyler Moses, J. J. Van Zandt, J. F. Royce and N. Bingham. Rev. Dr. Montgomery was installed pastor of the church in December, 1845, and officiated for eight years. Rev. J. H. Tuttle served the church six years and was succeeded March 1st, 1860, by the present pastor, Rev. Asa Saxe, D. D. The present trustees are I. F. Force, N. S. Phelps and Mrs. E. B. Chace, with S. E. Brace treasurer, and Heman W. Morris clerk. There is a Sunday-school connected with this church numbering about four hundred, of which George H. Roberts was the first superintendent, who was succeeded by the late J. J. Van Zandt and he by the present superintendent, William E. Cook, who has held the position for fifteen years. This church established a mission Sunday-school in the ninth ward in 1873, which has since developed into the Second Universalist church. Location, South Clinton street, near Main.

The Second Universalist church has grown from a mission Sunday-school established by the First church in the fall of the year 1874. The mission school was held in McDade's hall for a few years, then, having outgrown that room, its present neat and commodious chapel was erected by the munificence of James Sargent and others. Rev. L. B. Fisher was called to be the first pastor of this church, beginning his work in October, 1883. On January 13th, 1884, a church organisation was formed, with forty-five members and the following board of trustees: A. M. Brown, F. H. Cross, James S. Graham, Thomas Gliddon, Charles Howlett.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

THE ADVENT CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

On June 22d, 1843, the first Advent meeting ever held in Rochester convened in a large tent erected on the east side of the river, north of Main street, near the stone-ware pottery. Elder J. V. Hines conducted the services, which resulted in the gathering together of several hundred believers. He was assisted in maintaining the services, under the name of Advent meetings, from that time, by Elders Fitch, Barry, Galusha, Pinney and others, until 1850, when Elder J. B. Cook was called as pastor, who remained until 1853. From this time the interest fluctuated until 1867, when Elders Pratt and Grant organised the "First Christian church of Rochester," with a membership of two hundred and Elder H. L. Pratt as pastor. He retired in 1870 and the pulpit was supplied with such men as Wm. Fenns, H. L. Hastings and other able and talented ministers. In 1871 Elder J. H. Whitmore was called to the pastorate, which position he held until April, 1874. During his ministrations the definite-time-agitators gained a footing and created a division, which nearly destroyed the society and caused the resignation of the pastor. Under the ministry of his successor, Elder E. F. Sergisson, the interest revived somewhat, and it continued under Mrs. L. M. Stoddard, who followed him in 1879 and who acted as pastor for about three years. During her ministry the church removed to the hall it now occupies, over 155 East Main street, corner of North avenue. After the resignation of Mrs. Stoddard, Elders Dr. Porter W. Taylor and Wm. Ingmire acted as pastors until March 25th, 1883, when the present incumbent, Elder George W. Wright, assumed the pastorate. The church at the present time numbers one hundred and seven members, and, as an evidence of its prosperity, is negotiating for a lot upon which to build a church edifice. Honorable mention should be made of A. G. Andrews, who was present at the first tent meeting held in 1843 and who remains to-day an active member of the church in Rochester.

THE REFORMED CHURCH IN AMERICA.

The First Reformed church of Rochester, N. Y., was organised in 1852. Its denominational connection is with the Reformed (Dutch) church in America, which is Presbyterian in doctrine and government. Its pastors were: Rev. A. B. Veenhuizen, of East Williamson, N. Y.; C. Wust, of Lodi, N. J.; A. Kriekaard, of Grand Rapids, Mich.; P. B. Bähler, lately deceased. Rev. Peter De Bruyn, the present pastor, has served the church for the past ten years. The statistics of 1884 show a membership of nearly three hundred, a Sunday-school of two hundred and sixty scholars. During the year $456.69 were contributed for benevolent and religious purposes, while the sum of $2,759.94 was brought up for regular congregational expenses. The services are mostly conducted in the Dutch language, since the majority of the people are native Hollanders.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The society is prosperous and united, and hopeful for the future. The church and chapel are located on the corner of Harrison and Oregon streets.

There is another church here named the Ebenezer church, the society belonging to the denomination or sect known as the "True Dutch Reformed," but the building, which is on Chatham street, is not now open for service.

THE CHRISTADELPHIAN CHURCH.

The Christadelphian *Ecclesia*, or "called-out-ones" took upon themselves this distinctive name March 6th, 1870. At that time they numbered about forty-five members. They increased in numbers to upward of sixty. Some have died and some have moved away, so that at the present time those who claim to be Christadelphians number about forty-seven. Those out of the city who continue to meet in Rochester make the number still over sixty. They claim to be a revival of that sect every where spoken against in the first century, and they acknowledge no authority in matters of faith and practice other than that of the "mind of Christ" expressed in the "written word." They claim to be called out to "God's kingdom and glory and to be associated with Christ at his return, in the readjustment of human affairs by giving to the world a righteous administration. They believe in one God, the Father, whom no man hath seen, and who only hath immortality underived and inherent, and in one Lord Jesus Christ, his son, who through his sufferings, death and resurrection opened up a "new-made way of life" to all who believe and obey his requirements. They believe that in the "fullness of time," which they regard as not far distant, a theocracy will be established upon the mountains of Israel in the person of the Lord Jesus Christ and those who shall be associated with him as kings and priests of the age; that all believing Jews will then be restored to their land, and that Jerusalem, rebuilt in splendor and glory, will be the metropolis of the world. They meet every first day of the week to break bread and drink wine in remembrance of Jesus, the captain of their salvation. They have no paid ministers. Any members that are qualified to interest and instruct are expected to do so as opportunity offers, and are appointed for that and other leading duties, and are called "serving brethren." These, at the time of organisation in 1870, were James McMillan, Orrin Morse, Augustus Sintzenich and J. C. Tomlin, secretary. The serving brethren at the present time, besides the writer of this sketch, Dr. J. H. Thomas, who delivered free lectures every Sunday evening, are Charles Morse, George Ashton, J. Walsh, E. Eames and J. Tomlin.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE EARLY SCHOOLS OF ROCHESTER.[1]

Huldah M. Strong's School, in 1813 — Limited Educational Resources — Meagerness of State Appropriation — Old District Number 1, and First Male Teacher —Mill Street a Fashionable Quarter of Rochester — Maria Allyn's School in 1820 — Fairchild and Filer's Latin and English School — Lyman Cobb's School, Spelling-Book and Dictionary — The Manual Labor School — The Rochester High School — The Schools of Misses Black and Miss Seward, West Side of the River — Rochester Female Academy — Seward Female Seminary — Other Institutions of Learning.

THE settlement of families and the formation of society in Rochester, beginning about 1810, progressed so rapidly that in 1813 the need of schools for the children was apparent. The welfare of the young town, as related either to schools or churches or to associations for moral, social and material advancement, was not neglected. Church organisations and public worship began with the first settlement, and church buildings were erected in 1816 and 1817. The Rochester Female Missionary society was formed in 1818; the Monroe County Agricultural society in 1821, the first year of the establishment of the county, and the Monroe County Bible society was organised the same year. The Rochester Female Charitable society and the Rochester Sunday-school Union were formed in 1822; the Franklin Institute, a literary society, in 1826, and the Rochester Athenæum, also a literary society, in 1829. The first school — properly the forerunner of all organisations for the intellectual and moral advancement of a community — began in 1813. The first teacher was Miss Huldah M. Strong, sister of Mrs. Abelard Reynolds, and who in 1816 married Dr. Jonah Brown. The location of the school, as stated in an article on schools published in the Monroe county directory for 1869–70, was in Enos Stone's barn, transformed to a school-house. Subsequently the school was removed to a room over Jehiel Barnard's clothing store, near the corner of Buffalo street (now West Main) and Carroll, now State street. There is not much doubt that these are the facts as to the matter, as Mrs. Abelard Reynolds in former times, as is well remembered, often spoke of the school as having been commenced in a barn. At its opening it numbered fourteen or fifteen pupils. It was a small number for the great following it was to have of schools and school children in Rochester. It was not long, however, before its numbers increased, and its usefulness and final success gave great satisfaction to the citizens.

In looking back by the aid of history to that time, now seventy-one years ago, we perceive that it was not only an early period in educational work in Rochester but also in the entire state of New York. School funds and state aid to schools and colleges were then extremely limited. Until the year 1795

[1] This article was prepared by Mr. George S. Riley.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

very little attention and no legislative aid whatever had been extended to education in this state. Although a beginning was made in that year, it was a small beginning; $50,000 annually, for five years and no longer, was appropriated by the legislature. Up to 1812 all that legislation had effected for the advancement of education was the formation of a school fund, the gradual accumulations of which had in 1812 — which was the year Rochester began to grow — amounted to only $151,000, yielding but $24,000 annually to be divided among the then forty-six counties of the state.

The first school in Rochester, therefore, had to be wholly and voluntarily maintained by its citizens; and it is creditable to Rochester at that time that the school received a good degree of local public attention and substantial support. Most of the young children of the place, of both sexes, and of all sects, were gathered in the school. Not long after its removal to Jehiel Barnard's store the school-room was inadequate, and one teacher insufficient, for the needs of the rapidly growing town. During the autumn of 1813 the citizens resolved to establish a school district and build a school-house. The building was completed soon afterward. Its dimensions were about eighteen by twenty-four feet and one story in height. Its location was on South Fitzhugh street, where the Free academy now stands. From that time schools and school-teachers rapidly increased. In 1815 or early in 1816 the population had so increased near the high falls of the river that a school-building was erected at the corner of Mill and Platt streets. Schools were also opened on the east side of the river, and there was no faltering in providing schools and school-buildings wherever needed. There were then superior men in Rochester, many of whom afterward attained widespread reputation for ability and philanthropy, and they early perceived the need and earnestly advocated the policy of liberal appropriations by the state for educational purposes. The conjoint efforts of like public-spirited gentlemen in other parts of the state, and later like efforts of the advocates of free schools, finally established a state policy in reference to the support of schools and created a public interest in education greatly in contrast with the inattention and illiberality of former times. The expenditure of the city of Rochester in 1883 for education exceeded $200,000, and the expenditure of the state of New York the same year exceeded twelve and one-half million of dollars.

The building first and specially erected in Rochester for school uses was known as "district school-house number 1." Its construction was aided by the generous gift of its site, as narrated in the article on "public schools." Aaron Skinner is said to have been the first teacher in the new school-house, and the first male teacher in Rochester. Thomas J. Patterson, formerly member of Congress from this congressional district, has stated that he came to Rochester in his boyhood and resided with his kinsman, Dr. O. E. Gibbs, and attended school in the winters of 1813–14 and 1815, and that his teachers

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

were Mr. Dodge and Caleb Hammond, then a medical student here. A relative of the late Moses King states that Mr. King, who survived till 1881, always claimed to be the first male teacher in Rochester. If the last-named three gentlemen were not employed as teachers here anterior to Aaron Skinner, they all, doubtless, taught schools in Rochester about the same period. Mr. King unquestionably taught the first school in Frankfort — as the northwest quarter of the town was then and is now called — and it is recorded in an early history of Monroe county that "in 1816 a spelling-match occurred on a Saturday afternoon in the old first school-house. The teacher was Dr. Hammond, then a student with Drs. Elwood and Coleman. The school was joined by the Frankfort school taught by Moses King. The scholars chose sides, standing as the spelling proceeded, but whoever spelled a word incorrectly had to take a seat. Two boys, brothers, were the last up and kept the floor till dark, when to the younger was adjudged the prize.'

Among those who at later periods were teachers in old "district number 1" were General Jacob Gould, in the winter of 1819–20; Mr. Bailey, about 1822, and afterward Mr. Wilder, formerly a Vermont lawyer. There were also employed there, though it is not probable that they could now be named in correct successive order as to the periods of their services, Thomas A. Filer, D. B. Crane, Zenas Freeman, Ellery S. Treat, Clarendon Morse, Dr. Ackley, Mr. Spoor and others. Most of the early teachers in different periods changed and interchanged between the different schools, public and private of the time. The original building was also used for religious services till church buildings were erected. Some time prior to 1820 it was enlarged, and about 1823 it was still more enlarged or improved. It was finally supplanted by a large brick structure in which E. S. Treat was the first teacher. After a few years the first brick structure was also superseded by the present large and ornate Free academy building, the original cost of which was about $80,000 and the whole expenditure for which, including alterations and improvements, exceeds $160,000.

The school early established at the corner of Mill and Platt streets was doubtless the one aforementioned as the school in Frankfort which joined the school in old district number 1, in the spelling-match of 1816. At a much later period the now so-called "Brown square old stone school-house" was erected and a school opened there. Moses King was at different times teacher in both of the schools. In the Mill street school Jeremiah Cutler — who came to Rochester in 1821, and in 1824 entered the county clerk's office, where he was employed for fifty-nine years, till his death in 1883 — was a teacher previous to 1824. Two others of the early teachers were a Mr. Barry and a Mr. Lockwood. The then young sons and daughters of Lyman B. Langworthy, Gardner McCracken, Warham Whitney, Dr. Matthew Brown, Hamlet Scrantom and other prominent residents of the vicinity were pupils. One of the earliest,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

if not the first, female teacher in this school was Miss Crane, afterward Mrs. Fisher Bullard, who taught there as early as 1818–19. This was before Jeremiah Cutler and Mr. Lockwood were teachers there; before Miss Maria Allyn's hereinafter-mentioned female academy on Mill street had been established, and while the old school-house was surrounded by the primitive forest, and the swift currents of an old watercourse sped along past the school-house over the rocks downward a hundred feet to the river. The old yellow-painted school-building remained in its place till within a few years. Mills, foundries and factories constructed, and various manufacturing industries in many instances conducted by former pupils of the school who have arrived at manhood, together with the tracks and traffic of the New York Central railroad, have completely transformed Mill street and vicinity to the uses of manufactures and commerce.

In the Brown square school, Reuben Johnson, Mr. McIntire, Ziba Crawford, Mr. Kinney and Mr. Boothby were early teachers. Mrs. Latham Gardner, formerly Miss Parsons, was also a teacher there. In both of these schools large numbers of the young people residing in their vicinity were instructed. One of the female teachers in Brown square school had an admirable way of subduing insubordinate pupils with music. It is regretful that her name is not known to the writer, so that it might be mentioned here. A few years afterward, about 1840, before the existence of the board of education, Patrick Barry, then an alderman, was made chairman of a committee of the common council to provide for and introduce instruction in vocal music in all the public schools of Rochester. Was the goodly method of the teacher aforementioned the harmonic prelude and forerunner of the praiseworthy work accomplished by Mr. Barry, the good fruits of which were soon apparent in all the schools? The "Brown square old stone school-house" is the best remembered school-building in the northwestern part of Rochester. It was erected in the day and generation of Dr. Matthew Brown, Warham Whitney and Darius Perrin. It was sold to and demolished by Darius Perrin about thirty years ago, or soon after the redivision of the city into school districts under the then new and special legislation for public schools for Rochester in 1838–39–40.

There was also a young ladies' academy established on Mill street, near the site of the old New York Central railroad depot, about 1820. Its founder and chief teacher was Miss Maria Allyn, who came from a noted family of New London, Connecticut. Her brother commanded the good ship *Bellerophon*, on which LaFayette sailed to America in 1824. A sister married Prof. Olmsted, of Yale college, and another sister was the wife of J. E. Williams, the then wealthiest resident of New London. Miss Allyn's fine education, personal attractiveness and fitting accomplishments gave her high social position in Rochester and secured for her school great prestige and complete success. All the higher branches of education were taught by the gifted principal. At that time Mill street was one of the pleasant and fashionable parts of the village, and

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

among the residents of the street and vicinity were James K. Livingston, Wm. Pitkin, Dr. Backus, Dean Mumford, Warham Whitney, Matthew Brown, Judge Parker, Wm. Cobb, Seth Saxton, John G. Vought and other equally prominent citizens of that period. The school was favored by these gentlemen and by other like patrons residing in other parts of the then village and neighboring places. Daughters of Isaac W. Stone, John W. Strong, Nathaniel Rochester, William Fitzhugh, Charles Carroll, Mr. Pierson of Avon, Samuel J. Andrews, Warham Whitney, Levi Ward, Enos Stone, and of other well-known gentlemen, were pupils of the school. Pleasant memories relating to its distinguished principal and preceptress are retained to this late day and have recently been expressed to the writer by a number of the attendants of the school who are yet residents of Rochester.

Another notable school, to be mentioned both for its early establishment and long continuance, was at the north corner of North Clinton and Mortimer streets, fronting on Mortimer street, on property now belonging to and south of the dwelling-house of D. A. Watson. The building was constructed for the school as early as 1818. The teacher for a number of years was Lyman Cobb, the author of Cobb's spelling book and Cobb's dictionary of the English language. Anterior to this, however, was the school in Enos Stone's barn, hereinbefore mentioned and the first school on the east side of the river. James S. Stone, son of Enos Stone, born on the east side of the river in 1810 and now residing near Charlotte, has recently informed the writer that he clearly remembers attending the school in the barn; that it was located on the north side of Main street, between North St. Paul and Water streets, that he was a quite young pupil, too young to remember much about the school except its location as above stated, that the barn-door seemed very wide and that the first teacher was a lady. He has no distinct recollection of her name, but believes the teacher was Huldah M. Strong. Mr. Stone also states that afterward Lyman Cobb kept a school in the same barn building before the school on Clinton and Mortimer streets was opened and that he attended it. He also subsequently attended Lyman Cobb's Clinton street school. Many of the attendants of the latter school were the children of the prominent families of the east side of the village. Among the pupils was Alvah Strong, afterward founder of the Rochester *Daily Democrat*, Julius T. Andrews and Darius Perrin. Mr. Cobb was a good teacher and his school was successful, but his spelling-book and dictionary, though good books of their kind and much used, did not extinguish Webster's like works. Thurlow Weed and Leonard Stillson, then young printers in Rochester and in the employ of Everard Peck, did the press work in 1826 for one of the editions of Cobb's spelling-book. Mr. Stillson, now nearly eighty years of age, came to Brighton in 1817 and now resides in that town.

In the old Clinton street school building, religious services were held on Sundays and frequently on secular evenings. In it the Third Presbyterian church

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

was organised, in 1827, and Josiah Bissell made his famous offer and engagement to construct a building suitable for the religious services of the church in six days. The building was duly completed, although the timber of which it was constructed was growing in the adjacent forest on the Monday morning preceding the Saturday night on which it was completed. There is a tradition that St. Luke's Episcopal church, which was formed by residents of both the east and west sides of the river, was also, but some years previously, organised in this school-house.

There was also about the year 1820 an English and Latin school established in a school building near St. Luke's church, by Fairchild and Filer. These gentlemen stood high in the estimation of the community and their school was well attended. In evidence of the good reputation of these gentlemen and of their school, and also as an additional indication of the enterprise of Rochester in making spelling-books, it may be mentioned that Elihu F. Marshall, of the old firm of Marshall & Dean, booksellers on Exchange street, about this time published Marshall's spelling-book and that he for many months kept an advertisement in the Rochester *Telegraph* (Everard Peck, editor and proprietor) containing lengthy recommendations of the spelling-book from Welcove Esleeck, superintendent of common schools of the state of New York, dated Albany, March 22d, 1821, and from Fairchild and Filer, dated October 2d, 1822. A prelude to their recommendation, which was of course written by Mr. Marshall, states that "Ph. P. Fairchild and Thomas A. Filer are teachers of a Latin and English school of the highest respectability in the village of Rochester.' There are no surviving old school-boys of that period who do not remember Fairchild and Filer's school, and some of them were their pupils.

About this period, or a short time preceding it, Rev. Comfort Williams, pastor of the First Presbyterian church, and Rev. F H. Cuming, rector of St. Luke's church, respectively, opened schools, that of Comfort Williams being located for a considerable time on the east side of Exchange street, nearly opposite the Clinton House, and at another time at his house on what is now Mt. Hope avenue. Mr. Cuming's school occupied the chapel or a wooden building in rear of St. Luke's church. Mortimer F. Reynolds says that he attended Comfort Williams's school when it was kept at Mr. W.'s house, and recited his daily lessons to Mr. Williams. Very few if any persons besides Mr. Reynolds remain in Rochester who attended these schools, and but little information in addition to what he states in regard to them has been obtained.

There was a quite early school for young children established and for a number of years continued at the corner of State and Jay streets by Mrs. Mary Griffin, an English lady who came to Rochester in 1822 and afterward was married to Jacob Anderson, now of Exchange street. Her school was a good one and was largely attended. A number of the former pupils of the Mill and Platt streets school were at different times pupils of her school. Besides the promi-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

nent families in Frankfort heretofore named, Mr. Dalzell, Mr. Alcott, and Mr. Draper of Gates were her patrons. Mrs. Griffin at a later period moved her school to Allen street, near State street, and about the year 1830 it was again removed to the west side of Exchange street near Spring. In her school in Allen street, sons and daughters of John Haywood, Seth Saxton and other residents of that vicinity were pupils. The school on Exchange street was discontinued on the marriage of Mrs. Griffin to Mr. Anderson.

In about the year 1824 a school was opened at the corner of Buffalo and Front streets by Rev. Mr. Mulligan, a handsome and accomplished Irish gentleman and scholar, who came to this country and to Rochester at the desire of his cordial friend, Rev. Dr. Joseph Penney, the pastor of the First Presbyterian church. Dr. Penney often aided Mr. Mulligan in teaching in the various departments of the school and they together gave it great reputation and success. Many of the best known families in Rochester and vicinity were its patrons. Both gentlemen deserved and received great praise for their efforts to advance higher education. Mr. Mulligan was afterward called to Scottsville as a pastor and teacher, and Dr. Penney in after years was elected president of Hamilton college and removed there.

Also among the good schools established in Rochester about 1824 was that of Zenas Freeman, on the north side of Main street, nearly midway between St. Paul and Clinton streets, and there was also at a later time, on the same side of the street, the school of Mr. White. Mrs. Charlotte B. Rosebrugh, sister of the late William C. Bloss, and now, although at a quite advanced age, daily performing the duties of post-mistress of Brighton, informs the writer that she returned from attending school in Massachusetts in 1824, and in 1824–25 attended Zenas Freeman's school in Main street, to perfect herself in rhetoric and other like studies and that the school was considered one of the best in Rochester. J. M. Winslow was a pupil in 1827 and says that D. K. Cartter, now chief-justice of the District of Columbia; Nelson Sage, the Wolcott brothers, of Mt. Hope avenue; Seth Green and sisters, T. C. Bates, Wm. Howe, A. W. Carpenter and sister, Alexander Petrie, nephew of Elisha Johnson, and many others then and since then well known in Rochester were also pupils. The late Judge E. Darwin Smith, then a law student in Ebenezer Griffin's law office, was teacher of book keeping and writing in this school.

On the opposite side of Main street, near the corner of St. Paul street, there was a school as early as 1821. It was attended in that year by Alvah Strong, then a quite young boy. Mr. Strong is probably the only survivor of the pupils of that year. His father arrived here in 1821 and sent him immediately to that school, and therefore he distinctly remembers its locality and the year. There was also an early school on Andrews, near the southeast corner of Andrews and St. Paul streets, in a building yet remaining there, and the school is well remembered by a few surviving patrons and pupils. It is probable that

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

both of these schools were at different periods taught by Nathaniel Draper, and Mr. Lockwood, previously teacher in the Platt and Mill streets school, taught in the Andrews street school during one year.

In the southwesterly part of Rochester, called Corn Hill, there was a school established about 1820. The school-building was on Adams street and usually about fifty scholars attended. A Mr. Blake was the teacher about 1823–24. Ex-Mayor Michael Filon was then a quite young attendant of the school and narrates interesting incidents as to Mr. Blake's methods of teaching and discipline. At a much later period Dr. Bell established a school also on Adams street which is remembered by many of the young people of the vicinity now of mature age.

At the corner of Plymouth avenue and Troup street, where Plymouth church now stands, was a school-building and a succession of schools and teachers which make the place distinguished as related to school uses. The building was also used for religious assemblies and worship. The school-teachers, male and female, who in various periods taught the schools, are exceedingly numerous and of great diversity of qualifications. There were girls in most of the schools; and there were but few boys reared in that quarter of the town while the building remained there, or previous to about 1850, who did not at some time attend the schools. Filer, Tateham, Curtis, Morse, McKee, Cook, Miles, Foster and almost all other teachers well known in Rochester previous to the year above mentioned are by all the oldest inhabitants declared to have been at some period teachers there; but the lack of records, and the proverbial indefiniteness of the memory of the oldest inhabitants as to names and dates render it now nearly impossible to ascertain the names of all of the teachers or give those that are remembered in the order in which they taught there. The building was finally consumed by fire.

Two other schools in the third ward, also largely attended, were those of Mr. Metcalf and Mr. Brayton, in St. Luke's chapel, and in Child's building on Exchange street, opposite Spring. In these schools T. C. and H. F. Montgomery, John and Henry Livingston, Nathaniel Rochester, J. H. Schermerhorn, Norton and J. W. Strong and most of the then older boys of the third ward and of other parts of Rochester who were at the time in pursuit of higher education, were pupils. There were, about the same period, two schools in the western part of Rochester which were continued for many years — one on North Ford street, near the Erie canal, and the other on South Ford street, at the corner of Spring street. They were also largely attended. Among the teachers in the South Ford street school were Samuel Blake, Orson Benjamin, Nathaniel Fitch, and in 1828 Jeremiah Cutler had a temporary vacation from the county clerk's office and was the teacher. Among his pupils was William N. Sage, who, twenty-eight years afterward, was elected county clerk and Mr. Cutler was his deputy clerk.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Following these were the famous schools on Buffalo street, near the old "Buffalo pump." One of these schools was in "Crane's school-building" then so called. This was St. Luke's church original wooden building, which had been moved from Fitzhugh street, first to the rear of the church lot and, a few years afterward, to Buffalo street. The other school was in the old Exchange Hotel, a stone building, which was a short distance east of St. Luke's church building and where the Young Men's Catholic society building now stands. Many and also famous were the teachers who taught in the two schools while they both existed, and especially those who taught in the church building before and after the school in the Exchange Hotel building was discontinued. Among these teachers the names of Crane, Ford, Freeman, Benedict, Brittan, Treat, Kelsey, Breck are renowned in the estimation of the old pupils. During the many years that one or both of the schools continued, the pupils who attended them were from every part of Rochester and the surrounding country, and were in the aggregate a great multitude of boys and girls. There were also many female teachers in these schools, one of whom, Miss Fanny Smith, married Mr. Freeman, and another, Miss Charlotte H. Rawson, became the second wife of Dr. Matthew Brown. Miss Crane, sister of Mrs. Bullard, also taught in one of the Buffalo street schools.

In about the same period of time Phelps Smith, for the purpose of aiding his sister in a good work, erected near the rear end of his dwelling-house, and at the rear or westerly end of his lot on North Washington street, a school-house of hewed logs. It was about twenty feet square. An alley, yet remaining there, led from Buffalo street to the rear end of the lot and school-house. This commendable enterprise of Mr. Smith was rewarded with success, and Miss Smith's school flourished. The children of Lyman B. and W. A. Langworthy, of Deacon Oren Sage and of many other residents of the vicinity attended the school. Three of the pupils are now Dr. H. H. Langworthy and William N. Sage, of Rochester, and John T. Langworthy, of Washington, D. C., first assistant controller of the currency. Miss Smith subsequently married Martin Clapp, who nearly sixty years ago was the builder of the United States Hotel, which is yet standing on the north side of West Main street near the corner of Elizabeth street. Within a few years after its completion it was successively used for a hotel, for the Tonawanda railroad depot, for a manual labor institute, for Misses Blacks' and also Miss Seward's female seminaries and then for the University of Rochester. It is of the experiment in the United States Hotel building of a manual labor school for Rochester, about the year 1828, that brief mention is next to be made. The school was designed for the higher education of young men, and for a time it had a goodly number of students. A few hours each day school exercises were suspended and the students applied themselves, and whatever mechanical skill they had or could acquire, to making barrels for the flour mills of Rochester. Rev. Gilbert Morgan, an accomplished

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

scholar, was the principal. The standard of scholarship in the institution was high. Although it was a laudable effort to assist young men of limited means to obtain an education, and much interest was manifested in the institution by many citizens, it did not succeed, and Mr. Morgan subsequently engaged for a time in teaching in the High school on the east side of the river. Afterward he removed from Rochester to South Carolina, where he continued to reside for many years. His decease occurred but a year or two ago.

During the period from about 1830 to 1834 there were two notable schools established on the west side of the river for the higher education of young ladies. The first was the school of the Misses Black, which was commenced about 1830, in the Sill building on the west side of South Fitzhugh street, near the corner of West Main street, and afterward removed to the United States Hotel building. The Misses Black were English-Canadian ladies. One or both of them had been educated at Miss Willard's famous Troy female seminary. Both were well qualified as teachers and were in all respects accomplished ladies. Their school was attended by many then young ladies who in after years graced society in Rochester and in other places. Some of the peculiarities of the school in matters of etiquette and methods of instruction were English rather than American, but the school was a flourishing one while it continued and was satisfactory to its patrons. Marriage, again, as in so many schools having female teachers, occasioned an interruption to the Misses Blacks' school. The elder Miss Black early in 1833 married a Canadian gentleman and returned to Canada to reside.

The other school above alluded to and immediately succeeding the Misses Blacks' school was that of Miss Sarah T. Seward, afterward Mrs. Gen. Jacob Gould, who was also a graduate of the Troy female seminary, and who came to Rochester from Lebanon Springs in this state early in March, 1833, and almost immediately opened a school in the United States Hotel building. There had also come from the Troy female seminary Miss Sayles, afterward Mrs. William S. Bishop. Miss Sayles became the assistant of Miss Seward, as she had been of the Misses Black. Miss Seward's school speedily achieved great success. After continuing in the United States Hotel for one year it was removed to the large stone building at the corner of Plymouth avenue and Spring street, the present site of the First Presbyterian church. During its continuance at that place for nearly two years, and till its removal to Alexander street in the autumn of 1835, it continued to flourish, and there followed an awakening of the people of Rochester to an appreciation of the value of higher female education. As the result of this awakening, two new female academies were projected and new buildings for them were erected in 1835 and 1836. Auspicious and favoring circumstances attended both institutions and both were meritorious. One was Miss Seward's Alexander street female seminary, the building for which was completed and the school opened in October, 1835. The other was

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the Rochester female academy, of Fitzhugh street, whose building was commenced in 1835 and completed and the school opened in May, 1836.

The Fitzhugh street academy was projected by leading public-spirited citizens, many of whom attended a meeting to promote its establishment, held at the office of Jonathan Child in January, 1835. Authentic records of the action of this meeting and the good results which flowed from it and of the action of subsequent like meetings are contained in a book of records which has been carefully preserved at the academy. In the following February a plan of procedure was adopted. Sixty-seven gentlemen agreed to divide among themselves and take 200 shares of stock of $20 value per share and thus raise $4,000 "to purchase a suitable lot and erect thereon a building for a female seminary in Rochester." The lot was soon afterward purchased from Amon Bronson for $300, subject to a mortgage to Everard Peck of $600, and a contract was made with Nehemiah Osburn for the construction of a building for $2,890. In September, 1835, trustees were appointed. They were Jonathan Child, Moses Chapin, Elijah F. Smith, James K. Livingston and William P. Stanton. In the winter of 1835–36 the trustees employed Miss Julia H. Jones as principal and the Misses Araminta D. and Julia Doolittle as assistant teachers for the commencement of a school in May, 1836. The school was duly and most auspiciously opened at the appointed time and it was exceedingly flourishing and successful.

The institution was not incorporated until 1837. The trustees named in the act of incorporation were James Seymour, Jonathan Child, Elijah F. Smith, James K. Livingston, Moses Chapin and Henry B. Williams. After the resignation of Miss Jones, Miss A. D. Doolittle became, by appointment of the trustees, the principal and continued in charge of the institution till 1855, when she resigned. Mrs. Curtis succeeded Miss Doolittle in that year and was the principal of the school till 1858. In April, 1858, Rev. James Nichols and his wife, Mrs. Sarah J. Nichols, came to Rochester from Geneseo and assumed the direction of the institution. The death of Mr. Nichols in 1864 left Mrs. Nichols, aided only by her abilities and experience as a teacher and by well chosen assistants, to conduct the various departments of the school. Under her wise direction it has continued to the present day to maintain high standing among the best schools of the city and of Western New York. The good work it has accomplished during the nearly fifty years of its existence is of inestimable value. Nearly four thousand pupils have been instructed in its halls, many of whom were advanced to a high degree of proficiency in knowledge and excellency of character.

Miss Seward's Alexander street seminary, a boarding and day school, so called, was established in 1835. The school building which Miss Seward caused to be erected in that year was large, having sixty-four feet front. It was attractive in appearance, and the handsome grounds around the building were

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Jason W. Seward

Engd by H.B. Hall & Sons, New York

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

four or five acres in extent. All the appointments were complete and appropriate to a boarding-school for young ladies. The sum expended by Miss Seward and her friends for the grounds, buildings, scientific apparatus and other requisites to a large institution for higher female education exceeded $12,000. The ability and skill, as teachers, of Miss Seward and her assistants were justly appreciated not only in Rochester but throughout the state and to some extent in other states. The first year after its establishment the school numbered nearly a hundred pupils, many of whom were from various parts of New York and from other states and from Canada, and Miss Seward's seminary took front rank with the best like institutions in the country. It was incorporated in 1838. On the marriage of Miss Seward to General Jacob Gould in September, 1841, Jason W. Seward, a brother of Miss Seward and president of the corporation, assumed direction of the institution. It continued its good work under his guidance, aided by Miss Seward's former assistants, till 1848, when it was finally discontinued, or superseded by the Tracy female institute. In 1856 the grounds were sold to Freeman Clarke and the buildings removed to give place to the mansion of Mr. Clarke, who now resides there. The foregoing brief histories of the Fitzhugh street and Alexander street academies are here given somewhat out of the proper order as to the relative time of their establishment among the early schools of Rochester, because the two academies were so immediately the successors of the schools of the Misses Black and Miss Seward on the west side of the city that their histories inevitably combine and will ever flow together in any narrative of the origin and continuance of those schools.

In now reverting to other schools of the period from 1825 to 1835 which have interesting histories, the school of Richard Dunning may be mentioned next. Early in 1827 a long, substantial, one-story wooden building capable of accommodating one hundred and fifty pupils was erected on Stone street near Main street by Czar Dunning, a well known dry goods merchant of Rochester, who came here in 1817, and his brother Richard, who was then studying for the ministry. It was the purpose to conduct the school on the Lancasterian or monitorial plan, then a somewhat popular method of conducting schools, and the enterprise therefore attracted much attention. About eighty pupils attended. Richard Dunning had previously been to Boston, specially to learn the methods of like schools there. The monitorial plan did not prove successful in this school or in other schools in Rochester where it was subsequently attempted. In the autobiography of Richard Dunning — which his son, Czar Dunning, who is named after the old merchant and is now a resident of Rochester, has permitted the writer to examine — it is stated, as an additional reason for the failure of the school, that "although some of its patrons were wealthy, among whom were Josiah Bissell, James Seymour, the banker, and E. D. Smith, a large proportion were persons of limited means, so that many tuition bills remained unpaid and the school had finally to be discontinued." It is

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

probable that the High school on Lancaster street, which was also commenced in the same year, diverted many pupils and diminished the substantial patronage and encouragement that Mr. Dunning's school would have secured but for this circumstance. Soon after the discontinuance of the school, the building was disposed of for other uses by Czar Dunning, whose public spirit and liberality from the beginning to the end of the matter were praiseworthy. The teacher, Richard Dunning, soon afterward became a clergyman. Czar Dunning a few years afterward removed to New York, where he largely increased his wealth as a merchant. Both are now deceased.

On Lancaster street, quite near to Main street, a school was opened about 1825 and continued for many years. A goodly number of the former pupils who are yet residents of Rochester well remember it. Schuyler Moses says it was the beginning of the present district number 11 public school, now at the corner of Chestnut and James streets, and that when it was removed from Lancaster street it was immediately continued on Chestnut street. The most, if not the best, remembered teacher while it was on Lancaster street was Mr. Shafer. Although a pretty good teacher, as the old pupils say, he had very striking peculiarities and one thing besides the ruler that often struck the pupils with amazement was that he would occasionally smoke his pipe during school hours. Nathaniel and George H. Thompson, Henry S. and Charles W. Hebard, Seth Green, John Gorton and John Woollard were attendants and relate many reminiscences of the teacher named. Some of them have recently admitted in a half-confidential manner that they had personal experiences of Mr. Shafer's striking peculiarities which they will ever remember. At a later period Mr. Shafer was a teacher in other early schools.

The Rochester High school was incorporated in 1827. For twenty-five years and till its destruction by fire in 1852 it was the chief educational institution in Rochester. It was located on grounds between Lancaster and Chestnut streets now in part occupied by the structures belonging till recently to the Third Presbyterian church, but now to the Unitarian church. There are few original records relating to the school preserved to the present time excepting the brief and formal reports required to be made annually to the regents of the university at Albany. As to any other records it is the testimony of members of Dr. Dewey's family that whatever records of the institution were made were kept in the school building and were destroyed in the fire that consumed the building. Few records of any kind have been accessible to aid in preparing a sketch of its history. The recollections of it retained by all the older inhabitants are nevertheless enduring. It is well remembered by them that the school and the school building were the largest of any in Rochester at the time; that Dr. Dewey was for a long period the principal of the institution and Miss Mary B. Allen the chief teacher in the female department; that the institution flourished and at times languished for the want of greater pecuniary

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

support; that under the direction of Prof. Dewey it flourished to a greater extent than ever before, so that it had a greater number of pupils than any like institution in this part of the state; that the school building was destroyed by fire and the institution thus came to a lamented end. All the surviving pupils have vivid and emotional remembrance of the old building and playgrounds, the teachers, the associate pupils and the chief events and incidents in the school during the respective periods of their attendance, and even the intelligent school boys and girls of all the other early schools remember the general history of the High school; but, more than the annual reports alluded to and these general personal recollections, and the recorded act of incorporation, and amendments to it; a few advertisements and items as to school examinations and events occurring to the institution contained in old newspapers; a few paragraphs in old city directories and, best of all, in Henry O'Rielly's *Sketches of Rochester*, and occasional dates to be found in the city and county records relating to the corporate transactions of the institution, nothing remains of it or its history. The old inhabitants of Rochester and the old pupils remaining here or residing elsewhere have attained the age when memory falters, and they are one after another, in the voyage of life, nearing the eternal shores from which there is no return. Unless some one shall soon gather from them and put in proper form and place of preservation whatever is yet remembered of the institution, the time and opportunity for writing its history will be lost, and the old High school not many years hence will be forgotten. The prescribed limits of this mere sketch of its history will not permit much more than the mention of the act of incorporation and the early trustees, and of some additional particulars as to the school building and the teachers, and of a few incidents and events relating to the institution.

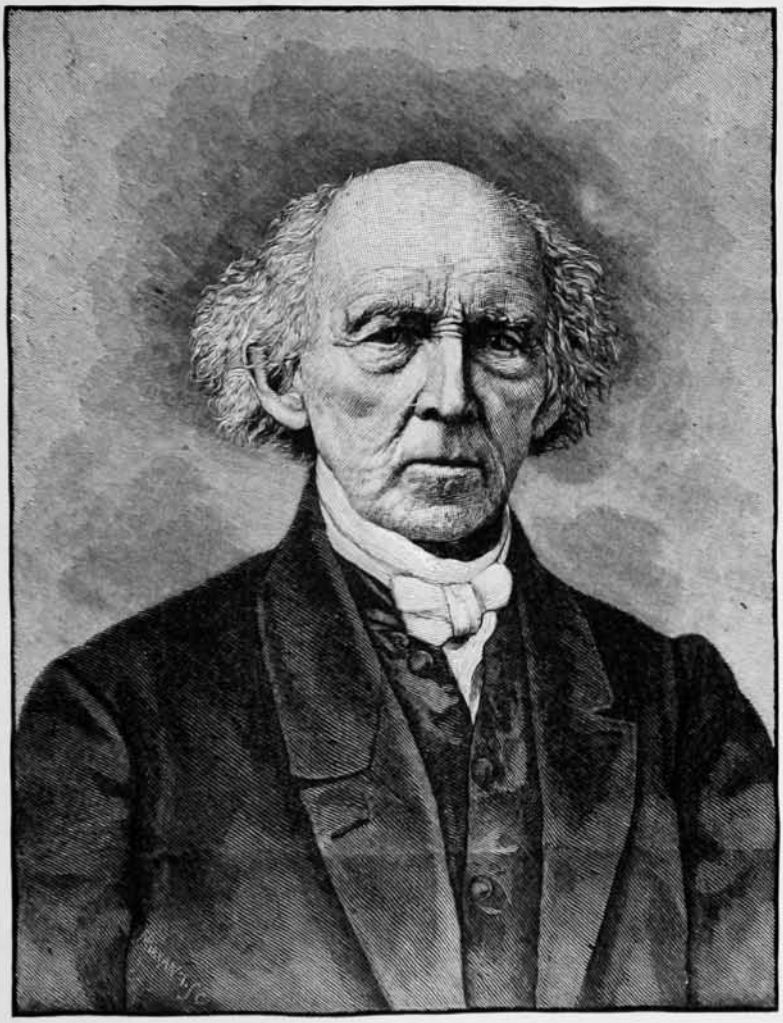
The act of incorporation was passed by the legislature March 15th, 1827. It directed that "school districts numbers 4 and 14 in the town of Brighton be united in one district for the purpose of instructing youth on the system of Lancaster or Bell, or according to any other plan of elementary education, and that Levi Ward, jr., Obadiah N. Bush, Davis C. West, Ashley Sampson, Peckham Barker, Elisha Johnson, Enos Stone, Elisha Ely, Abner Wakelee, Isaac Marsh, William Atkinson and Salmon Schofield shall be the first trustees. The corporate name of the institution was the "Rochester High school." In after years the following named gentlemen and probably others were, for various periods, trustees of the institution: Fletcher M. Haight, William W. Mumford, Ashbel W. Riley, Levi A. Ward, H. L. Achilles, James W. Smith, William H. Ward, Jared Newell, Nathaniel Draper, Allen Wheeler, Everard Peck, Julius T. and Samuel G. Andrews, N. Osburn, Frederick Starr, Charles M. Lee, William Pitkin and Harvey Humphrey. A lot of land about one and one-half acres in extent, fronting on Lancaster street, was obtained from Enos Stone for the construction of a large school-building. A pleasant alley-way

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

then extended from Clinton street and terminated in Lancaster street in front of the lot, and was used as a pathway to and from the school during all the period the school continued. At the request of the trustees, Dr. Levi Ward and Ashbel W. Riley went to East Henrietta to examine the quite large school-building then recently constructed there and to adopt whatever plans of construction were deemed appropriate to school uses in Rochester. The plans recommended by those two gentlemen were adopted by the trustees. Ashbel W. Riley constructed the building, which was placed in about the middle of the grounds. The walls were of stone. The dimensions were eighty-five feet in length, north and south, fifty-five feet wide, and three stories in height. A cupola, furnished with a bell, surmounted the center of the structure. There were three large doors of entrance, one at the northerly end and the others on the easterly and westerly sides. In the interior of the two corners of the north end were two wide stairways with angular windings to the second and third stories; and also in the northerly part of the building, between the vestibules and the large school-rooms, there were two recitation-rooms on each floor, which were separated by north and south hall-ways. These hall-ways connected the vestibules and the large school-rooms. The throngs of junior and senior pupils in all the six large and six smaller rooms made the entire building, during school hours, a vital and busy place. These minor particulars are noteworthy, because a school of more than half a hundred pupils and a school-building with more than one room and exceeding one story in height were, in 1827, a great improvement and advance even for Rochester, and because even a brief and imperfect word-picture that but faintly reproduces the old building will awaken pleasant memories in surviving pupils and teachers. For that early time, as related to education in Western New York, the building was justly regarded as exceedingly spacious and the appointments complete, for they included philosophical apparatus by which the sciences of chemistry and astronomy could be illustrated. The large schools in the junior and senior male and female departments were well maintained by carefully chosen teachers, and the institution became famous among the High schools in this part of the state.

During the course of the twenty-five years the institution existed the number of teachers in the various departments, for longer or shorter periods of time, became quite large. In the limited time the writer could devote to inquiry it has proved impracticable, at present, to obtain the names of all the teachers either in the High school or other early schools, or to obtain accurate information, except in a few instances, as to the period of time the teachers whose names are known continued in the schools in which they taught. In respect to the High school, it is impossible at present even to place the names of the teachers who are known in the chronological order of their connection with the institution, or relate them, except in a few instances, to the departments in

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



C. Dewey

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

which they taught. The first teachers can, however, be named nearly with accuracy. They were: S. D. Moore, who was the first principal, and Mr. Van Dake and Miss Weed, who were assistant teachers. Afterward there followed, with various periods of connection with the institution, Orlando Oatman, Mr. Bartlett, Josiah Perry, Rev. Gilbert Morgan, Daniel Marsh, Henry Stanley, George Bartholomew, Mr. Hovey, Philander Davis, Rev. Dr. Chester Dewey, Leander Wetherill, Lindley Murray Moore, Chauncey Giles, Lieut. Pitkin (United States army), William Breck, Rev. Charles Fitch, Mr. Clemens, Nathan Brittan, N. W. Benedict, Latham S. Burrows, James R. Doolittle (subsequently United States senator from Wisconsin), Mr. Jones, Mr. Ramsay. Among female teachers following Miss Weed were Miss Mary B. Allen, Amelia B. Colton, Charlotte and Caroline Stanley, Mary Hunt, Helen Mallet, Celestia A. Bloss, Julia Pierpont, Miss Eaton, Malvina M. Snow (who succeeded Miss Allen as chief teacher), Cornelia M. Crocker, Miss Rogers, Miss Clemens and Mrs. Greenough, the successor of Miss Snow. After Mrs. Greenough's resignation, Miss Pierpont was the chief teacher. It is certain, and it is regretful, that the foregoing lists are incomplete.

The female teachers are here named as they were known at the High school. Many, if not all, of them were subsequently married. Miss Allen became Mrs. Moses King, Miss Mallet is now Mrs. E. G. Billings, and both ladies are still residing in Rochester. Miss Bloss established the Clover street seminary, in Brighton, about 1846, and while principal of that institution was married to Isaac W. Brewster. She is now deceased.

Dr. Dewey was for the longest period the principal and a continuous teacher in the institution. Few gentlemen were more revered and loved by his associate teachers, pupils, and all the people of Rochester than was he, and his memory will ever be precious to all who knew him. He came to Rochester in May, 1836, by a special call to the High school from its then trustees. He was at the time residing in Pittsfield, Mass., and was the principal of the Berkshire institute. He had previously, from 1810 to 1825, been one of the professors in Williams college, Massachusetts. After the destruction of the High school in 1852, by fire, he was appointed professor of natural sciences in the University of Rochester, in which position he continued nearly to the end of his life. He was ever in high repute as a scholar and naturalist, as a most skilled and successful educator and most kindly and gracious gentleman. It was after Dr. Dewey came to Rochester and introduced into the High school the improved methods in teaching of the best like institutions in New England that the High school attained its greatest reputation and usefulness, and increased the number of its pupils from the previous annual average of 400 to more than 500. In 1837 the number exceeded 560.

Miss Mary B. Allen, now Mrs. King, came to the High school as early as 1830 and remained as chief teacher in the female department seven years. No

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

other one of the female teachers was as long connected with the institution. Under her auspices and wise direction the female department happily flourished, and all the departments and teachers were greatly assisted by her good counsel and her hearty devotion to the institution. Like that of Prof. Dewey, her name will be identified with the institution as long as it is remembered. Mrs. Greenough, also well known and greatly esteemed in Rochester, was one of the later teachers and succeeded Miss Snow as chief teacher in the female department. She is now a resident of Cambridge, Mass., and, like Mrs. King, has attained more than eighty years of age. The pupils of the High school during its long continuance numbered in the aggregate not many if any less than ten thousand. There were but few prominent families residing, during its existence, in any part of Rochester or the surrounding country that did not at some time have a representative in the school. Its pupils have been travelers in every clime and residents of the various states of the Union and countries of the world. Of the thousands whose education and advancement were commenced or continued in the old High school, professional, mechanical, artistic, political and business successes and distinction have attended a large proportion of the boys grown to manhood; and graceful accomplishments, high social, literary, artistic and in many instances professional reputation and distinction have also been attained by great numbers of the girls grown to womanhood. Grateful remembrances and delightful associations of the old institution and its numerous teachers, and especially of venerable Dr. Dewey, have ever been and will ever be retained and cherished by the pupils to the end of life.

A Catholic school in the basement of St. Patrick's church was established as early as 1835. During the winter of 1834–35 Rev. Bernard O'Reilly, pastor of the church, requested Father Welch, of Brooklyn, N. Y., to send a capable Catholic teacher to Rochester. In response to this request Michael Hughes, who arrived in America in December, 1834, was sent here early in May, 1835. The school was immediately opened by Mr. Hughes in Dr. Hugh Bradley's house, on North St. Paul street, near Falls field, and continued there while the basement of St. Patrick's church was being fitted for a school-room. As soon as the school-room was completed the school was removed to the church and Mr. Hughes continued its teacher for seven years, assisted by his wife, Mrs. Margaret L. Hughes. After this period Mr. Kelly became the teacher in 1842, and in 1843 Patrick Quin, who is now surviving in the eighty-fourth year of his age, succeeded Mr. Kelly and continued to be the teacher till 1848. The school was soon afterward removed to Brown street, where it is still maintained.

In addition to all the foregoing there should be mentioned many other early schools that were more or less prominent and were, in many instances, of much excellence and usefulness. Various and interesting associations and recollections as to their teachers and pupils and events relating to the schools are yet well preserved, and it was the intention to specially mention some of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

these schools and the incidents alluded to, but necessary limitations, which cannot be transcended, prevent its being done. In the brief mention of them, or many of them, hereinafter made, the order in which they are given pertains to the years in which they existed and not to their prominence as schools. There were many more schools in Rochester, especially during the latter part of the period embraced in these sketches, than have been mentioned, as the public school districts were increased soon after Rochester became a city in 1834 and district schools abounded. It may also be stated that it is not in the scope or design of this article to narrate anything as to the later district schools, that having been left to Mr. Ellis, the superintendent of the public schools of the city, and, as to the other or private schools, information as to all of them has not been obtainable. Those of which brief mention can be made — giving those taught by females first and the years of their establishment or continuance as nearly correctly as possible — are the schools of Miss Mary Burr, on State, near Jay street, in 1822; Miss Mary Sibley, on North Sophia street, about 1825, a seminary chiefly for the superior education of young ladies and largely attended in its time; Miss Eliza Weed, Main street, near Clinton street, 1825; subsequently Miss Weed was chief teacher in the first school opened for young ladies in the High school; Miss Baldwin, in basement of First Baptist church, formerly First Presbyterian church building, State street, 1824; Miss Hawley, Buffalo street, near the corner of Fitzhugh street, 1826; Mrs. Fisher Bullard, State street, near Brown street, 1826; Miss Ursula Paddock, Main street, now East avenue, continuing in or near Josiah Bissell's office, opposite the end of Chestnut street, from 1825 to 1831; Miss Hopkins, South street, west side, near the corner of Jackson street, 1826, her old school-house still standing; Miss Flowers, South Sophia street, about 1828, a popular academic school for young ladies, in which the higher branches of education were successfully taught; the daughters of Gen. Jacob Gould, Ebenezer Watts, James Seymour, Dr. John D. Henry, Wm. J. Shearman, Abelard Reynolds, John Caldwell, and many other early and well known residents of Rochester and vicinity were attendants; Miss Delia Stone, afterward Mrs. Bishop, missionary to Sandwich islands, Fitzhugh street, 1825; Miss Belden, Spring street, 1827–28; Miss Sadler, Exchange street, near old circus, 1828; Mrs. Harford, Spring street, near Fitzhugh street, 1830; Miss Cleveland, South St. Paul street, west side, near Main street, 1828, a popular school for young children, attended by the younger daughters of Dr. Henry, Mr. Childs of Washington square, Elisha Johnson and other gentlemen, and the sons of Elisha Ely and W. J. Shearman; Mrs. Spaulding, in Smith's stone building, corner of Buffalo, now West Main street, and Exchange street, about 1830; Miss Carter, near Washington square, about 1830; Mrs. Darrow, Fitzhugh street, near site of Rochester savings bank, 1832; Miss Eliza Dickinson, east corner of Main street, now East avenue, and Chestnut street, 1832; Miss Humphrey, State street, where Church

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

street now is opened, about 1833; Mrs. Hotchkiss, Jones street, near Dean street, about 1835; Miss Banning, State street, east side, south of Platt street, 1836; Miss Cornell, State street, about 1836; Miss Chichester, southwest corner of State and Brown streets, about 1837; Miss Palmer, corner of Main and Franklin streets, also Amity street, about 1838; Miss Sarah Jane Clark, now Mrs. Lippincott of Philadelphia, distinguished in literature as "Grace Greenwood,' North avenue, near University avenue, 1838.

There were also the so-called "charitable," or free schools, maintained, at various times after 1820 and till public or free schools were established by law, by the First Presbyterian church, by St. Luke's church, and by the Female Charitable society, and charitable schools for colored children were at various times provided. The annals of all these schools are of interest as related to the early schools of Rochester.

Among the schools taught by male teachers were those of Rev. Mr. Miller, school-house on Exchange street, where the Clinton House now stands, and also in school-house where the city hall now stands, before the First church was erected there, about 1820; Mr. Dodge, same places, after 1820; Ephraim Goss, grammar school, Buffalo street, near corner of Exchange street, 1825–26. This teacher was subsequently well known throughout the country as Squire Goss of Pittsford; Mr. Wilder, east side of North Sophia street, a largely attended school, 1830; Smith Dunham, on or near present site of arsenal, south side of Washington, square, about 1828 (this was a large school); one of Mr. Dunham's half-humorous, half-savage, and very frequent greetings to his pupils was, "woe unto you boys!"; Mr. Haines, South St. Paul, west side, opposite Agricultural buildings (school building yet there), about 1830 (Mr. Shafer and Mr. Johnson were also teachers in this building before 1830, and Thomas R. Greening after that time); Mr. Mills, Spring street, near Exchange street, about 1830; Mr. Spaulding, in Smith's stone building, corner Buffalo and Exchange streets, about 1830; Mrs. Spaulding's school for girls was in the same building at the same time; Mr. Comstock, in same building about 1832; Mr. Elliot, assisted by Miss Cunningham, free school maintained by A. W. Riley in the Free church, corner of Court and Stone streets, 1833–34–35; average attendance 100 pupils; Samuel Boothby, Franklin House, subsequently Osburn House, 1835, large school (Mr. B. formerly and subsequently taught in Brown square and North Ford street schools and on State near Platt street); Mr. Flint, State street, near Platt street, about 1830.

There was an early school, once on a time, and somewhere in the northwestern part of Rochester, which was greatly distinguished among either earlier or later schools by the circumstance that its teacher frequently honed his razor, lathered his face and shaved himself in presence of his pupils during school hours. This cannot have been and probably never will be regarded as proper, except when it is geographically considered as occurring in the northwestern

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

quarter and therefore as making a proper balance of things in the early school system of Rochester, for it was in one of the early schools in the southeastern part of the town, and about the same time, that a teacher frequently smoked his pipe during school hours.

In preparing the foregoing annals of the early schools of Rochester, the line of separation between them and the later schools was deemed to be, properly, the year 1840; and therefore all the schools hereinbefore-mentioned were established antecedent to that time. This will explain the seeming oversight and omission of many once existing excellent schools which have been so long discontinued that they seem to be old schools, and probably would have to be so called relatively to and in distinction from those at present existing. Among the schools established and discontinued since 1840 may be mentioned those of Miss Mary B. Allen, now Mrs. King, at the corner of North St. Paul street and Pleasant street, opened in 1840–41 and discontinued in 1844, and her Allen street female seminary, established in 1847 and discontinued in 1869; Mrs. Atkinson's female seminary on North St. Paul street (Carthage) afterward on Canal street and still later at the corner of Plymouth avenue and Troup street; Miss Langdon's seminary in what was called the Watts building, at the northeast corner of Buffalo and Exchange streets, and afterward in Child's block on Exchange street, south of the canal; Mrs. Greenough's seminary at the corner of North and Andrews streets and finally on Plymouth avenue near Adams street; Satterlee's collegiate institute, at the corner of Atwater and Oregon streets; M. G. Peck's East avenue institute, East avenue, near the corner of Stillson street; De Graff's institute for boys, on East Main street, near Stone street, and afterward at the corner of Court and Stone streets; Mrs. Daniel Marsh's female seminary, a day and boarding school on South avenue; Eastman's commercial college, one of the first of the kind in the country; Miles's institute, corner of State and Lyell streets; Rev. Jesse A. Aughinbaugh's Catholic college in the Mumford block, corner of South St. Paul and Court streets, opened in 1848 and discontinued in 1851; the Tracy female institute, on Alexander street; the schools of Mrs. Isabella Porter and Miss Mary Jane Porter in the basement of the Unitarian church on North Fitzhugh street, then of Misses M. J. and Almira B. Porter on South Washington, near Troup, and lastly of Miss A. B. Porter in the chapel of Christ church on East avenue.

The making of the year 1840 the line or period of demarkation between the old schools and the new, as stated, will also explain the omission to give at least brief histories of some of the now existing excellent schools of Rochester, which have been so long continued that they are now often called old-established schools. Among these superior and flourishing institutions not hereinbefore-mentioned are Mrs. Curtis's Livingston Park seminary, at the corner of Livingston park and Spring street; Miss Bliss's seminary, at the corner of Spring and Washington streets; Miss Cruttenden's seminary, on Gibbs street, near East

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Main street, and the various Catholic schools for higher education. There are many other private schools, so called, and institutions for male and female students, secular, parochial and denominational, in various parts of the city, and some of them have handsome buildings and large numbers of pupils. The splendid reorganisation and perfection of the public schools in conformity to the legislation of 1840-41 have made them and the Free academy deservedly popular with all classes and the pride and the boast of all the people of the city who have any interest in education. The University of Rochester and its adjunct, the Rochester theological seminary, have both been steadily advancing in usefulness and power since their first establishment in 1850. The university is now rapidly acquiring additional resources for promoting higher and the highest education in the various departments of learning and science. Its supporters and friends, who are all the intelligent people of Rochester, justly rejoice in it as the good result of early and later work in Rochester in behalf of higher education, and as the crown and glory of the educational system of the city and region. The city has in truth a magnificent company of schools and educational institutions, and the people of Rochester may properly be proud of them as the achievement mainly of their own wisdom and labors. They may be joyous in them because of the benefits the schools and institutions have conferred on children and youth and on society in time past and will continue to confer in all time to come; and the people of Rochester may and should be exultant in now having in their midst this great company of schools and educational institutions as the wonderful outcome, the grand fruition, the beneficent and splendid result of Huldah M. Strong's first school in Enos Stone's barn in the year of grace 1813.

THE CONVENT SCHOOLS.[1]

The Academy of the Sacred Heart was established for higher studies for girls, by the ladies of the Sacred Heart, in 1855. Mother Kennedy opened the first house in 1855, on South St. Paul street, assisted by nineteen Religious. The first year they had about thirty-five pupils. In 1863 they removed to the present place on Prince street. The old building on the premises was enlarged in 1866 and it was finished in its present form in 1875. It is of brick, three stories high, with a basement for kitchen, dining-room, etc. At present there are thirty-six Religious in the convent, Mother A. Pardow being superior. The pupils number about sixty (twenty-five boarders and thirty-five day scholars). A Christian free school is connected with the academy. It numbers one hundred and twenty scholars, with two teachers.

Academy of the Sisters of Mercy. — In this house on South street, near St. Mary's church, a convent for the Sisters of Mercy, an academy, an industrial school and a children's home are combined. The Sisters of Mercy were called

[1] This article was prepared by Rev. D. Laurenzis, under the supervision of Bishop McQuaid.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

into the city of Rochester from Providence, by Bishop Timon, of Buffalo, in the year 1857, Father McEvoy being pastor of St. Mary's church. The first building they occupied was a private dwelling-house of brick on the present site. Five Sisters opened the house, Mother Baptist being superior. The building was enlarged in 1876 and the present beautiful structure was finished in 1882. It is three stories high, with a basement for kitchen, dining-room, etc. There are now twenty-seven Sisters in the house, Mother Frances being superior. They teach St. Mary's parochial school, and conduct a select school or academy with about fifty pupils. The industrial school connected with the convent was established in 1872. It numbers about fifty pupils. The children's home was established in 1882. Its object is to take care of small children while their mothers are at work. It numbers about twelve children.

Academy of Nazareth convent, on Jay street, corner of Frank, is the mother house of the Sisters of St. Joseph. It was opened in 1871, Mother M. Stanislaus being superior. The Sisters of this community teach the parochial schools of St. Patrick's cathedral, St. Bridget's church and the Immaculate Conception church in this city and nearly all the parochial schools of the diocese. The house was opened with about twenty Sisters. The building was enlarged in 1871–72, and the present building was finished in 1876. It is of brick, three stories high, with a basement for kitchen and dining-room. The academy connected with the convent was opened in 1872; it numbered then about thirty pupils. At present there are about one hundred pupils, twenty boarders and eighty day scholars. There are about sixty Sisters in the house. Mother M. Agnes is the present superior.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.[1]

The First Board of Education — The School Census in 1841 — The Modern High School — Free Schools Established in 1849 — Opposition to the System — The Difficulties Surmounted — The Common Schools of the City — A Sketch of Each One.

THE first board of education of the city of Rochester was organised in 1841. Only a few meager facts are obtainable in reference to the history and condition of the common schools previous to that time. That they were much inferior to the private schools established and conducted in those early years of the city's young life, seems clear from a flattering notice of the private schools in O' Rielly's *History of Rochester*. The only reference he makes to the com-

[1] This sketch was prepared by Mr. S. A. Ellis, the superintendent of public schools.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

mon schools is the following. After speaking of the old Rochester High school — not a free school — the female seminaries on Fitzhugh and Alexander streets, he says: —

"In addition to the seminaries already mentioned, there are several select schools in the city, the whole number of this class being eighteen. Besides these, there are thirteen common school districts and two half districts within the city limits, in one of which districts a spacious and beautiful edifice has been erected — the building next north of St. Luke's church — which might be advantageously used as a model for similar structures in other districts."

The proprietors of the land constituting the site of the village of Rochester — Messrs. Fitzhugh, Carroll and Rochester — set apart, as a free gift, lots for a court-house, jail, church and school-house. The lot upon which the first school-house was erected was a part of the site now occupied by the Free academy building. It was a plain, one-story building, with desks arranged around the room on three sides, in such a manner that the pupils faced the walls. There was an open fire-place at one end. The entrance was on the side next to St. Luke's church. The seats were mostly constructed of slabs, with the flat surface uppermost, and with legs driven in the opposite side, on which they were supported, and were without backs.

A census of school children was taken in January, 1841. The number of children of school age reported was 4,343, with an average attendance in the public schools of 1,050, with twenty teachers, while 1,226 are reported as in attendance upon thirty-three private schools. There were, at that time, twelve school districts in the city. Of school-houses, there were three good, and four poor, while five districts were without buildings. A report of that year says:

"The public schools have not the public confidence. The best citizens do not believe that their children can obtain in the common schools that thorough mental discipline, that culture of their moral principles, and that attention to their habits and manners, which they deem indispensable to their welfare."

On the 22d day of June, 1841, the first board of education was organised, of which Levi A. Ward was made president. I. F Mack was elected the first superintendent of schools and proved himself a capable and efficient officer. He held office from 1841 to 1846, and was succeeded in turn by Samuel L. Selden, B. R. McAlpine, Washington Gibbons, Daniel Holbrook, R. D. Jones, J. Atwater, I. S. Hobbie, P. H. Curtis, C. N. Simmons, S. A. Ellis and A. L. Mabbett; of these Daniel Holbrook served two terms and C. N. Simmons three terms. The present incumbent, S. A. Ellis, is serving his second term. The longest continuous term of office held by any of the foregoing was by S. A. Ellis, and was for seven years. Henry E. Rochester was elected the first county superintendent of common schools for Monroe county and rendered effective service in the cause of education.

Previous to the organisation of the board of education, the mayor, aldermen and assistants were, by virtue of their office, commissioners of common schools,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

in and for the city; and were authorised to perform all the duties of such commissioners. In January, 1842, there were fifteen school districts in the city and seven school buildings. One of these, a brick building, is still standing, at the corner of Reynolds and Tremont streets, and is used as a dwelling-house. The board were about to erect two other buildings. The report for that year says: "The public schools are far superior to the select schools they have supplanted." At that time 2,300 children were in regular attendance, with thirty-four teachers. The total cost of the schools for the year was $13,000. A report made June 19th, 1843, gave the number of districts as fifteen, with eight commodious brick school-houses, the average attendance of pupils as 2,500, and annual cost of the schools as $19,000. In the second annual report of the board, made by Superintendent Mack in January, 1844, the average attendance of males was 2,161, of females 2,085. During this period each district was assessed to meet the larger amount of the expenses incident to the administration of the school, the other portion being an appropriation by the state. Many honored names of the citizens of Rochester are found in the list of those who, from the first, took a prominent part in the administration of the affairs of the public schools.

On the 26th of March, 1849, the act establishing free schools throughout the state was passed by the legislature. After the passage of the act, strenuous efforts were made by the enemies of free schools to secure its repeal. On the 10th of July a free school convention, consisting of delegates from every section of the state, met at Syracuse. Wm. C. Bloss and Frederick Starr were the delegates from this city, and zealously championed the cause of free schools. The attempt to secure the repeal of the law was signally defeated. In 1850 the school districts were consolidated and the schools made free to all children between the ages of five and sixteen.

To Rochester belongs the distinguished honor of having first conceived and given shape to the idea of the modern free "high school." In the year 1830 a committee, consisting of Joseph Penney, D. D., O. C. Comstock, D. D., Matthew Brown, jr., Levi A. Ward and Heman Norton — appointed by the citizens of Rochester at a large and enthusiastic meeting, held for the purpose of memorialising the state legislature on the subject of our common schools — presented, in April of that year, a memorial and a plan for their improvement. This seems a most remarkable document, read even in the light of more than half a century of progress in the public school system of the country. Following the direction of public opinion, it indicated, in no uncertain way, the various improvements that have followed, and which have tended to the infusion of new life into the whole system. Among the improvements recommended was the establishment, in each town, of a central high school, or higher school of the most approved standard of excellence, so connected with all the other schools in the town as to exert the most salutary influence upon the general interests of education, and aid in the preparation of well qualified teachers.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

As the result of this memorial, in 1840, in the larger towns and cities of the state, union and high schools were established, and in successful operation. It was out of such convictions as these men expressed in their memorial that the modern high school grew. By the act of the 28th of April, 1834, the common council, as commissioners of common schools of the city, were authorised, upon the consent of any number of school districts, to organise one or more "high schools.' This power, by the act of the 20th of May, 1841, was transferred to the board of education. Superintendent Mack, in his second annual report in 1844, makes an eloquent plea for a school where "talented and ambitious youth of our city could have all the facilities necessary for a thorough education." His successors in office continued to urge the establishment of such a school, and various committees made it the subject of report and recommendation, alleging that the "public schools of Rochester would never arrive at that degree of perfection, or accomplish fully their design, until a high school should be established." All these reports, arguments and recommendations finally culminated, and the enterprise was inaugurated by the board of education in the spring of 1857, and the school opened November 1st, occupying a part of the lot on which the Free academy building now stands. In September of that year, at the first entrance examination, two hundred and sixteen candidates made application, of whom one hundred and sixty-five were admitted. The first staff of teachers consisted of C. R. Pomeroy, A. M., principal; Edward Webster, A. M.; Frederick G. Surbridge, A. M.; Mrs. Mary J. Pomeroy, preceptress; Miss Emma M. Morse and Miss Susan E. Butts. Prof. Pomeroy, shortly afterward, resigned; Prof. Webster succeeded him as principal and held this position until the close of the school year in 1864, when he resigned. Dr. N. W. Benedict succeeded him, and was at the head of the school until the close of the school year in June, 1883, when he was succeeded by Prof. Z. P. Taylor, A. M., who is now the principal of the school.

The school has had its vicissitudes and its struggles. For several years after its establishment its enemies — for it had them — sought to create a public sentiment against it. But its early friends — such men as Frederick Starr, Wm. C. Bloss, Dr. Kelsey, S. D. Porter, Edwin Pancost, George W. Parsons, Levi A. Ward and a host of others — rallied to its support, and saved it. Whenever the people have spoken, they have said in no uncertain terms that the High school was "here to stay." The school having grown too large to be accommodated in the old building, the legislature, in 1872, passed an act, authorising the city to raise by public tax the sum of $75,000, for the purpose of erecting a new building. An additional lot was purchased directly north of the old one, plans were drawn and accepted, and the work of construction was pushed rapidly forward. When the building was partially finished, it became apparent that the appropriation would not complete it, in accordance with the plans. Several members of the board of education were in favor of changing

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the plans, so as to complete the building and still keep within the appropriation. Other counsels prevailed, however, and during the following session of the legislature an act was passed, authorising the raising of an additional $50,000. During the interval, and while the building was in progress of construction, the school was accommodated with quarters in the Masonic block. The building was completed and furnished in March, 1873, and on the 23d of that month the school took possession.

The building is not only handsome and substantial in architecture, but admirably adapted to the purpose for which it was constructed. It is in French Gothic style, with pavilions on either side, terminating in turrets. It has a French roof, and its appearance is greatly improved by the trimmings and window-caps, which are of Ohio and Gainesville stone. It stands in a lot which has a frontage of ninety-nine feet and one hundred and sixty-five feet in depth, having been enlarged by an addition of thirty-three feet front, to the same depth as above. The building, as it now stands, is four stories in height, with basement, and is eighty-three feet in width, by one hundred and thirty in depth. There are seven entrances — three in front and two on each side. The central entrance leads to the superintendent's office. The other two lead to the halls and stairways, which are in the pavilions. The principal rooms on the first floor are one on the north side thirty by thirty-seven, occupied by the Central library, and one on the south side, used for the meetings of the school board, which occupy the central part of the building. The superintendent's offices are in the front, and are twenty-four by thirty-two, and thirty-two by sixteen, respectively. There are two rooms in the rear, of the same size, one of which is a committee room and the other is used as a dressing room by the young ladies' department. On the second floor, besides the halls, there are three recitation rooms, the principal's room, a large study room for the boys and two rooms occupied by the professor of natural sciences — one as a recitation room and the other as a laboratory. The main rooms are thirty by sixty-seven and the recitation and other rooms twenty-four feet square. On the third floor there are two recitation rooms in front and two in the rear, while the central space, sixty-one by sixty-seven feet, is occupied as a study room for the young ladies. The fourth floor has an assembly room, which is sixty-one by ninety feet with a room in rear twenty-four by forty-eight, at present seated and occupied by the business department of the school. The rooms are all high between joists, and nearly all well lighted. The building is heated by steam, and is one of the best ventilated structures in the city. The entire cost of building and furniture, with the additional lot purchased, was about $150,000.

The school itself, almost with its organisation, took rank among the first of its class in the state. Since that time it has steadily grown in public favor, by the high character of its work, until, to-day, it has probably no superior of its kind in the country. There are four courses of study — the classical and col-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

lege preparatory, the English, the scientific and the business. The first three are four years in length, each, while the last is one year. In each course are named some optional studies. The academy has three annual scholarships in the University of Rochester, the gift of the board of trustees of that institution to the board of education. Thus it is that the university, although an endowed institution and supported by private enterprise, becomes practically, by the opportunities it offers to our young men, a part of our free school system, and completes the system from foundation to cap-stone.

The following are the instructors in the Free academy, with their departments: Z. P. Taylor, principal — Latin, political economy, civil government, commercial law; F E. Glen — Latin and Greek; Dr. Forbes — physics, geology, physiology and drawing; Alexander Trzeciak — German; L. H. Miller — Latin and book-keeping; Amelia L. Brettell, preceptress — general history, English literature and English; Mary E. Gilman — algebra and arithmetic; Marion Lowry — geometry and algebra reviews; Clara E. Budlong — elocution and composition. There are, at present, registered as members of the school, 426 pupils, about two-thirds of them young ladies. The total number of pupils enrolled but once during the year 1883–84, to date (June, 1884), is 427. The number belonging is 347. The number of daily attendants is 334.

School No. 1 — Industrial school. Intermediate and primary; was organised as a public school in July, 1877, and occupies rooms in the Industrial school building on Exchange street, nearly opposite Court street. It is made up partly of "day pupils" — those who are there only during school hours — and partly of the "house children," or those who have their home there. The latter are mostly orphans or those forsaken by their natural parents. Out of school hours the children are cared for by the lady managers of the institution and are clothed by them as necessity requires. The day pupils are furnished with their dinners. There are no district boundaries, and pupils are admitted to the school from all parts of the city. The salaries of the teachers and of the janitor, the rent of the school-rooms and the cost of fuel for the use of the school are paid by the board of education. The number of scholars enrolled but once in the month of March was 213 and the average daily attendance was 92. Faculty — Mrs. C. E. Pugh, principal, and Misses E. C. Wilson, J. Kostbahn and A. E. Jennings.

School No. 2 — Madison school. Intermediate and primary; previous to the year 1843 occupied a small building on Ford street. During the year 1843 a lot was purchased on King street, facing Mechanic square on the south — now Madison park — and a two-story brick building, forty by sixty-four feet, erected at an expense of $3,000. In 1872 this gave way to a larger and finer structure of brick, two stories in height, containing six class-rooms and an assembly room. The cost of the present building was about $20,000. Number of pupils enrolled, 314; number in daily attendance, 251. Faculty — Miss Emma A.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

C. Hayes, principal; Misses F A. Reichenbach and F A. Merriam, Mrs. Mary E. Bassett, Misses Anna W. Lathrop, L. J. Bidwell, C. E. Sanborn.

School No. 3 — Tremont school. Grammar, intermediate and primary. The first building for this district was erected in 1842, and was located on a part of the present site, on what was then known as Clay street. This structure was replaced by another building, erected in 1854. In 1877 an addition was purchased to the lot, which now extends from Tremont through to Edinburg street and is 235 feet deep. The same year the building was enlarged and in 1882 it was remodeled throughout. It is two stories in height and contains twelve class-rooms. Number of pupils enrolled 743, number in daily attendance 519. Faculty — James M. Cook, principal; Misses Mary A. Sterling, N. E. Echtenacher, Miriam F. Richmond, Grace A. Badger, Aggie M. Stewart, L. E. Gillis, Nellie E. Gregory, Libbie S. Van Doorn, Annie Shaffer, Julia E. Gilson, Mary E. Abbott, Franc L. Carhart, E. A. B. Chapman, A. P. Couch.

School No. 4 — Genesee school. Grammar, intermediate and primary. The first building for this school was erected in 1842. It was a two-story brick and was located on the corner of Reynolds and Clay (now Tremont) streets. The total cost was about $2,500. A new building was erected on South Francis street in 1857; destroyed by fire in December, 1873; rebuilt in 1874. In 1879 it was enlarged by the addition of two wings. It is three stories in height and contains eighteen school-rooms. Steam heating and ventilation was introduced in 1882. Number of pupils enrolled 923, number in daily attendance 696. Faculty — Samuel C. Pierce, principal; Misses Ella I. Munson, E. J. Munson, L. M. Qualtrough, E. Della Brown, D. E. Clark, Amelia L. Leahy, Hattie E. Perry, Nellie E. Spies, L. C. McClelland, Mary J. Frazer, L. J. Connell, Julia G. Lyndon, Libbie M. Clements, Mary A. Derrick, Emma M. Matthews, A. B. Edwards, A. L. Mabbett, E. T. Wooden, E. P. Wetmore, Ida V. Rogers.

School No. 5 — Central school. Grammar, intermediate and primary. The first building for this school was of brick, two stories high, and was erected in 1842 and located on what was then Center square, between Jones and Frank streets. The total cost was about $5,000. In 1876 a new lot was bought, on the corner of Jones and Dean streets, and a new two-story brick building erected. It contains ten school-rooms and cost, with lot, about $32,000. Number of pupils enrolled 475, number in daily attendance 338. Faculty — N. C. Parshall, principal; Misses E. E. Young, N. C. Lathrop, I. L. Monroe, M. Crennell, M. L. Hanvey, I. M. Banta, A. M. Enright, K. W. Evans, F. V. Wright, Mrs. M. A. Morgan.

School No. 6 — Franklin school. Grammar, intermediate and primary. The first building for this district was erected on Smith street, in 1841–42, at a total cost, with lot, of $4,000. The present building is located between Lyell and White streets, with the front on Lyell street, was built in 1852 and enlarged

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

in 1857 and remodeled and enlarged in 1881. It is two stories high and contains fourteen class-rooms. Number of pupils enrolled 737, number in daily attendance 581. Faculty — J. L. Townsend, principal; Misses M. A. Clackner, M. E. De Poe, Clara Stace, C. E. Servoss, E. R. Clackner, E. I. Brown, L. M. Kane, M. H. Johnston, E. S. Alleyn, L. J. Brown, M. O. Brown, C. E. Leavenworth, S. J. McGoveron, E. J. Bennett, M. E. Denny, Anna Toaz, M. A. Bell.

School No. 7 — Glenwood school. Grammar, intermediate and primary. The present building, which is of brick and two stories in height, containing eight school-rooms, was erected in 1859. It is located on Lake avenue, in what was formerly know as McCrackenville. Number of pupils enrolled 411, number in daily attendance 289. Faculty — Mrs. A. M. Lowry, principal; Misses E. A. Laraby, Libbie C. Heiser, S. L. DeLano, M. G. Weed, M. E. Connell, E. S. Bell, Fannie Aiken, Jennie McBurney, Annie F. Boyd.

School No. 8 — Carthage school. Grammar, intermediate and primary. The first building was of wood, and was located on Railroad street, in what was then known as Carthage. The present building is of brick and erected in 1855, remodeled and enlarged in 1881. It is located on North St. Paul street, about two miles from the center of the city. It is two stories in height. The second story is unfinished. There are two good-sized class-rooms and a recitation room. Number of pupils enrolled 159, number in daily attendance 100. Faculty — Miss L. M. Daniels, principal; Misses J. A. Lynn, Mary W. Lee, Alice A. Clarke.

School No. 9 — Andrews school. Grammar, intermediate and primary; was first held in rented rooms on Emmett street. The first building was erected on the present site, on St. Joseph street, in 1841. It was of brick and one story in height. This was blown down during a severe wind storm, or cyclone, while the school was in session, in June, 1846. Many of the pupils were severely injured, and others met with very narrow escapes. It was rebuilt that same year and replaced by a new two-story brick building, in the shape of a letter L, in 1860. There were seven school-rooms on each floor, separated by sliding glass partitions, which were at that time very popular. It was entirely remodeled in 1881, and, as it now stands, is three stories in height and contains sixteen school-rooms. Number of pupils enrolled 771, number in daily attendance 598. Faculty — L. R. Sexton, principal; Misses Isabella Rogers, Jennie T. Lennon, Ella E. Geraghty, Laura B. Southard, Matilda H. Oswald, Rosa G. Goddard, J. L. Joy, Julia T. Madden, Katie A. Cunnean, Lottie M. Weitzel, Mattie Beattie, Lucy A. Fitzgerald, N. G. Mahoney, Laura E. Leland, Leona Hoyt, Mary L. Baird.

School No. 10 — Atwater school. Grammar, intermediate and primary. The first building was of stone, two stories in height, and was located on Andrews street. In 1842 it was enlarged and improved. The building now oc-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

cupied by the school was erected in 1853 and is located on North Clinton street, near Andrews. A third story was added in 1866 and finished in 1870. It was enlarged in 1878, and steam-heating and ventilation were put in in 1880. The building is of brick and contains thirteen school-rooms. Number of pupils registered 525, number in daily attendance 420. Faculty — V. M. Colvin, principal; Misses C. A. Page, A. M. Galbraith, Susie A. Moore, F. B. Gregory, M. C. G. Houghtaling, Bertie O'Rorke, H. L. Ball, O. A. Horne, A. B. Gleason, H. L. Rapalje, A. E. Oviatt, S. L. Keyes, S. L. Epstein.

School No. 11 — Chestnut school. Intermediate and primary. The first building was erected on Chestnut street in 1841, at a cost of about $3,500. The present building was erected in 1876, on the same lot. It is of brick and two stories in height. It contains four class-rooms. Number of pupils enrolled 245, number in daily attendance 170. Faculty — M. A. Hayden, principal; Misses Mary Purcell, Helen F. Samaine, Emma E. Horne, Jennie Crandall, Alice M. Kirby.

School No. 12 — Wadsworth school. Grammar, intermediate and primary. The building in this district was erected in 1841 and is located on the north side of Wadsworth square. The lot and a suitable philosophical apparatus were the gift of General Wadsworth, of Geneseo. The present building was erected in 1857, enlarged in 1872 and remodeled in 1882. It contains ten class-rooms. Number of pupils enrolled 519, number in daily attendance 384. Faculty — W. H. Bosworth, principal; Misses D. Pierce, Jean Shaw, Jessie F. Booth, Helen C. Mudge, Etta C. Miles, E. M. Shaw, Eva C. Skinner, C. E. Millman, Lizzie Pierce, Julia M. Baker.

School No. 13 — Munger school. Grammar, intermediate and primary; occupied rented rooms on South St. Paul street in 1843. The school building was erected in 1845, on the present site, extending from Hickory through to Munger street. It was enlarged in 1852 and again in 1866, and remodeled in 1871. Steam-heating and ventilation were introduced in 1880. The building is of brick and two stories in height. There are ten class-rooms, separated by sliding glass partitions. Number of pupils enrolled 653, number in daily attendance 475. Faculty — A. G. Knapp, principal; Misses E. M. Watson, L. L. Lamoureux, L. A. Manvel, N. A. Monaghan, J. B. Foote, R. G. Bolles, M. J. Lennon, C. M. Gillett, A. R. Page, H. E. Hoyt, Julia McNab, E. A. Phillips, A. L. Donivan, Sarah Reeves, C. M. Gillett.

School No. 14 — Riley school. Grammar, intermediate and primary. The first building for this school was erected previous to the organisation of the board of education and was built partly of brick and partly of stone. It was enlarged in 1842. The present building, which is of brick and three stories in height, was erected in 1850, and remodeled and enlarged in 1877. It contains fifteen class-rooms. It is located on the east side of Scio street, where the first building was erected. Number of pupils enrolled 708, number in daily

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

attendance 516. Faculty — John G. Allen, principal; Mrs. J. R. Hill, Misses Una Stillson, E. Manvel, E. J. Eaton, Blanche Randall, L. W. Van Dake, E. H. Duryee, S. W. Howe, N. E. Lucas, M. F. Logan, T. Van Bergh, S. Van Bergh, T. McMahon, Amy Tamblingson, Lottie C. Merrell.

School No. 15 — Monroe school. Grammar, intermediate and primary. The first building for this school was erected in 1842. It was of brick and one story in height. It was located on Alexander street, near Monroe avenue. In 1873 the city obtained the title to the old cemetery lot on Monroe avenue near Alexander street. The lot contained nearly two acres. Consent of the owners of lots having been obtained, the remains of the buried were removed to other burial grounds, and a new building of brick, three stories in height, was erected. It was completed in 1874. The school, however, occupied it but a few years, for on February 2d, 1881, it was destroyed by fire. It was rebuilt the following year. The building, which is of brick, three stories in height, and furnished with steam-heating and ventilation, is the finest grammar school building in the city. There are twelve class-rooms, four on each floor. Number of pupils enrolled 663, number in daily attendance 448. Faculty — J. W. Osborn, principal; Misses A. M. Perry, Emily Hanford, Lilian Whiting, Josephine Row, C. M. Lear, C. S. Betteridge, L. M. Lanksbury, Fannie Goss, Millie Grover, Kittie A. Butler, Bell Grover, Maggie Townson, Emily Niven, Frances Decker.

School No. 16 — Hudson school. Intermediate and primary. The building for this school was erected on North street, the lot extending through to Hudson street, in 1850. It was remodeled in 1871 and enlarged and remodeled in 1881. It is built of brick and two stories in height, and contains eight class-rooms, six of which are separated by sliding glass partitions. Number of pupils enrolled 396, number in daily attendance 308. Faculty — Miss Lizzie A. McGonegal, principal; Misses Bell Tait, A. M. Wells, E. M. Patterson, Sarah Hanna, H. F. Edgar, Effie La Trace, Minnie A. Sontag, M. E. Archer.

School No. 17 — Whitney school. Grammar, intermediate and primary; it first occupied rented rooms on Orange street in 1855. The building now occupied by the school, which is of brick and two stories in height, is located on the corner of Orange and Saxton streets. It was built in 1858, and remodeled and enlarged in 1878. It contains fourteen class-rooms. Number of pupils enrolled 652, number in daily attendance 467. Faculty — G. H. Walden, principal; Misses M. J. McGorray, E. Freeland, M. E. Malone, Maggie M. Wallace, A. K. McPherson, Mary Niven, A. M. McAnarney, G. A. Blackman, S. Hoekstra, M. L. Levis, A. E. Roche, Mary L. Coughlin, Sarah L. Coughlin, I. Smith.

School No. 18 — Concord school. Grammar, intermediate and primary. The building first occupied by this school was erected in 1867. It was first located on the corner of Draper street and North avenue. The present building occupies a large lot on Bay street, extending through from Concord to North

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

avenue. The building was enlarged in 1873. It is a two-story brick structure, and contains fourteen class-rooms. Number of pupils enrolled 944, number in daily attendance 675. Faculty — Miss Sarah Shelton, principal; Misses Mary Filer, Minnie R. Van Zandt, Emma M. Moser, Cora M. Coote, Sophie A. Nash, Cornelia R. Jennings, E. Fannie Cowles, H. A. Robinson, Mary A. O'Niel, Laura E. Schminke, N. E. Farber, Minnie Henry, Anna J. Tomlin, Emma S. Webster, C. B. Millard, A. A. Plass, Lois E. McKelvey.

School No. 19 — Seward school. Intermediate and primary. The building, which is of brick, and two stories in height, was erected in 1869. The lot, which is pentagonal in form, contains more than two acres, having its shortest sides on Reynolds and Magnolia streets, and another side on Seward street. There are six class-rooms in the building, separated by glass partitions. Number of pupils enrolled 298, number in daily attendance 210. Faculty — Miss M. E. Westfall, principal; Misses Minnie C. Bergh, Amelia L. Wegman, Fannie F Westfall, Nettie Sellinger, Anna Talling, Kate Levis.

School No. 20 — Oakman school, grammar, intermediate and primary, is located on Oakman street, near Clinton street. The building was erected in 1872 and enlarged in 1883. As it now stands, it is two stories in height, surmounted by a mansard roof and tower. It is of brick, and contains twelve class-rooms. Number of pupils enrolled 535, number in daily attendance 463. Faculty — Miss Delia Curtice, principal; Misses H. M. Kermode, Louise McKearney, Julia Nelligan, Lottie Snell, Eliza J. Rogers, H. Alida Spinning, Annie J. Simpson, Clara A. Foote, Mary C. Hogan, E. L. Alexander, C. A. Parsons.

School No. 21 — Jay street school, intermediate and primary, was organised in 1874, and for several years occupied a little one-story wooden building on Jay street. A new lot was purchased and a new building erected, on Wackerman street, in 1880. It is of brick, two stories in height, and contains six class-rooms. Number of pupils enrolled 315, daily attendance 233. Faculty — Miss Elizabeth J. Kewin, principal; Misses Lulu M. Hyland, Prudence J. Coakley, Anna M. Moloney, Ella G. O'Meara, E. A. Redmond, M. E. Colburn.

School No. 22 — Norton school, intermediate and primary, from 1874 to 1882 occupied a one-story brick school-house on the corner of Norton and St. Joseph streets, that was taken into the city when its boundaries were extended in 1874. In 1882 a lot was purchased on St. Joseph street nearer the center of the city, and a new one-story brick building, with two class-rooms and a recitation room, erected. Number of pupils enrolled 104, in daily attendance 87. Faculty — Miss Florence A. Havill, principal; Misses Frankie E. Burns, Rosemarie Dowling.

School No. 23 — Brighton school, intermediate and primary, with the building it occupied, was taken into the city limits, when the boundaries were enlarged in 1874. The building was of wood, one story in height, with two rooms. In 1883 a new brick building one story high and with three school-rooms, was

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

erected in rear of the old building. This was constructed with reference to an addition in the future, which will complete the building. Number of pupils enrolled 187, in daily attendance 142. Faculty — Miss E. J. Jewett, principal: Misses Emma E. Smith, Helen A. Wedd, L. A. Nourse, Flora E. Marshall.

School No. 24 — Ellwanger and Barry school, intermediate and primary, is located on the corner of Meigs and Yale streets. The building is of brick and two stories in height, and contains six class-rooms. Number of pupils enrolled 396, in daily attendance 288. Faculty — Miss Nellie F. Cornell, principal; Misses M. S. Dunn, L. H. Rowley, A. M. Mullan, Fannie E. Roworth, L. G. Connolly, L. L. Leavenworth, C. A. Farrington.

School No. 25 — Intermediate and primary, is another of the schools taken into the city by the enlargement of its boundaries. The building, which is of brick, one story high, contains two school-rooms. It is located on the corner of Bay and Goodman streets, in the sixteenth ward. It was built in 1876. Number of pupils enrolled 120, in daily attendance 71. Faculty — Miss Jennie M. Brown, principal; Miss Kate Graham.

School No. 26 — Intermediate and primary, is located on the corner of Clifford and Thomas streets. The building was erected in 1879, but was not completed at that time. In 1883 an addition was made that completed the building according to the original plan. It is of brick, two stories in height, and contains twelve class-rooms. Number of pupils enrolled 530, number in daily attendance 408. Faculty — Miss E. L. Carter, principal; Misses Katie Trant, Susie Tuohey, Lottie C. Hoppe, Dora Michelson, M. E. Irving, E. M. Hoppe, M. J. B. Nicholson, Lucy H. Clarke, Mary S. Clarke, Edna D. Willson, Minnie Bemish.

School No. 27 — Intermediate and primary, was organised in September, 1882, and at first occupied rented rooms on the corner of Central park and Hubbard streets. In 1883 a new building was erected on Central park. It is of brick, one story high, and contains three school-rooms. Number of pupils enrolled 299, in daily attendance 239. Faculty — Miss Jesse Utley, principal; Misses Gertie B. Fay, E. Haag, F. E. Heath, Minnie T. Kellogg.

The city is divided into twenty-seven districts, in all but one of which there are one or more school buildings, while in numbers 4, 6, 10, 13, 17, 24 and 27, rooms are rented in which are accommodated the overflow of pupils from those schools. Members of the board of education, sixteen in number, are elected on the general city ticket, and serve for two years. The even wards elect one year, and the odd wards another. The funds to meet the expenses of maintaining the schools are provided for by a state appropriation and by an appropriation by the common council from the results of the annual tax levy. These funds are deposited with the city treasurer and are drawn out on an order of the board, and by a check signed by the president of the board and the superintendent. All bills against the board are referred in open board to the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

various committees, are examined by them, and, if approved, are referred to the financial committee, who recommend their payment upon the order of the board. The monthly salaries of teachers and other employees of the board are passed upon by the salary committee and, if approved, are recommended to the board for payment. The regular meetings of the board are held on the first and third Mondays of each month, in their rooms in the Free academy building. In addition to the superintendent, who acts as clerk of the board and as librarian of the Central library, the board elect annually a superintendent's clerk, policeman, carpenter, assistant librarian, engineer and janitor of the Free academy building and a messenger. These hold office for one year, and are elected on the first Monday of April in each year. The superintendent is elected for two years, at the second meeting in June, his term of office beginning July 15th.

The public schools of this city are divided into four departments — namely, primary, intermediate, grammar school, and Free academy. The primary schools include the ninth, eighth and seventh grades. The intermediate schools include the sixth, fifth and fourth grades. The grammar schools include the third, second and first grades. The time required for doing the work laid down in the course of study is between nine and ten years. Pupils are promoted from grade to grade, annually, upon a written examination held in all the schools at the same time. Pupils are transferred from grade to grade whenever their scholarships will warrant it. There are ten male and seventeen female principals, in the employ of the board, and eighty assistants, exclusive of those in the Free academy, who are appointed annually, at the close of the school year, their time of service to begin the following September. A new enrollment of pupils is made each year, and no names of pupils are retained after they have permanently left the schools. By a decision of the Supreme court, the board of education are required to pay the teachers in the orphan asylum, on condition that the same course of study and text-books in force in the public schools be pursued in them. Under this arrangement the salaries of teachers in the Protestant, St. Mary's, St. Joseph's and St. Patrick's orphan asylums and the Church Home are paid by the board. The entire cost of maintaining the public schools during the year 1883–84 was $233,899.35, which amount includes an extra appropriation of $30,000 for buildings, in order to relieve the overcrowded buildings.

In June, 1875, by a vote of 11 to 5, by order of the board all religious exercises in the public schools, including the reading of the Bible "without note or comment," was discontinued. An effort was subsequently made to reconsider the action on the matter, but it was unsuccessful.

In 1883 the forenoon and afternoon recesses were discontinued in all the public schools, and the daily sessions were shortened one hour. A year's trial has won for this plan almost universal approval and has, apparently, proved of practical, mental and moral advantage to the pupils. By a regulation of the board of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

education, adopted in 1884, all cases of discipline requiring the infliction of corporal punishment were referred to the principal, in each school. In 1883 what is called "the Philadelphian fire drill" was introduced into the schools.

In September, 1883, by order of the board, a normal and training-class for the purpose of training applicants for positions as teachers, for their work, was organised, which is under the direction of the superintendent. As a normal class the work has been a discussion of the philosophy of education and the best methods of instruction and school management. The plan is to study by topics indicated by questions printed on slips of paper and distributed at one meeting and to discuss these topics at the next meeting. The following have been discussed: Education, and how to teach intelligently and successfully. Mental philosophy, applied to teaching. Physical education, and the responsibility of the teacher. Moral training and school discipline. How a teacher may best develop those traits which make a true and noble manhood and womanhood. Education. Teachers' qualifications. Sketches of the "lives and educational principles of Pestalozzi and Frœbel" have been written by the members of the class. Methods of teaching reading, writing, numbers, geography, language and object lessons have been discussed in connection with the laws of mental science and educational principles. As a training-class, the work has been the visitation of schools for the purpose of observing the practical workings of the graded school system in the hands of experienced teachers. In some cases the members have been employed as assistants.

Much attention is just now being paid to the sanitary condition of the school buildings, their heating and ventilation. A committee consisting of members of the board of health is making a careful examination of all the buildings, and at the close of its work will make a report upon their condition, together with recommendations for their improvement. The amount annually appropriated during several years past has been insufficient to meet the increasing demands for more school accommodations. The result is overcrowding in several of the more populous districts, some of which have been relieved by the renting of additional rooms in the neighborhood. The public schools to-day command the respect and confidence of all classes. The rich and the poor, the high and the low, children from humble homes and elegant mansions, meet together, on terms of republican equality, to enjoy the privileges and opportunities for a thorough education.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.[1]

Health of Rochester in the Early Days — Longevity of the Pioneers — Efficient Sewerage in the Village — Dr. Jonah Brown, the First Practitioner — High Tone of the Profession at That Time — Formation of the Monroe County Medical Society — Its Officers and its Members — Stringent Provisions of its Constitution — Biographical Sketches of Deceased Physicians.

WHERE human beings congregate, there the healer follows, in obedience to the most urgent of necessities. We find, accordingly, in this town of Rochester, whose inception was so recent, that when but few were gathered around the Genesee falls the physician appeared among them. It is a marvelous fact that the very first settlers on the spot that soon came to be known as Rochesterville have furnished a large number of persons who have attained to a very remarkable period of longevity, leaving the standard of three score and ten far in the background, many reaching to the age of eighty, ninety and even a hundred years. This is the more remarkable, inasmuch as the town was first planted on the west side of the river in a black ash swamp. That the inhabitants suffered from malarial diseases in a very great degree, is undoubtedly true. It is also true that the form of its manifestations was often severe. But they early learned the value of drainage and sewerage, which was undertaken and carried out much earlier in this place than in any other town of its size in the country. Such works, which from a superficial view would seem to be in direct opposition to the interest of the members of the medical profession, have always been urged by them, with the greatest earnestness, upon the communities they live among. The physicians, who were the first advisers of the people, were zealous in the good work and succeeded in convincing the laity that the prominent cause of their suffering would be best relieved by draining the soil to the rock upon which the future city was to stand. The first experiment in this direction was so convincing by its effects that sewerage has always been largely carried out in this city. The methods were those universally employed in older towns, and, although modern knowledge of sanitary measures has demanded better structures, the early inhabitants executed what was then regarded as good work.

The planting of a village on the site of the city of Rochester was later than that of most villages in the county of Monroe. Where the pioneers pushed forward into the dense forest that clothed the soil of Western New York, they very naturally chose the higher lands as more easy of reduction to the conditions necessary to the production of food. The village became the outgrowth of the neighboring settlement of the farmers. But Rochester was the result of a conviction that a larger town would be developed by the presence

[1] This chapter was prepared by Dr. E. M. Moore, sr.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of the fine water-power of the Genesee. When the village was laid out, high hopes were entertained of its future, a belief that it was not to be merely the incident of a near farming community but that of the necessities of a wide area. Such views naturally attracted members of the profession of medicine. The first house was erected in 1812, and in the succeeding year we find the name of Dr. Jonah Brown as the first practitioner in the village of Rochesterville. Dr. Brown died soon after his removal to his new home. Others soon followed, and we find them numerous enough to undertake the formation of a county medical society in 1821.

At this period the laws of the state gave special privileges to members of the county societies, permitting them to collect their fees, a right which no one else possessed who practised medicine. Hence the construction of these societies was regulated by law, and it may be observed, in passing, that the law still regulates the construction and action of the medical societies, but has withdrawn from them all privileges. At the time when the first society was formed in Monroe county, medical colleges were remote and the labor and time occupied in traveling rendered the city of New York as difficult to reach as the schools of London and Paris are by the student of to-day. It was then the law and custom for the aspirant to medical practice to derive all his information from the teaching of his preceptor. Men were admitted to practice after passing the ordeal of examination by censors appointed by the county medical societies. In this way they realised in a rude manner the strong desire of the profession at the present day for an independent board of examiners. That the teaching was often crude and especially imperfect in the foundation of all medical learning — *viz.*, anatomy — must be confessed. But at various places men of strong intellectual characteristics gathered around them numerous students and became to them teachers who impressed their personality with great power upon the student of medicine, oftentimes with greater distinctiveness than that which is brought to bear on a large class by a more finished teacher at the present time. Of such character were Dr. Joseph White of Cherry Valley, and Dr. McIntyre of Palmyra. It will be readily seen that the early establishment of a county society would become a necessity to the medical profession, independent of the natural desire for association for social and professional purposes. Accordingly we find that a meeting of the physicians and surgeons of the county of Monroe was held pursuant to notice on the 9th of May, 1821, at the house of John G. Christopher in Rochesterville. Alexander Kelsey was chosen chairman, and John B. Elwood secretary, when a resolution was adopted appointing a committee to draft a code of by-laws. The physicians whose credentials were approved by the chairman were the following: Joseph Loomas, Nathaniel Rowell, James Scott, Allen Almy, Daniel Durfee, Daniel Weston, Isaac Chichester, Alexander Kelsey, John Cobb, jr., John G. Vought, Chauncey Beadle, Theophilus Randall, F. F. Backus, M. D., Ebenezer Burn-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ham, jr., Samuel B. Bradley, Ezekiel Harmon. These gentlemen immediately proceeded to the election of officers, and the gentlemen whose names are hereby given were chosen to fill the offices as stated: Dr. Alexander Kelsey, president; Dr. Nathaniel Rowell, vice-president; Dr. Anson Coleman, treasurer; censors — Freeman Edson, John B. Elwood, Frederick F. Backus, Ezekiel Harmon, Derick Knickerbocker. This meeting, although the first, was hardly considered other than preliminary, and accordingly a committee was appointed, composed of Drs. Harmon, Rowell and Bradley, to revise the by-laws and report at the next meeting. At the meeting held the 9th of May, 1822, the following gentlemen presented their credentials and were added to the society: Anson Coleman, Ezra Strong, David Gregory, William H. Morgan, M. D., William Gildersleeve, John B. Elwood, B. Gillett, Linus Stevens, O. E. Gibbs, James Holton, George Marvin, M. D., Barzillai Bush, M. D. The small number of men who wrote their names with titles gives at a glance the relation between those who had received their instruction in medical colleges and been graduated by them and those who were licensed by the censors of the county societies. The committee on constitution and laws made an elaborate report containing thirty-six distinct articles, defining the offices and the duties of their incumbents; also, the mode of admitting members and defining their duties. It is of course not necessary to repeat these details, but I may call attention to article 21, which heads the list with reference to the duties of members, which invokes the aid of every member to support the honor and dignity of the medical profession and to execute his respective duties with justice and fidelity. I also cite, entire, article 26: —

"Art. 26. — It shall be highly disreputable for any member to assume or hold the knowledge of any *nostrum* or palm any medicine or composition on the people as a secret, and every such member shall be deemed unworthy to belong to the society, and the members thereof shall hold no medical correspondence with such characters, nor consult with them in any medical case whatever, and all pretenders to nostrums shall be deemed proper subjects for expulsion from this society."

I will also call attention to these three articles: —

"Art. 32. — Candidates for license to practise physic or surgery shall give notice thereof to the president and censors fifteen days previous to examination, and before any one can be admitted to examination he must produce to the censors satisfactory proof that he is twenty-one years of age and of good moral character, that he has studied the time required by law with one or more reputable and legal practitioners and has appropriated that time solely to the study of physic or surgery. If he is a candidate for the practice of physic he shall be examined in materia medica and pharmacy, anatomy and physiology, and on the theory and practice of physic. Candidates for the practice of surgery shall be examined particularly on anatomy and surgery.

"Art. 33. — No student shall be examined unless a majority of the censors be present, and said censors shall report their opinion to the president, whether he be qualified for the practice of physic or surgery or both.

"Art. 34. — This society may try any of its members for malpractice, extortion or speaking disrespectfully of the society with intent to injure it, and it shall be the duty

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of each member of this society to accuse any other member thereof for any misdemeanor that he deems contrary to the true intent and meaning of the act of the legislature incorporating this society or contrary to the by-laws thereof, and the accuser shall make the statement in writing of the misdemeanors aforesaid and lay them before the president of the society. The president shall issue a summons to the accused to appear before the society at its next meeting, stating the time when and place where it is to be held, to defend himself, if he sees fit, against the accusation. A copy of the accusation and summons shall be left with the accused or at his usual place of abode at least twelve days before such meeting, and the accuser shall cause such summons to be served and returned to the society on the first day of the meeting. If the accused shall refuse or neglect to appear in person or by proxy, and no satisfactory reason is offered for such neglect, he shall be expelled from the society, and if he be convicted of any of the charges alleged against him he may be punished by fine, suspension or expulsion, provided the fine for any one offense shall not exceed twenty dollars."

From these articles it will be seen that the tone of the society was high; also, that the law might be executed preventing any one from practising without a license, thereby rendering him incapable of collecting the reward of his labors. Hence we find this year a committee of one in each town in the county delegated to report the number of persons practising with and without a license in their respective towns.

Of the large number of physicians who lived in the village and afterward the city of Rochester it would be idle to attempt biographical notice. The time is too distant, the sources of information cannot be reached and space can only be given to those who acquired some special distinction. Many whom we cannot notice would be found quite as deserving as those that we have spoken of, when measured by the standard of duties especially pertaining to the relation of physician and patient. A few, however, of those that have passed away will be specially noticed, as giving tone and character to the whole. Among the earliest comers we may note the name of Anson Coleman. He was born at Richfield Springs, N. Y., March 17th, 1795, and commenced his professional studies when about seventeen or eighteen years of age, in his native town, with a Dr. Palmer, but he afterward went to Cherry Valley and completed his studies with the celebrated Dr. Joseph White. He was among the first who organised the county society, in the year 1821. He was among the foremost and most active practitioners of the village, full of the ambition that carves out success, high-toned in his feelings and contemptuous of the charlatanry that has always and will always hang on the skirts of the profession. This often provoked an exhibition of temper which could ill conceal a disgust for the mean. When the cholera first made the invasion of Europe, the dread accounts that came by the slow methods of sailing navigation filled the whole country with a fear that has never had its parallel on this continent. The apparent futility of quarantine at every point in the Old world produced the belief that nothing we should do would avail. The first appearance at the North was in Montreal. The authorities of the village requested Dr. Coleman

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



DR. E. M. MOORE.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

to go to that city at their expense and bring back such information as he could gather from the experience of the health authorities and the physicians of that place. It is needless to say that the cholera advanced along the routes of travel, or to add that the experience of later times has shown the contagiousness of this dread disease to be real. The apparently unexplained circumstance that the disease would pass by the close attendants, and seize upon those that were not apparently exposed at all, gave color to the belief that there was an epidemic that through the atmosphere defied hygiene in any form. The therapeutics then adopted have never been improved. We only excel our ancestors in the profession in our improved methods of prevention. Dr. Coleman was elected a professor in Geneva medical college, but declining health prevented his occupancy of the chair. He died at the early age of forty-two, of aneurism of the abdominal aorta, July 17th, 1837.

Dr. John B. Elwood was born in the township of Minden, Montgomery county, N. Y., March 3d, 1792. He became a pupil of Dr. Palmer in Richfield Springs, but afterward pursued his studies both in New York and in Philadelphia. He commenced practice in Rochester in the year 1817, forming a copartnership with Dr. Coleman, which relation was continued for many years. In analysing the mental qualities of the men who have made their mark in the communities they live in, we find that the most enduring success falls to the lot of those who possess the much-vaunted and rarely-possessed quality of common sense. This allusion may contain the germ of Dr. Elwood's relation to his fellows during a long life. His culture was moderate in any direction, but by common consent his position in the profession was the one that commanded the highest confidence. He sought wealth in other than professional lines. He became the postmaster at a time when it added largely to his income. During the fierce speculations of 1836 we find him almost the only man in his town who was unmoved by its fascinating delusion, selling his property and not buying. The end of the crash found him richer than at the beginning. In the year 1839 he visited Europe. On his return, in 1840, he became the owner of an orange plantation in Florida, where he had gone for the restoration of impaired health. While there he received a fall which so injured his spine that he was brought home on a bed and only recovered after several years of suffering. In 1849 he was elected mayor of the city, by a sort of common consent, the opposition of his party opponents being of a perfunctory character. It will be seen that Dr. Elwood had desired to withdraw from the profession, but he was sought out by those who knew him, in spite of his efforts. He was never married and died May 23d, 1877, in his eighty-fifth year.

Dr. F. F. Backus was born June 15th, 1794, and died November 5th, 1858. He was graduated from Yale college in 1814. In the year 1815 he was licensed to practise medicine and took up his residence in the village of Rochester, where

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

he lived until the day of his death. Few knew Dr. Backus without acquiring a high esteem for him, both as a man and as a physician. Well supplied with learning and drilled in the professional knowledge of his day, he naturally filled a large space in the medical profession and in the best associations of New York. Dr. Backus was a man with an acute sense of humor, which issued in pleasant sallies of wit. The extreme unfortunates of humanity must always bless his memory. To his untiring efforts when in the Senate of the state was due the establishment of the asylum at Syracuse for the care of idiots. This is, perhaps, the most important of the public works that he may be said to have founded, but he was largely interested in other benevolent institutions, especially in the House of Refuge.

Dr. W. W. Reid was born in Argyle, Washington county, in the year 1799. He graduated at Union college in 1825 and commenced the study of medicine with Dr. A. G. Smith. He continued his studies in 1828 at Boston medical college, Cambridge university. He occupied a prominent position in the community and a respected one among his brethren. His mind was acute with the elements of genius. If his fellows feared his hasty conclusions as marking too rapid a judgment to be safe, he had the advantage over them in striking out in a bold manner, which resulted in the complete triumph of a method of reducing dislocations of the hip on the *dorsum illii*, which had only been seen as "through a glass darkly." Dr. Reid never claimed to have made a discovery of the method by manipulation *de novo*. He asserted that the descriptions of the plan, as laid down, could not be carried out, and then described the one that has been the settled usage since. The finish of the surgical manœuvre, as Dr. Reid left it, has justly attached his name to it as descriptive — "Reid's method of manipulation." If the development of an original idea can be fairly ascribed to one man, it may be regarded as an ample result for one life. It is one new idea for the use of mankind for all time. This is a great gift and would justify to the world the support it should give to many lives. As may well be supposed, Dr. Reid filled a large space in the medical associations of his day. He died December 8th, 1866.

Dr. J. D. Henry was born October 19th, 1782, at Stonington, Connecticut. He studied his profession at Cherry Valley, with Dr. Joseph White, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania. In the year 1822 he removed to Rochester and at once took his place among the first of his day. Those who remember him will do so largely from the recollection of his genial temper and high standard of professional duty — a true gentleman by associations and from the still truer source of conduct befitting the appellation, that of the heart. He died November 13th, 1842.

Dr. E. G. Munn was born in Munson, Massachusetts, April 7th, 1804. After practicing a few years in Scottsville, intending to keep himself *en rapport* with general practice, he found himself overwhelmed with the duties of an oc-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ulist. In the year 1837 he removed to Rochester and gave himself up to the practice of opthalmology. The country was still new and his fame spread far and wide. It is doubtful if any man during the few years included between 1837 and 1847 had so many patients and gathered from so large a territory. Although not drawing his *clientèle* from any large cities, this was enormous. It is true the people in a new country are apt to be poor. This was far more striking at the time we consider than in any country now going through the process of settlement. Much of this great following came from the genial and generous disposition of Dr. Munn. He was literally the friend of the poor and needy. There were no hospitals to divide with him the care of those who suffered. While there was money in his purse the common boarding-house was the hospital, where this physician treated the patients and often paid their bills, and after their recovery paid for their passage to their homes. The whole of this marvelous activity and benevolence may be recognised by a statement of unpaid services at the time of his death amounting to $80,000 This was the sum of fees of the most meager kind. He died December 12th, 1847, possessed of small estate, but loved by the warmest of friends, whose affection had no taint of benefits received. This is truly a marvelous history of a short professional life.

Dr. Hugh Bradley was born in the county of Antrim, Ireland, in the year 1796. He pursued his studies in the University of Glasgow and took his degree in medicine in that institution in the year 1825. After practising his profession for several years in his native country he came to America and settled in the city of Rochester in the year 1834. He at once joined the medical society and continued in its membership until the time of his death, which occurred May 6th, 1883.

Dr. Freeman Edson was born in Westmoreland, N. H., September 24th, 1791. He died at Scottsville, Monroe county, N. Y., June 24th, 1883, aged ninety-one years and nine months. Although never practising in this city, his close proximity and connection with it seem to require some notice in view of his extraordinary age and the long period of his labors in the profession. His primary and academic education were acquired near his home and at Keene. He became a student in the office of Dr. Amos Twitchell, a celebrated physician of Keene. He afterward entered Yale college and graduated in medicine from that institution in the year 1814. He at once removed to Scottsville, where he continued the practice of medicine until his death, during a period of over sixty-nine years. He was a man of clear mind and positive convictions. This, with a constitution of remarkable endurance, eminently fitted him for this marvelous career.

Dr. E. W. Armstrong was born at Fredericksburg, Canada. He was graduated at Dartmouth and afterward from its medical school, and still later received instruction at Philadelphia. He moved to Rochester in 1837, after the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

close of the so-called "Canadian rebellion.' In this city he continued to practise medicine until the year 1877, dying suddenly at the advanced age of eighty-eight years. Dr. Armstrong was remarkable for his marvelously equable temperament, which never allowed him to be ruffled by the ordinary vexations of life. He maintained all through these forty years of practite a reputation absolutely unsullied.

Dr. H. W. Dean was born in Madison county, N. Y., in 1818. He became a pupil of Dr. Frank H. Hamilton in the year 1839, and graduated at Geneva medical college in 1842. He long filled a large space in the estimation of the people of Rochester. With a physique of remarkable manly beauty, he added the graces of nature's gentility to an untiring devotion to his duties, both in his attendance on his patients and in the study of his profession. Unlike Dr. Reid, who had preceded him, one could not trace any of the elements of genius. There was nothing so erratic as this in his mental structure. Dr. Dean's work was pursued with constant patience; surely, however, he followed his inquiries to the end, with a conscience that ever kept him in right lines. As might be expected, his *clientèle* was large and attached to him with a tenacity of uncommon force. He was a contributor to the labors of the medical societies, of which he was a member and always an efficient one. He died suddenly on the 13th of January, 1878.

Dr. William Watson Ely was born April 30th, 1812, at Fairfield, Conn., and died at Rochester on the 27th of March, 1879. He was graduated at Yale medical college in the year 1834. After residing at Manlius, Onondaga county, N. Y., for five years, he came to Rochester, where he lived during the remainder of his life. The winter of 1837, however, was spent in Philadelphia, during which time he attended the instructions of the Jefferson medical college. In regarding the life and career of Dr. Ely, we are struck with the modest demeanor of a very fine mind. With fine talents, which were shown in many ways, we find nothing erratic. His most striking characteristic may be said to have been intellectuality. This guided his pursuits. He wrote with taste, but confined his productions to the eyes of friends, restrained from public notice by the extreme modesty of his nature. The University of Rochester conferred on him its highest degree, and it has never been more properly bestowed.

Dr. Theodore Francis Hall was born October 20th, 1827, at Whitehall, N. Y. After graduating at Union college at the age of twenty-three, he applied himself to the study of medicine and took his degree of M. D. at the college of Physicians and Surgeons in the city of New York in 1854. He commenced the practice of his profession in this city in the year 1856. When the war called for the aid of surgeons, he entered the 140th New York volunteers, with which regiment he remained until the close of the war. He died March 5th, 1869, in the forty-second year of his age. In estimating his character we find a fine mind with good culture, moved by impulses of the most generous kind.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

These carried him on to the performance of duties that might be regarded as faulty by excess. The attention that professional propriety demands of the physician, when caring for the patient, was extended, to the devotion of his strength and life, with utter recklessness of the expectation of reward, which was constantly forgotten by himself and very often by the recipients of his care. But no one had warmer friends and admirers among those who also remembered the *honorarium*.

Dr. Benjamin F. Gilkeson was born in Bristol, Bucks county, Penn., December 8th, 1819. He became a pupil of Professor James Webster in the year 1838. He sought medical knowledge in both Philadelphia and Geneva, graduating from the college of the latter place in the year 1841. For the succeeding forty-two years he led an industrious life in the constant practice of his profession, although during the last ten years he was much enfeebled by sickness. Dr. Gilkeson was a man of great energy and very attentive to the duties of his profession and remarkable for the independence of his character. He was contemptuous of all pretense and possessed that most enduring of all talents — common sense.

Dr. Louis A. Küichling was born December 29th, 1807, at Walsum, on the Rhine, and died June 4th, 1883, at Rochester, N. Y. He was the son of a physician and pursued his studies with such ardor that when graduating, although the youngest man in his class, he carried off the first prize in surgery and the second in therapeutics. From Wurtzburg he went to Heidelberg, where he continued his studies for a year. From thence he went to Paris and attended the lectures of Hahnemann and afterward practised homœopathy about two years in Kehl. This, however, he abandoned. The liberal tendency natural to his profession caused him to become compromised in the revolution of 1848, for which he was imprisoned and his property confiscated. He escaped from prison, and after staying in New York for a couple of years, made Rochester his home during the remainder of his life. It can be said of him that he occupied the very first rank among the German practitioners in this country.

With these few sketches of character I close what I have to say of the medical profession. There are many of whom I should like to speak, but space forbids, and I repeat what was said above, that I merely desire to mark a few, especially of the early comers. The triumphs in this profession in life are local, and if discovery is made it remains only understood and fully appreciated by the physicians themselves. It requires a special education to understand the bearings that a true discovery will have upon the art of healing. This unfortunately gives scope to the wildest theories, as well as to the grossest deceptions of charlatans. Until the wide diffusion of knowledge in natural science shall fit every one to judge of the methods of medical men, this condition of society must remain.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XXXV

HOMŒOPATHY AND DENTISTRY.

Early Homœopathic Physicians — Their Advent and Influence — The Practice of Dentistry — Advance of the Art.

THE absence of an article upon the homœopathic practice in this city, which had been positively promised and was expected up to a late period of this work, compels the editor to make up an incomplete record from what scattered data he has been able to collect. Dr. Augustus P. Biegler was undoubtedly the first physician of this school to practise in Rochester. Many of the older inhabitants have inclined to give the priority to Dr. Taylor, but the former is, in all likelihood, the pioneer, as the directory of 1841 gives his name, locating his office at number 6 Spring street and his boarding-house at 31 on the same street, while the other doctor is not mentioned at all in the small volume. The address was, perhaps, only partly correct, and may have been intended to refer for both office and residence, to the house on the northeast corner of Spring and Fitzhugh streets. This was certainly the house where Dr. Taylor, when he came here within a year of that time — either before or after — had his abode and dealt out the pleasant pellets which at first met with much ridicule but soon found their way, through the mouths, to the hearts of the rapidly increasing number of patients. Dr. Moses M. Mathews came here from Canandaigua in the fall of 1844 and for fourteen years occupied the house mentioned above, succeeding Dr. Taylor therein, whose residence must have been limited to two years, or three at the utmost, as his name does not appear in the directory of 1845, while that of his successor does. Of these first three homœopathic physicians, all of whom even in that early day, obtained an extensive and lucrative practice among the intelligent class of the community, not one was brought up in the school of Hahnemann, but all had been practitioners in the old, or "regular" school, before they embraced what were then the new principles. Dr. Mathews died in 1867, having won the confidence of all who came under his professional ministrations, the respect of all who knew him and the affection of the many who were aided by his kindness and benevolence. To his integrity of character he added a rare gentleness and benignity which will be remembered by all those who ever came in contact with him. Dr. Edwin H. Hurd, who is now the oldest homœopathic physican in Rochester, came here in 1850, and after studying awhile with Dr. Mathews entered into a partnership with him, which continued for about a year. There were here practising, at that time, Dr. A. P. Biegler, Dr. Hilem Bennett, Dr. George Lewis, Dr. George W. Peer — all of whom are now dead — and Dr. Thomas C. Schell, who was in the office of Dr. Mathews and who is now practising at Minneapolis.

The Monroe County Homœopathic society was organised on the 2d day of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

January, 1866. It has now a membership of thirty-seven, and the officers for this year are as follows: President, Dr. C. R. Sumner; vice-president, Dr. S. W. Hartwell; secretary, Dr. B. A. Hoard; treasurer, Dr. T. C. White. Of the success of homœopathy in curing diseases, and of its still greater victories in overcoming the unreasoning prejudice with which it long had to contend, this is not the place to treat, but one illustration will show the progress that the liberalising tendencies of the age have enabled it to make. For some years after the foundation of the City hospital the managers of that institution refused to allow homœopathic physicians to practise within its walls, even in the case of private patients. It was no change of heart, but the pressure of public opinion, that impelled them eventually to so modify their rules as to permit practitioners of this school to treat private patients, but they had to confine their attentions to those who were fortunate enough to be able to pay for them. The exclusion of this class of physicians from general practice in the hospital keeps away a large revenue that would otherwise accrue to the institution, for more than one purse is ready to open wide when the prejudice shall be broken down and the independency which is so potential in the realms of religion and politics shall have equal sway in the domain of medicine.

THE DENTAL PROFESSION.[1]

The history of dentistry in Rochester is so closely connected with its history throughout the country that, for the better comprehension of its rise, progress and advancement, I deem that a short sketch of its general growth will not be inappropriate here. As early as 1828 gold foil for filling teeth came into use to a limited extent. It was at that date made to order, but not kept on sale. My old preceptor, after canvassing New York city for some, found only two sheets, and they were number 12. Tin foil had previously been used. Amalgam was introduced in New York in 1830, by two Frenchmen.

Just about fifty years ago, gold and silver plates for mounting artificial teeth were introduced. Previous to this, plates and teeth had been made from ivory, or the bone of the sea-horse tooth, both plates and teeth being carved from the same piece. Partial sets were fastened to the natural teeth with gold wire. Full sets were also made from the same material and held in the mouth by spiral springs. Comparatively very few, however, were made. For many years a large proportion of pivot teeth were set on old roots. At first human teeth and the teeth of some animals were used for this purpose, then they were carved from ivory. In 1835, with the introduction of gold and silver plates, came also porcelain teeth. The first of this kind came from France, and these were plain teeth — that is, without gums — and cost fifty cents each. Stockton, of Philadelphia, was the first man in this country to make porcelain teeth, both plain and gum teeth. Soon after followed Dr. Allcock, of New York.

[1] This article was prepared by E. F. Wilson, D. D. S.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

He was the first to manufacture and arrange them in sets of fourteen, as we have them to-day, though they were at first quite inferior to the porcelain teeth of the present.

During the first twenty-five years of the past fifty, dentistry moved slowly. Dentists of ingenuity made their own instruments, the "turnkey" being the general favorite for extracting. George Tieman was the first man in this country to manufacture forceps and other dental instruments. Then came Chevalier, of New York, then Biddle, of New York, then Kern, of Philadelphia. By 1850 we had a fair assortment of instruments. It is surprising to note the improvements and inventions in dental appliances from 1850 up to the present time. I will mention here only two among the scores of improvements that stand recorded in our dental catalogues of to-day. These are the Burr engine and the rubber dam, the most important improvements of the age, the friends of the patient as well as the dentist. No first-class dental office of to-day is properly equipped without them. Gold and silver continued for about twenty-five years to be the chief materials used for plates. Block teeth, with and without plates, were used somewhat. Some supposed improvements were brought out; continuous gum plates were the most important of these. They were of porcelain, baked on platina. Clean, pretty and healthful in the mouth, they were also heavy, expensive and liable to break if dropped. They never came into general use. Then came Blandy's metal, a compound of silver and tin, and cast to the plaster model. This was not long-lived. Following these came rubber, which has very nearly superseded all other material for plates, though it has its faults. Then came celluloid, which has been the strongest competitor with rubber, but this has reached the height of its success.

The latest improvement is the lining of rubber plates with metal. This is destined to bring it nearer perfection and restore its early success. There have been attempts to introduce still other materials, but I will mention only one other. This is what is called mineral plate, both plate and teeth of the same material. It is clean and healthful in every respect, and has perhaps fewer faults than any other that has come into use. Being more expensive than rubber, the latter will no doubt continue to be used by the masses, while the well-to-do people will avail themselves of the best thing to be had. Up to 1845, as nearly as I can recollect, beeswax was used for taking impressions; about that time Dr. Westcott, of Syracuse, introduced plaster of paris, which continues to be the principal thing used for full sets, though in some cases of partial sets a combination of paraffine and wax makes a good substitute.

Fifty years ago there was but little gold used in the filling of teeth. Now the 17,000 dentists in the United States use annually about $1,000,000 worth of the precious metals. The demand of the day is for some material for filling the teeth, which will assimilate with the bone of the tooth and take the place of gold, be better for the teeth and save this great expense to the country.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Then, with proper education and training in the care of natural teeth, the next generation will need fewer artificial teeth.

With all the improvements of the last fifty years the science of dentistry is yet in its youth, and the coming fifty years will undoubtedly develop still greater improvements. Rochester has kept pace with all these improvements, and what is true of dentistry in other places is true here. In early days the physicians extracted most of the teeth, always carrying in their pill-bags a pair of turnkeys for this purpose. A directory of Rochester published in 1827 does not mention a dentist, so it is fair to conclude that there were none here at that time. I incline to the opinion that Dr. Bigelow was the first man to practise dentistry in Rochester, doing his work at the hotels where he stopped. He was well known at the old Eagle Hotel, and in various towns in Monroe county, as well as other parts of Western New York. He was a man of fair ability, for the time. Some of his work stood for over twenty years. Dr. S. W. Jones came a little later as an itinerant practitioner. Without doubt Dr. L. K. Faulkner, who died last autumn, was the first settled dentist here; he had not practised dentistry for some years previous to his death. Dr. H. N. Fenn, who was a graduate in medicine and had been a druggist, opened an office in this city for the practice of dentistry about the year 1840. When I came to Rochester, in 1847, there were here Drs. Faulkner, Fenn, Haines, Beers, Mills, Wanzer, Proctor, Allen and perhaps one or two others, whose names I do not now recollect. Others were studying, who soon after commenced practice. Of all those who were here then all are dead except Dr. Proctor and myself. From that time until the present the number of dentists in the city has increased, until there are now about thirty-five — enough to do the work for a population of 200,000.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE PRESS OF ROCHESTER.[1]

Early Journalism — The Gazette — The Telegraph — The Advertiser, with its Various Absorptions — Sketch of the Union and Advertiser — Notices of its Representative Men — The Anti-Masonic Inquirer and Thurlow Weed — The Democrat — The American — The Chronicle — Continued History of the Democrat and Chronicle — Sketches of Those Prominently Associated with It — Various Dead Newspapers, from 1828 to 1884 — The Express and Post-Express — The Morning Herald — Sunday Journalism in Rochester — German Journalism — Agricultural Publications — Religious Papers — Papers Connected with Institutions — The Labor Reformers — Concluding Observations.

IT is a distinguishing feature of American civilisation that, along all the lines of settlement, journalism is among the pioneers of immigration, and one of the principal forces in the development of the life of infant communities. Al-

[1] This article was prepared by Mr. Charles E. Fitch.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

most every hamlet has its newspaper, the prompt and industrious chronicler of local events, and the chief medium of communication with the world outside. With each day's outreach of the Pacific railways, the printing press was set up, like mile-posts, to mark their progress, and scarcely were the treasures of the Cœur d'Alene discovered in the mountains of Idaho before the reporters on the ground announced the fact, and gave the ruling quotations of stocks. In a modified degree this ubiquity of journalism was as pronounced seventy years ago as it is to-day. From various causes the beginning of this century witnessed a decided impetus to the expansion, not less than to the freedom of the press. New York city had already several daily newspapers, and a number of weeklies were in existence in the eastern part of the state. The territory west of Utica had, however, but recently been opened to settlement, and even in 1816, when Augustine G. Dauby, our pioneer, began the publication of the Rochester *Gazette*, not more than eight or ten papers had been printed in the entire section. Among these may be mentioned the *Lynx*, at Onondaga Valley, upon which Thurlow Weed learned the rudiments of his art; the *Times*, at Manlius; the *Register*, at Onondaga Valley, begun by Lewis H. Redfield in 1814; the *Gazette*, at Geneva; the *Repository* and the *Messenger*, since consolidated, at Canandaigua; the *Citizen*, at Perry; the *Cornucopia*, at Batavia, and the *Gazette*, at Buffalo.

When Mr. Dauby, who had been an apprentice in the office of the Utica *Patriot*, came here he found a population of about 300 persons. Rochester was then a small and insignificant hamlet, but, with its natural advantages and the zeal and sagacity of its founders, it was not without the promise of future growth and prosperity. Mr. Dauby's undertaking was a bold one, and he never himself quite knew the exact consideration that determined him to cast his lot here. He had left Utica on a prospecting tour, and had almost decided to locate in Geneva, but finally took up his abode in Rochester. The *Gazette* was first issued from a building on almost the identical site now occupied by the *Democrat & Chronicle*. The building, according to Edwin Scrantom, was unfinished, lathed inside, but not plastered, the lower story being occupied by Smith & Davis as a butcher's stall. The printing-office occupied the second story. The structure stood some fifteen feet or more south of the west end of the bridge over the Genesee river and below it, and the entrance to the office was by a platform running from the bridge. The *Gazette* was, after a short time, removed to Abner Wakelee's building on West Main (then Buffalo) street, over Austin Stewart's meat shop, and from thence to Exchange street, into a building afterward known as Filer and Fairchild's school-house. It was there that Edwin Scrantom, so long and so honorably identified with Rochester journalism, and whose reminiscences under the *nom de plume* of "An Old Citizen" form the basis of this review, began his apprenticeship. In the spring of 1817 the *Gazette* was transferred to West Main street, near the entrance of the present

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Reynolds arcade. Associated with Mr. Dauby, for about ten months, was John Sheldon, who removed to Detroit; and, for a few months also, Oran Follett, subsequently a publisher in Batavia and prominent in the politics of Western New York, was a partner. The business was comparatively well established, although having the active competition of the *Telegraph*, when the fire of December 5th, 1819, destroyed the office, with a number of adjacent buildings. Recovery from this misfortune seemed attended by insuperable obstacles, but Mr. Dauby had made some earnest friends, who helped him with means and credit, and the *Gazette*, after intermitting publication for about three months, resumed in March, 1820, greatly improved in type and paper. But it did not prove remunerative to its owner, and in March, 1821, he sold it to Derick and Levi W. Sibley and returned to Utica, where he was long the editor and proprietor of the *Observer*, upon which he exhibited excellent qualities as a writer and where, secure in the esteem of his fellow-citizens, he held a number of offices of trust and honor, acquired the competence he desired, lived to a very advanced age, and died a few years since. Upon taking possession of the *Gazette*, the Messrs. Sibley changed the name to the *Monroe Republican* and continued in charge until November, 1825, when it passed into the hands of Whittlesey & Mumford who, in connection with Edwin Scrantom, conducted it until 1827, when it was merged with another paper. Both Derick Sibley and Frederick Whittlesey were intimately connected with the politics of the section, Mr. Sibley representing his district in the Assembly for three successive terms, and Mr. Whittlesey, one of the ablest lawyers, as well as politicians of his day, serving two terms in Congress, a number of years as vice-chancellor and dying in 1851, at a comparatively early age. Everard Peck, a native of Berlin, Connecticut, having learned the book binder's trade in Hartford, began business in Albany, but, not finding it as profitable as he hoped, moved to Rochester in 1816, where he engaged in the double business of book-binding and book-selling. On the 7th of July, 1818, Everard Peck & Co. issued the first number of the Rochester *Telegraph*, the mechanical department being under the charge of the Messrs. Sibley. In 1824 an enlargement was effected and Thurlow Weed became the editor. This marks the beginning of the active, political and journalistic career of that able and adroit man, which was to continue for nearly sixty years, as a controlling agency in state affairs and as a potent influence in national administration. It was here and then that Mr. Weed formed those close associations with William H. Seward and Frederick Whittlesey and others whose leadership for thirty years gave vitality and direction to the various parties with which they were associated and compassed so many personal ambitions. In 1825 Mr. Weed purchased the establishment and Mr. Peck gave his exclusive attention to the book business, which he continued until 1831, when he engaged in banking, became identified with the various religious, benevolent and educational institutions of the city, especially with the university and the orphan

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

asylum, and died in 1854, universally beloved and respected. After purchasing the *Telegraph*, Mr. Weed formed a partnership with Robert Martin, and the paper was issued as a semi-weekly until 1827, when Mr. Weed sold out, and during the following year it was published as a daily, Mr. Martin meanwhile having consolidated with it the Rochester *Album*, which was started in October, 1825, by Marshall, Spaulding & Hunt, and had maintained a separate existence for nearly two years. The *Telegraph* was itself merged with the *Advertiser* in 1829.

October 25th, 1826, witnessed the birth in this city of what is now, after a number of consolidations with and absorptions of other journals, the oldest daily newspaper in the United States, west of Albany. Upon the date indicated Luther Tucker & Co. began the publication of the Rochester *Daily Advertiser*, issuing in connection with it a weekly called the Rochester *Mercury*. In 1829, as already said, the *Telegraph* and the *Advertiser* were consolidated; the firm name was that of Tucker & Martin, and the weekly edition was known as the Rochester *Republican*. In 1830 Hoyt & Porter succeeded Tucker & Martin, and Henry O'Rielly was made the editor, a position he continued to fill until 1838, when he retired on becoming postmaster, and Thomas W. Flagg assumed control of the editorial department. In 1840 Thomas H. Hyatt bought the establishment, retaining it until May 1st, 1842, when it passed into the hands of Hiram Bumphrey and Cephas S. McConnell. On the 1st of January, 1844, Joseph Curtis bought the interest of Mr. Bumphrey and in October, 1845, McConnell and Curtis sold to Isaac Butts, who thus became sole proprietor. A year later, however, Harvey L. Winants was admitted as a partner, and the paper was conducted under the name of I. Butts & Co. Beginning with the summer of 1848 the history of the *Advertiser* becomes very interesting as related not less to the disturbances and divisions in the Democratic party, with the general lines of the policy of which the *Advertiser* had been in consistent accord, than to its own fortunes. The introduction of the Wilmot proviso in Congress, and the various issues growing out of the anti-slavery agitation, had made a distinct line of demarkation between the conservative and "free soil" elements in the Democratic party, especially in the state of New York, where the two wings were known respectively as Barnburners and Hunkers. The Barnburners had refused to support Cass and Butler, the regular nominees of the Democratic party, and had united with the Free Soilers, who had at Buffalo placed Martin Van Buren and Charles Francis Adams in nomination for the offices of president and vice-president. The *Advertiser*, then under the management of Mr. Butts, declared in favor of the Buffalo ticket. This course brought into being the *Daily Courier*, as an organ of the conservatives or Hunkers and the champion of Mr. Cass. It was published by J. M. Lyon and Horatio G. Warner, Judge Warner doing the principal editorial work. At the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

close of the campaign, which resulted, through Democratic dissensions in the election of General Taylor, the Whig candidate, Mr. Butts sold the *Advertiser* to the Hunkers, who merged the *Courier* in it, retaining the name of the older paper, which thus became, for the time being, the only Democratic organ in this section of the state. The publishing firm was known as J. Medbery & Co., and consisted of Joseph Medbery, Samuel L. Selden, Joseph Sibley, E. Darwin Smith and Horatio G. Warner —a rare combination of executive ability and editorial talent. Mr. Smith, afterward eminent as a justice of the Supreme court, was the chief editor, but he was constantly and efficiently assisted in his work by his associates, especially by Judge Selden and Judge Warner.

The attitude of the *Advertiser* was an uncompromising one, however, and greatly offended the Free Soil wing, which had the numerical superiority, if not the larger ability in leadership, of the party in this locality. Accordingly it was soon threatened with rivalry, and Royal Chamberlain, J. W. Benton and George G. Cooper, who had a job printing-office, issued a prospectus for a new paper, to be called the *Daily News*, but just before its promised issue a compromise was effected, which resulted in the abandonment of the *News* enterprise, the acceptance of its projectors as partners in the *Advertiser*, and a readjustment of the editorial force. The publishing firm became that of R. Chamberlain & Co. Mr. Smith continued as editor, and George G. Cooper as associate editor began his long and useful career upon the press of Rochester. Judge Warner retired altogether. A few months later, or early in 1849, Mr. Butts purchased an interest in the *Advertiser* and again became its editor. Heretofore the paper had been issued in the morning, but it was now changed to an evening publication, as which it has since remained. In 1851 Thomas H. Hyatt, a former proprietor of the *Advertiser*, returned from Amoy, China, where he had been for a number of years United States consul, and purchased a controlling interest in the *Advertiser*, Mr. Butts retiring and Mr. Hyatt taking his place as editor. Shortly after this change, Mr. Curtis, who had been for some six years a resident of Milwaukee, as publisher of the *Daily Wisconsin*, also returned to Rochester, became a partner in the *Advertiser* and its business manager. Mr. Cooper left the *Advertiser* about this time, and established, in connection with Mr. Chamberlain, the *Daily Times*, which was the outgrowth of the *Daily Herald* published in 1850 by L. R. Faulkner as a penny paper. Mr. Cooper did not long remain with the *Times*, being succeeded in its management by Calvin Huson, jr., a lawyer of bright promise, afterward district-attorney of the county, and numbered among the early dead. The *Times* had but a brief existence, being discontinued after a few months.

The year 1852 marks a new departure in Democratic journalism in Rochester. It was the year of the presidential campaign, which resulted in the election of Franklin Pierce by a majority of 212 in the electoral colleges over General Winfield Scott, and the practical extinction of the Whig party. The Dem-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ocrats were flushed with anticipated victory and a number of local leaders concluded, not unreasonably, that with the political prospects before them and the increasing population and prosperity of Rochester, the place would sustain another Democratic daily. In pursuance of their project a joint stock company was formed, twenty or more persons becoming shareholders, and on the 16th of August, 1852, the first number of the Rochester *Daily Union* was issued, with J. M. Hatch and Orsamus Turner as editors of the political department and George G. Cooper in charge of the local columns. It rapidly obtained a commanding position in the political field, but the financial results were not entirely satisfactory and, accordingly, after the election of President Pierce, it was sold to Isaac Butts and Joseph Curtis, the latter of whom had been president and business manager of the *Union* company, Mr. Butts again putting on the editorial harness. In 1857 it was united with the *Advertiser*, then in the hands of John E. Morey and, as the Rochester *Union & Advertiser*, it is still published. During the twenty-seven years of its joint existence, several changes have occurred in its business and editorial management, which will be briefly specified. The original publishers were Isaac Butts, Joseph Curtis and John E. Morey. In December, 1864, Mr. Butts retired permanently from the newspaper business, selling his interest to William Purcell, George G. Cooper and Lorenzo Kelly. The firm was known as Curtis, Morey & Co., and William Purcell became editor-in-chief, a position he still holds. On the 1st of January, 1873, the *Union & Advertiser* company was organised, with a capital of $300,000, including all the rights, titles, franchises and good will of the former newspaper and job establishments, as well as the Livingston paper mills, situated at Dansville. The officers of the company were: Trustees — Joseph Curtis, John E. Morey, William Purcell, George G. Cooper, Lorenzo Kelly; president and treasurer, Joseph Curtis; secretary, Lorenzo Kelly. This organisation obtained for nearly twenty years, but quite recently Eugene T. Curtis has become a trustee, as representing the estate of his father, and George Moss has entered the board, having purchased the interest of George G. Cooper. The present officers are: John E. Morey, president and treasurer; William Purcell, vice-president, and Lorenzo Kelly, secretary. William Dove is superintendent of the job department. The editorial force is constituted as follows: William Purcell, editor-in-chief; George Moss, managing editor with special supervision of the city department; George C. Bragdon, news editor; David L. Hill, Charles P. Woodruff and George C. Seager, reporters, and Pierre Purcell, telegraphic editor. The *Union & Advertiser* has long ranked among the ablest and most influential Democratic journals in the state, and its business management has been attended with uniform prosperity. Connected with it is a large and thoroughly equipped job office, and it was the first paper in the state outside of the metropolis to make use of a four-cylinder Hoe press, which it purchased as early as 1861. The publication of its weekly edition, the *Republican*, has

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

been continued without intermission since it was originated by Tucker & Martin in 1829.

From this review of the history of the *Union & Advertiser* it will be noted that there have been associated with it, in both business and editorial capacities, a number of men of mark in their day and generation. A brief allusion to some of these will be of interest. Luther Tucker, after leaving the *Advertiser*, established the *Genesee Farmer*, to which more specific reference will be made hereafter, and continued it until 1839, when he removed it to Albany, united it with the *Cultivator* and, under his guidance, the combined paper became the highest agricultural authority in the northern states. He was a man of many virtues, and died in Albany about ten years ago. Henry O'Rielly is entitled to enduring recognition for his *Sketches of Rochester*, published in 1838 The diligence of the author and his thorough identification with his subject have made his work a storehouse of accurate information, and Rochester is under a deep obligation to him for his unselfish labors. The book has become very rare and is jealously treasured by all who are fortunate in the possession of a copy. The name of Mr. O'Rielly is also honorably identified with the early development of the magnetic telegraph. He has spent a number of his later years in the city of New York, engaged in literary pursuits, but has recently returned to this city, where he is passing his declining days attended by the esteem and affection of his fellow-citizens. Robert Martin died in Albany, many years ago, while connected with the *Daily Advertiser & Gazette* of that city. Thomas H. Hyatt, after leaving Rochester, was associated with the *Daily Globe* in New York and subsequently published an agricultural paper in San Francisco. Samuel L. Selden was one of the most eminent jurists the state has produced, serving successively as county judge of Monroe, justice of the Supreme court and judge of the court of Appeals. He has been dead some eight years. Joseph Medbery accumulated a handsome fortune and died some two years since. Horatio G. Warner was a vigorous writer and a formidable controversialist. He was elected a regent of the university of the state of New York in 1871 and died in 1875. The long and honorable career of E. Darwin Smith was ended by death in 1883. For over twenty years he adorned the bench of the Supreme court by his profound learning, his invariable courtesy and his unswerving integrity, but he was also distinguished, during his association with the press, as an exceedingly well-informed writer, sincere in his convictions and apt in their expression. He became a Republican, at the outbreak of the war, and contributed many patriotic articles to the local press, particularly to the *Democrat*, the larger proportion of which were published as editorial matter, and, until the day of his death, he maintained the most cordial relations with the craft. The writer of this article came to Rochester several years after the late Isaac Butts had severed his connection with the Rochester *Union*, but no one familiar with the journalism of the state can fail to appreciate the great

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ability of Mr. Butts. In breadth of knowledge, in fidelity to his thought, in courage of expression and in terseness of style, he has had few superiors. Of economic issues as viewed from his stand-points, he was a master, and his work on *Protection and Free Trade*, whether we agree or disagree with his views, must be admitted to be one of exceeding force and perspicuity. His habit of frank utterance, in trying national periods, provoked enmities, bitter for the moment, but none of them survive his death, and his name remains as conspicuous as his work was able and persuasive. In business management Joseph Curtis was as honorable as he was successful, keen in his sympathies, affable in his demeanor, catholic in his charities, and sincerely beloved by an extended circle of friends. His death occurred in the fall of 1883. Nor can I close this sketch of the *Union & Advertiser*, without a brief reference to one who, although still living, has been withdrawn from active journalism for the last twelve years. George G. Cooper was, by the concurrent testimony of his contemporaries, one of the most accomplished city editors that provincial journalism has known. In his day, the city editor was not commander of a body of reporters. He was in himself all in all. He was a news-gatherer, commentator and critic. Mr. Cooper fulfilled his triple functions with rare industry, fidelity and sagacity and with a singular measure of public esteem. Obliged by impaired health to resign his position, he has retained his interest in the progress of local journalism, and to his exact and comprehensive knowledge of local history its conductors are indebted for much valuable information. Nor should the name of George H. Lane, for many years the city editor of the *Union*, be ignored. He was a faithful worker and, although now retired from active journalism, enjoys an enviable reputation for his past service.

In chronological sequence, the next paper started in Rochester, after the *Advertiser*, was the *Balance*, by D. D. Stephenson, in January, 1828. It was brought into being by the Anti-Masonic excitement. Its name was soon changed into that of the *Anti-Masonic Inquirer*, and Thurlow Weed and Samuel Heron became its proprietors. In February, 1829, Mr. Heron sold his interest to Daniel N. Sprague, and upon Mr. Weed's retirement on March 30th, 1830, Mr. Sprague assumed the entire ownership, and conducted it until October 20th, 1831, when Erastus Shepard transferred the *Western Spectator* from Palmyra, consolidated it with the *Inquirer*, purchasing Mr. Sprague's interest, and published the united paper in an enlarged form. In November, 1832, Alvah Strong became a partner, and the paper was published by Shepard & Strong until it was merged, on the 18th of February, 1834, in the *National Republican*, which, begun as a weekly by Sydney Smith in 1831, became a daily in 1833, and was bought by Shepard & Strong at the time already indicated. These gentlemen changed the name of their weekly to the *Monroe Democrat* and began the publication of the Rochester *Daily Democrat*, which has since been continued. The *Anti-Masonic*

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Inquirer was very famous in its day; its mission is still remembered vividly by the older residents of Western New York, and it played a very important part in the politics of the day. To it and the party of which it was the organ, Mr. Weed gave his youthful fire and energy and achieved a reputation which secured his invitation to Albany as editor of the *Evening Journal.* The history of the Morgan abduction and the events which succeeded it are narrated elsewhere in this work, and it is sufficient here to simply allude to them, but it may be said, at this distance from their occurrence, that the fierce passions of the time, the family feuds, the public fury which they stimulated, seem utterly disproportioned to the crime which, at the most, is to be referred to the mistaken zeal of a few individuals. At the present time it would, of course, be impossible to build a powerful political party upon such narrow foundations as those upon which the Anti-Masonic party rested. It would have been impossible then had there been exigent national issues of importance. The absence of these made it comparatively easy for men of exceptional ability to create an organisation which had its impulse only in perversions of fact and prejudices against a very innocent and worthy fraternity, which has survived the tempest that well nigh overwhelmed it, and which now numbers in its ranks thousands of the best citizens of the country.

When the Rochester *Democrat* began its career the genesis of the Whig party was also announced. That party, formed from the Anti-Masonic and National Republican elements, was already making serious efforts to contest, with the Albany regency, the control in state affairs, but it was not until four years later that it obtained a decisive victory in the election of William H. Seward as governor, a circumstance that was the forerunner of the national triumph, in 1840, which elevated General Harrison to the presidency. With the onward sweep of the Whig party, the Rochester *Democrat* was prominently and influentially identified. In 1836 George Dawson purchased a proprietary interest, became the editor and so continued until 1839, when he disposed of his interest to Shepard & Strong and removed to Detroit. In April, 1842, he returned to Rochester, purchased Mr. Shepard's interest and again assumed the editorial management. He thus remained until November, 1846, when he sold to Henry Cook and Samuel P. Allen, the firm name being Strong, Cook & Allen, with Henry Cook as editor and Samuel P. Allen as associate, the latter succeeding as editor-in chief upon the death of Mr. Cook. In December, 1857, it absorbed the Rochester *American*, the new daily being known as the *Democrat & American*, the weekly still retaining the name of the *Monroe Democrat.* The Rochester *American*, which thus lost its separate identity, was established December 23d, 1844, by Leonard W. Jerome and Josiah M. Patterson, with Alexander Mann as editor. In July, 1845, Lawrence R. Jerome was admitted to the business firm, and the paper was pub-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

lished by J. M. Patterson & Co. until January 1st, 1846, when it became the exclusive property of the Jerome brothers. In September of the same year Dr. Daniel Lee was associated with Mr. Mann in the editorial department, and in 1847 Reuben D. Jones, now on the staff of the *Democrat & Chronicle*, became also an editor. In 1856 and 1857 Chester P. Dewey was the editor-in-chief. The *American*, as the distinctive exponent of the American or "Know-Nothing" party, was an able champion of the principles it represented, was distinguished for its editorial talent, and had its fair share of prosperity. The reason for its being ceased with the decadence of the party for which it stood, and its absorption with the *Democrat*, then the organ of the rapidly growing Republican organisation, with which it affiliated upon the dissolution of the Whig party, was the natural result of the political conditions that obtained.

The various publications of the *Democrat* were continued by the firm of Strong, Allen & Huntington, formed upon the union with the *American*, Samuel P. Allen remaining as editor until April 1st, 1864, when William S. King & Co. became proprietors. D. D. S. Brown & Co. purchased the *Democrat* on January 1st, 1865, and Robert Carter was installed as managing editor. Mr. Carter was in charge for the ensuing four years and was succeeded by Reuben D. Jones, W. D. Storey, Rossiter Johnson and others, until the consolidation with the *Chronicle* on the 1st of December, 1870. A brief notice of the *Chronicle* is here in order. The *Chronicle* grew out of certain local disturbances in the Republican party, and was established by Lewis Selye, representative in Congress, in 1868, as a direct rival of the *Democrat* for the patronage of the party. Charles S. Collins was the editor, and with him was a staff of bright young journalists, including Isaac M. Gregory, William F Peck and Henry C. Daniels. It was the first representative in Rochester of that crisp and condensed style of modern journalism, which now prevails so largely; it attained a large circulation and popularity. It was seen, however, that two Republican morning papers in Rochester were unnecessary and were detrimental to each other, and, the factional controversy being composed, measures were taken to effect a consolidation. Accordingly Freeman Clarke, who succeeded Mr. Selye in Congress, purchased the *Chronicle*, the proprietors of the *Democrat* — then being D. D. S. Brown, Nathan P. Pond and W. H. Mathews — retaining their interest, and the two papers were joined in one, the first number of the *Democrat & Chronicle* being issued December 1st, 1870, with Stephen C. Hutchins, late of the Albany *Journal*, as managing editor, and Isaac M. Gregory as associate editor. Of the publishing company known as the Rochester Printing company, D. D. S. Brown was president, Nathan P. Pond secretary and L. Ward Clarke treasurer. Since 1872 the officers have been W. H. Mathews, president; Nathan P. Pond, secretary, and L. Ward Clarke, treasurer. The present board of directors consists of L. Ward Clarke, Freeman Clarke, Nathan P. Pond, W. H. Mathews and Charles E. Fitch.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Since the consolidation, the career of the *Democrat & Chronicle* has been one of uniform prosperity. It has a large editorial force and a very extended circulation throughout Western New York. It is the only Republican morning paper between Syracuse and Buffalo. It publishes daily, semi-weekly, weekly and Sunday editions, and about the first of August will be issued as an eight-page paper, metropolitan in size and in the variety of the news. In addition to its news branch, it has one of the best appointed job offices in the state, under the immediate supervision of Mr. Mathews. It is still Republican in its political bias, but aims to be fair and independent in the discussion of all public questions. Mr. Hutchins was managing editor until January, 1873, when Joseph O'Connor, now of the Buffalo *Courier*, took charge until the fall of that year. On the 13th of November, 1873, Charles E. Fitch, formerly editor of the Syracuse *Standard*, was invited to the management and has since been continued therein. The present editorial force is as follows: Charles E. Fitch, managing editor; Frank P. Smith, associate editor; Henry C. Maine, news editor; Reuben D. Jones, corresponding editor; Fred C. Mortimer, telegraphic editor; Ernest R. Willard, city editor; Frank L. Murray, assistant city editor; John Dennis, jr., Henry T. Braman, Richard A. Searing, J. Henry Tholens and Allen D. Willey, reporters, and Homer Rowell, commercial editor. Thomas Gliddon, Thomas A. Raymond and W. Barron Williams are also editors of special departments in the Sunday edition, which began publication July 29th, 1879. The office of the *Democrat* has been three times destroyed by fire, but its issue has been intermitted but a single day, and that on March 17th, 1865, occasioned by the flood of that year, which filled the basement containing the engine and boiler and press-room with water.

Pursuing the plan adopted in regard to the *Union & Advertiser* I allude to a few of those who, either in a business or in an editorial capacity, have been identified with the *Democrat* and the journals which have been incorporated with it during the fifty years of its being. Alvah Strong is now the oldest printer in Rochester, and is probably more familiar than any one else with the rise and progress of the art in this section. He has been for some years retired from active business pursuits, but enjoys a serene old age, in the consciousness of a life well spent in the service of God and his fellow-men, with unusual cause for gratitude in the career of his children and with the cordial respect of the entire community attending him. Next to that of Thurlow Weed, the name most widely known as connected with the Rochester press is that of George Dawson. After making his mark here, he was invited by Mr. Weed to a position in the Albany *Journal* and remained with that paper until his death, a period of over forty years. He soon obtained a proprietary interest and on the retirement of Mr. Weed, in 1862, became the editor-in-chief, as which he remained with eminent success for several years, being recalled to it in 1880 after the resignation of Charles E. Smith and only resigning a few months before his death, early

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

in 1883. Mr. Dawson was a terse writer and a conscientious politician. His advice to party leaders was highly esteemed and his life is a fitting illustration of what industry, prudence and courtesy may achieve. Withal, he was an ardent disciple of the "gentle Isaak Walton," and his articles upon trout and salmon fishing, contributed to the *Journal* and afterward published in book form, are piscatorial classics. Samuel P. Allen, whose death was chronicled but a few years since, was a good example of the journalist of the old school, strong in his party attachments, earnest in controversy and clear, but not ornate, in his style. Before coming to Rochester he published the *Republican* at Geneseo, to which he returned after various vicissitudes, and was part proprietor and editor thereof when he died. He held a number of public offices, the chief being the collectorship of internal revenue for this district and the clerkship of the state Senate. Leonard W. Jerome went from Rochester to New York, where he has since become very prominent in financial and social circles, and is the father-in-law of Lord Randolph Churchill, one of the leaders of the Conservative party in the British house of Commons. I wish the material were more full for a biography of Alexander Mann, who was one of the best equipped and most conscientious of Rochester journalists, but the data concerning him are most meager and unsatisfactory. After leaving Rochester he was for some time an editorial writer on the New York *Times* and highly regarded by Henry J. Raymond, but he rapidly succumbed to pulmonary disease and died in Florida many years since. His widow afterward married the late Isaac Hills, and his son Parker Mann is a promising artist, now living in Nantucket. Chester P. Dewey is a son of the late Professor Chester Dewey and has been a journalist since his graduation from Williams college in 1846. He left Rochester when the *American* ceased publication, and as editor of the New York *Commercial* and the Brooklyn *Union* won an excellent standing among the journalists of the metropolis. He is now with Orange Judd & Co. William S. King is a resident of Minneapolis and one of the best-known citizens of the Northwest. He has been postmaster of the national house of Representatives and a representative in Congress from Minnesota. Had Robert Carter's ambition been equal to his acquirements he could have greatly distinguished himself as a man of letters. As he was, without invidious discrimination, he was unquestionably the man of the most varied scholarship and serviceable memory who has ever adorned the press of Rochester; Boston bred, he was the friend of Lowell and Holmes and Longfellow and associated on terms of equality with all that was best in the culture of the "modern Athens. He was a perfect cyclopedia of information, there being no subject upon which he could not throw a flood of light and had apparently exhausted. He was, during the latter years of his life, one of the editors of Appleton's *New American Cyclopedia*. Lewis Selye was a man of rough manners, but of extraordinary energy. He filled various local offices, and was, for one term, a member of Congress. He was especially

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

proud of the *Chronicle* and the brilliant corps of editors who conducted it, and, to the end, regretted its discontinuance. He died about two years ago, being considerably over seventy years of age. Freeman Clarke, after a life prominent both in business and in political circles, is still a resident of our city. He is regarded as one of the best financial authorities in the country. He has been a presidential elector, member of the constitutional convention of 1867, representative in Congress, for three terms, and controller of the currency. Some years since he sold the major part of his stock in the *Democrat & Chronicle* to his son, L. Ward Clarke. Stephen C. Hutchins was an exceedingly industrious journalist. Coming to Rochester with a thorough training on the Albany *Journal*, his executive ability was of essential service to the consolidated papers of which he had the editorial control. He infused his own energy into every column and assured success from the start. Returning to Albany, he was for five years editor of the *Argus*, then contributed to the editorial page of the *Express*, and at the time of his death, early in 1883, was employed upon Osgood & Co.'s magnificent work *The Public Service of the State of New York*. Mr. Hutchins also compiled several editions of the *Civil List* and was generally recognised as one of the best-informed men of his day upon the history of this state from the earliest colonial times to the present. He was especially known as an enthusiastic advocate of the primacy of the Dutch in the evolution of the civil and religious liberties of the American continent.

Among others also who may be mentioned in connection with the *Democrat & Chronicle* are Francis S. Rew, for many years editor of the Rochester *Express;* Charles S. Collins, now chief editorial writer of the Troy *Times;* Henry C. Daniels, late local editor of the Rochester *Sunday Times;* William F. Peck, afterward editor of the *Sunday Times* and the *Sunday Tribune*, and now the editor of this volume; Isaac M. Gregory, with a national reputation as the "Current Topics" man of the *Democrat & Chronicle*, who, since leaving here in 1878, has been on the editorial staff of the Buffalo *Express*, editor of the Elmira *Free Press*, and is now editor-in-chief of the New York *Graphic;* Rossiter Johnson, the editor of *Little Classics*, W. D. Storey, of Santa Cruz, California; John H. Young, who went from here to the Detroit *Tribune* Joseph O'Connor, whose journalistic career comprehends service on the Indianapolis *Sentinel* and the New York *World*, and who is now the accomplished editor of the Buffalo *Courier;* William A. Croffut, well-known as poet, wit and literateur, author of the *Bourbon Ballads* in the New York *Tribune;* Charles A. Dewey, M. D., of this city; Charles E. Caldwell, of brilliant promise, who died in 1865; Henry F. Keenan, of the Indianapolis *Sentinel*, Chicago *Times*, Philadelphia *Times*, Philadelphia *Press*, and now editor of a paper in Wilkesbarre, a very bright journalist; Rev. Joseph A. Ely; Jacob A. Hoekstra, now city editor of the Rochester *Morning Herald*, Thomas J. Neville, clerk of the executive board; George W. Elliott, with H. H. Warner & Co.; and Edward

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

L. Adams, for several years city editor of the *Democrat & Chronicle* and now editor-in-chief of the Elmira *Advertiser*. Among correspondents and special contributors may be mentioned the Rev. Washington Frothingham ("Macaulay"), Sidney Andrews and Colonel Richard J. Hinton, Washington correspondents; Rev. F F. Ellinwood, D. D., Myron G. Peck, John McIntosh, Judge E. Darwin Smith, Prof. S. S. Cutting, Edwin Scrantom, E. Peshine Smith, Prof. Chester Dewey and President Anderson.

Pursuing the chronological order heretofore followed, reserving the grouping of certain publications in distinctive classifications, a number of papers, more or less ephemeral, are here to be noted. The *Craftsman*, a Masonic journal, begun in 1828, by E. T. Roberts, was moved, after a single year, to Albany, and soon afterward died. In 1828, also, Peter Cherry established a literary paper called the *Western Wanderer*, which soon passed into the hands of Edwin Scrantom, who changed the name to the Rochester *Gem*, and issued it until 1833, when he sold it to John Dennis; in 1834 it became the property of Shepard & Strong and was discontinued by Strong & Dawson in 1843. Shortly before his death Mr. Scrantom attempted to revive the *Gem*, but his effort was unsuccessful and was abandoned after one or two numbers. The *Spirit of the Age*, semi-monthly, was published in 1830 by Ames & Barnum, and the Rochester *Morning Courier* in the same year by E. J. Roberts. The Rochester *Mirror* was issued in 1832 by Edwin Scrantom, with Dr. Codery Holstein as editor. The *Age* was also issued during this year. The *Botanist* had a brief existence in 1833. In 1834 the *Rights of Man*, a semi-weekly, was published by the Anti-Slavery society, Dr. Reid editor. In 1838–39 *McKenzie's Gazette* was published by Alexander McKenzie. The *Daily Sun* was published a few months in 1840 by Alfred Oakley, and the Rochester *Daily Whig*, by William A. Wells, was a campaign paper during the same year. In 1841 the *American Citizen* was published here and at Perry, Wyoming county, by Gen. William L. Chaplin, the famous abolitionist. In 1841, also, was started and published for a number of years, the *Watchman*, by Delazon Smith. It was a bold and uncompromising champion of atheism and assailed the Christian religion violently. Smith subsequently made quite a figure in politics and was sent by President Tyler as minister to Ecuador. The *Jeffersonian* was a daily publication by Thomas L. Nichols in 1842, E. S. Watson, editor. The *Evening Gazette* was published in the same year by R. L. B. Clark, a brother of "Grace Greenwood." E. S. Watson published the Rochester *Herald* as a daily in 1844, and the *Clay Bugle* was published as a campaign paper from the *Democrat* office. The *Temperance Journal* was published a short time in 1846. The *Genesee Olio*, a literary paper, was published in 1847 by Franklin Courdray, as also was the *Star of Temperance* by Mr. Merrill, as an organ of the Sons of Temperance, then in the plenitude of their power and influence. The *Youth's Temperance Banner*, monthly, was published by the committee of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the Youth's Temperance society, in 1848, and the *Medical Truth-Teller*, devoted to the Thomsonian practice, by Dr. Justin Gates, during the same year. C. H. Sedgwick published the *Washingtonian* in 1848, and, in the following year, the Rochester *Germania*, the *Groninge Courant*, the *Christian Sentinel* and *Brewster's Insurance Reporter*, all of which were exceedingly short-lived. The *North Star*, afterward *Frederick Douglass's Paper*, was established in 1848, as a weekly organ of the Abolitionists and as such had a national reputation. Some of Mr. Douglass's best work, as a champion of the anti-slavery cause, was done on this paper. It was discontinued in 1860 The Rochester *Daily Magnet* was published in 1849 by Lawrence & Winants, C. H. McDonald & Co., proprietors, and discontinued in 1850. The latter year witnessed the birth and death of the *Investigator*, the *Annunciator*, the *Cygnet*, the *Flag of Freedom* and the *Youth's Instructor*. The *Evening News* was issued for a few months in 1852 by R. Chamberlain & Co., and the *National Reformer* was also published a short time during the same year. Snow & Ingersoll issued the Rochester *Daily Tribune* in 1855–56, and in the latter year John N. Ingersoll published a campaign paper called the Rochester *Daily Free Press*. C. H. McDonnell issued the *Mercantile Journal* in 1856; and in 1858 the *Evening American*, a campaign paper, was published by A. H. St. Germain. The *New York Eclectic Medical and Surgical Journal* was published monthly in 1853 and 1854 by William W. Hadley, M. D. The *Children's Friend*, a monthly, was issued from 1851 until 1854 inclusive by O. R. L. Crozier. The *Journal of the Home* was published from 1861 to 1869. The *Daily Programme*, a theatrical advertising sheet, with some reading matter, was published by George M. Elwood in 1868 and 1869. The *Musical Times*, a monthly, was issued by J. P. Shaw from 1870 to 1874. *Woman and Her Work*, with Mrs. E. S. Jennings as editor, was an organ of the Woman's Christian association in 1872, and the *Helper's Friend*, by the same editor, appeared in 1873. The *Armor-Bearer* was started June 15th, 1876, as a monthly publication, by the Young Men's Christian association in its interests of the churches of Rochester; it was discontinued in 1879. The *Herald of the Morning* was published by N. H. Barbour in 1878 and 1879. In the spring of 1882 a syndicate of bright young journalists, Edgar O. Odson, Nathan B. Heath, now city editor of the Pittsburg *Times*, Charles P. Woodruff, now of the Rochester *Union*, David Healy, member of Assembly in 1883, and one or two others, started the *Evening Telegram* and continued its publication about three months, but insufficient capital and the fact that the ground was fully occupied caused its suspension. It also was independent, with Republican leanings. The Redmond brothers, well known journalists of the city, published the *Saturday Evening Journal* during a portion of 1882 and 1883.

In 1859 the third of the four principal English dailies was started in a very unpretentious way. Early in the autumn of that year Charles W. Hebard, who

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

had been in business as a marble-cutter, but who had considerable literary ability, and a decided taste for journalism, began the publication of a small evening paper called the *Times*, the name of which was soon changed to the *Evening Express*, which was devoted to the interests of the workingmen and sold for one cent a copy. It had a fair field and its success was immediate. Mr. Hebard soon associated with himself Clark D. Tracy, as business manager, and William H. Beach, a practical printer, to superintend the composition department and the job office which was attached to the concern. Under these auspices and at the price mentioned, the *Express* continued to be published until April, 1860, when Francis S. Rew, an experienced journalist, who had been a legislative reporter on the Albany *Journal* and, for some twelve years, on the editorial staff of the *Democrat*, was admitted as a partner and installed as editor-in-chief. The paper was enlarged, new type procured, the price raised to two cents a copy, and it became Republican in its tone, earnestly advocating the election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency. During the war the *Express* was admitted to membership with the New York Press association, received the dispatches of that corporation, and became recognised as an enterprising and influential newspaper. In 1861 William J. Fowler became a member of the firm and a political writer for the columns of the paper. In 1865 A. Carter Wilder, who had previously been the representative in Congress from Kansas and who afterward became mayor of Rochester, bought, with his brother D. Webster Wilder, now a prominent journalist in Kansas, a one-half interest. During a portion of 1867 the *Express* published a morning as well as an evening edition, being inspired thereto by factional disturbance within the Republican party, and the promise of assistance from local politicians, the promise, as is usual in such cases, being wholly unredeemed. The expense occasioned by this enterprise was a serious embarrassment to the *Express* and contributed to the financial difficulties with which it contended for years, but it continued to be enterprising and retained a considerable hold upon the patronage of the Republican party and citizens generally. It was always distinguished for its neat and tasteful typographical appearance. After the Wilders withdrew, Tracy & Rew continued publication until 1874, when a stock company was organised, consisting of Clark D. Tracy, Francis S. Rew, George H. Ellwanger and William C. Crum. Mr. Rew remained as editor-in-chief, Mr. Ellwanger became managing editor, and the local staff was enlarged and strengthened, John M. Brooks soon being announced as city editor. Mr. Brooks subsequently became city editor of the *Union & Advertiser*, and died some four years ago, in the service of that paper. Mr. Crum's connection with the paper was not of long continuance, his stock being bought by Mr. Ellwanger. On the 2d of June, 1882, the property and franchises of the *Express* having been sold, a stock company was formed, with the following gentlemen as trustees: E. Kirke Hart, George Ellwanger, Daniel T. Hunt, William D. Ellwanger and Joseph M. Cor-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

nell. The name was changed to the *Post-Express* and Daniel T. Hunt was made business manager, with the title of secretary and treasurer. Mr. Rew retired from the editorship, after an industrious service of twenty-two years, and is now upon the staff of the Oakland (Cal.) *Daily Tribune*. George H. Ellwanger was made managing editor, and shortly afterward Albert P. Blair, now editor of the *Saratogian*, was engaged as principal editorial writer. In the summer of 1882 Mr. Ellwanger retired and the staff was reorganised with George T. Lanigan, late of the editorial staff of the New York *World*, as editor-in-chief. The present editorial force is constituted as follows: George T. Lanigan, editor-in-chief; Isaac D. Marshall, managing editor; George S. Crittenden, news editor; William H. Samson, commercial editor; William M. Butler, Edward Angevine, William H. Lewis, William A. Whitelocke and Frank L. Hughes, reporters.

The youngest of the English dailies in the city is the *Morning Herald*, which made its first appearance on the 5th of August, 1879. It was started and has since been conducted by a stock company, composed principally of men experienced in the newspaper business who have, from the first, been actively engaged in the several departments of the paper. At the organisation of the company and staff of the *Morning Herald*, Samuel D. Lee was elected president; Frank T. Skinner, secretary and treasurer; Samuel H. Lowe, formerly of the editorial staff of the *Express*, editor-in-chief; Samuel D. Lee, managing editor; and C. Smith Benjamin, for a number of years city editor of the *Express*, city editor. Mr. Benjamin retired from the paper about three months after it was started, and Jacob A. Hoekstra, formerly of the *Democrat & Chronicle* and more recently associate editor of the Buffalo *Courier*, became the city editor. The present staff embraces, in addition to the names given, the following reporters: J. W. Stanley, Irving Washington, J. W. Dickinson, F. R. Swift and Edward E. Tucker. For about two years and a half the *Morning Herald* was published in Smith's arcade under many disadvantages, resulting from the unsuitableness of its quarters for its increasing business. In March, 1882, the offices and the machinery of the establishment were removed to the building now occupied by them on Exchange street, which, with the exception of the ground floor, had been specially fitted up for the use of the *Herald*. About the time of its removal it made arrangements for the purchase of a Scott perfecting press, and on the 2d day of the ensuing September it was printed from the new press built expressly for its use. The *Herald* claims to be independent in its politics, although leaning rather to the Republican side. Its financial success seems to be well assured. It publishes a weekly edition and has recently enlarged to an eight-page form. Since the establishment of the *Herald* all the English dailies have, from time to time, reduced their price, and, although they all print fully as much matter as papers of other cities corresponding in size and importance to Rochester, they are sold at the uniform

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

price of two cents a copy, or five dollars a year. So far as I am informed, all have thus far experienced only the best results from the lowering of their price, although, of course, the policy is yet somewhat experimental and may result in "the survival of the fittest." With the cheapness of white paper, however, and the excellent advertising patronage, of which Rochester is the center, there should be a good field for all of the existing dailies.

The Sunday papers have become a prominent feature of Rochester journalism. I cannot, in this connection, discuss the ethics of this species of journalism. Under the stimulus of the time it exists and will continue to exist, and the chief desire of good citizens, as well as that of its conductors, should be that it may be conformed to pure and exalted standards and thus discourage those sensational and corrupting Sunday publications which disgrace too many American citizens. Happily, it is a pleasure to speak in high terms of Rochester in this regard. Its Sunday papers are enterprising, but not demoralising. One prominent Sunday journal, after an honorable career, checkered, however, by many vicissitudes, died about two years ago. After the union of the *Chronicle* with the *Democrat*, Charles S. Collins, who had been the editor of the first-mentioned paper, published and edited the *News Letter*, after which he went to Troy, and the paper was followed by the *Sunday Times*, under the successive partnerships of William S. Foster & Co.; Hynes, Foster & Co.; Hynes, Daniels & Co., Daniels & Peck, and Daniels & Phillips. In 1878 it passed into the hands of Cyrus D. Phillips and Abraham E. Wollf, and its name was changed to the *Sunday Tribune;* it soon passed wholly into the hands of A. E. Wollf, then into that of Clifton & Marshall, after which Asa T. Soule owned it, selling to Flannery & Hill. It was the exclusive property of Mr. Flannery when it was discontinued in 1882. The *Sunday Morning Herald*, which is distinct from the daily, was started December 3d, 1876, by Barber & Benjamin. It is now the property of Barber & Luckey, with Joseph L. Luckey as editor. The *Herald* is an eight-page paper, independent in politics, well edited and has a large circulation and deserved prosperity. The *Democrat & Chronicle*, as already noted, began the publication of a Sunday edition July 29th, 1879. The *Sunday Truth*, now nearly two years old, is a bright and entertaining paper, edited with fairness and ability by Hume H. Cale, and is especially devoted to the interests of labor reform. It is frank and fearless in its utterances, clean in its style, and is held in well deserved esteem by the class to which it is particularly addressed.

German journalism in Rochester dates from 1848, when the *Allgemeine Handelsblatt* had a brief existence. The *Anzeiger des Nordens*, weekly and triweekly, was established in 1852 by Kramer & Felix, with Lewis Hurz as editor. It afterward became the property of L. Mallings and was abandoned in 1861. The Rochester *Beobachter* — the first German paper to assume permanency — was commenced as a weekly April 10th, 1852, under the name of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Beobachter am Genesee. It was published as a weekly by H. Blauw and H. G. Haass. Its editor was Rev. Mr. Haass, brother of H. G. Haass. In 1854 Mr. Haass became its proprietor and issued it as a weekly. In September, 1855, Adolph Nolte became editor of the paper and, in 1856, proprietor. Two years afterward it was issued as a tri-weekly under the name of the Rochester *Beobachter*, and in 1864 it was published as a daily, a weekly being also issued from the same office. In 1873 it was greatly enlarged and improved. It was uniformly Republican in politics. On the first of February, 1883, a consolidation was effected with the *Abend-Post*, which came into existence in 1882, as an independent paper, with Julius Stoll as proprietor and Herman Pfäfflin as editor, the paper now being known as the *Abend Post und Beobachter*. Messrs. Pfäfflin and Nolte are the editors. It is independent in its politics, with Republican tendencies. It is published every afternoon. There are also issued from the same office, the *Sontagsblatt*, on Sunday, and the Rochester *Volksblatt* weekly. *Von Nah und Fern* was a sprightly weekly publication, from 1874 until 1878, by G. Feuchtinger, jr. The Rochester *Volksblatt* was started as a Democratic daily, in 1853, by W. L. Kurtz, and, after passing through several hands, came into possession of Louis W. Brandt, who continued it until his death in July, 1881. It was carried on by his widow until May 1st, 1883, when it was bought by Edward H. Makk, a trained journalist who had had large experience in newspaper work in other cities. Dr. Makk conducts it as an independent paper. There are connected with it a weekly edition and a Sunday edition — the *Sunday Journal*. The Rochester *Hausfreund* was published as a weekly in 1873 by Charles E. Ockelmann & Co., Mr. Ockelmann being the editor and Mr. Feuchtinger printer. In connection with the *Hausfreund* there were a literary Sunday paper and the Rochester *Agriculturist*, a monthly journal. None of these survived beyond the year. The *Sontag und Wochen-Blatt* famous for its controversies with Bishop McQuaid, was conducted by Frederick Donner, in 1878 and 1879. It was a Roman Catholic paper. The Rochester *Katholische Volkszeitung*, a weekly Roman Catholic journal, was established by Joseph Schneider in 1878 and is still published.

Rochester, the center of a rich farming section and with a national reputation for its achievements in horiculture and arboriculture, has been for years the home of some of the best and most widely known agricultural papers in the land. The *Genesee Farmer*, a weekly journal was established in 1830, by L. Tucker & Co., and edited by Naaman Goodsell. In 1832 it was enlarged and published monthly. Mr. Goodsell about this time severed his connection and started *Goodsell's Genesee Farmer*. This soon went into the hands of Shepard & Strong, who discontinued it. Mr. Tucker continued the *Genesee Farmer*, under the editorial management of H. L. Stevens, then of Willis Gaylord, of Otisco, Onondaga county, a man of singular taste and refinement, as well as

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of extensive agricultural information. During this period John J. Thomas was the associate editor, on the ground. In 1839 Mr. Tucker removed his paper to Albany and united it with the *Cultivator*. Coincident with this change Elihu F. Marshall and Michael B. Bateham started the *New Genesee Farmer*, with the latter as editor, an arrangement which was continued until 1841, when Henry Coleman became editor and eventually owner of the establishment. In 1842 Charles F. Crosman purchased the paper and disposed of one-half thereof to Mr. Shepard. It was issued by Crosman & Shepard until 1844, when it became the property of Benjamin F. Smith and James P. Fogg. In 1845 Daniel D. T .Moore, afterward mayor of Rochester, became the proprietor, and Dr. Daniel Lee editor, with Patrick Barry — who had, in connection with George Ellwanger, laid the foundations of his immense nurseries, some five years before — as conductor of the horicultural department. Mr. Moore was succeeded in time by James Vick as proprietor, and later the paper came into the proprietorship and editorial control of Joseph Harris, by whom it was eventually sold to Orange Judd, who removed it to New York and consolidated it with the *American Agriculturist*, of which he was the owner. *Moore's Rural New Yorker*, still one of the most widely circulated of weekly agricultural journals, was started here, in 1850, by D. D. T. Moore and was issued from Rochester until 1868, when it was removed to New York and has since hailed from that city. The *Rural Home* is entitled to be considered the legitimate successor of the *Genesee Farmer*. On the removal of the last-named paper to Albany, a monthly of a similar style, entitled the *American Farmer*, was continued by John Turner, who had been in the employment of Mr. Tucker. This was bought by John R. Garretsee, who, a year later, merged it with the *School Visitor* and issued the combined paper as a semi-monthly under the name of the *American Farmer & School Visitor*. In 1870 Mr. Garretsee sold out to A. A. Hopkins who associated with himself Glezen F Wilcox, and these gentlemen, who had been co-editors on the *Rural New Yorker*, began publishing the *American Rural Home*, a weekly journal, the object of which is indicated by its title. In 1872 Mr. Wilcox disposed of his interest to Platt C. Reynolds, and the paper has since been published by Hopkins & Reynolds and by the *Rural Home* company, which succeeded that firm, with these gentlemen as editors. It has a large circulation and is highly esteemed by its patrons. The *Fruit Recorder & Cottage Gardener*, a weekly, was started in 1869 by A. M. Purdy, editor and proprietor. In 1871 it was greatly enlarged. It is devoted exclusively to fruit-growing, flowers and vegetables, and, in its special department, is recognised as the leading authority in the country. It is now dated from Palmyra, where Mr. Purdy resides, although printed by the *Democrat & Chronicle* office. *Vick's Illustrated Monthly*, in the interest of floriculture, was begun early in 1878, by the late James Vick and is now in its seventh volume. Charles W. Selye has been the editor in charge from the beginning. The *Em-*

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

pire State Agriculturist, monthly, began publication in 1880, with A. C. Allyn as manager and John R. Garretsee as editor. It was sold in 1884 to M. H. Disbrow, the present publisher. The *Wool Grower & Stock Register*, monthly, was started in 1848, with T. P. Peters and D. D. T. Moore editors. In the following year it was merged in the *Rural New Yorker*. The *Horticulturist*, a monthly publication begun elsewhere by the late Andrew J. Downing, was transferred to Rochester in 1853, with James Vick as proprietor and Patrick Barry as editor. In the subsequent year it was removed to Philadelphia and the active connection of Rochester parties with it ceased. The *Rural Annual & Horticulturist Directory* was published by Joseph Harris from 1859 until 1867 inclusive.

Religious journalism in Rochester begins with the *Observer*, a semi-monthly, first issued in 1827 by the Rev. Mr. Sill and printed by L. Tucker & Co. In 1828 it was published for Samuel Chipman by Elisha Loomis. In 1830 it was printed by Albert G. Hall, and in 1832 was sold to Hoyt & Porter, who soon transferred the subscription list to the New York *Evangelist*. The *American Revivalist & Rochester Observer* was published in 1833 by N. C. Saxton. The *Family Journal & Christian Philanthropist* was issued in 1834 by W. W. Van Brunt, and the *Liberal Advocate*, a semi-monthly, appeared for a time during the same year. In 1842 the *Christian Guardian* was published by Rev. T. Whitney. The *Voice of Truth & Glad Tidings of the Kingdom at Hand*, a weekly Second Advent paper, was started by Rev. Joseph Marsh, February 1st, 1844. In 1848 it was changed to the *Advent Harbinger & Bible Advocate*, and in 1855 to the *Prophetic Expositor & Bible Advocate*, and so continued until 1859, when it ceased. The *Genesee Evangelist* was established in the spring of 1846 by Rev. John E. Robie, being the first religious weekly in the United States published for one dollar a year. Samuel Chipman subsequently became the editor, with John C. Merrell as publisher. Passing into the hands of R. W. Hill, it became a semi-monthly and in 1859 was removed to New York. The *Western Luminary*, a Universalist weekly paper, published here in 1848, was removed to Buffalo. The *Christian Offering* was published for a short time in 1847 by S. B. Shaw, as also was the *Penny Preacher*, by Erastus Shepard. The *Advent Review & Sunday Herald* was published in 1850. The *Earnest Christian & Golden Rule* was started in Buffalo in 1860 by its present editor and proprietor, Rev. B. T. Roberts, and was transferred to this city, where it is still published, in 1884. The *Free Methodist* was published by Rev. Levi Wood in 1868 and 1869. *Our Church Work* was started as a weekly, December 1st, 1877, by the clergy of the Rochester parishes of the Protestant Episcopal church and so continued until December 27th, 1879, when, in connection with the *Orbit*, a monthly church paper published at Buffalo, it was merged in the *Kalendar*, which is published here, is the official diocesan paper and is edited by a board appointed by the bishop of Western New York. It is now in its fifth volume.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The *Exponent*, a religious family weekly, was established by Rev. B. F. McNeil in December, 1878. In March, 1880, it was bought by Rev. C. Strong and in November 1881, Rev. E. Lansing Newman became the editor and proprietor with Mr. Strong as corresponding editor. The *Signet* has been published monthly, since 1879, by the Young People's Christian association of the First Methodist Episcopal church, and the *Lighthouse*, by a similar association of the Asbury Methodist church, is in its second volume. The *Occult World* is a paper recently started in the interests of the Theosophical society and for the dissemination of mental literature. Mrs. Josephine Cables is the editor. The *Casket* is published by A. H. Nirdlinger & Co., monthly, with Thomas Gliddon as editor. It is the principal publication in the United States which makes the business of undertaking a specialty. The *Industrial School Advocate* is a monthly of eight pages, published in the interest of the Industrial School association. It was first issued in 1865, was edited until 1870 by Mrs. George T. Parker, and since then by Mrs. Seth H. Terry. It is printed at the job office of the *Democrat & Chronicle*. The *Hospital Review* is a monthly of sixteen pages issued in behalf of the Rochester City hospital. It is under the direction of a publishing committee consisting of Mrs. Maltby Strong, Mrs. N. T. Rochester, Mrs. Wm. H. Perkins and Mrs. M. M. Mathews. It was first published by Wm. S. Falls August 15th, 1864, when the care of the sick and wounded soldiers was a principal feature of hospital work. It then contained but eight pages, but in January, 1865, it assumed and has since retained its present proportions. Mrs. T. C. Arner was the first editor. She was succeeded in 1871 by Miss E. G. Mathews, who was followed in 1873 by Miss Frances J. Munger. Mrs. Seth H. Terry has acted as editor since March, 1876.

Labor Reform journalism deserves specific mention, and I shall endeavor to sketch its history as concisely as possible, noting that it has been somewhat intimately connected with Sunday journalism, to which reference has already been made. The unavoidable omissions in that branch will here be made good as far as possible. The *Workingman's Advocate*, a daily, was started in Rochester, October 19th, 1839, and was the offspring of a strike among the journeymen printers of the city. A press, type and other materials were purchased of Delazon Smith by George T. Frost and Cornelius S. Underwood, and by them placed at the disposal of the typographical association. The establishment was committed to the care of Frost, Underwood & Falls and the editorial management to Henry C. Frink, who, at the same time, discharged the duties of foreman in the book and job office of William Alling. A weekly paper was also issued from the same office. About April 1st, 1840, it was purchased by James Vick, jr., and George T. Frost, and published as the *Evening Advocate*. Mr. Frost afterward disposed of his interest to Alonzo Bennett, who continued it about one year. It then passed into the hands of John I. Reilly & Co., and was merged in the *Evening Post*. This firm continued the *Post*, in connection

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

with a large weekly, called the *Western New Yorker*, until January, 1843, when they came into the hands of Erastus Shepard, who discontinued them the ensuing November. The *National Reformer* was started in 1848, with George G. Cooper as editor. It was devoted to land reform, homestead exemption, the ten-hour system, etc., measures then advocated extensively. It was discontinued at the end of a year, the principal objects for which it contended having received legislative sanction. The *Daily Herald*, in 1850, and the *Daily Times*, its successor, already alluded to in connection with the *Union & Advertiser*, advocated the demands of the workingmen, during their existence. The Rochester *Mechanic*, monthly, was started in 1875 and continued through that and the succeeding year by C. R. Tompkins & Co. Its object was to diffuse a more extended knowledge of mechanics among the class who own and use wood-working machinery. In the summer of 1877, at the time of the great railroad strikes, John McIntosh started a weekly paper called the *Striker*. A short time afterward it was merged in the *Independent Worker*, which was published under the auspices of a stock company of which Leonard Henkle was president and John Dowling was secretary, Mr. McIntosh being the editor. It was afterward edited by Charles W. Hebard, who was succeeded by Christopher Kane. It died in November, 1878. In 1877, also, Edwin T. Marsh began the publication of the *True Blue* as a literary journal, and so ran it for about a year. For the year following, it was, as a weekly, an organ of the National party. It was then enlarged to a ten-column paper under the name of the *True Blue & Sunday Call*, but after about four months was discontinued. The *Liberty Bell* was started in April, 1881, and ran as a weekly until November of the same year. The *Sun*, started as a weekly by J. M. Deyo and continued for a short time as a daily by Alfred Oakley, and the *Star*, by William W. Malay, were also labor reform publications belonging to this period. The *Laborer's Advocate* was begun as a weekly in the spring of 1882 by Coffee & Webb, Webb subsequently selling his interest to Coffee, and Henry E. Leonard acquiring a proprietary interest shortly afterward. Mr. Leonard disconnected himself from the paper when the *Telegram*, with which he was associated, started, and the paper passed into the possession of district number 44 of the Knights of Labor, which sold it to David Healy, who conducted it until January, 1883. At that time it was bought by a stock association and Hume H. Cale became editor. In December, 1882, it incorporated with itself the *Sunday Morning Mail*, which had been started the previous August by W. E. Rathbun. It was published as the *Laborer's Advocate & Sunday Mail*, with Mr. Cale as editor, when it was merged in the *Sunday Truth*.

I have thus reviewed, as fully as space would permit and as accurately as I was enabled to do by my sources of information, the journalism of Rochester, from its feeble beginning in 1816 to its present magnificent proportions, and have noted its continued expansion and increasing enterprise and influence,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

from the time when Augustine G. Dauby made his modest venture, with his crude Ramage press, in the village of 300 inhabitants, until now, when, with the swift and nimble fingers of Hoe and Scott and Bullock — those marvels of modern mechanism — it reaches out from this fair city of over 100,000 people, covers with its palm over ten counties in Western New York, and touches, every day, the pulse of the world. I am aware that the sketch I have attempted must be imperfect, for it is impossible to preserve the names of all the dead newspapers, whose numbers are like those of the butterflies of summer, and their lives as fleeting. To preserve the record of all these is like trying to decipher the inscriptions in an ancient graveyard, some of which can be faintly traced, while others are moss-covered, and still others have been gnawed into shapelessness by the tooth of time. The mortality of newspapers is one of the saddest features of the history of the press. It represents so much of shattered hopes, of wrecked ambitions and ruined fortunes; but the press, to its devotees, is like the coquette to her victims — it fascinates the newer train, unmindful of those who have dared their fate and lost. Let us be grateful that so goodly a number here have conquered the adversities of the profession, and illustrate so well the prosperities that may attend patient waiting and sustained endeavor. In conclusion, I wish to express my obligations, not only for many of the facts, but also for some of the expressions of this article to the very full and, in most respects, trustworthy review of Rochester journalism contained in the *History of Monroe County*, published by Everts, Ensign & Everts in 1877. I have already acknowledged any indebtedness to that store-house of valuable data contained in the papers of the late Edwin Scrantom.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

ROCHESTER JUDGES AND LAWYERS.[1]

Early Days — The First Lawyer — Erection of the County — Building of the First Court-House — Earliest Sessions of Court — Circuit-Riding — The Circuit Court — The Vice-Chancellor's Court — The Court of Appeals — The Supreme Court and its Justices — The County Courts and Judges — Special County Judges — The Surrogate's Court — Mayor's Court — District-Attorneys — The Rochester Bar — A List of its Members.

A PRELIMINARY word as to the scope of this chapter seems to be requisite, that the reader may be informed what it is intended to embrace and what is by design omitted. And, first, it is *not* contemplated to give a history of the Rochester bar. That mode of treatment, which would by custom embrace a biography of all its prominent members, with notices of the more important

[1] This article was prepared by Mr. Frederick A. Whittlesey.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

litigations in which they had been engaged, was forbidden as well by the limits of the space and time accorded, as by the lack of reliable information as to the facts in the lives of many of the more prominent whose biographies should be included, and the difficulty of selecting from the names thus to be noticed. Precluded by these reasons from the adoption of the ordinary method of treatment, the compiler decided to give in its stead a sketch of the different courts held in the city and the changes made in their structure and jurisdiction, with a list of the judges and the dates of their appointment or election. In connection with this are short notices of the various offices held by those of this bar who have been on the bench either of the old Circuit or the old Supreme court or of the court of Appeals and who are not now living or have retired from professional pursuits. There is added a complete catalogue of the bar of the city from the earliest settlement to the present year. This is therefore a history of the Rochester bar in that sense only in which the record of administrations and rulers is a history of a nation. As that is, after all, the method in which history is oftenest written, no apology is needed for the course here adopted.

The year 1812, in which the bridge across the Genesee river was completed, and the One-hundred-acre tract was surveyed and mapped, is the period which is generally recognised as the beginning of settlement of the locality now occupied by the city of Rochester. It was then a hamlet of small proportions, with a single store and a post-office, which paid a revenue of three dollars and forty-two cents for the first quarter of its existence. The settlement was not promising in its beginnings. At the expiration of its third year of life it had but 331 inhabitants. From that date (1815), however, it began to feel the tide of westward settlement and the effects of the declaration of peace, and in three years more even its population was trebled, whilst its business prosperity had increased in larger proportions. As the first clergyman came, and the first newspaper was published here in 1816, it may be confidently assumed that there were lawyers in the community at or before that time. The attorney would naturally be looked for in a population so thriving and so busy, and he is rarely slow in availing himself of an opening which gives the least promise of employment. Whether or not there was a demand for the services of the bar it is at least certain that there was a supply, for we learn that very early, and probably about 1815, the pioneer lawyer appeared here in the person of John Mastick. He had been located first at the settlement at the mouth of the Genesee river, then known as Charlotteburgh, whither he had been attracted doubtless by a belief in its future as a lake port. The increasing growth of the hamlet at the falls, however, caused his change of location and he was for a time the only practitioner in his new residence, and indeed for all the territory now embraced within the limits of the county of Monroe. He died here about 1826, in which year he was a trustee of the village. As there are two sides to every law-suit,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

it soon became obvious to the villagers that there was need of a second lawyer to manage the previously unrepresented defendant in such litigation as the first had initiated, and Hastings R. Bender appeared to supply that necessity. Of his career here there are two dates which can be fixed with certainty, for in May, 1817, he is recorded as receiving an appointment of clerk of the board of trustees which was chosen at the first election under the charter of the village of Rochesterville enacted by the legislature of that year. He was reëlected to the same position by the board of the year 1822, and some years thereafter he removed to the West. Somewhat later than these two pioneer attorneys came Roswell Babbitt, Joseph Spencer and Enos Pomeroy, the latter of whom lived to an advanced age and afterward removed to the neighboring county of Wayne, where he died many years ago. He was surrogate of the county from 1840 to 1844 and discharged the duties of that office with dignity and ability.

Prior to the erection of the county of Monroe (1821) the law business of this locality was to a great extent of that petty nature of which justices of the peace have jurisdiction, the small litigations of a small and poor community. Such cases of larger importance for the determination of which a court of record is the proper tribunal were of necessity tried at either Batavia or Canandaigua, the county seats of Genesee,and Ontario counties respectively, in both of which jurisdictions the village was situated, the Genesee river being the division line. Under circumstances so unpropitious it was not to be expected that the members of the bar would be tempted to choose this locality as a residence, unless they should do so in the hope of a future growth which would necessitate the establishment here of a court of larger jurisdiction and powers than the inferior tribunals which were then in existence.

Those of them who settled here with that trust were not many years in seeing its realisation. It became evident to all the villagers and the neighboring population that the convenience and well-being of all demanded the erection of a new county, having its center at Rochester. The project encountered much resistance from the counties sought to be reduced in territory, and in particular from John C. Spencer, the assemblyman from Ontario. The manifest justice of the project, however, overcame all opposition and on the 23d of February, 1821, an act was passed erecting the county of Monroe with its present boundaries. Morris S. Miller, Robert S. Rose and Nathan Williams, the commissioners therein designated, located the county buildings on a lot in the village given for that purpose by the proprietors of the One-hundred-acre tract, and on September 4th of that year the corner-stone of the court-house was laid. In 1813, when there were but three houses on the west side of the river, this lot was cleared and sowed with wheat and afterward was used as a pasture down to the year 1821. The old court-house yard was divided into two platforms — the first on the level with West Main street, the other in the rear, raised some six feet above the former and divided from it by the court-house and two wing

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

walls which preserved the ground at a level with Fitzhugh street on the west. The First Presbyterian church fronted this yard on the south, occupying the ground now covered by the city hall. The court-house stood seventy-five feet from the street and was constructed of blue stone quarried on the spot, with trimmings of red sandstone taken from the river bank at the lower falls. It was fifty-four by forty-four feet, with two stories and a high basement. Each front had a projecting portico, ten feet in width, flanked at the east and west by stone steps and with four fluted Ionic colums surmounted by an entablature and crowned by a balustrade which was continued along the whole front. From the center of the building arose an octagonal belfry terminating in a cupola. The basement was used for a police office and clerk's office. The first floor was divided into supervisors' and jury rooms, the former of which was also used by the common council when the city charter was granted. The whole of the second story was devoted to the court-room, with the bench on the north side. The whole building was a very creditable specimen of a public edifice of those days, both in its proportions and construction. A few years subsequent to the completion of this building, Drs. Elwood and Coleman erected a small stone office of the Doric order in front of the court-house and on the corner of West Main and Fitzhugh streets, and Vincent and Selah Mathews constructed a similar building on the corner of Irving place and Main street, which they occupied as a law office. The county subsequently obtained the former for the office of the clerk, and a portion of the latter for the use of the surrogate, and they continued to be so occupied until the erection of the present court house.

The first court of record ever held in the village was a session of the United States district court on the 21st of September, 1820, and presided over by Judge Roger Skinner. There are no accessible records as to its sitting, but it is difficult to conceive that two days were occupied in the disposal of the meager business coming within its jurisdiction at that remote period and from a sparsely settled agricultural region. The first judicial officers of the new county were: Elisha B. Strong, first judge (the name by which the presiding justice was then designated), Timothy Barnard, sen., Levi H. Clarke and John Bowman, associate judges; Elisha Ely, surrogate, and Timothy Childs, district-attorney. The latter gentleman was at the time a resident of Canandaigua, and his appointment was vehemently opposed by the local bar on the not unnatural ground that it should have been made from their own members. Mr. Childs, however, soon overcame any ill feeling arising from this source, and by his abilities justified the wisdom of the choice. He was twice elected as member of Assembly from this county and was a representative in Congress from this district for four terms, serving with great acceptance in both capacities. The first county clerk was Nathaniel Rochester, and the first sheriff was James Seymour.

The first state court of record was held on the 8th day of May, 1821, in the upper story of the tavern kept by A. Ensworth on the site of the present

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Powers block. The court-house was completed in the following spring and the first Circuit court was then held by Jonas Platt, one of the justices of the old Supreme court, as organised under the first constitution of the state, adopted in 1777, under which the judges sat both *in banc* and at the circuit. In his charge to the grand jury on this occasion the judge said: "The splendid edifice in which we are is itself a monument of the enterprise and public spirit of the citizens of the new county of Monroe." This was the day of small things, for the edifice in which these words were spoken was built at the total cost of $8,000, and they were moreover entirely accurate, for that sum in those times was great enough and hard enough to raise to be a monument of public spirit. By the provisions of the state constitution which went into effect January 1st, 1823, the Supreme court was remodeled, the number of its justices reduced from five to three, who sat *in banc*, and eight circuits were constituted, in each of which a circuit judge was appointed who presided at all civil and criminal trials in that court and had jurisdiction both in law and equity. No judge was qualified to sit after the sixtieth year of his age. The county of Monroe was included in the eighth circuit, together with the counties of Genesee (which then embraced its present territory, together with that of Wyoming), Orleans, Niagara, Erie, Chautauqua, Livingston, Allegany and Cattaraugus. The three latter were afterward set off to the sixth circuit. The English custom of riding the circuit prevailed in the earlier years of the century and had not entirely ceased at the erection of this county, in which for the first decade of its existence there are traces of the habit. Counsel eminent for their learning and eloquence accompanied the circuit judges in their progress through the district, prepared to assist in the trial of the issues on the calendar. Whilst sometimes retained beforehand, they were more often employed while the court was in session, in which event they neccessarily relied solely upon the case prepared for them by the local attorney who selected them. This practice was particularly noticeable in the trial of the numerous cases arising out of the anti-Masonic excitement, which for many months absorbed the larger portion of the time of courts and juries and enlisted the best talent of the bar of this portion of the state.

The judges appointed for this (8th) circuit under the constitution of 1822 were: 1823, William B. Rochester; 1826, Albert H. Tracy; 1826, John Birdsall; 1829, Addison Gardiner; 1838, John B. Skinner; 1838, Nathan Dayton. The first of these, Judge Rochester, resided at Angelica, at the time of his appointment, but shortly thereafter removed to this place. He resigned the judgeship in 1826, on his appointment to the congress of Panama. He was in the same year nominated for governor, but was defeated by De Witt Clinton. Afterward being appointed to the presidency of the United States branch bank of Buffalo, he removed to that city and was lost at sea in the wreck of the steamer *Pulaski*, June, 1838. There was a bitter strife over the appointment of his successor.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



A Gardiner

Atlantic Publishing & Engraving Co. N.Y.

Photo by Kent, Rochester, N.Y.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Heman J. Redfield, of Batavia, was vehemently urged for the position, but Gov. Clinton finally nominated Albert H. Tracy, of Buffalo, and this appointment was confirmed by the Senate, but was immediately declined by Mr. Tracy. Moses Hayden and Ashley Sampson (who had been recently "first judge" of Monroe county) were then successively nominated but were rejected by the Senate. Finally, on April 18th, 1826, John Birdsall of Chautauqua was nominated and confirmed. Addison Gardiner of this city was nominated to succeed Judge Birdsall by Gov. Throop, and the Senate then in session in the city of New York as a court of errors was convened in special session there by proclamation on the 29th of September, 1829, and confirmed the nomination. This selection met with universal approval from the people of this circuit, and was more than justified by the admirable manner in which Judge Gardiner discharged the duties of his office. No trial judge in this commonwealth has ever surpassed him in the qualifications of temperament, legal knowledge and lucidity of exposition which he carried to the bench. He served with the greatest acceptance to both bar and litigants for nine years, resigning his office in 1838 and resuming practice. He was elected lieutenant-governor in 1844 and re-elected to the same position in 1846, although Silas Wright, the candidate for governor of his party, was defeated. During his first term the Senate was also a court and he there discharged his judicial duties in the most admirable manner. He resigned this office on his election as a judge of the court of Appeals in June, 1847, at the first election under the new constitution of that year. He served with the highest ability in that court the full term of eight years, and declining the nomination of his party, which was equivalent to an election, he retired from public life, refusing many conspicuous positions of power which were tendered to him. He passed the remainder of his life in this city, his time being divided between the care of his suburban farm and the trial of the many and important cases referred to his decision by the courts. He died here, June 5th, 1883.

John B. Skinner, of Wyoming, was appointed to fill the vacancy in the circuit court caused by the resignation of Judge Gardiner, but he declined the position and on the 23d of February, 1838, Nathan Dayton, of Lockport, received the appointment. He was the last occupant of that bench, and the court was abolished by the constitution of 1846 and replaced by the new system of courts with elective judiciary. During the later years of the old circuit court it was found that the business of this district had increased to such an extent as to have become incapable of dispatch by a single judge, and in 1839 a new officer was created by the legislature for the 8th circuit (as it had been previously in the city of New York), to whom, under the title of vice-chancellor, the equity business of the circuit was transferred. In all the circuits (except the first and eighth) the circuit judges continued to sit in both legal and equitable cases, during the existence of the old system. There was much competition between

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the cities of Rochester and Buffalo in the selection of the new official, Millard Fillmore being urged upon the governor as the choice of the latter, but after a fortnight's deliberation and on April 16th, 1839, Frederick Whittlesey of this city was appointed to the position. He had been a resident here since 1823, had been city attorney, and representative in Congress from this district for two successive terms from 1831 to 1835, and had conducted with ability a large and varied law practice. He entered upon the discharge of official duty with a vigor and intensity of application which speedily cleared away the accumulations of the calendar, and thenceforth kept fully up to the great demands upon the court, arising from the large and increasing amount of business coming before it for decision. The division of jurisdiction had been made none too soon, for the time of both the vice-chancellor and circuit judge was wholly occupied by the trial and determination of the cases arising in the two branches of procedure. The constitution of 1846 put an end to the existence of this new court. Mr. Whittlesey was nominated by his (the Whig) party for judge of the court of Appeals at the first election (June, 1847) of judicial officers under that constitution, but was defeated, and immediately appointed by Gov. Young to the office of justice of the (old) Supreme court in place of Judge Jewett, elected to the court of Appeals. This was the last year of the old supreme court of jurisdiction and on July 1st, 1848, it went out of existence. With that date ended the public life of Judge Whittlesey, although he was solicited to fill several positions, among others that of commissioner of the civil code, all of which he declined, and devoted his time mainly to the management and construction of railroads. He died in this city, September 19th, 1851.

The terms of the Supreme court, as constituted under the constitution of 1821, had been held only in the cities of New York, Albany and Utica, but in 1841 the October term was by statute directed to be held in this city, and thenceforth, and until its extinction, the court was held in those four cities only. The court for the Correction of Errors held a term in the court-house here in October, 1846, its members receiving much attention and hospitality from prominent citizens.

The constitution of 1846 either entirely abolished or greatly remodeled all the courts then existing. In place of the court of Errors, the court of Appeals was constituted as the tribunal of last resort, composed of four elected judges and four taken by rotation from the justices of the Supreme court. At the first election of judges of the new court, Addison Gardiner, as before mentioned, was chosen, who, after serving his full term of eight years, was succeeded, in 1856, by Samuel L. Selden of this city. Mr. Selden was born in Lyme, Connecticut, in October, 1800, and removed to this city in 1821, becoming a student in the office of Addison Gardiner, with whom, after his admission to practice, he became a partner. He was appointed first judge of the Monroe Common Pleas in 1831, which he held for eight years; he held also the position of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

master and clerk of the court of Chancery. In 1847 he was nominated for the office of justice of the Supreme court by his (the Democratic) party, which, though in a hopeless minority in the district, succeeded in electing him by the assistance of the votes of his political opponents, who were more concerned that judicial capacity was obtained for the bench than that it should be occupied by a political ally. The three candidates nominated with Judge Selden on the party ticket were defeated. He served his full term in this capacity and gave evidence of the possession of such consummate judicial aptitude that in 1855 he was elected judge of the court of Appeals in place of Judge Gardiner, who declined reëlection. Here he served with the most conspicuous ability until, to the great regret of his brethren of the court, and the bar of the state, the condition of his health induced him to resign his seat July 1st, 1862. He passed the remainder of his life in retirement in this city, where he died September 20th, 1876.

Henry R. Selden was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of his brother from the court of Appeals. He was born in 1805 at Lyme, Conn., and came to this then village in 1825 and studied law in the office of Gardiner & Selden, being admitted to practice in 1830. He began his professional life as partner of Simeon B. Jewett, of Clarkson, where they conducted a large and successful practice for many years. He removed to this city in 1859, having for some years previous had an office here. In 1851 he was appointed reporter of the court of Appeals, and after publishing six volumes of reports his term expired in 1854. In 1856 he was elected lieutenant-governor of the state and served his full term of two years. Appointed in 1862 judge of the court of Appeals, to fill a vacancy as above stated, he was afterward elected for a full term, but resigned in January, 1865, and went to Europe in search of his health, which had become seriously impaired. He returned in 1867, very greatly improved by his journey, and resumed practice in connection with his son-in-law, Theodore Bacon. In 1870 he was nominated by the Republican party for the office of chief judge of the newly organised court of Appeals, but failed of an election, and in 1879 was compelled by impaired health to relinquish all business. He is followed in his retirement from professional life with the love, admiration and respect of all his fellow-citizens, for those moral and intellectual qualities which made him easily first among the lawyers of Western New York.

In 1869 the court of Appeals was reorganised, and constituted with a chief judge and six associates. At the first election for judges (1870) the Rochester bar furnished the two opposing candidates for chief judge, Henry R. Selden and Sanford E. Church, the latter of whom was chosen. Born in 1815, Mr. Church early became a resident of Albion, where he speedily established himself as an able practitioner. Although a member of a party which was in a minority in the county of Orleans, he was in 1842 elected as member of As-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

sembly therefrom and was subsequently, in 1845, district-attorney. In 1850 he was elected lieutenant-governor, although his party candidate for governor (Seymour) was defeated. In 1852 he was chosen to the same office for a second term and in 1857 was elected comptroller of the state. Chosen as member at large of the constitutional amendment convention of 1867, he was prominent in the discussions elicited by the proposed amendment to the judiciary article of the constitution, which were finally adopted by the convention and ratified by the popular vote. This amendment established the new court of Appeals, and, as has been above stated, he was in 1870 chosen as the first chief judge. In this position he gave evidence of the possession of the highest judicial ability, discharging his duty with an ease, readiness and vigor which was the admiration of the bar. He was successful in infusing his associates with a portion of his own energetic application to duty and thus was enabled to keep abreast with the enormous business of that court. He was stricken in the midst of these labors and died May 14th, 1880. For some years previous to his elevation to the bench he had an office and partners in this city, where he transacted all his legal business and finally, in 1868, removed his family and became a resident here. He afterward returned to Albion. In 1878 George F. Danforth, of this city, was elected associate judge of the court of Appeals, a position which he still holds.

In place of the old supreme court of judicature and the circuit court, the constitution of 1846 established a new Supreme court, and the state was divided into eight judicial districts, in each of which were four justices, who together held general terms in each district and singly presided at circuit courts, etc. The boundaries of the judicial districts were very similar to those of the old circuits, but as Buffalo and Rochester had become too populous to be placed together, as heretofore, in the same jurisdiction, Monroe county was judiciously severed from the eighth and placed in the seventh judicial district, with Cayuga, Livingston, Ontario, Seneca, Steuben, Wayne and Yates counties. As a matter of course one of the justices has always been a resident of this city, the business transacted before the court and at chambers here being probably as great as that of all the other counties combined, and hence a resident justice has been rather a necessity than a convenience. The first justice, elected in 1847, was Samuel L. Selden, who, after serving his term of eight years, was succeeded in 1856 by E. Darwin Smith, who held the position for twenty years continuously, having been twice reëlected, and who, having attained the constitutional limitation of age, was succeeded in 1877 by George W. Rawson, who died in December of that year. To fill the vacancy thus occurring, the governor appointed James L. Angle, who served during the year 1878, at the end of which he gave place to the present incumbent, Francis A. Macomber, chosen for a full term at the election of that year. The constitution having been amended in 1882, increasing the number of justices in the district to six, James L. Angle

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

was chosen at the election of 1883 to fill one of the new positions. The district general terms were abolished by the same amendment which remodeled the court of Appeals (1869), and in their place four departments were created for the state and three justices selected by the governor to hold general terms in each department. The fourth department was composed of the fifth, seventh and eight districts, and two of its sessions have annually been held in this city. Justice E. Darwin Smith was appointed to the general term and held this position at the time of his retiracy from the bench in 1876. By the amendment of 1882 the number of the departments was increased to five, and this and the eighth districts are placed in the new fifth department. The appointments to this department have been made of justices not resident in Rochester.

The jurisdiction next in importance to that of the old circuit and present supreme courts is that of the county court, consisting at first of a first judge and four associates. This was styled on its civil side the court of Common Pleas, the criminal being known as the court of General Sessions of the Peace. The judges of this court have always and of course been selected from residents of the county, and as its sittings were much more frequent than those of the circuit it attracted the larger share of the ordinary litigation of the county. It was considered to be especially the court of the people, its bench being occupied by judges, one or more of whom was certain to be an acquaintance if not a neighbor of every litigant before the court. The first judge was the great man of the county and was selected with care from the higher ranks of the profession, and with the design of securing for the position not only legal learning and experience, but broad common sense and knowledge of human nature. The first judges of these courts under the old system were: 1821, Elisha B. Strong; 1823, Ashley Sampson; 1826, Moses Chapin; 1831, Samuel L. Selden; 1837, Ashley Sampson; 1844, Patrick G. Buchan. Under the constitution of 1846 the county courts were remodeled and their jurisdiction somewhat modified, the civil side of the court being held by a single judge, whilst in criminal trials he is to be associated with two justices of the peace and they jointly hold the court of sessions. Under this arrangement the following judges have been elected by the voters of the county to preside in the Monroe county courts: 1847, Patrick G. Buchan; 1851, Harvey Humphrey; 1855, George G. Munger; 1859, John C. Chumasero; 1863, John C. Chumasero; 1867, Jerome Fuller; 1871, Jerome Fuller; 1877, William C. Rowley; 1883, John S. Morgan. Judge Munger resigned in April, 1859, and Judge Chumasero was appointed in his place and afterward elected, as above stated, for two full terms. The term of office of county judge, which was established at four years by the constitution, was by amendment thereto, adopted 1869, increased to six years. Since 1864 officers have been elected in this county under a law passed pursuant to that clause of the constitution which authorises the legislature to "provide for the election of local officers, to discharge the duties of county judge and of surro-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

gate in cases of their inability or of a vacancy.' Under this law George W. Rawson was chosen at the elections of 1864, '67, '70, Pierson B. Hulett at those of 1873, '76, John S. Morgan at those of 1879, '82. The latter resigned on being elected county judge in 1883, and Thomas Raines was appointed by the governor to fill the vacancy.

The surrogate's court has continued without substantial change since the erection of the county to the present time, and the office of surrogate has been filled by the following: 1821, Elisha Ely; 1823, Orrin E. Gibbs; 1835, Mortimer F. Delano; 1840, Enos Pomeroy; 1844, Mortimer F Delano; 1845, Simeon B. Jewett; 1847, Moses Sperry; 1851, Denton G. Shuart; 1855, Henry P. Norton; 1859, Alfred G. Mudge; 1863, William P. Chase; 1867, W. Dean Shuart, who was twice reëlected, in 1871 and 1877, and succeeded by Joseph A. Adlington, elected in 1883.

The court next in importance, although purely local to the city in character, was the mayor's court of Rochester, which was created under the first city charter and was much resorted to by litigants. It had both civil and criminal jurisdiction. Its presiding judge, styled "recorder," was a member of the common council, of which body he officiated as chairman in the absence of the mayor, a system admirably adapted for giving efficiency and coherence to the acts and ordinances of the council which thus had a legal adviser always in attendance. The recorders were: Isaac Hills, Selah Mathews, Washington Gibbons and Ebenezer Griffin. The court was abolished in 1849. Timothy Childs was, as has already been stated, the first district-attorney. His successors in that office were as follows, but the dates of appointment of the earlier ones are not easily ascertainable: Vincent Mathews, Hestor L. Stevens, Horace Gay, Abner Pratt, Jasper W. Gilbert, Nicholas E. Paine; 1847, William S. Bishop; 1850, Martin S. Newton; 1853, Edward A. Raymond; 1856, Calvin Huson, jr.; 1859, Joseph A. Stull; 1862, William H. Bowman; 1865, Christopher C. Davison; 1868, John M. Davy; 1871, '74, George Raines; 1877, '80, Edward B. Fenner; 1883, Joseph W. Taylor.

The old court-house bridged over the period of the existence of the constitution of 1821. Within its walls had been held the sittings of the old Supreme court of 1777, the circuit courts, organised in 1821, had been held there, and it witnessed the first sessions of the new courts provided for by the present constitution of 1846. It had been found, however, quite inadequate to the increasing business of this wealthy county, and in 1850 it was removed, and the present building erected in its place, the corner-stone being laid in June of that year. The county clerk's and surrogate's offices were moved into the new edifice and the small buildings in its front, up to that time occupied by them, were removed. Down to the year 1874 the new building was occupied both as city hall and court-house, but at that date the city completed, and removed to, its building in the rear, and since then the court-house has been occupied ex-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

clusively by the county. It has already become inadequate for the large and increasing business there transacted and must shortly in its turn give place to an edifice of greater capacity, and more in accord with the requirements of the public affairs of this growing and wealthy community. It will be none too spacious if it is made double the size of its predecessor.

The bar which has had the conduct of the litigation of this city, and from whose ranks the benches of the courts above noticed have been recruited, has not been unlike in its composition the bars of the other cities in the state. Like them it has had men of all degrees of capacity in its ranks, the very good and the undeniably bad, with all the different grades of excellence or the lack of it which are comprised between those two extremes. All this goes without the saying, but at the same time it should be added that, whether through a freak of fortune or owing to the superior abilities of its members of the first rank, this bar makes an unparalleled record as a possessor of the higher judicial honors of the state. In this matter the civil list shows that two of its members had a seat on the old circuit court for twelve years of its existence, a longer period than it was occupied by the residents of any other county in the circuit. From it was selected the only vice-chancellor who ever sat as a separate court in the district. It also furnished the only judge of the old Supreme court who was ever appointed from any city of the state west of Utica. As to the court of Appeals, the record is remarkable in the fact that from its ranks have been nominated by one or the other of the great political parties no less than six of its members (two of whom were twice so nominated) for a position on its bench, and that there has been no time since the creation of the court in 1847 when some one from its number has not either occupied or been entitled to occupy a seat there. The only break in actual occupancy was a period of five years after the resignation of Judge Henry R. Selden in 1865, when there was no member of this bar in the permanent part of the court, but the time for which he was chosen did not end until after the accession of Chief Judge Church in the newly modeled court, and ever since that time there has been an uninterrupted occupation by some judge from this city of a seat on the bench of that court. No other city of the state can produce a record so remarkable.

The following list embraces, it is believed, every name upon the roll of the bar of this city. The years under which they are arranged are not meant to indicate that those are the dates upon which the lawyers whose names are appended began practice here, but simply that at those periods the names first appear in a directory or the persons are otherwise known to have been admitted to the bar: —

1812–21. — John Mastick, Hastings R. Bender, Roswell Babbitt, Joseph Spencer, Jesse Dane, Enos Pomeroy.

1821–27. — Daniel D. Barnard, Rufus Beach, Selleck Boughton, Moses Chapin, Timothy Childs, Palmer Cleveland, John Dickson, Addison Gardiner,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

James H. Gregory, Ebenezer Griffin, Fletcher M. Haight, Isaac Hills, Anson House, Harvey Humphrey, Richard C. Jones, Charles M. Lee, Vincent Mathews, Richard N. Morrison, William W. Mumford, Charles Perkins, Ashley Sampson, Samuel L. Selden, Elisha B. Strong, Theodore F. Talbot, W. C. Van Ness, Ephraim B. Wheeler, Frederick Whittlesey.

1834. — William S. Bishop, Patrick G. Buchan, D. K. Cartter, Isaac R. Elwood, Simeon Ford, Horace Gay, Theodore B. Hamilton, Orlando Hastings, E. Smith Lee, Thomas Lefferts, D. C. Marsh, Selah Mathews, Samuel Miller, Wm. R. Montgomery, George H. Mumford, John C. Nash, Henry E. Rochester, E. Darwin Smith, Hestor L. Stevens, A. W. Stowe, Ariel Wentworth, S. T. Wilder.

1838. — Graham H. Chapin, John C. Chumasero, Carlos Cobb, Mortimer F Delano, James R. Doolittle, Joseph A. Eastman, Jasper W. Gilbert, Simon H. Grant, Sanford M. Greene, Robert Haight, Alba Lathrop, Hiram Leonard, Abner Pratt, E. Peshine Smith.

1841.—Charles Ayrault, S. W. Budlong, Charles Lee Clarke, B. W. Clark, Samuel B. Chase, John B. Cooley, John W. Dwinelle, I. S. Fancher, Washington Gibbons, Joseph D. Husbands, Ethan A. Hopkins, Elisha Mather, James M. Schermerhorn, E. T. Schenck, Hiram A. Tucker, Delos Wentworth, Henry M. Ward.

1844.—Leonard Adams, Joel B. Bennett, William Breck, Daniel Burroughs, jr., James C. Campbell, George F Danforth, George Dutton, jr., Alfred Ely, Heman B. Ely, Lysander Farrar, Hiram Hatch, Thomas B. Husband, Henry Hunter, Nathan Huntington, Erastus Ide, Henry C. Ives, Hiram K. Jerome, Leonard W. Jerome, Alexander Mann, Belden R. McAlpine, Thomas C. Montgomery, Chauncey Nash, Martin S. Newton, John W. Osborn, Nicholas E. Paine, Stephen M. Shurtliff, L. Ward Smith, Sanford J. Smith, John R. Stone, William C. Storrs, John Thompson, jr., James S. Tryon, John C. Van Epps, Horatio G. Warner, David L. White, Daniel Wood.

1845.—James Abrams, James L. Angle, Charles Billinghurst, Seymour Boughton, Rufus L. B. Clark, Frederick L. Durand, Samuel B. Dwinelle, Almon Gage, Christopher Jordan, George E. King, Daniel Marsh, Lewis H. Morgan, Hiram C. Smith, James E. Squire.

1849.—Truman Abrams, Horace B. Adams, James Ames, Daniel B. Beach, Oliver M. Benedict, Samuel S. Bowne, Charles A. Bowne, James S. Bush, William P. Chase, Charles H. Clark, James C. Cochrane, William F Cogswell, Zimri L. Davis, Frederick Delano, Alexander Ely, Lorenzo D. Ferry, Edward W. Fitzhugh, Thomas Frothingham, Truman Hastings, Luther H. Hovey, Calvin Huson, jr., D. Cameron Hyde, Kasimir P. Jervis, Byron D. McAlpine, Benjamin G. Marvin, Alfred G. Mudge, Thaddeus S. Newell, Chauncey Perry, Charles T. Porter, Edward A. Raymond, William A. Root, Henry Sargent, Henry R. Selden, Ebenezer B. Shearman, Anson Sherwood, Eliphaz Trimmer, Chauncey Tucker.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

1851.—William L. Brock, Philander M. Crandall, John B. Curtiss, Charles R. Davis, Gideon Draper, jr., William A. Fitzhugh, Albert M. Hastings, Jarvis M. Hatch, James G. Hills, Henry T. Johns, William H. McClure, John H. Martindale, George W. Miller, James M. Miller, George G. Munger, Sylvester H. Packard, jr., William J. Parker, Charles H. Peirce, John N. Pomeroy, John L. Requa, W. Dean Shuart, John W. Stebbins, Matthew G. Warner, jr., Frederick A. Whittlesey.

1853. — John J. Bowen, Phederus Carter, Philip I. Clum, Charles P. Crosby, Caleb B. Crumb, George Ely, George Gardner, Issachar Grosscup, George H. Humphrey, Charles G. Loeber, John McConvill, George E. Mumford, George Murphy, Oliver H. Palmer, George W. Rawson, George P. Townsend, Henry E. White, Robert A. Wilson.

1855. — George B. Brand, Isaac S. Hobbie, Charles W. Littles, D. W. Sherwood, Wells Taylor, Seth H. Terry, John Van Voorhis, Albert G. Wheeler.

1857. — Theodore Bacon, Michael Canfield, Wm. R. Carpenter, Byron G. Chappell, Andrew J. Ensign, Edward Harris, John H. Jeffres, G. W. Johnson, Edgar Knickerbocker, E. S. Llewellyn, A. G. Melvin, Wm. J. McPherson, George T. Parker, Charles J. Powers, Charles K. Smith, Vincent M. Smith, T. Hart Strong, Joseph A. Stull, Seymour G. Wilcox, Charles C. Willson.

1859.— William H. Andrews, Daniel L. Angle, Almon B. Benedict, Henry C. Bloss, T. B. Clarkson, John Craig, Oscar Craig, S. C. Crittenden, George P. Draper, James S. Garlock, Pierson B. Hulett, A. H. Jones, James W. Kerr, David Laing, Chas. P. Landers, J. H. McDonald, John A. McGorray, B. G. Marvin, Henry S. Redfield, George E. Ripsom, William C. Rowley, T. D. Steele, J. W. Tompkins, George Truesdale, Quincy Van Voorhis, J. B. Vosburg, H. H. Woodward.

1861.— Charles S. Baker, Thomas K. Baker, Hiram S. Barker, J. D. Brown, Wm. S. Campbell, D. L. Crittenden, Samuel J. Crooks, Joseph Deverell, Seth W. Eldridge, De Witt C. Ellis, H. B. Ensworth, Philip Hamilton, Byron M. Hanks, Frank W. Hastings, H. S. Hogoboom, K. J. Holmes, Walter Hurd, Wm. S. Ingraham, Henry B. James, Francis A. Macomber, Abel Meeker, Wm. Powell, D. P. Richardson, Wm. H. Rogers, Jesse Shepherd, Theron R. Strong, Andrew J. Wilkin.

1863.— Charles P. Achilles, Wm. H. Bowman, Chas. H. Cherry, Martin W. Cooke, Wm. Graebe, W. W. Hegeman, Francis J. Mather, Wm. F Peck, Charles F. Pond, James Rau, Archibald Servoss, W. S. Staples, George S. Tuckerman.

1865.— Wm. M. Bates, George W. Blackmore, Lyman W. Briggs, Sanford E. Church, James L. Clark, John M. Davy, C. C. Davison, J. Felix, C. Hapgood, A. C. Hogoboom, Ralph O. Ives, J. L. Luckey, John C. O'Brien, Samuel S. Partridge, O. H. Robinson, Richard H. Schooley, Wm. J. Sheridan, O. H. Stevens, Homer Stull, Edward Webster, Wm. H. Webster, M. Van Voorhis.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

1866.— C. W. Baker, O. M. Benedict, jr., M. Campbell, J. W. Kerr, H. H. Mason, W. S. Oliver, E. S. Otis, Samuel Stevens, J. C. Wells, Henry Widner.

1867.— W. G. Ashby, E. Burke Collins, G. S. Cutting, D. C. Feely, John M. Dunning, W. H. Fish, F. B. Hutchinson, John W. Kelly, Donald McNaughton, P. McIntyre, George Raines.

1868.— A. S. Barton, Josiah H. Bissell, Milton H. Davis, C. G. Hapgood, James S. Mathews, S. R. Robinson, Wm. H. Shepard.

1869.— John W. Deuel, Edward B. Fenner, L. J. Goddard, B. Frank Maxson, J. Breck Perkins, Edward Witherspoon.

1870.— Charles M. Allen, John Clark, jr., Ephraim C. Fish, J. E. Cheney, jr., John E. Roe, J. P. Varnum, J. W. Wilson, L. M. Wooden.

1871.— Henry N. Allen, J. Sherlock Andrews, James M. Angle, W. H. Crouchen, Charles F Dean, Charles H. Gorham, Daniel L. Johnston, W. H. Mitchell, Milton W. Noyes, J. C. O'Regan, Jacob Spahn, D. D. Sully, A. D. Walbridge.

1872.— Wm. A. Combs, Joseph N. Crane, J. R. Fanning, James A. Jordan, John J. Palmer, James B. Pike, George W. Thomas, Wm. K. Townsend, Thomas E. White, William H. Yerkes.

1873.— Wm. E. Edmonds, George W. Fisher, John S. Morgan, George F. Jackson, Chas. J. McDowell, Edward F. Stilwell, George W. Sill, H. D. Tucker.

1874.— Nathaniel Foote, jr., William S. James, Merritt G. McKinney, Marcus Michaels, Eugene H. Satterlee.

1875.— Walter W. Adams, L. C. Benedict, Horace L. Bennett, George A. Benton, S. D. Bentley, M. H. Briggs, S. J. Budlong, Paris G. Clark, Pomeroy P. Dickinson, E. B. Fiske, L. H. Gillette, Richard H. Lansing, E. A. McMath, T. P. O'Kelly, Wm. W. Webb, Richard E. White, Solomon Wile, Isaac A. Wile, Byron C. Williams, Charles M. Williams.

1876.— George Armstrong, Wm. H. Baker, Wm. R. Carpenter, J. A. Colwell, Henry R. Curtis, F. A. Hitchcock, Angus McDonald, W. H. Olmsted, William H. St. John, John C. Simons, Henry J. Sullivan, Josiah Sullivan, S. Wheeler, George F. Yeoman.

1877.— J. Aaron Adams, Joseph A. Adlington, John N. Beckley, Walter Buell, Darius L. Covill, Edward O. Dowd, J. H. Hopkins, W. S. Hubbell, Thomas A. Hungerford, W. Martin Jones, J. Horace McGuire, Heman W. Morris, M. F O'Dea, H. G. Pierce, W. G. Raines, T. F. Stark, Samuel H. Torrey, George E. Warner, T. D. Wilkin, Wm. H. Whiting.

1878.— Louis A. Amsden, Frank M. Bottum, Wm. L. Brock, G. F Bausum, Frederick L. Churchill, J. Ewing Durand, Frank W. Elwood, F. Hebard, Marcus Hirschfield, Robert Jarrard, D. E. Parsons, Arthur C. Smith, J. T. Pingree, Ivan Powers, H. J. Sampson, George B. Selden, W. H. Shuart, Herbert L. Ward, C. E. Yale.

1879.— W. B. Crittenden, A. N. Fitch, G. W. Lamb, Edwin A. Medcalf,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

James H. Montgomery, W. F. Rampe, Edward M. Redmond, Joseph Welling, Wm. E. Werner.

1880. — James Briggs, John A. Burgess, Isaac W. Butts, P. Chamberlain, jr., Fred H. Church, Walter S. Coffin, Adelbert Cronise, Henry G. Danforth, J. Desmond, Frank W. Dickinson, George D. Forsyth, Frank M. Goff, George W. Hall, Henry J. Hetzel, Joseph S. Hunn, Wm. W. Jacobs, Bartholomew Keeler, C. D. Kiehel, Henry M. McDonald, Samuel P. Moore, James B. Nellis, Fred. P. Nutting, Wilber F. Osborn, Thos. G. Outerbridge, Thomas Raines, C. B. Rebasz, S. L. Selden, Allen R. Sheffer, John G. Snell, G. C. Wolcott.

1881. — Adoniram J. Abbott, John B. Abbott, John H. Bishop, Geo. M. Cone, Wm. D. Ellwanger, Chas. C. Herrick, John H. Keefe, Edmund Lyon, Spencer S. Markham, Frank W. Miller, William S. Servis, John M. Steele, Holmes B. Stevens, Edward F. Turk, E. F Wellington.

1882. — F. H. Baker, Angus Cameron, E. S. Clarke, W. N. Cogswell, H. W. Conklin, W. H. Davis, Edw. W. Hall, W. A. Hawthorn, David Hays, David Herron, Henry M. Hill, F. J. Hone, J. L. Hotchkiss, J. D. Lynn, E. W. Maurer, W. A. Sternberg, H. J. Tuttle, Roy C. Webster, C. S. Wilbur, Casterline Williams, John W. Wilson.

1883. — D. C. Barnum, J. A. Bernhard, Myron T. Bly, F. H. Bowlby, Selden S. Brown, C. J. Browning, Ralph Butler, P. A. Costich, Raleigh Farrar, Seward French, William Johnson, C. H. Kingsbury, G. R. Losey, L. B. Marcy, H. L. Osgood, Earl B. Putnam, A. J. Shaw, G. Fort Slocum, G. J Trenaman, R. B. Wickes, Charles H. Wiltsie.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

THE SECRET SOCIETIES OF ROCHESTER.[1]

Freemasonry in the Village — Institution of Wells Lodge in 1817 — Growth of the Order — History of the Lodges, Chapters, Councils, etc. — Monroe Commandery — Its Drill Corps — Cyrene Commandery — The Scottish Rite — Lodges of Perfection — Masonic Relief Association — The Odd Fellows — History of the Lodges of this City — The Good Work of the Order — The Knights of Pythias — Ancient Order of United Workmen — The Foresters — The Elks — Other Secret Societies.

THE pioneer settlers of Rochesterville (as this locality was first called) were prominent in the introduction of Freemasonry into this section of the Genesee valley. Early in 1817 Wells lodge, number 282, was instituted, working under a charter from the grand lodge of the state of New York. This lodge flourished for about eleven years, and then succumbed, with the other Ma-

[1] This article on Freemasonry was prepared by Mr. Thomas Gliddon.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

sonic bodies of this locality, to the adverse elements of Anti-Masonry, which broke out during the year 1829, and the name of Wells lodge became obsolete. Its records are undoubtedly lost, but tradition gives us the names of Levi H. Clark, William Neafus, William Cobb, Davis C. West, Samuel J. Andrews, Glover Fenn, William Brewster and Abelard Reynolds as the principal members and officers. From the same source we get the information that the assembling place of the earliest of the secret society men was in the building owned by Abelard Reynolds, on Buffalo (now West Main) street, the site of the Reynolds arcade.

The second step in the history of Freemasonry was the organisation of Hamilton R. A. chapter, number 62. Of this body we have authentic information, for luckily its records are intact. During the year 1818 eleven brethren, namely, Levi H. Clark, William Neafus, Chauncey Dean, William Cobb, William Johnson, Solomon Close, Davis C. West, Samuel J. Andrews, Benjamin Abel, Chauncey Cobb, Glover Fenn, members of Wells lodge, associated together for procuring in the usual form legal authority to work in the capitular rite. The papers were properly prepared, and at the annual convocation of the Grand R. A. chapter at Albany, February 3d, 1819, the warrant was given to Levi H. Clark, William Neafus and Chauncey Dean. The nearest chapters established at that early date were located at Richmond, Geneva and Canandaigua in Ontario county, and LeRoy in Genesee county. For reasons not stated, the convocations of Hamilton chapter were generally held during the first years in the afternoons. The 17th of March, 1819, was probably the first distinguishing day to the citizens of the village, and therefore is memorable in the annals of the fraternity. "Hamilton chapter and Wells lodge formed in procession," is the quaint phraseology of Benjamin Austin, the secretary, "accompanied by the Rochester band of musick, and marched to the meeting-house, where an oration was pronounced by our M. E. Comp. Levi H. Clark." After the oration, Rev. Alanson Welton, P. H. P. of Richmond chapter, duly installed the officers elect of Hamilton chapter — Levi H. Clark, high priest; William Cobb, king; Chauncey Dean, scribe; Benjamin Abel, captain of host; Davis C. West, principal sojourner; Benjamin Austin, secretary; William Atkinson, treasurer. From this time onward the chapter continued its meetings, but nothing of general interest in the record is observable till the death of William Johnson is announced. He was present at the convocation held August 4th, when he acted as secretary *pro tem.*, and jotted down in the minute book the regular proceedings. He was the first Mason that had died in the village, and doubtless the brethren of Wells lodge took occasion to attend his obsequies in accordance with the time-honored custom of the fraternity. Rev. Comfort Williams, the earliest resident Christian minister of Rochester, had been attached to Hamilton chapter through exaltation February 1st, 1819 — Ebenezer Watts, William Brewster, Augustine G. Dauby, Benjamin

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Austin, Oliver Culver and Ira West being among the other candidates of that day — and acted as an officer, but he did not remain long here. Jacob Gould, Hamlet Scrantom, Charles J. Hill, Abelard Reynolds and Warham Whitney are mentioned in quick succession as exalted R. A. Masons, and filled important duties in the chapter.

In examining the early records of Hamilton chapter, we get occasional glimpses of the cordiality existing between the companions and the brethren of Wells lodge. Both bodies met in the same rooms, and, if changes were desirable, a full discussion took place in lodge and chapter before accomplishing anything. William Cobb, the second of the pioneers, died in the summer of 1821. The next year Orlando Hastings, Burrage Smith and Jacob Howe are among the newly admitted members, and a little later were added the names of Rev. F H. Cuming, Jonathan Child, Robert Martin, Bill Colby, Charles G. Cumings, Jehiel Barnard and Elbert W. Scrantom. During 1827 and 1828 the adversaries of Freemasonry were gaining strength, especially throughout Western New York, in consequence of the supposed abduction of Morgan by prominent Masons residing within a radius of twenty or thirty miles of Rochester, and, in view of the morbid condition of public sentiment, Hamilton chapter voted to discontinue its meetings.

The introduction of the orders of Christian knighthood occurred in 1826, and the chief instrumentalists were the men we have named above, who were zealous in the work of the lodge and chapter. The first date in the original record book relating to the organisation of Monroe encampment (old style) of Knights Templars is June 14th, 1826, and "pursuant to a notice given,' the sir knights assembled in first regular conclave on the 10th of July and completed the organisation by the election and appointment of the following: Rev. Francis H. Cuming, grand commander; Jonathan Child, generalissimo; Abelard Reynolds, captain-general; Jacob Gould, prelate; Edward Doyle, treasurer; Henry B. Williams, secretary; Simeon P. Allcott, senior warden; Ebenezer Watts, junior warden; Charles G. Cumings, standard-bearer; Joseph Frazer, sword-bearer; Charles C. Lathrop, warder; Hezekiah Eldridge, captain of guard. Burrage Smith, James Truesdale, John Whitney and George Fisher were the additional members present. The above-named officers were publicly installed July 13th, 1826. The minute book contains this very brief and quaint record: —

"Pursuant to previous arrangements the installation of the Monroe encampment took place at the Episcopal church,[1] by the M. E. Grand Commander Nathan Beers, assisted by Captain-General Beers and the grand prelate, the Rev. Mr. Gear, of the Ithaca encampment."

Remarkable prosperity and unanimity attended the conclaves of this knightly body, which had been legally warranted by the grand encampment

[1] This was the original St. Luke's church on Fitzhugh street, near the Erie canal, of which Rev. F. H. Cuming was rector.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of the state of New York as a subordinate, numbered 12, which has never been changed, although at one time the early numbers were re-arranged for the encampments stationed in the eastern portion of the state. Members were added from the prosperous class in the village, and really bright was the outlook for the chivalrous Christian gentlemen thus banded together. Unfortunately "the war between Masonry and Anti-Masonry" broke out in 1828, and fiercely did the battle rage. The officers and members of Monroe encampment, number 12, on February 27th, 1829, rather than intensify the rancor, concluded to return their charter and abstain from their regular meetings. This action was the practical disbanding of the Masonic bodies in Rochester, and for over sixteen years the fraternity had no abiding place nor a chance to vindicate itself from the attacks of wily politicians who were so noisy in denouncing it as a "wicked institution. The changed feeling in the community, or rather a more healthy tone concerning the fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, was the excuse in 1845 for reviving the institution in this city, which had grown to such proportions as to reasonably assure the success of a good working lodge, with the prospects of one or more offshoots within a reasonable length of time.

Valley lodge was chartered at the annual communication of the grand lodge, June 8th, 1846. Lyman B. Langworthy, a survivor of the membership of old Wells lodge, was instrumental in getting together the brethren located in the city for a preliminary consultation some time in 1845, and hoped to procure the old charter, and thus resuscitate the lodge of former days. The archives of the grand lodge were examined for the original document, but it could not be found. Hence the organisation under the new name, Valley lodge, number 109. Continuously to the present time this lodge has pursued its course, and all the time occupied a conspicuous place in the annals of the craft, leading in numerical strength on the roll of the grand lodge, a position it still holds. We append the list of past masters: Wm. A. Langworthy, 1845, Samuel Richardson, 1845; Asahel S. Beers, 1846; Chas G. Cumings, 1847–48; Nicholas E. Paine, 1849; Sylvester H. Packard, 1850; Ebenezer T. Oatley, 1851, 1854–59; Edward Whalen, 1852; Jacob Howe, 1853; Roswell H. Smith, 1860, 1866–70; John W. McElhinny, 1861–62; Solomon M. Benjamin, 1863–65, 1871; John Alexander, 1872, 1884; John M. Brown, 1873, 1875; William C. Brown, 1874; Henry J. Durgin, 1876; William B. Mather, 1877; John H. Bird, 1878, 1880; Fred. H. Beach, 1879; B. Frank La Salle, 1881–82; John W. Merriam, 1883. Clifton C. Gifford was raised a M. M. in this lodge April 2d, 1855; at the same communication was elected secretary, and has continued to fill that office acceptably ever since — doubtless an unprecedented case in Masonic history.

Yonnondio Lodge. — The success which marked the early years of Valley lodge encouraged a few of the brethren to assume the burden of organising a

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

new lodge early in the year 1850. Consent was given (in accordance with custom) to carry out the project by Valley lodge on the first of April, and William Brewster, Chas. G. Cumings, Nicholas E. Paine, Wm. E. Lathrop, Cornelius G. Palmer, Nathaniel Clark, Wm. F. Holmes, Lansing B. Swan and Abram Karnes became the charter members, all of whom received demits from the mother lodge for the purpose indicated. The course of events in this lodge has not been dissimilar to the onward march of the elder lodge. Just at present it enjoys distinction as having a special charity fund set apart by resolution of the lodge, and its finances are in the most satisfactory condition. The past masters are: Nicholas E. Paine, 1851; William E. Lathrop, 1851–58; Charles Vaill, 1859; William W. Bruff, 1860–61; Alvah M. Ostrander, 1862–64; William F Holmes, 1865; Charles W. Watson, 1866; Henry B. Knapp, 1866–68; William S. Coon, 1869–71; James T. Southard, 1872; Fred. F Boorman, 1873; John Mitchell, 1874; David K. Cartter, 1875; Thomas L. Turner, 1876–77; Henry M. Plant, 1878; Willard S. Bradt, 1879; John A. Davis, 1880; William J. McKelvey, 1881; Robert Salter, 1882; Alonzo D. McMaster, jr., 1883; William H. Jones, 1884. Through the exertions of Wm. H. Jones a grand reunion of Yonnondio lodge was held in the Masonic temple, March 11th, 1884, when the third degree was worked in full by the fourteen surviving past masters of this lodge, on five well-known young citizens, in the presence of Deputy Grand Master William A. Brodie, and D. D. G. M. Henry C. Lathrop. At the close of the ceremonies the large assemblage of brethren were marshaled into the banquet hall to a superb collation, and speeches were made commemorative of the interesting event by William A. Brodie, Samuel C. Pierce and Thomas Gliddon, May 1st, 1884. Yonnondio lodge reported 375 members.

Genesee Falls lodge was organised August 14th, 1860, with the following charter members: Wm. E. Lathrop, John F Whitbeck, Charles Vaill, Wm. H. Burtis, Hiram D. Vosburg, Fred. DeLano, A. B. Rapalje, John T. Fox, Oliver Culver. At the annual communication of the grand lodge in June, 1861, Genesee Falls lodge, number 507, was voted a charter and has enjoyed constant prosperity during all the succeeding years. The names of those who have served as master are appended: William E. Lathrop, 1860–61; John F. Whitbeck, 1862, 1864; Hiram D. Vosburg, 1863; Jeffrey W. Vary, 1866; William Shelp, 1868; L. J. W. Vary, 1870; George F. Loder, 1871; Everett C. Bradstreet, 1872; Franklin S. Stebbins, 1873; Julius L. Townsend, 1874; Daniel T. Hunt, 1875; Walter Liddell, 1876; William H. Bosworth, 1877, 1884; Samuel C. Pierce, 1878; Varnum M. Colvin, 1879; W. Lincoln Sage, 33°, 1880; Thomas A. Raymond, 1881; John H. Putnam, 1882; William H. Whiting, 1883. Of the above, William Shelp served as district deputy grand master of this Masonic district for two years, and George F Loder for one year. W. Lincoln Sage, 33° (now residing in Boston), was respectively junior grand deacon and grand marshal on the staffs of Grand Masters Anthony, Taylor and Flagler.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Rochester lodge, number 660, was the result of the activity of the late Edward M. Smith, and was organised February 16th, 1867, with the following charter members: John W. McElhinny, William Carson, E. Meigs Smith, Thomas Leighton, Nicholas Tamblingson, Philander Cunningham, Harvey P. Langworthy, Andrew J. Warner, Charles A. Gardiner, Levi S. Fulton, William H. Moore, Samuel Oothout, Chauncey W. Clark, Russ Coats, B. Frank Enos, Alexander Scott, James Wing, Vincent M. Smith, Daniel Richmond, Cornelius R. Parsons, John McConvill, Samuel W. D. Moore, John Fisk, Lewis H. Durland, William H. Crennell, George W. Stebbins, Jacob G. Maurer, David Upton, R. K. Gould, Maurice Smith, James H. Kelly, Luther C. Spencer, Cyrus Beardsley, John G. Baetzel. The past masters have been: John W. McElhinny, 1867–68; Wm. Carson, 1869; Roscius K. Gould, 1870; Wm. Carson, 1871; Jacob G. Maurer, 1872; Edwin A. Loder, 1873; John E. Morey, 1874; Thos. Brooks, 1875; Edwin B. Chapin, 1876; Daniel S. Benjamin, 1877; Frank Taylor, 1878; Jno. W. Stebbins, 1879; Frank J. Craigie, 1880; Andrew J. Hatch, 1881; Marcus Hirshfield, 1882; Frank E. Glen, 1883; James H. Kelly, 1884.

This lodge had apartments, in conjunction with Cyrene commandery, Ionic chapter and Germania lodge, in the old *Union & Advertiser* building on West Main street. In the spring of 1878 these bodies abandoned the above quarters, and for five years held their meetings in the Masonic temple on Exchange street. During the summer of 1883 a new suite of rooms were fitted up in the Cox building on East Main street, for Rochester lodge, Ionic chapter and Cyrene commandery, and these bodies are now meeting in that place. B. Frank Enos was elected secretary on the organisation of Rochester lodge, and has continuously held the office to the present time. In numerical strength and financial resources this lodge makes a most splendid showing, and has a remarkable record in the archives of the grand lodge. Jacob G. Maurer served for three years as district deputy grand master for the 22d Masonic district, comprising the counties of Monroe, Livingston, Genesee and Wyoming.

Germania lodge, number 722, was organised March 7th, 1872. As its name indicates, its membership was to be of citizens of the German tongue, and much credit is due to the succeeding corps of officers for the unflagging interest they have manifested in keeping up the high standing of the fraternity in this city. Charter members: George F. Merz, John Neun, Vincent Aman, John C. Gauger, Fred Zimmer, J. Geo. Baetzel, John Lutes, August M. Koeth, Charles Vogel, John Reichenbach, George Gucker, Henry Aman, Charles T. Wolser, Charles Gilbert, John Dismeyer, August Witzell, Francis Boor, C. F. Weissinger, Christian J. Shaeffer. This is the most recent of the blue lodges organised in this city. The restricted nature of the material from which it draws its membership has necessarily limited its numerical strength. It has, however, been fully as prosperous as the bodies working in the English tongue.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

George F. Merz was the first master of Germania lodge. He was succeeded by J. George Baetzel, and John Neun and John Viehmann have also filled acceptably the presiding chair. John Hilficker is the present master, 1884.

Hamilton Chapter. — The particulars of the organisation of this Royal Arch chapter have already been briefly stated. It is of the resuscitation that we are now concerned. William Brewster, Ebenezer Watts, Erastus Cook, Charles G. Cumings, H. A. Brewster, William E. Lathrop, Samuel Richardson, Charles C. Lathrop and Luther A. Allen met February 6th, 1846, and effected a preliminary organisation, and on the 17th of March subsequently the chapter was fully intrusted with all the rights and privileges warranted by the grand chapter, with the original charter restored, and William Brewster, H. P.; Ebenezer Watts, K.; Erastus Cook, S.; Luther A. Allen, secretary; Charles C. Lathrop, treasurer. Unexampled prosperity has attended the workings of this chapter, and, in the annals of the grand chapter, Hamilton chapter, number 62, has long held its place at the head of the roll, both in membership and in contributions to the treasury. We give the entire list of high priests, from the organisation in 1819: Levi H. Clark, 1819–20; William Cobb, 1821–22; William Brewster, 1823–26; Burrage Smith, 1827; Jacob Gould, 1828; Robert Martin, 1829–30; William Brewster, 1846–48, 1854; Charles G. Cumings, 1849–50; Asahel S. Beers, 1851; William E. Lathrop, 1852, 1855, 1863; Sylvester H. Packard, 1853, 1856; Wm. S. Thompson, 1857–59; Wm. F. Holmes, 1860–62; Charles W. Watson, 1864–65; Francis H. Marshall, 1866–68; William Shelp, 1869–71; George Hamblet, 1872–73; George Hamilton, 1874; James T. Southard, 1875; John W. Merriam, 1876; Thomas Seed, 1877; Varnum M. Colvin, 1878; Samuel C. Pierce, 1879; Julius L. Townsend, 1880; John A. Davis, 1881; William J. McKelvey, 1882; Frank H. Vick, 1883; Jacob G. Maurer, 1884. At the annual convocation in December, 1865, John Alexander was elected secretary, and has through devotion, fidelity and efficiency merited the unanimous reëlections which have been accorded him. For more than twenty years John H. Kalbfleisch has been organist of this chapter, and for a like period in Monroe commandery and Valley lodge. He is at present also the organist for Yonnondio lodge, Genesee Falls lodge and Doric council. James T. Southard held the office of grand master of second vail for two years in the grand chapter, and William J. McKelvey for the same length of time as grand principal sojourner. Comp. McKelvey is now (1884) assistant grand lecturer for the sixth district, comprising the counties of Cayuga, Livingston, Monroe, Ontario, Seneca, Steuben, Wayne and Yates. On the 14th of October, 1875, while the grand commandery of Knights Templars was in session in the asylum of Monroe commandery, stationed in this city, James T. Southard, H. P., who was also at that time a grand officer, ordered a grand banquet in honor of the grand R. A. chapter officers, which was enjoyed by more than 200 distinguished companions of the jurisdiction then sojourning in the city.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The history of this chapter has been fully written by Thomas Gliddon, for which he was satisfactorily compensated by being unanimously voted a life membership.

Ionic Chapter. — A numerously signed petition from the membership of Hamilton chapter, headed by William F Holmes, was laid before the grand high priest, Seymour H. Stone, of Syracuse, to grant a dispensation to organise Ionic chapter during the year 1867. In February, 1868, the warrant was granted to William F Holmes, H. P., George W. Stebbins, K., and Albert G. Wheeler, S., and their associates, to hold a chapter at Rochester, to be known as Ionic chapter, number 210, with the following charter members: Wm. F Holmes, John M. Fisk, Wm. S. Thompson, Edwin H. Hurd, James S. Garlock, A. G. Wheeler, H. P. Langworthy, E. B. Jennings, George W. Stebbins, Wm. H. Gorsline, Wm. H. Moore, James Wing, George N. Deming, S. N. Oothout, Andrew J. Ross, Wm. Carson, B. Frank Enos, C. A. Gardiner, W. Dean Shuart, N. Tamblingson, Maurice Smith, George A. Reynolds, J. W. McElhinny, Edwin Taylor, Frank J. Amsden, Abram Karnes, D. Copeland, jr., Andrew J Warner. The following companions have served Ionic chapter as high priest: Albert G. Wheeler, 1869–71; Hiram Wood, 1872–73; John D. Robinson, 1874; Roscius K. Gould, 1875; Edwin A. Loder, 1876; Byron Holley, 1877–78; Andrew J. Hatch, 1879; Frank Taylor, 1880; Solomon Wile, 1881; James H. Kelly, 1882; William K. Barlow, 1883; Frank A. Parker, 1884. George G. Cooper was the first candidate initiated, February 1st, 1867. Ionic chapter now meets in the Cox building, East Main street, on the second and fourth Tuesdays in each month, and has a membership exceeding 200. Hiram Wood has been the efficient and courteous secretary of Ionic chapter, and to him the writer hereof desires to return his cordial thanks for valuable assistance.

Doric Council. —The movement for the organisation of this council of "royal and select masters" occurred in 1860, and the following were the charter members: William F Holmes, W. W. Bruff, Wm. H. Burtis, A. J. Warner, Daniel Warner, William S. Alling, John Haywood, jr., George Shelton, Charles Vaill, Samuel C. Steele, William E. Lathrop, L. C. Spencer, John Lutes, R. K. Lothridge, Nathan P. Stone, E. Trimmer, George W. Aldridge, Nicholas E. Paine, George B. Redfield, John C. Holyland. Under the management of the following presiding officers, this council has prospered beyond any other in the jurisdiction: William E. Lathrop, 1860–61, 1863–64; Andrew J. Warner, 1862; Charles W. Watson, 1865–67; W. B. Crandall, 1868–69; William Shelp, 1870–73; Henry M. Plant, 1874–75; Thomas Seed, 1876; James T. Southard, 1877; Charles Norman, 1878; Thomas Gliddon, 1879, 1883; John W. Merriam, 1880; William C. Brown, 1881; Eastman C. Peck, 1882; Willard S. Bradt, 1884. In September, 1878, the late Charles Norman was elected grand principal conductor of work in the grand council of the state

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of New York, and was reëlected at the annual assembly in New York the following year, although at the time he was dangerously ill at his residence in Rochester. His death occurred unexpectedly the following morning, September 14th, 1879. The grand master, George M. Osgoodby, of Buffalo, issued his dispensation to Doric council, number 19, to proceed to the election of a "thrice illustrious master to fill the vacancy for the unexpired term,' which resulted in the choice of Thomas Gliddon. This act was supplemented by the appointment of Comp. Gliddon to fill the office of grand principal conductor of work of the grand council *pro tem.*, made vacant by the death of the lamented Norman. By successive promotion in the grand council of royal and select masters, Thomas Gliddon has been called to the presiding chair, and is this year (1884) filling the important office of grand master.

Monroe Commandery.— The early triumphs and trials of this commandery of Knights Templars have already been recounted in this chapter. The revival and the success which has attended its long career must now be briefly alluded to. December 27th, 1847, a petition was signed by Robert King, Erastus Cook, C. C. Lathrop, E. W. Scrantom, Wm. E. Lathrop, Chas. G. Cumings, Ebenezer Watts, Wm. Brewster, Samuel Richardson and Abelard Reynolds, praying for a return of the warrant of Monroe, number 12. This was in due time complied with, through an official order from R. R. Boyd, grand master, dated January 7th, 1848, and from that time onward a career of almost unexampled prosperity in chivalric history marks its annals. The record of May 25th, 1848, reveals an interesting incident. There were present at that special conclave, William E. Lathrop, Charles G. Cumings, Robert King, Abelard Reynolds, E. W. Scrantom, Nicholas E. Paine, Ebenezer Watts, William F. Holmes, Henry A. Brewster and Asahel S. Beers — a galaxy of the brightest Masonic lights of that day in Western New York. It was on this occasion that the distinguished John L. Lewis received the orders of knighthood. He forthwith engaged in the work of forming Jerusalem encampment, number 17, stationed at Penn Yan, the warrant for which was granted June 8th, 1850, and he installed as first generalissimo. John L. Lewis was that same year elected grand captain-general of the grand commandery of the state of New York. A short time prior to this, Salem Town encampment, number 16, at Auburn, received a dispensation, and was subsequently warranted while William E. Lathrop was grand generalissimo. He, with Hubbard S. Allis, Jarvis M. Hatch and others of Monroe number 12, went to Auburn and took part in the formal work of instituting that chivalric body. John L. Lewis, of Penn Yan, was also present.

The place of meeting from the reorganisation till this time was in the building on Exchange street, opposite Spring street, and then owned by Jonathan Child. Then followed a ten years' occupancy of the upper floor of the old Burns block, corner of State and West Main (formerly Buffalo) street; thence

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

to the upper chamber of the opposite corner in the Wilder block. In the fall of 1872 the asylum of Monroe commandery was again changed to the Masonic temple on Exchange street. Three commanderies are the offspring of the parent organisation — namely, Batavia commandery, January 18th, 1865; Cyrene commandery, February 4th, 1867; Zenobia commandery (at Palmyra), April 24th, 1867. On the 26th of May, 1876, Sir Knights Thomas Gliddon, Lewis Sunderlin, Edward A. Frost, John H. Kalbfleisch and Fred F. Boorman were appointed a committee to prepare for a suitable commemorative service of the semi-centennial anniversary (June 14th, 1876) of this commandery. The principal feature of the celebration was a sumptuous banquet.

In the annals of the grand commandery of the state of New York we find that, in its long list of officers, the following have been chosen from among our local fratres: 1827 — Rev. F. H. Cuming, grand prelate; 1848–49 — William E. Lathrop, grand generalissimo; 1850 — William E. Lathrop, deputy grand master; 1851–54 — William E. Lathrop, grand master; 1851–52–53 — Jarvis M. Hatch, grand captain-general; 1857 — Carlton Dutton, grand junior warden; 1858 — Carlton Dutton, grand senior warden; 1858 — William F. Holmes, grand warder; 1859 — William F. Holmes, grand senior warden; 1859 — Aaron Carver, grand standard-bearer; 1860 — William H. Burtis, grand captain-general; 1861–62 — William H. Burtis, grand generalissimo; 1863 — William H. Burtis, dep. grand commander; 1864 — Horace Tuller, grand junior warden; 1865 — Horace Tuller, grand senior warden; 1867–68 — William B. Crandall, grand junior warden; 1875 — Samuel R. Carter, grand captain of guard; 1874 — Simon V. Mc Dowell, grand warder, and, by successive promotion, 1881 — Simon V. McDowell, grand commander.

TABLEAU OF THE OFFICERS OF MONROE COMMANDERY.

YEARS.	EMINENT COMMANDER.	GENERALISSIMO.	CAPTAIN-GENERAL.	PRELATE.
1820	Rev. Francis H. Cuming.	Jonathan Child.	Abelard Reynolds.	Jacob Gould.
1827	Edward Doyle.	Jonathan Child.	Abelard Reynolds.	Rev. Francis H. Cuming.
1828	Jonathan Child.	Abelard Reynolds.	Robert Martin.	Edward Doyle.
1848	William E. Lathrop.	Samuel Richardson.	Charles G. Cumings.	William Brewster.
1849	William E. Lathrop.	Samuel Richardson.	Charles G. Cumings.	Asahel S. Beers.
1850	William E. Lathrop.	C. T. Chamberlin.	Nicholas E. Paine.	Asahel S. Beers.
1851	William E. Lathrop.	C. T. Chamberlin.	Nicholas E. Paine.	Jarvis M. Hatch.
1852	William E. Lathrop.	C. T. Chamberlin.	Nicholas E. Paine.	Jarvis M. Hatch.
1853	William E. Lathrop.	Jarvis M. Hatch.	Nicholas E. Paine.	C. T. Chamberlin.
1854	William E. Lathrop.	Jarvis M. Hatch.	C. T. Chamberlin.	Abelard Reynolds.
1855	William E. Lathrop.	Jarvis M. Hatch.	Robert King.	Abelard Reynolds.
1856	Carlton Dutton.	Robert King.	Wm. S. Thompson.	Abelard Reynolds.
1857	William F. Holmes.	Charles Vaill.	Heman Miller.	Abelard Reynolds.
1858	William H. Burtis.	Charles Vaill.	Harrison S. Fairchild.	Abelard Reynolds.
1859	William H. Burtis.	Charles Vaill.	Thomas Granniss, jr.	Abelard Reynolds.
1860	William H. Burtis.	Horace Tuller.	Daniel Warner.	Abelard Reynolds.
1861	Charles Vaill.	Horace Tuller.	Robert K. Lothridge.	Abelard Reynolds.
1862	Horace Tuller.	John F. Whitbeck.	S. A. Hodgman.	Abelard Reynolds.
1863	Horace Tuller.	Charles W. Watson.	Wm. B. Crandall.	Abelard Reynolds.
1864	John F. Whitbeck.	Charles W. Watson.	Geo. W. Aldridge.	Abelard Reynolds.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

YEARS.	EMINENT COMMANDER.	GENERALISSIMO.	CAPTAIN-GENERAL.	PRELATE.
1865	Wm. B. Crandall.	Charles W. Watson.	Henry B. Knapp.	Abelard Reynolds.
1866	Wm. B. Crandall.	Henry B. Knapp.	Geo. W. Stebbins.	Abelard Reynolds.
1867	Charles W. Watson.	Roswell H. Smith.	William Shelp.	Abelard Reynolds.
1868	Charles W. Watson.	Roswell H. Smith.	William F. Holmes.	Abelard Reynolds.
1869	Francis H. Marshall.	Geo. H. Goodman.	L. D. Patterson.	Abelard Reynolds.
1870	Francis H. Marshall.	Geo. H. Goodman.	L. D. Patterson.	Abelard Reynolds.
1871	William Shelp.	Henry M. Plant.	Simon V. McDowell.	Abelard Reynolds.
1872	William Shelp.	Henry M. Plant.	Simon V. McDowell.	Abelard Reynolds.
1873	Henry M. Plant.	Simon V. McDowell.	George F. Loder.	Abelard Reynolds.
1874	Simon V. McDowell.	George F. Loder.	James L. Brewster.	Abelard Reynolds.
1875	George F. Loder.	James L. Brewster.	W. Lincoln Sage.	Abelard Reynolds.
1876	W. Lincoln Sage.	Daniel T. Hunt.	Isaiah F. Force.	Abelard Beynolds.
1877	Daniel T. Hunt.	John B. Southworth.	Wm. J. McKelvey.	Abelard Reynolds.
1878	John B. Southworth.	William J. McKelvey.	Fred F. Boorman.	Abelard Reynolds.
1879	Wm. J. McKelvey.	Fred. F. Boorman.	Samuel C. Pierce.	John G. Allen.
1880	Geo. F. Loder.	Fred. F. Boorman.	Samuel C. Pierce.	John G. Allen.
1881	Fred. F. Boorman.	Samuel C. Pierce.	John A. Davis.	John G. Allen.
1882	Samuel C. Pierce.	John A. Davis.	Thomas C. Hodgson.	John G. Allen.
1883	John A. Davis.	Thomas C. Hodgson.	Frank P. Crouch.	John G. Allen.
1884	Thomas C. Hodgson.	Franklin S. Stebbins.	John W. Hannan.	John G. Allen.

This record would be singularly incomplete without a brief narrative of the famous Monroe commandery drill corps. As early as the year 1873, mainly through the exertions of George F. Loder, the sir knights met for the special purpose of instruction in the tactics and drill. This was then a novel feature in Templar display, but it had already some enthusiastic advocates. The movements had been formulated by the lamented Orrin Welch, and received the sanction of the grand commandery. Commander Loder soon discovered the necessity of some organisation of the Templars who would be willing to devote sufficient time to acquire proficiency, and from this grew the Monroe commandery drill corps, acting with the cordial approval of the commandery. When the sixty-second annual conclave of the grand commandery was held in Rochester October, 1875, a great number of sir knights from all over the state were gathered here, and the most magnificent Templar procession that ever graced our streets occurred Wednesday, October 13th, 1875. On the Rochester driving-park there was a spirited contest for the possession of a Templar banner between St. Omer's, number 19, stationed at Elmira; Central City, number 25, stationed at Syracuse, and Hugh de Payens, number 30, stationed at Buffalo. The decision of the judges was in favor of Hugh de Payens, commanded by Christopher G. Fox, and the banner went to Buffalo. Loder's command, sixty strong, gave an exhibition drill the same afternoon, winning the enthusiastic plaudits of an immense crowd of spectators. The next year (June 24th, 1876) the commandery made a short pilgrimage to Buffalo, in honor of the dedication of the new Masonic temple in that city. The drill company, forty-eight men in line and ten officers, for the second time displayed its proficiency. Its more noted pilgrimages since then have been to Cleveland, to Chicago, to Poughkeepsie, to Binghamton, and to New York city and Albany, in each of which places the drill corps gave complimentary exhibitions.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Loder has had command of the corps from its organisation. This corps has also assisted in benevolent enterprises — notably on the Rochester driving-park for the benefit of the Rochester orphan asylum (1878), for the benefit of Milton H. Smith (1878), and for the benefit of the flood sufferers (1884) in the state arsenal, on the invitation of the Red Cross society. A full history of this commandery was published in 1882, by Thomas Gliddon, in a neat little volume of 200 pages.

Cyrene Commandery. — The prayer of the petitioners to organise Cyrene commandery was granted by resolution in Monroe commandery, number 12, December 21st, 1866. On the 4th of February, 1867, Grand Commander Pearson Mundy issued the dispensation to John McConvill to act as eminent commander; William H. Cumings, generalissimo, and William Carson, captain-general, with the following sir knights as charter members: Luther C. Spencer, Charles A. Gardiner, John F. Whitbeck, Abram Karnes, John McConvill, Harvey P. Langworthy, William H. Cumings, Jesse W. Gifford, William Carson, William H. Gorsline, William S. Thompson, Egbert B. Jennings, William H. Briggs, James B. Wing, James E. Lattimer, George W. Donnelly, Levi S. Fulton, Edwin Taylor, Charles M. St. John, George N. Deming, Andrew J. Warner, John Barker, Chauncey B. Woodworth, George W. Stebbins, W. Dean Shuart, George A. Reynolds, Robert Boyd, John M. Fisk, Cyrus Beardsley, Orrin E. Castle, Charles Vaill, Bernard Hughes.

YEAR.	EMINENT COMMANDER.	GENERALISSIMO.	CAPTAIN-GENERAL.
1867	John McConvill.	W. H. Cumings.	Wm. Carson.
1868	"	"	"
1869			
1870			"
1871	John F. Whitbeck.	Wm. Carson.	E. B. Jennings.
1872		Hiram Wood.	Pierson B. Hulett.
1873	Albert G. Wheeler.	Byron Holley.	Edwin A. Loder.
1874	Hiram Wood.	F. E. Witherspoon.	Henry C. Daniels.
1875	"	W. E. Witherspoon.	Wm. M. Quimby.
1876	Andrew J. Hatch.	J. Clinton Hall.	S. P. Robins,
1877	"	S. P. Robins.	John C. Smith.
1878	"		"
1879		Frank Taylor,	Wm. G. Raines.
1880	Wm. G. Raines.	Henry S. Mackie.	John C. Smith.
1881	Frank Taylor.	Byron Holley.	
1882	Byron Holley.	Henry S. Mackie.	Curtis H. Haskin.
1883	Andrew J. Hatch.	Chas. R. Pratt.	S. S. Eddy.
1884			"

Charles M. St. John was elected recorder at the time of the organisation of Cyrene commandery, and reëlected continually until retiring April 25th, 1884, when he was succeeded by Byron Holley. The record of Andrew J. Hatch, as commander, is indeed a most honorable one. For a longer period than any other elective officer he has labored zealously and effectively for this commandery, and his merits have been recognised by the officers of the grand commandery, who have claimed his services for the important post of assistant

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

grand inspector, which office he still holds. An interesting little pamphlet, containing the detailed history of this commandery, was published in 1883 by Andrew J. Hatch.

The Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite. — The four coördinate bodies of this ancient rite of Freemasonry have brought great Masonic renown to this city. Just when the initiatory steps were taken to organise a lodge of Perfection here we have no information. The late George W. Stebbins was probably the most active of the brethren in the preliminary movement. A dispensation was procured from Orrin Welch, 33°, of Syracuse, who was then the deputy of the supreme council for the state of New York, February 24th, 1866. With this instrument for authority, the organisation proceeded to confer the ineffable grades and inaugurate the popularising of the Scottish rite throughout all this section. The desire immediately took form to add as soon as practicable the coördinate bodies, so that the Orient of Rochester would be the seat of the conferring of the historical, doctrinal and philosophical grades up to and including the 32°. This request was acceded to by the supreme council of the northern Masonic jurisdiction for the United States of America, and charters were granted May 16th, 1867, to Rochester grand lodge of Perfection, Rochester council Princes of Jerusalem, Rochester sovereign chapter of Rose Croix, Rochester consistory S. P. R. S. The following are the names of the first class of candidates who received the degrees of perfection in this city, February 24th, 1866, from the personal instructions of Orrin Welch, Charles T. McClenachan and J. H. Hobart Ward, eminent brethren of the Scottish rite, and of the 33° : George W. Stebbins, G. W. Aldridge, F. H. Marshall, W. H. Gorsline, C. W. Watson, John T. Fox, F. H. Crafts, C. A. Gardiner, Jeffrey W. Vary, W. S. Thompson, Jno. F. Whitbeck, W. B. Crandall, Martin Taylor, James H. Gould, Wm. Carson, W. S. Sherman, L. J. W. Vary, John Boyce, S. C. Steele, Wm. R. Dryer, John Lutes, Walter W. Jerome. Rochester lodge of Perfection was on the same day fully organised with the following officers: George W. Stebbins, T. P. G. M.: Jeffrey W. Vary, H. of T. D. G. M.; John F. Whitbeck, S. G. W.; Wm. B. Crandall, J. G. W.; Samuel C. Steele, grand treasurer; Wm. R. Dryer, grand secretary. On the death of the lamented Stebbins, George W. Aldridge, 33°, was chosen as his successor. Then followed in succession as presiding officers P. Strong Wilson, William Shelp and William H. Whiting. The last-named served several years, retiring February, 1884, when William Shelp was again elevated to the office of T. P. G. M. In Rochester consistory the office of commander-in-chief is held for three years. General William E. Lathrop was the first incumbent, succeeded by Otis Cole, 33°, and by W. Lincoln Sage, 33°, and he by William G. Raines, the present incumbent.

There is a lodge of Perfection and a council of Princes of Jerusalem at Buffalo, but no chapter of Rose Croix or consistory in that city; hence it is that Rochester has an extended jurisdiction west of Syracuse to the boundary

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

line. A careful examination of the roll of both Rochester chapter of Rose Croix and Rochester consistory will reveal a large membership throughout Western New York, including many influential citizens of Buffalo, Lockport, Albion, Batavia and Dunkirk. The number of S. P. R. S. owing allegiance to our local consistory is now about 500. Early in the year 1876 the brethren of Palmoni lodge of Perfection, at Buffalo, and Rochester and Germania lodges of Perfection, in this city, voted permission for the establishment of a new lodge of Perfection at Lockport, to be called Lock City lodge of Perfection, with John Hodge as first T. P. G. M. This organisation was effected and has been remarkably successful. For the devotion and zeal displayed by Bro. Hodge, who is a member of Rochester consistory, in the successful work done at Lockport, he was subsequently honored by the supreme council with the honorary degree of sovereign grand inspector-general, 33°

On the 20th day of April, 1881, the council of deliberation of the state of New York, by virtue of the call of Robert M. C. Graham, 33°, deputy for the state, met in this city for the transaction of the business of the annual meeting. Never before or since has so distinguished a company of brethren eminent in the dissemination of the work of the Ancient Accepted Scottish rite been assembled in this city. There was also in attendance at the grand reunion exercises of the local coördinate bodies, then being held, ten illustrious brethren of Ohio consistory namely, Stith M. Sullivan, 33°, Rev. Thomas J. Melish, Edward W. Masterson, H. H. Woodward, William Michie, John A. Wiltsie, Jacob Menderson, William B. Melish and A. L. Laurie.

Restricted space compels us to merely mention that Rochester council Princes of Jerusalem and Rochester chapter of Rose Croix have necessarily enjoyed corresponding prosperity with the other coördinate bodies. For the year 1884 Courtland Avery is the presiding officer in the council, styled M. E. S. P. G. M., and Robert C. Titus in the chapter, styled M. W. and P. M. With the exception of an insignificant period, Samuel C. Steele has been the treasurer of all four bodies since the organisation in 1867, and for the past five years Thomas Gliddon has been the secretary.

Germania lodge of Perfection is the only body of the Ancient Accepted Scottish rite that has ever been chartered by the supreme council of the northern Masonic jurisdiction of the United States with permission to work in the German language. To encourage it in the organisation some others than of German ancestry are found among the names of the charter members, which are appended: Otis Cole, John Lutes, Emil Küichling, August M. Koeth, Fred Cook, Andrew Kaltenbach, Chas. Vogel, D. L. Johnston, Henry B. Baker, Adolph Roda, Fred Zimmer, John Dufner, C. F. Wolters, John Hohenstein, Geo. F. Merz, Henry Aman, W. Guggenheim, Casper Wehle, A. Stern, Albert Schiffner, Fred Stade, Francis Boor, Max Levison, Joseph Shatz, John Straub, Chas. E. Rider. The date of the charter is August 19th, 1874, and under the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

supervising care of August M. Koeth, 33°, and his associate officers, it has prospered beyond expectation.

Western New York Masonic Relief Association.— The articles of association under which this mutual life insurance society was organised May 25th, 1871, were signed by Wm. F. Holmes, Francis H. Marshall, Wm. Carson, L. D. Patterson, Wm. Roades, J. W. McElhinny, Wm. Shelp, Wm. W. Bruff, Edward M. Smith, S. M. Benjamin, Jeffrey W. Vary, E. T. Oatley, Porter W. Taylor. The association took form under the statutes, but was avowedly "formed for the purpose of more effectually aiding and assisting worthy brethren, their widows and orphans." This benevolent characteristic has never been lost in the management by the succeeding boards of trustees, but its history is in every respect similar to the numerous mutually insuring societies that have been carefully managed during the past dozen years. Officers for 1884–85: Jacob G. Maurer, president; John W. Stebbins, vice-president; Newman S. Phelps, treasurer; Clifton C. Gifford, secretary; Dr. Byron I. Preston, medical adviser. Trustees.— Valley lodge, number 109, William G. Congdon, 1885; John Siddons, 1886; John M. Brown, 1887. Yonnondio lodge, number 163, John Mitchell, 1885; John B. Southworth, 1886; Thomas Gliddon, 1887. Genesee Falls lodge, number 507, Alfred H. Cork, 1885; James C. Gray, 1886; Samuel C. Pierce, 1887. Rochester lodge, number 660, George Weldon, 1885; Curtis H. Haskin, 1886; Hiram Wood, 1887. Germania lodge, number 722, J. George Baetzel, 1885; John Neun, 1886; John Viehman, 1887.

Many incidents of purely local character must necessarily be omitted in this narrative, yet we cannot fail to notice May 28th, 1873, when the fraternity turned out *en masse*, and, after parading our principal streets, assisted Grand Master Christopher G. Fox, of Buffalo, in laying the corner-stone of the city hall with full Masonic ritual. A few organisations known as Masonic in their character have been started in this city at various times by a number of enthusiastic brethren, only to live for a few years. It is hoped that the two chapters of the order of the Eastern Star, named respectively Ruth, number 56, and Monroe, number 57, will have a different fate. The former meets in the Masonic temple, Exchange street, and the latter in the Cox building, East Main street.

AMERICAN ODD FELLOWSHIP.[1]

For the first successful organisation of a subordinate lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in America we are indebted to Past Grand Sire Thomas Wildey, who was born in the city of London on the 15th of January, 1772, and was initiated in lodge number 17, of the London order of Odd Fellows in 1804, in which he served in every capacity, from the humblest to the highest. In July, 1817, he embarked for America and landed at Baltimore, in September following. The prevalence of the yellow fever, that autumn, exciting his benevolent

[1] This article was prepared by Mr. Isaac Loomis, P. D. D. G. M.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

sympathies, convinced him of the urgent necessity of an order of Odd Fellows. Meeting with his countryman and brother, John Welch, they mutually agreed to endeavor to organise a lodge in Baltimore. They caused a notice to be inserted in a paper for a meeting March 2d, 1819, for four weeks, which drew only two other Englishmen, when three were necessary. The call was renewed for the 13th of April, when John Duncan, John Cheatham and Richard Rushworth (three other Englishmen) met with them, and the preliminary arrangements were made for the organisation of Washington lodge, number 1, upon the 26th of April, 1819, to work after the London order of Odd Fellows. A charter was sought and obtained through Past Grand John Crowder, of Duke of York lodge, Preston, England, February 1st, 1820. It was issued in due form October 23d, following, and the work changed to that of the Manchester Unity of Odd Fellows. Franklin lodge, number 2, I. O. of O. F., was instituted; also Columbia lodge, number 3, in November, 1823, which was the first subordinate lodge chartered by the grand lodge of Maryland and the United States. On February 21st, a day selected as the anniversary of the birth of Washington, the committee of past grands assembled at the lodge room on Frederick street. The noble grand of Washington lodge then made his appearance, and in a formal manner surrendered into their hands the warrant received by the lodge from the Duke of York lodge, Preston, England. He then retired, whereupon the committee proceeded to organise as a grand lodge, under the style and title of "the grand lodge of Maryland and of the United States.

The new body was put in motion by the installation of the following officers: Thomas Wildey, grand master (coach-spring maker); John P. Entwistle, deputy grand master (printer); William S. Couth, grand warden (currier); John Welch, grand secretary (house and ship painter); John Boyd, grand guardian (mahogany sawyer); William Larkman, grand conductor (cabinet-maker) — all of number 1. The session being now open, the first business transacted by the grand lodge was the adoption of the following: "Resolved, that a dispensation be presented to Washington lodge, number 1, of Maryland, as a subordinate lodge.' In April, 1824, a circular letter, signed by G. S. and approved by G. M. and D. G. M., was sent to the brethren in England, giving the status of the order in America, as follows: "In the United States at present we number five grand lodges, and eight subordinate lodges." The grand lodge of New York was organised in 1823. On the 26th of April, 1826, a final and successful effort was made, fixing the anniversary of the order on that day.

From 1828 to 1834, when the tragical disappearance of William Morgan, a master Mason, caused such a furor as to drive every secret society out of existence in Western New York, the young men, for the want of other social intercourse, for several years had attached themselves to the several fire companies

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and "ran with the machine." In the winter of 1841 it became known that organisations for the promotion of the principles of friendship, love and truth were in active working order in New York city, Albany and Buffalo, known and distinguished as Odd Fellows, and in March of that year a notice from a member of the brotherhood, Daniel Curry, appeared in the Rochester *Daily Democrat*, requesting any Odd Fellow, or others who were favorably inclined to organise a lodge of Odd Fellows, to meet him at the Eagle Tavern at the time mentioned. At the time appointed Wm. H. Perkins, George Peck, A. K. Amsden, Wm. Penfield, Hiram A. Tucker, D. M. Dewey and others responded to the call, to ascertain what were the necessary requirements to organise a lodge of Odd Fellows in Rochester. They found that, besides those members of the order residing in the city, four persons would have to be initiated into its mysteries. After duly canvassing the matter, it was voted that Messrs. Perkins, Amsden, Peck and Tucker should proceed to Buffalo and qualify for that purpose. Accordingly they took passage in the old stage coach in April for Buffalo, and, after riding over logways and laboring through the mud, at the close of the first day made Batavia, where they rested the first night, and next morning, after starting on another day's pilgrimage, arrived at its close in the city of Buffalo, more wearied in body and mind than a trip to California would cause at the present time. In a few days they were duly initiated into the mysteries and rites of Odd Fellowship and duly proclaimed qualified to become charter members.

In due time a petition was prepared, asking the grand lodge of the state of New York for a charter at its session upon the fifth day of May, 1841, to be called the "Genesee Home lodge," signed by William H. Perkins, Alonzo K. Amsden, Daniel Curry, William Penfield, George Peck and Hiram A. Tucker, which was granted and the name changed to "Genesee lodge, number 51, I. O. of O. F., Rochester, N. Y This lodge was duly instituted upon the second day of June following, at 2 p. m., by Nelson Small, grand master, accompanied by his associate grand officers. The first officers of the lodge were: William H. Perkins, N. G.; Hiram A. Tucker, V. G.; Alonzo K. Amsden, quarterly scribe; George Peck, treasurer; Daniel Curry, conductor; Francis G. Macy, warden; William Penfield, I. G., and William Barker, O. G. None of the charter members are now living. A. K. Amsden died November 15th, 1872. Daniel Curry became a dormant member in 1844 and the other original members withdrew by cards in 1842 and 1846 to become charter members in Teoronto and Rochester City lodges in Rochester, and D. M. Dewey is the only brother known to be living at the present time who was initiated in 1841.

In May, 1871, A. K. Amsden offered a resolution that "every Odd Fellow ever initiated into Genesee lodge, also all ancient and venerable Odd Fellows, be cordially invited to be present as its guests, it being the first anniversary the lodge has ever held." The N. G. appointed the following named past

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

grands to constitute the committee to make suitable arrangements therefor: A. K. Amsden, Isaac Loomis, George Underhill, Charles Wells and Charles M. Syme. On Friday evening, June 2d, 1871, Genesee lodge had a large gathering and the proceedings throughout were unusually interesting.

By request of the chairman of the committee the brothers joined in singing the following ancient ode:—

"Attend, most ancient brothers,
For honor o'er us hovers;
Attend, most ancient brothers,
For honor's court is here.

The man that honor binds not
A welcome with us finds not;
The man that honor binds not
Can never enter here.

The man that honor holds dear
Alone a welcome finds here;
The man that honor holds dear
Alone can enter here.

Our mottoes, 'mirth and harmony,
Friendship, truth and unity;'
Our mottoes, 'mirth and harmony,
In brotherhood combined.'"

The success of Genesee lodge having become established, in the year 1842 Teoronto lodge was organised and permission given to occupy the same lodge room. Its charter members were: H. A. Tucker, G. G. Clarkson, H. S. Stevens, R. Keeler, I. F Mack, T. B. Hamilton, B. R. McAlpine, H. Banker, George A. Gibbs and N. B. Northrop.

The rapid growth of the order soon revealed the fact that there should be still another lodge, and within five years from the first organisation the third lodge was demanded and Rochester City lodge was instituted, its charter members being: Wm. H. Perkins, John W. Dwinelle, Rufus Keeler, James M. Fish, C. T. Amsden, H. S. Fairchild, L. A. Allen, B. R. McAlpine, J. I. Robins, George B. Harris, Hervey Warren, John Craigie, Wm. C. Prindle, N. B. Northrop, W. H. Cheney, S. E. Alden, G. B. Redfield, Lucius Bell, Richard H. Wells, Hiram C. Smith, John L. Fish, John F. Hoyt, Thomas E. Hastings, Sanford J. Smith, J. H. Goodman, Samuel Wilder, James Brackett, James W. Sibley, Charles W. Sibley, Charles J. Hill, John B. Robertson, J. A. Lay, Cornelius A. Burr, Erastus Cook.

The continued growth and prosperity of the order demanded that there should be another lodge, one in which our German fellow-citizens should receive the benefit of Odd Fellowship. In January 1851, Humboldt lodge was organised, with L. Garson, George Siebert, John Bœhm, Louis Bauer, Joseph Bier,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Solomon Rau, Jacob Ragel, G. August, George Bohnlein, and J. Levy as charter members.

In May, 1866, Monroe lodge, at Brockport, was instituted, and in 1868 Parma lodge was instituted, with five charter members.

In March, 1871, Orient lodge was instituted, with 124 charter members, most of whom took cards from Teoronto lodge for that purpose. In June, 1871, Floral lodge was instituted, with thirty charter members who took cards from Genesee lodge for that purpose. In February, 1874, John G. Klinck lodge was instituted, with thirty-four charter members, who took cards from Genesee lodge for that purpose.

In August, 1871, Kœrner lodge (German) was instituted, with twenty-one charter members, who took cards from Humboldt lodge for that purpose.

In December, 1873, Scottsville lodge was instituted, with sixteen charter members.

December 4th, 1874, Temple lodge, 412, was instituted, with 135 charter members.

In October, 1877, Aurora lodge, 466, was instituted, with 79 charter members, mostly from Orient lodge.

The following compose the higher branch of the order in this district: Mount Hope encampment, number 2, with 216 members; Gore encampment (Brockport), number 47, with 68 members; Glide encampment, number 75, with 89 members; King Solomon encampment, number 82, with 86 members.

The subordinate lodges have 1,851 members in good standing Their revenue during the past year was $13,003.00, and the amount they paid for relief in the same time was $4,292. The revenue of the encampment branch was $1,692.50, and amount paid for relief was $383.25, making a sum total of over $4,675 paid by the order of Odd Fellows in Monroe county for the relief of the sick and burial of the dead in one year, as by the last report.

In January, 1882, as the lease held by the encampment and four old lodges meeting in "O. F. Hall,' at the corner of North St. Paul and Main streets, would expire with the year, a committee was appointed to look up other apartments, which a month or two later reported that the Phœnix club building, situated upon North Clinton street, would be sold in March to meet incumbrances upon the same. After due consideration the committee was authorised to purchase said building for the use of the order, which it did, meeting with a lively contestant in the Eureka club. The building is fifty-three feet front on Clinton street, extending back sixty-two feet, with an area of four and a half feet in the rear for light, four stories in height, exclusive of basement, containing two stores, two lodge-rooms, ante-rooms, wardrobes and closets, library, ladies' parlor, dressing-room and closet, dining-room and kitchen, with a large French range, with ten-feet hall from the street up to the fourth story, where there is a splendid hall fifty feet square, with an eighteen-feet story, a stage with footlights, drop cur-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

tain, beautiful scenery all nicely arranged. A few months later, the committee learning that the adjoining lot, of twenty-six and one half feet front on Clinton and sixty-six feet on Division street, was for sale, it was ordered purchased. A five-story building, the full size of the lot, from drawings by Loomis & Richardson, architects, is now in process of erection — containing one store, three lodge-rooms, one encampment room, with ante-rooms, water closets, basins and water-coolers in each story, with fire-proof safes for preservation of records, a platform stair-case from the entrance on Division street up to the fifth story, with hydraulic elevator to run to the roof (all to be heated by steam), with a tower twenty-four feet square at the base, rising to a height of 108 feet from the sidewalk, with crestings, railings and balconies — and is to be completed in December next, when the Odd Fellows of Rochester will have, probably, the best building for their work of any in the state. The whole property is valued at $70,000.00, divided into sixty shares, which are held by the following named organisations: Mount Hope encampment, number 2, two shares; Genesee lodge, number 3, twenty shares; Teoronto lodge, number 8, eighteen shares; Rochester City lodge, number 66, two shares; Humboldt lodge, number 138, fourteen shares; John G. Klinck lodge, number 378, four shares.

Upon the 2d day of September, 1869, the Odd Fellows' Mutual Aid and Benefit association of the county of Monroe was organised. George W. Harrold, P. G., was its president for two years, when Jacob Fonda, P. G. P. (who was initiated in Mohawk Valley lodge, number 12, in 1843, at Schenectady, N. Y.), was elected as its president and has been unanimously reëlected every year up to the present time. Its board of directors consists of thirteen, elected at the annual meetings in January of each year, who serve faithfully without salary or fees of any kind, with the exception of the financial secretary, who shall keep just and true accounts between the association and its members and of all financial transactions of the association, and shall send all notices of assessments. He is required to give security in such amount as the directors shall require. For such service he has been paid $100 per year. Within sixty days after proof of the death of any member in financial standing, the president and treasurer makes a draft on the treasury for a sum representing $2 per member, less the amount reserved according to the length of time the deceased brother had been a member of the association as fixed in the schedule and published in the by laws. Since its organisation there have been eighty-two assessments levied upon its members for the benefit of the families of deceased brothers, as aforesaid. The treasurer's last annual report shows that during the year he had paid $3,894.20 as benefits to the widows of deceased brothers; amount received $4,828.05; cash on hand in savings banks $5,185.85. By the above it appears that the I. O. O. F. in Monroe county paid for the burial of brothers and relief of families alone, in one year, according to the last official report, the sum of $8,569.45, no insignificant sum for a brotherhood of about 2,000 members to contribute of their funds in one year for the amelioration of the condition of mankind.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

THE KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

There are two lodges of this order now in the city — the Aurora Grata and the Blücher. The former, of which J. S. Beach is now the chief chancellor, was established in 1871; the latter was instituted in 1873; John J. Karle is the present chief chancellor. Besides these, there is an "endowment section," which was organised in 1876; the president is Christian Mannes, the vice-president J. S. Beach, the secretary and treasurer George Karle. It is an insurance association, in which the survivors of a member receive $1,000, $2,000 or $4,000, according to his policy.

THE ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

This association, which is in its nature both beneficiary and fraternal, has been in existence in this city for nearly seven years. During the illness of any member an amount of money regulated by the necessities of the invalid and determined by a committee is given to him every week, and at his death $2,000 is paid to the person whom he may have designated to receive it, that inheritance being, by law, exempt from execution. There are now not far from a thousand members of the order in this city, and the average annual cost to each is in the neighborhood of fifteen dollars. Of the seven lodges here, the oldest is the Rochester lodge, which was instituted November 13th, 1877, and has now a membership of 113; the next was the Lincoln, organised in the same year; then the Genesee Falls in 1878; then the Americus on the 29th of January, 1879; then the McChesney, the next day, the name of which was changed to the Garfield on the 10th of November, 1881, by authority of the grand lodge; then the Occident, established January 26th, 1880, and finally the Monroe, which was instituted on the 23d of February in that year. Besides these there are the Lamberton legion and the Rochester legion, composed of members of the lodges who have undergone a more rigid examination than the others.

THE FORESTERS.

Two courts of this order now hold sway in this city — the court of William Tell, instituted in 1877 and having now about thirty members, and the court of Prosperity, established in 1878 and having thirty members. It is in the nature of an insurance company, having three classes, of $1,000, $2,000 and $3,000 each.

THE EMPIRE ORDER OF MUTUAL AID.

This order is restricted to the state of New York and is duly incorporated by the legislature of the state. Its object is to improve the moral and social condition of its members, to aid and assist their families in case of sickness, and to provide for the payment of a beneficiary fund at their death. Prior to December, 1878, the Independent Order of Mutual Aid had attained quite a mem-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

bership in this state, but dissatisfaction in the management of the supreme lodge caused the New York lodges to withdraw. They assumed the present name of "Empire Order Mutual Aid. Two lodges had been instituted in Rochester prior to the secession — Flour City, number 5, and Security, number 9, both of which were instituted early in 1878. Upon the first organisation of the grand lodge at Buffalo, December 12th, 1878, S. A. Ellis, of Rochester, was elected vice-president. The order now has six subordinate lodges in Rochester, with a membership of 400. Each lodge holds weekly meetings, the sessions being secret and conducted according to a ritual adopted by the grand lodge. All applicants for membership are subjected to a rigid medical examination, which must also be approved by a state medical examiner. The heirs or designated representatives of the deceased member are paid $2,000 upon due proof of death. This is raised by assessments of one dollar each, made from time to time, as necessary, upon the entire membership of the state. The present membership is about 8,000. The grand lodge met in Rochester in January, 1872, and the Flower city has also been designated as the place of the annual meeting for 1885. Herbert M. Dayfoot, M. D., of Rochester, is the present grand medical examiner; John M. Steele is chairman of the committee on laws, and Henry T. Braman [1] is a member of the finance committee of the grand lodge and district deputy of Monroe county.

THE BENEVOLENT PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS.

Rochester lodge, number 24, was organised January 4th, 1884, and officers were installed by Thomas W. Keene, district deputy exalted grand ruler at large, January 6th. The officers of Rochester lodge are: Exalted ruler, George F. Loder; esteemed leading knight, Henry F. Plant; esteemed loyal knight, Samuel C. Pierce; esteemed lecturing knight, Frank H. Vick; esquire, George C. Gray; secretary, Thomas Gliddon; treasurer, Elmer E. Almy; trustees — Frank L. Murray, [2] Edgar O. Rogers, Darwin W. Truss. The order of Elks was established about seventeen years ago. The objects are benevolence and protection and social enjoyments. There is a mutual benefit association connected with the order. All lodges in existence are subordinate to a grand lodge, which meets in New York once a year. The membership of the order is composed largely of actors, managers, journalists and professional men. Rochester lodge meets every Tuesday evening at the New Osburn House. A social session is held once a month.

[1] This sketch was furnished by Mr. Braman.
[2] This sketch was furnished by Mr. Murray.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XXXIX.

CHARITY AND BENEVOLENCE.

The City Hospital — St. Mary's Hospital — The Female Charitable Society — The Monroe County Bible Society — The Rochester Orphan Asylum — The Catholic Orphan Asylums — The Jewish Orphan Asylum — The Home for the Friendless — The Industrial School — The Church Home — The Home of Industry — The Deaf Mute Institution — The Humane Society — The Alms House — The Insane Asylum.

THE Rochester City hospital[1] is a daughter of the Rochester Female Charitable society. The parent society, feeling the pressing need of a suitable place for the sick poor who could not be properly cared for in their own homes, agitated the subject of providing the city with a hospital, and, in 1845, appointed a "hospital committee." The Rochester City hospital was incorporated May 7th, 1847, and the following directors are named in its charter: J. B. Elwood, Wm. Pitkin, I. Hills, T. H. Rochester, P. Kearney, F. Starr, R. Lester, E. M. Moore, J. Williams, E. F. Smith and D. R. Barton. Twelve others were elected June 11th, 1847: J. Webster, W. Brewster, L. A. Ward, J. H. Thompson, J. Child, E. Peck, A. Champion, J. Newell, A. Kelsey, J. Gould, F. F. Backus and H. F. Montgomery. Of these, E. M. Moore and H. F. Montgomery are the only survivors.

In 1851 the common council of Rochester conveyed to the directors of the City hospital the Western cemetery lot, a tract containing about three acres, on condition that the directors should immediately inclose it and extinguish the rights of the lessees of the burial lots. The terms were accepted, the grounds inclosed, but as many of the lessees had died, or left the city, and others would not surrender the leases, negotiations were necessarily slow. In 1855 the common council agreed to transfer to the directors of the hospital $7,000, the residue of the alms house fund, if they would raise $5,000. The directors applied to the Charitable society, and the ladies raised nearly $6,000 and placed it in the directors' hands. In 1857, having failed to secure a title to the cemetery lot by negotiations, the directors applied to the legislature, and by an act of that body acquired a perfect title, and, the conditions of the transfer being complied with, the residue of the alms house fund was then given to the directors. Plans were made for the hospital, the central portion of the present edifice put under contract and building commenced. The erection of the hospital wings was to depend on future needs.

In 1860 the directors received from the Charitable society $500, a legacy of Everard Peck, and $700, the avails of a lot donated by Colonel William Fitzhugh, and for these gifts they conferred on the Charitable society the right to a perpetual free bed in the hospital. In the autumn of 1862 the exterior of the hospital was nearly completed, but funds were exhausted. An unsuccess-

[1] This article was prepared by Mrs. Seth H. Terry.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ful attempt was made to obtain a state appropriation; the civil war made large draughts on the citizens and work was suspended.

In the summer of 1863 the trustees of the Rochester Collegiate Institute donated $1,000, and it was decided to provide ten or fifteen beds and open the hospital for patients, if the Charitable society would assume its management. At its annual meeting, November, 1863, in response to a communication from G. H. Mumford, president of the hospital board of directors, the Charitable society appointed two committees, an executive and a visiting committee, to confer with the directors and devise plans for completing and furnishing the hospital. These committees were to make their own arrangements, fill vacancies and report to the society. The executive committee met with the directors, a soliciting committee was appointed, the ladies raised five thousand dollars, work was resumed, and the building completed. Churches and individuals responded to appeals, and generously and tastefully furnished wards and private rooms. The directors appointed physicians, and requested the Charitable society to take the entire management of the hospital, with the exception of the medical department. The trust was accepted, and delegated to the executive and visiting committees, who were to incur no pecuniary responsibility for the society, and make to it an annual report. The members of these two committees are the present lady managers of the hospital association.

January 28th, 1864, the hospital was dedicated, with appropriate exercises. An address was made by G. H. Mumford, from which, and the records of the society, we have gleaned many of the preceding facts. On the 1st of February it received the first patient. The edifice was fifty by sixty feet, four stories high, with two entrances and a central hall. In the basement were kitchen and laundry; on the first floor, two female wards, an accouchement room, parlor and matron's room; on the second, a male ward, private rooms, resident physician's room and dining-room; on the third, private rooms and wards; above all, the dome. Dr. Henry W. Dean was physician; Dr. H. F. Montgomery, surgeon; Dr. C. E. Rider, resident physician; John M. Sly, superintendent; his wife, matron; Miss Frances E. Hebbard, our present matron, was assistant. The directors were G. H. Mumford, E. M. Smith, H. F. Montgomery, J. B. Elwood, J. H. Thompson, E. M. Moore, A. Kelsey, R. Keeler, S. D. Porter, E. F. Smith, J. Gould, B. R. McAlpine, L. A. Ward, A. Erickson, W. Pitkin, W. Brewster, F. Starr, A. Champion, I. Hills, J. Williams, J. Brackett, D. R. Barton, J. Thompson, jr., and Samuel Wilder. The lady managers were Mrs. M. Strong, Mrs. G. H. Mumford, Mrs. J. Craig, Mrs. W. H. Perkins, Mrs. M. Rochester, Mrs. M. M. Mathews, Mrs. E. D. Smith, Mrs. A. Bronson, Mrs. I. R. Elwood, Mrs. W. W. Carr, Mrs. N. T. Rochester, Mrs. F Starr, Mrs. E. M. Smith, Mrs. C. F. Smith and Mrs. L. A. Ward. Six of these directors survive; James Brackett and Samuel Wilder are still members of the board of directors. Eight of the original lady managers are living; Mrs. M. Strong has always been their pres-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



G. H. Mumford

Eng.d by H.B. Halls Sons New York

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ident; Mrs. M. M. Mathews their corresponding secretary, Mrs. W. H. Perkins their treasurer, except during a short absence from the country, when George Breck, superintendent, kept the accounts; Mrs. M. Rochester, the first recording secretary, remained in office till March, 1867; Mrs. N. T. Rochester is still a member of the board.

Three months after its dedication, the hospital was thrown open to the sick and wounded soldiers; every available place, except the two female wards, was given up to them; between June 7th, 1864, and September, 1865, 448 were received. In 1865 the east wing was completed; it was eighty feet long, with a transept forty by twenty-five feet; three stories high, including basement, with room for sixty or seventy beds; the mansard roof has since been added. In 1871 the west wing was completed, and private rooms in the third story were attractively furnished by churches and individuals, as also were those in the east mansard, which were finished in 1879; some of these are memorial rooms. In 1880 a morgue was built; in 1882 the hall pavilion was erected. In 1883 another pavilion was built, from funds contributed by three of the medical staff, Drs. W. S. Ely, E. V. Stoddard and J. B. Whitbeck. An elevator, donated by A. J. Johnson, was also introduced into the building, twelve new rooms were constructed in the dome, and the sewerage was made as perfect as possible.

The hospital grounds extend from West avenue to Troup street. The buildings can accommodate 150 patients. The wards are large, light, well ventilated, heated by steam, and designed for medical and surgical cases of both sexes. The private rooms are well furnished and attractive, reached by elevator, and the patients choose their own physician, who may be of any school. The sanitary condition of the building is considered perfect. Contagious diseases are treated in isolated buildings. A training school for nurses has been in successful operation three years. There is a chapel service Sunday afternoon. St. Luke's flower mission make weekly offerings. On the first floor of the present central edifice are parlor, office, operating-room, dispensary and resident physicians' rooms; on the second, the chapel, matron's room, dining-room, bath-room and linen room; on the third, private wards and rooms; in the dome, rooms for nurses. In the east wing are the male medical and surgical wards; in the west, the female medical, surgical, and lying-in-wards; in both mansards are private rooms. The kitchens, laundry, some dining-rooms, store rooms, etc., are in the basement.

The hospital has an endowment fund from gifts, bequests, memorial offerings and free beds, the interest of which only is available; it has an income from private city and county patients, but these sources are inadequate to its support, for which it relies largely on the cash receipts at its annual donation festival in December. Three of the faithful physicians, whose services long blessed the hospital, have died; Henry W. Dean died January 13th, 1878;

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

W. W. Ely, March 27th, 1879; John F. Whitbeck, December 8th, 1881. Two of these have sons on the medical staff. H. F Montgomery, the first surgeon, has always been on the surgical staff. The *Hospital Review*, published monthly, reports the work and needs of the hospital. It was first issued August, 1864, and edited till 1871 by Mrs T. C. Arner; from then till 1873 by Miss E. G. Mathews; from then till 1876 by Miss Frances J. Munger; since then by Mrs. Seth H. Terry.

The hospital is now under the direction of the following persons: Directors — D. W. Powers, president; M. F. Reynolds, vice-president; H. S. Hanford, secretary and treasurer; J. Brackett, S. Wilder, E. S. Ettenheimer, C. C. Morse, J H. Brewster, G. H. Perkins, J. L. Angle, J. E. Pierpont, G. H. Thompson, C. F. Pond, G. E. Mumford, L. P. Ross, J. J. Bausch, S. J. Macy, N. Stein, A. S. Hamilton, W. H. Gorsline, W. S. Kimball, S. Sloan, R. A. Sibley. Lady managers — Mrs. M. Strong, president; Mrs. W. H. Perkins, treasurer; Mrs. M. M. Mathews, corresponding secretary; Mrs. D. B. Beach, recording secretary; Mrs. N. T. Rochester, Mrs. G. F. Danforth, Mrs. G. J. Whitney, Mrs. A. D. Smith, Mrs. J. H. Brewster, Mrs. C. Johnston, Mrs. H. H. Morse, Miss A. S. Mumford, Mrs. F. Clarke, Mrs. M. Adams, Mrs. M. Landsberg, Mrs. H. F. Smith, Miss A. E. M. Wilde, Mrs. L. S. Chapin, Mrs. A. S. Hamilton. Attending physicians — William S. Ely, M. D., E. V. Stoddard, M. D., John W. Whitbeck, M. D.; attending surgeons, H. F. Montgomery, M. D., David Little, M. D., H. H. Langworthy, M. D.; special — C. E. Rider, M. D., ophthalmic and aural surgeon; assisting visiting physician and surgeon, C. A. Dewey, M. D.; resident assistants, F. H. Welles, M. D., H. H. Bingham, M. D.; matron, Miss Frances E. Hebbard; recorder, Mrs. Mary A. Gilman; supervising nurse, Miss L. A. Markham.

During the year ending October 1st, 1883, 478 patients were received at the hospital, there were nineteen births, 447 were dismissed, fifty-five died, seventy-two remained, twenty-eight were supported entirely by charity.

St. Mary's hospital[1] was established September 8th, 1857. It had a very small beginning, indeed, but through the energy of its first superior (Sister Hieronymo), through the hard labors of the Sisters, through the charitable donations of the people of Rochester and through the blessing of Almighty God, it has grown to be the most prominent house of charity in the city, a monument of hard work and sacrifices, and an ornament to the city. It is situated on West avenue, corner of Genesee street. Rt. Rev. Bishop Timon of Buffalo obtained in 1857 three Sisters from Emmettsburg, Maryland, and Rev. M. O'Brien, pastor of St. Patrick's church, bought for them a lot on West avenue, the present site. Two stone stables on the premises were converted into a hospital by Sister Hieronymo and on September 8th, 1857, she opened the house

[1] This article was prepared by Rev. D. Laurenzis, under the supervision of Rt. Rev. Bishop McQuaid.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



John F. Whitbeck

Engd by H.B. Halls Sons New York

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

for the admission of patients. Sister Hieronymo remained superior until September, 1870.

The first year (1858) about 250 sick people were received and cared for in the small hospital. The building being too small for the wants of the sick, Sister Hieronymo, trusting in divine providence, commenced in 1858 the east wing of the present building and finished it the same year. In 1861 she began the erection of the present edifice and finished it in 1865. The whole building is of Medina stone, from four to four and a half stories high.

As God often turns evil into good, so the time of our civil war was a great help to the hospital, it being filled with wounded soldiers, for several years. Many a donation was made to the institution, by the poor sick soldiers on account of the kind treatment they received from the hands of the Sisters. The wounded soldiers came in by the hundreds, so that the superior was obliged to erect several pavilions in the yard in order to accommodate them. On June 7th, 1864, nearly three hundred arrived. During the war about 3,000 soldiers found a kind home in the hospital. The number of patients now averages about 210.

Last year 529 were received and discharged. Since its establishment about 22,500 have been received. The present superior (sister servant) is Sister Ella Rose, assisted by about fifteen Sisters. The hospital is supported by the city and county, by the fees of private patients and by donations.

The Rochester Female Charitable society,[1] the mother of many of our city charities and beneficent institutions, was organised February 26th, 1822, at the house of Everard Peck; Mrs. Levi Ward was elected president; Mrs. E. Peck, treasurer; twelve directresses and fifteen visitors were chosen, and the village was divided into fifteen districts. This was the origin of district visiting in this city, and the city of New York soon followed this example, as we have been assured by one of the first trustees. The object of this society was the relief of indigent sick persons, and the establishment of a charity school. Previous to 1822, a charity school had been taught in a room on State street, gratuitously granted by Josiah Bissell, on premises now occupied by the Flour City bank. The educational wants of the poor, and other destitutions consequent upon sickness in a new country, prompted, for more efficient action, the formation of this society. Nutritious food, bedding, clothing, and other comforts for the sick poor were then and ever since have been provided, as necessity required. In the charity school the elementary branches and sewing were taught; the children were clothed by the ladies. In 1824 a lot was presented to the society, by Colonel William Fitzhugh, on the outskirts of the village, near the forest, now North Washington street, upon which a small building was erected and used for a charity school. This school was continued until the common schools were established; the building was then used for a sewing-school, and in 1847 rented to the city for a school for colored children. The lot was sold in 1849, and the money invested for future use.

[1] This article was prepared by Mrs. Maltby Strong.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The records from 1822 to 1827 were unfortunately lost, but the original constitution is preserved; only one person of those whose names are affixed is now living, Mrs. Abelard Reynolds, who September 23d, 1884, completes her hundredth year. The business was conducted by the entire society until 1827, when it was delegated to a board of managers. The Charitable society was incorporated April 3d, 1855, with S. G. Andrews, L. A. Ward, John Williams, N. Osburn, Moses Chapin and W. N. Sage, trustees; previously J. T. Talman, E. Peck and S. D. Porter had charge of the investments.

In reviewing the history of this association, we find the germs of several institutions. In 1844 this society sent to the common council the first petition for a work-house. "This subject was at once entertained and never dropped, until our penitentiary and adjacent buildings were erected. In 1845, being unable properly to care for some of the sick, in their own homes, it appointed a "hospital committee," to consult with the physicians and other gentlemen of the city, in reference to building a hospital, and in the meantime to furnish some place where the sick could have suitable attention. The Home for the Friendless accepted the charge for one year, being paid for their care by the Charitable society, that afterward, for a short time, rented rooms and provided nurses. In May, 1847, the City hospital was incorporated. In 1851 the Charitable society petitioned the common council for the Western cemetery lot, for the purpose of erecting a hospital, intending to appropriate toward it $700, the avails of the charity school lot, and a gift from Jenny Lind. At the close of the year the lot was conveyed to the directors of the hospital, on certain conditions, which were accepted, but a clear title could not be secured till acquired by an act of the legislature, in 1857. In 1855 the common council agreed to transfer to the hospital directors the residue of the alms house fund, $7,000, if they would raise the additional sum of $5,000, for building a hospital. The directors applied to the Charitable society for aid. The ladies speedily raised nearly $6,000; they afterward appropriated $500, the legacy of E. Peck, and $700, the avails of the charity school lot, and placed this money at the disposal of the directors, thus securing to the Charitable society a perpetual free bed in the City hospital. After the title to the cemetery grounds was secured, the central portion of the present edifice was commenced, but not completed as designed, the funds being exhausted. In 1861 this society petitioned the legislature for a House of Refuge for girls.

In November, 1863, at the annual meeting of the Charitable society, a communication from G. H. Mumford, president of the board of directors of the City hospital, was presented, requesting that a committee from the Charitable society be appointed, to confer with them and devise plans for completing and furnishing the hospital. An executive and a visiting committee were appointed, with full power to make their own arrangements, fill vacancies, and report progress to the society. The executive committee were Mrs. M. Strong,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Mrs. G. H. Mumford, Mrs. W. H. Perkins, Mrs. J. Craig. The visiting committee were Mrs. F. Starr, Mrs. N. T. Rochester, Mrs. L. A. Ward, Mrs. M. M. Mathews, Mrs. A. Boody, Mrs. I. Elwood, Mrs. A. Bronson, Mrs. I. Butts, Mrs. W. W. Carr, Mrs. E. M. Smith, Mrs. C. F. Smith, Mrs. M. Rochester. Mrs. W. H. Perkins, treasurer of the Charitable society, was appointed treasurer of the hospital committees. The executive committee conferred with the directors; a soliciting committee was appointed, $5,000 was raised, and churches and individuals were appealed to, who generously responded by furnishing private rooms and wards. The directors appointed the medical and surgical staff and requested the Charitable society to take the entire management of the hospital, with the exception of the medical department. The society accepted the trust, delegating it to the executive and visiting committees (now called the board of lady managers of the City hospital), on condition that the society should incur no pecuniary responsibility, and receive an annual report from the hospital committees.

The sick poor are not the only ones that have been aided by this society. It decided who should partake of the Thanksgiving dinner given by the Whig party to the city poor in 1851; it dispensed, through its visitors, the funds raised for the relief of the sufferers by the flood in 1865, and by the Front street fire in 1868; it distributed two hundred barrels of flour, donated, in 1869, by Aaron Erickson, and also a gift of wood by Brackett H. Clark. The managers of this society were, many of them, prominent in organising the Rochester orphan asylum, the Home for the Friendless, the Industrial school and the Church Home, and we find in all these boards ladies who have been and still are engaged in the work of this society, which has revealed to them the need of the other organisations.

The endowments of the Charitable society consist of legacies and memorial gifts, many of which are from ladies who have been faithful workers in this charity. As the interest of these investments only can be used, the society is largely dependent on funds contributed in response to its annual appeals, for means to give the needed assistance. The society has no buildings and no salaried officers; its annual and monthly meetings are held in some central location, gratuitously loaned for the purpose. With the exception of a trifling sum paid for printing, every dollar given to the treasury goes to the relief of the sick poor. The managers meet every month to hear the reports of the visitors and make appropriations. The visitors, ninety-five in number, are selected in proximity to their districts, of which there are seventy-five, and are expected to ascertain and relieve the wants of the sick poor within them, and with rare exceptions expend the money themselves.

We cannot report in this record of sixty-two years the money disbursed, suffering relieved, evil prevented, or good accomplished, nor does space permit us to give the names of the early managers, but they were from the families

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of the founders and prominent citizens of Rochester, whose benevolence and energy have been transmitted to their children and grandchildren, as evinced by their efficiency in this and kindred associations. The following is a list of the presidents, previous to 1859: Mrs. L. Ward, Mrs. J. K. Livingston, Mrs. S. O. Smith, Mrs. H. Norton, Mrs. J. F Talbot, Mrs. M. Scoville, Mrs. A. Sampson, Mrs. F. F. Backus, Mrs. N. Goodsell, Mrs. H. Ely, Mrs. J. Strong, Mrs. W. Atkinson, Mrs. J. Bissell, Mrs. W. Mumford, Mrs. S. L. Selden, Mrs. S. Mathews, Mrs. W. Pitkin, Mrs. J. Webster, Mrs. J. R. Gregory and Mrs. C. Dewey. The following early officers of the society are now living: Mrs. F Whittlesey, Mrs. C. M. Lee, Mrs. W. W. Reid, Mrs. E. W. Armstrong, Mrs. J. T. Talman, Mrs. E. N. Buell, Mrs. C. Gates, Mrs. Wm. Pitkin, Mrs. S. Hamilton, and Mrs. H. Humphrey.

In 1859 Mrs. M. Strong, who had been an officer in the society since 1836, was elected president, and has held the office since then. Mrs. F. Clarke has been vice-president since 1865, Mrs. A. Morse since 1869, Mrs. W. C. Rowley since 1873; Mrs. Oscar Craig has been secretary since 1869; Mrs. N. B. Northrop was assistant treasurer sixteen years. The following directresses, now in office, have been so many years: Mrs. J. G. Whitney, Mrs. S. G. Andrews, Mrs. D. M. Dewey, Miss C. L. Rochester, Mrs. A. McVean, Mrs. S. H. Terry and Mrs. W. H. Ward.

The following is a list of the corporate officers for the present year: Trustees — W. N. Sage, F. A. Whittlesey, Oscar Craig, G. E. Mumford, W. H. Ward, M. F. Reynolds; officers of the society — Mrs. Maltby Strong, president; Mrs. Freeman Clarke, first vice-president; Mrs. Adolphus Morse, second vice-president; Mrs. W. C. Rowley, third vice-president; Mrs. Oscar Craig, secretary; Mrs. H. P. Brewster, treasurer; Miss Louisa Northrop, assistant treasurer; directresses — Miss C. L. Rochester, Mrs. G. G. Clarkson, Mrs. N. A. Stone, Mrs. G. T. Frost, Mrs. J. M. Smith, Mrs. G. J. Whitney, Mrs. E. B. Chace, Mrs. C. H. Webb, Mrs. S. H. Terry, Mrs. H. Montgomery, Mrs. J. E. Baker, Mrs. W. H. Ward, Mrs. J. B. Perkins, Mrs. D. M. Dewey, Mrs. S. G. Andrews, Mrs. T. Bacon, Mrs. A. McVean, Mrs. A. M. Bennett.

THE MONROE COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY.

This society, which is auxiliary to the American Bible society, was organised in March, 1821, having for its object the supplying of every family in the city and county with the Holy Scriptures. The Bible society is the oldest organisation in the city of a character at once religious and benevolent, and it has, from its beginning to the present day, fulfilled all the high expectations that entered into the minds of the founders. Since its organisation nine different explorations of the city and county have been made. The ninth canvass, completed in 1872 (the semi-centennial year of the society), was more than usually thorough and effective. This event was celebrated by its officers and friends

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of the society at a public meeting held at the First Presbyterian church. Many were the congratulations, as the results of fifty years' faithful sowing of the seed were made to appear. Among the notable presidents of the county society, who, during the past sixty years, have rendered valuable services, are the names of Levi Ward, who was the first president, Henry Brewster, of Riga, Vincent Mathews, Ashley Sampson, James Seymour, Everard Peck, James K. Livingston, Frederick Starr, William S. Bishop, Emmett H. Hollister, Samuel D. Porter, and William Alling, who was elected March 27th, 1875. Dr. Chester Dewey was for many years its able and faithful corresponding secretary. Samuel D. Porter was also an important factor for over thirty years as recording secretary, director and president. George A. Avery, William Alling and Oliver D. Grosvenor have held the office of treasurer and librarian from ten to twenty years each, doing acceptable service for the Master. During these many years annual reports were made, from time to time, in some one of the local churches to large and interested congregations. In October last, after an interval of ten years, and with a desire to unite with the national society in their fourth general canvass of the whole country, this society determined upon another supply of the county — the tenth — and, to make it thorough and effective, employed an agent who has had large experience in several counties of this state to take charge of the work. It is estimated that it will require two years and will cost, to supply the destitute and meet the incidental expenses of the canvass, about $3,000. This, it is believed, the church and individual offerings will cheerfully meet.

As an illustration of the work of the society in supplying the destitute with the Scriptures, the following brief extracts from a report of the agent employed are given: During three months of labor a portion of four different wards of the city and one entire village were faithfully visited, house by house and family by family, and the work and claims of the society were presented in eleven different churches and congregations, and the contributions and coöperation of many benevolent individuals were personally solicited. The City hospital was visited, many patients purchasing and the needy being supplied gratuitously. A supply of Bibles was also given by the society to the inmates of the Monroe county penitentiary, upon the application of the chaplain of that institution. Many cases of special interest were met with of families without a copy of the Bible, of poor laboring people, scarcely earning their daily bread, who were eager to buy the Scriptures, and others still more destitute in whose hands the society was enabled to place the book as a gift. Such cases and many others are found and gratuitously supplied by the society's agent in the thorough visitation now in progress. The generous contributions of our churches and the benevolent public will be solicited during the present year for carrying on and completing this tenth revisitation and supply of the entire city and county with the Holy Scriptures. The officers for the present year are: William Alling,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

president; Rev. J. P. Sankey, vice-president; Prof. A. H. Mixer, corresponding secretary; Rev. David Dickey, recording secretary; O. D. Grosvenor, treasurer and librarian; C. J. Hayden, A. S. Hamilton, J. E. Pierpont, D. Copeland, C. A. Davis and Hiram Davis, directors.

THE ROCHESTER ORPHAN ASYLUM.[1]

The Rochester orphan asylum was organised by the benevolent ladies of Rochester, February 28th, 1837, "for the purpose of protecting, relieving and educating orphan and destitute children in the city." A constitution was adopted and the following officers were elected: First directress, Mrs. David Scoville; second, Mrs. Thomas H. Rochester; third, Mrs. J. K. Livingston; fourth, Mrs. Wm. Atkinson; secretary, Mrs. Samuel D. Porter; treasurer, Mrs. Everard Peck; board of managers, Mrs. Lindlay Murray Moore, Mrs. Silas O. Smith, Mrs. Elon Galusha, Mrs. Ira West, Mrs. W. W. Reid, Mrs. E. F Smith, Mrs. John F. Bush, Mrs. Selah Mathews, Mrs. Wm. Emerson, Mrs. Pharcellus Church, Mrs. Caleb Hammond. These officers were representative ladies from every religious denomination in the city. But two of the number are now living —Mrs. W. W. Reid of Rochester, and Mrs. Pharcellus Church, now of Tarrytown. A committee was appointed to solicit aid, a small house on Adams street was rented, Mrs. Tobey was engaged as matron, and in April the house was opened for the reception of children. The first inmates were nine little ones taken from the alms house by Mrs. W. W. Reid and Mrs. L. M. Moore, with the stipulation that the same amount should be paid for their support in the asylum that was allowed the keepers of the county poor. During the first year forty-six children were the recipients of this charity.

By a special act of the legislature passed March 23d, 1838, the society was incorporated under the name of "the Rochester Orphan Asylum. In April, 1840, the charter was amended to authorise "the election of seven trustees (of whom the mayor of the city of Rochester shall, *ex-officio*, be one) to manage the estate and financial concerns of the institution." In April, 1871, this act was further amended, increasing the number of trustees to ten. The first trustees elected were: Thomas H. Rochester, Everard Peck, Silas O. Smith, Silas Cornell, David Scoville and Moses Chapin. In June, 1839, John Greig of Canandaigua gave to the asylum an acre and a half of land fronting on Hubbell park and extending from Greig to Exchange street; afterward Alonzo Frost planted it with shade trees, and finally Hiram Sibley inclosed it with a substantial fence. On this site the central building of the present structure was erected in 1843 and 44, and in April of the latter year the children were removed to their new home. In 1869 the managers decided to extend their work by receiving children under two years of age, a class for whom no provision had been made by any institution in the city. More room was required for the

[1] This article was prepared by Mrs. William N. Sage.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

proper care of these little ones and in 1870 the east wing was built for their accommodation, at a cost of over $10,000. The two upper stories furnished pleasant day and night nurseries for the children under five years of age, while the basement gave to the older ones ample bath-rooms, fitted up with basin, towel, soap and brushes for the hair and teeth, for each child, a luxury to which they had before that time been strangers. In 1873 a low wooden building used for laundry, school-room and dormitories was found to be so much out of repair as to be unsafe. It was torn down and replaced by a substantial brick structure, known as the west wing. The roof of the main building was raised and another story added. The new wing and improvements on the main building, the introduction of steam heating and Hemlock water, furnishing, etc., cost $21,169. Of this amount $7,500 was received by a grant from the state legislature for this special purpose, which, with $1,000 given a few years before, constitutes the entire sum received by the asylum from the state treasury.

Less than a decade of years had passed when the steady growth of her asylum, with its corresponding demands, forced upon the managers the conviction that still more room must be provided. The school-room was crowded, the laundry was no larger than one required for a private family, and the hospital was a small room, poorly ventilated and without bath-room or water. The necessity for additional room was evident, but the managers saw no way of raising the money. In the midst of their perplexity, a venerable citizen, the late Henry S. Potter, nobly came to their relief, and to his liberal gift of $12,000 the asylum is indebted for the "Potter memorial building," erected in 1881. The improvements which were required to adapt the west wing to the new edifice, a new building for boilers, coal-house and drying-room, steam heating, plumbing and gas cost about $6,000. This amount was taken from invested funds which the asylum could legally use for permanent improvements. During the forty-seven years of its existence the asylum has received by legacies $44,416, and has expended from this source, on buildings and grounds, $21,433, leaving $22,983 now invested in bonds and mortgages.

Since the organisation of the asylum 3,734 children have been sheltered within its walls. Some of these little ones have had a temporary home for a few weeks or perhaps months, while their parents were sick or out of work and unable to care for them; when better days returned the children were taken home, carrying with them some new ideas of life, prompting them to make their homes more comfortable by putting into practice a little of the order and neatness which they had been taught at the asylum. A large number were orphans or half orphans and many have been rescued from homes of destitution and from the cruel abuse of intemperate or vicious parents. An important feature of the institution is procuring *permanent homes* for the children. The asylum is designed as a temporary home, a stepping-stone to something higher and better. While in the institution the children receive motherly care and

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

moral and mental instruction designed to fit them to become members of respectable families. Great care is taken in giving out children to choose those who are adapted to the homes they are to enter; those qualified by nature to fill only subordinate positions are placed in such, while for those more highly gifted, and especially for the younger children, are sought homes by adoption. Since the organisation of the asylum more than five hundred children whose only seeming inheritance was poverty and degradation have been thus absorbed into the better classes of the community and educated under the discipline of well ordered family life. During the ten years ending October 1st, 1883, two hundred and forty-nine children have been provided with permanent homes; one hundred and forty-one of these were legally adopted by people of means, and will be given every advantage of education and culture enjoyed by those born under more auspicious circumstances; the other one hundred and eight are in respectable families, where they will receive a good common school education, be trained to habits of industry and be fitted to become self-supporting citizens. The great number of children thus placed in homes is one of the most efficient means of breaking up hereditary pauperism, and has done more toward reducing the "poor tax" than all the city and county have ever paid for the support of children in the asylum. The average number of children in the asylum during the last five years was 101; the present number is 103.

Children are received from the county for $1.50 per week, and from the city for $1.60. These prices were fixed by the board of supervisors and by the common council in 1876, and include board, clothing, schooling and every expense of whatever nature. For the thirty-nine years previous to 1876 the city and county had paid but $1.00 per week for the support of children in the asylum. The average expense of maintaining a child in the asylum is $2.00 per week. The children of poor mothers, who by reason of the death, intemperance or desertion of their husbands have been compelled to put their children in the asylum and go out to service or to daily labor, are received for $1.00 per week and in some instances where there are several children in one family they are taken for seventy-five cents each, and for many children no compensation is received from any source. The amount received from all these sources averages less than one-half the cost of maintenance; the remainder, or about $5,000 a year, must come from voluntary contributions in money and supplies.

An annual "donation" is held at the asylum on the second Thursday in November, the receipts averaging $2,500. In December, bags capable of holding about half a bushel are freely distributed in the city and neighboring towns; Christmas week the bags are returned to the asylum, bountifully filled with food and clothing, fruit, nuts, confectionery and toys. The flour, sugar, potatoes and other household supplies contained in these "Christmas bags" furnish a valuable supplement to the November donation.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The school room occupies the entire first floor of the Potter building; it is well lighted and ventilated and fitted with every needed appliance for school work. The school is under the direction of the board of education, by whom the teachers are appointed and paid. The course of study and text books are the same as in the public schools. All expenses of the schools, except teachers' salaries, are paid by the asylum.

The older children attend church regularly on Sunday morning. In the afternoon, Sunday school exercises are held in the school rooms. Everard Peck, Samuel D. Porter, William R. Seward, Horace McGuire, Frank Ellery and Prof. Forbes have successively served as superintendents. Prof. Forbes, of the Rochester Free academy, and Mrs. Forbes are still rendering valuable service.

During the early years of the asylum rotation in office seemed to be the rule. Among the exceptions may be found the name of Mrs. Chester Dewey, who with occasional intervals served as president twenty-five years, her first term of office dating from 1840 to 1850, and her last from 1857 to 1870, when failing health compelled her final resignation. She was succeeded by Mrs. Lysander Farrar, who filled the office acceptably until October, 1883, when she declined reëlection, on account of contemplated absence from the city. Two secretaries have served ten years each — Mrs. S. H. Terry, from 1856 to 1866, and Mrs. Martin Briggs, from 1873 to 1883. Mrs. E. N. Buell acted as treasurer seventeen years, from 1845 to 1862. She was succeeded by Mrs. William N. Sage, who served in that capacity until November, 1883, a period of twenty-one years, when she declined reëlection. The present officers are: President, Mrs. E. H. Hollister; vice-president, Mrs. Geo. G. Clarkson; secretary, Mrs. Martin Briggs; treasurer, Mrs. Joseph Curtis; trustees — C. R. Parsons, mayor of the city (*ex-officio*); William N. Sage, president of the board; Jonathan E. Pierpont, secretary; Ezra R. Andrews, Thomas C. Montgomery, James L. Angle, H. Austin Brewster, Charles F. Pond, David Copeland and Henry F Smith.

ST. PATRICK'S ORPHAN ASYLUM.[1]

The incorporate title of the asylum is "The Roman Catholic orphan asylum society of the city of Rochester." This asylum for girls is situated on Frank street, corner of Vought. It is a brick building, three stories high, with a basement for kitchen, dining-rooms, etc. It was commenced in 1841 by a society called the "Orphan Asylum society." The orphans were under the care of matrons hired by the society. At a meeting called by Rev. B. O'Reilly September 17th, 1843, the society was reorganised. It was resolved to hold meetings every first Sunday of the month, and that the board of managers consist of the officers of the society, *viz.*, president, vice-president, secretary and treasurer. Father

[1] The articles upon the three Catholic orphan asylums and the Home of Industry were prepared by Rev. D. Laurenzis, under the supervision of Bishop McQuaid.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

O'Reilly remaining president, Rev. Charles D. French was elected vice-president, George A. Wilkin treasurer and P. Barry secretary. At a meeting February 9th, 1845, it was resolved to have the society incorporated by an act of the legislature, May 14th, 1845, under the above-mentioned name. The first trustees were: Rev. Bernard O'Reilly, Rev. Charles D. French, Rev. Lawrence Carroll, Hugh Bradley, Patrick Doyle, Patrick Barry, James O'Donoughue, James Gallery and Michael Mullen. On July 13th, 1845, a code of by-laws was adopted. Meetings were to take place once a month, elections yearly, in June. Membership could be obtained by paying monthly twelve and a half cents, or membership for life by paying fifty dollars into the funds. The pastor of St. Patrick's church was president *ex officio*. The asylum was supported by the fees of members, Christmas collections in the churches, and fairs. The orphan boys were sent to Lancaster and afterward to Lime Stone Hill and paid for by the society, until 1864.

In March, 1844, the managers of the asylum applied for Sisters of Charity to take care of the orphans. They petitioned the superior at Emmettsburg (St. Joseph's House), Maryland. But they were not obtained until the spring of 1845, when they arrived from Emmettsburg. The first superior was Sister Martha. The building was enlarged in 1847, and a wing put to it in 1864–65, along Vought street. At a special meeting called November 5th, 1863, it was resolved to give to the Sisters of Charity the entire management of the institution, and a meeting of the society was called for the first Sunday of December, 1863, to adopt this resolution. The change was effected June 25th, 1864, when at a special meeting the resignations of Rev. M. O'Brien, A. B. Hone, Thomas Flannery, Philip Little and George A. Wilkin were accepted and Sisters of Charity elected in their places. Sister M. Beatrice was elected president and treasurer. The Sisters of Charity managed the asylum until the end of the year 1870, when they resigned. Bishop McQuaid then put the Sisters of St. Joseph in charge of the asylum, the first superior being Sister M. Stanislaus.

The present superior is Sister M. de Chantal; she is assisted by about ten Sisters. The present number of orphans is seventy-eight. The total number of orphans received since the foundation of the asylum is 2,004. The institution is supported by the city and county, by the Christmas collections in the English-speaking Catholic churches in the city, by a yearly fair and concert and by private donations. Two teachers, Sisters of St. Joseph, are paid for by the city.

ST. MARY'S ORPHAN BOYS' ASYLUM.

The Catholic orphan boys of Rochester were, for many years, sent to Lancaster, N. Y., and Lime Stone Hill, near Buffalo. They were paid for in these institutions by the Roman Catholic orphan asylum society of Rochester, which took care of the St. Patrick's orphan asylum. In the year 1864, however, Rt.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Rev. Bishop Timon opened an asylum for boys near St. Mary's church on South street, in a house which now is a part of the convent of the Sisters of Mercy. The orphan boys then were withdrawn from Lime Stone Hill and sent to this place. Nine sisters of the congregation of the Sisters of St. Joseph came to this city and took charge of the asylum, Mother M. Stanislaus being the superior.

In 1868 a new site was bought for the asylum, and in the same year the institution was opened on the present lot, in the old building, on the corner of Genesee street and West avenue. The old house being too small to accommodate the orphans, a new building was erected in 1871, which is the present asylum. It is of stone, three stories high, with a basement for kitchen, dining-room, etc. The old building is now used for a branch school of St. Patrick's parochial school, for the care of the orphan babies during the day, and for a bakery. The large frame building in the rear is used for a laundry.

The present number of orphans is about one hundred. About nine hundred have been received since 1864. The first superior was Sister M. Stanislaus. The present superior is Sister M. Xavier, assisted by sixteen Sisters. The institution is supported by the city and county, by a Christmas collection in the English-speaking churches of the city, by a yearly fair and concert and by private donations. Two teachers, Sisters of St. Joseph, are paid for by the city.

ST. JOSEPH'S ORPHAN ASYLUM.

The incorporate title of this institution is "the St. Joseph's German Roman Catholic orphan asylum of Rochester and Monroe county." This asylum is situated on Andrews street, near Franklin. Its object is to take care of the German Catholic orphans of this city and county. It is under the management of the Sisters of Notre Dame. Mother Caroline came from Milwaukee in 1854, with two Sisters, to teach St. Joseph's parochial school. She left Sister Ignatia the first superior. In course of time some members of St. Joseph's church formed a society to take care of the German Catholic orphans. They formed a corporation under the above-mentioned name and obtained the incorporation act April 23d, 1863. The first members mentioned in the act were: Joseph Hoffman, John Groh, John Wegman, M. Weigel, Bernard Klem, Louis Ernst, Roman Schlitzer, Vitus Saenderl, Joseph Schutte, John Soeder, B. Gommenginger and E. Weigel. The affairs of the society are transacted by a board of trustees, annually elected. The pastor of any German Roman Catholic congregation in which a branch of this society shall be organised is a trustee *ex officio*. Members must pay monthly twenty-five cents.

The society owns a large tract of land at the terminus of North street, which is rented or sold for the benefit of the orphans. About 1866, the asylum took its beginning in a frame house on the present site, Sister Angelica being superior. Then two small adjoining buildings were used for the accommodation of the orphans and sisters. In 1874 the main part of the present build-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ing was erected, four stories high, of brick, with a basement for dining-room, etc. The building was enlarged in 1882. In the first year six orphans were received.

At present there are nearly one hundred orphans (boys and girls) in the asylum. To the present day about five hundred children have found shelter in the institution. Sister M. Paula is superior at present, assisted by about twelve Sisters. The asylum is supported by the city and county, by a Christmas collection in St. Joseph's church, by a yearly entertainment and by private donations. Two teachers are paid for by the city.

THE JEWISH ORPHAN ASYLUM.

The Jewish Orphan Asylum association of Western New York, which was started in November, 1877, to accumulate a fund for the erection of an orphan asylum, has its office at Rochester, and the asylum is permanently located in this city, although it has not yet had a home of its own. A place has just been purchased on North St. Paul street, between Scrantom and Evergreen, and the building now standing there is to be put at once into a proper condition for an asylum. The association is formed by the three Jewish orphan asylum societies of Rochester, Buffalo and Syracuse. There are six hundred and forty-one members of the association, of whom two hundred and eighty are in Rochester; the accumulated capital is $55,913.70, of which $9,758.89 is cash in the treasury, $4,727.30 of this amount being in this city, deposited in two of the savings banks. Members pay an annual contribution of $4.00 or more. The society has now under its charge seven orphans, which are placed with a family. Rev. Dr. Max Landsberg is the secretary of the association, Lewis Stern the financial secretary and E. S. Ettenheimer the Rochester trustee of the consolidated fund.

A number of benevolent societies are maintained by the Jews. The oldest and largest is the Hebrew Benevolent society, existing since 1850, which counts over 300 contributing members. Its work is supplemented by the Ladies' Hebrew Benevolent society since 1865, the Hebrew Ladies' Aid and Hospital society, founded in 1871, and the Young Ladies' Sewing society in 1883.

THE ROCHESTER HOME FOR THE FRIENDLESS.[1]

The Rochester Home for the Friendless, whose substantial building stands upon the corner of East avenue and Alexander street, was one of the first benevolent institutions established in Rochester, having been founded in the year 1849. In point of time it was preceded only by the Female Charitable society and the Protestant orphan asylum. Like all beneficent plans, which, unaccompanied by selfish, personal motives, seek to uplift and bless others, it had a humble beginning; but its germ was divine, being an emanation of the spirit of Him whose coming to earth brought good will to men. It is impos-

[1] This article was prepared by Mrs. Charles H. Webb.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

sible now to ascertain whose kind heart first conceived the project, but by the united interest of several of Rochester's earnest, superior women it overcame its many early difficulties, and by gradual growth secured a permanent foundation. Its organisation was effected in April, 1849, at the house of Mrs. Chas. Church, under the name of "the Rochester association for the relief of homeless and friendless females." Its first board of managers were: Mrs. Samuel L. Selden, president; Mrs. Charles Church, treasurer; Mrs. Samuel D. Porter, secretary. Mrs. Selah Mathews, Mrs. S. L. Selden, Mrs. E. Scrantom, Mrs. Ingersoll, Mrs. Dr. Mathews. Mrs. J. H. Gregory, Miss M. G. Porter, Mrs. Samuel Hamilton, Mrs. Roby, Mrs. Dr. Jonah Brown, Mrs. R. Lester and Mrs. Stoddard were its first directresses. Its original design was to provide a temporary home for virtuous, unprotected females, while seeking employment in the city, and it was intended to make the institution, as far as practicable, self-supporting, by the industry of its transient inmates in such labor as the public need demanded, by washing, ironing or needle-work. Its first location was the half of a tenement house, upon Edinburgh street, for which a rental of $50.00 a year was paid. Mrs. Alvin Ingersoll was its first matron. These were its struggling days, when faith and zeal supplemented its feeble treasury and encouraged the patient workers. The following year the society occupied a small house on Monroe street, and in 1851 a house was purchased on Adams street of Ebenezer Ely, for the sum of $1,400, $200 being being paid at once, and six annual payments of the same sum promised. In this year they received their first legacy of $50, by the will of Mrs. Everard Peck, a warm friend of the new society, which, in the words of the record, "greatly relieved the embarrassed treasurer." In August of this year also Nicholas E. Paine, the mayor of the city, sent the association $300, a part of the proceeds of a concert given by Jenny Lind. In 1852 a board of trustees was elected, consisting of J. W. Bissell, A. G. Bristol, E. Scrantom, A. A. Morse, H. A. Brewster, E. Ely, J. H. Martindale, Wm. Pitkin, W. A. Reynolds and S. D. Porter.

In 1853, through the agency of Mr. Bissell, the present location, upon which then stood a small and inferior building, was selected and by gradual payments purchased. The removal took place the following spring, and the new quarters were gratefully appreciated. Children were now received, and cared for until suitable homes were found for them with adopted parents, to whom after careful investigation they were indentured. A teacher was provided, who gave them daily instruction, and a sewing-school was conducted by young lady friends, for the education of the girls. Day scholars were received into this school and taught to sew, and prizes given to promote efficiency. An employment exchange was also established, by which householders could obtain servants, and servants secure situations.

Meanwhile the new institution grew silently, and steadily gained the confidence and sympathy of the public. The records tell how resident clergymen

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

delivered lectures for its benefit, amateur musicians played and sang in its behalf, concerts were given in private drawing-rooms, literary men contributed volumes from their own libraries to furnish reading for the inmates, and surrounding towns sent to the institution boxes of clothing and bedding, supplies of vegetables and gifts of money. In 1855 the society was incorporated under the name of the Rochester Home for the Friendless. Its board of trustees consisted of S. G. Andrews, Selah Mathews, H. A. Brewster, J. W. Bissell, S. D. Porter, Edwin Scrantom, E. Ely. In this year, too, its first donation day was observed, when the house was thrown open to receive visits and gifts from its friends. This has since been an annual custom and forms an important source of revenue. In 1857 the managers undertook the publication of a monthly paper, called the *Journal of the Home*, whose object was to acquaint people out of the city with the aims and needs of the institution. Its first editress was Mrs. Alexander Mann, who was succeeded by Mrs. E. G. Robinson, Mrs. N. S. Barnes, Mrs. T. C. Arner, Miss Caroline Kendrick, Miss Mary Bliss and Mrs. Isaac Hills. The paper was continued for eighteen years. During this year by the efforts of John T. Lacy, the city's representative, an appropriation of $500 was obtained from the legislature.

In 1859 the constitution was amended by a proviso that the institution, in addition to its care of the homeless and friendless, should become a permanent home for aged women, and as such it is now distinctively known, although it still receives friendless and homeless women, to its temporary shelter and protection. The care of children was gradually relinquished, after the establishment of the Industrial school, as it was no longer a necessity, but the nurture and education of children, which was begun in the Home for the Friendless, and continued for many years, was the suggestion and origin of the present Industrial school. Before the erection of the City hospital, the Home for the Friendless also received and cared for some of the sick poor, who were pensioners of the Female Charitable society. By large and special gifts from individual friends, the building has been twice enlarged and remodeled. On the first of these occasions we read, that the managers "thanked God and took courage." During thirty-five years of the Home's existence it has had but six presiding officers, namely: Mrs. Samuel L. Selden, Mrs. Selah Mathews, Mrs. Frederick Starr, Mrs. D. R. Barton, Mrs. C. E. Robinson and Mrs. Samuel Porter. Mrs. Selah Mathews twice held the office, the last term covering a period of twenty years. The prescribed limits of this sketch forbid the enumeration of the names of noble women who have been identified with the work of the institution, whose characters have established its reputation and influence. They are recorded in an immortal book.

The present number of inmates in the Home is fifty-four. Its conditions of admission require the applicant to be at least sixty-five years of age, and the payment of a sum of money proportioned to her age, by which an agreement

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

is made to provide for her a comfortable home through life, and Christian burial. The interest upon any property which she possesses, aside from the sum required for her admittance, is devoted to her exclusive use during life, and afterward belongs to the Home. In no other way do the inmates contribute to the support of the institution. The Home is under the constant and immediate supervision of a wise and judicious matron, whose duties are systematised and lightened by the stated visits and counsel of the several committees in their different departments of care. The character and influence of the Home are entirely parental; indeed it is like a large household over which a kind mother presides, yet each inmate can in her own room enjoy the peace and seclusion of a separate home. Their wants are generously supplied, they are cheerfully cared for in health, and tenderly nursed in sickness, receiving the visits of an appointed physician. The institution is not denominational, and religious services are regularly observed on the Sabbath. It is a source of much comfort to the old ladies, and one that often finds expression, that at the end of their long journey of life they will receive respectful Christian burial in sacred Mount Hope. Two burial lots have been given to the Home by the commissioners of that cemetery. Upon the first stands a monument donated by friends, and the monument for the latter is the generous gift of Peter Pitkin.

The present board of managers of the Home consists of Mrs. Samuel Porter, president; Mrs. J. R. Chamberlain, first vice-president; Miss L. E. Guernsey, second vice-president; Mrs. C. F. Pond, recording secretary; Mrs. C. H. Webb, corresponding secretary; Mrs. E. B. Chace, treasurer. Its directresses are Mrs. J. L. Angle, Mrs. J. M. Babcock, Mrs. F B. Bishop, Mrs. E. Y. Blossom, Mrs. Horace Brewster, Mrs. Amon Bronson, Mrs. L. S. Chapin, Mrs. Curtis Clarke, Mrs. David Gordon, Mrs. C. E. Hart, Mrs. J. C. Hart, Mrs. J. E. Hayden, Mrs. E. S. Hayward, Mrs. H. E. Hooker, Mrs. L. Hotchkiss, Mrs. Dr. Hovey, Mrs. J. H. Howe, Mrs. J. S. Killip, Mrs. A. Lindsey, Mrs. A. S. Mann, Mrs. A. G. Mudge, Mrs. E. W. Osburn, Mrs. J. W. Oothout, Mrs. D. W. Powers, Mrs. Asa Saxe, Mrs. E. V. Stoddard, Mrs. A. C. Wilder, Mrs. W. Witherspoon. Dr. J. W. Whitbeck is its appointed physician. Mrs. M. S. Putnam is its matron. Its board of trustees comprises D. W. Powers, Theodore Bacon, Franklin Ritter, E. O. Sage, D. A. Woodbury and James L. Angle. The following is the list of donors to the endowment fund of the Home for the Friendless: Hathaway memorial fund, $1,000; Edwin Pancost memorial fund, $2,000; Reynolds memorial fund, $2,000; Mrs. Robert Hunter's legacy, $1,000; Mrs. Rhoda Craig's legacy, $2,000; Joseph Field's, $5,000; Mrs. Mary R. Brown's $414; Elizabeth Bliss's, $140; Mrs. Fellows's, $521.90; Harvey Hall's, $500; legacies from life members and others in small amounts, $1,146.50; in all, $15,722.40. By the will of the late Henry S. Potter the Home is to receive $2,500. The endowment fund being quite limited, the institution is still mainly dependent upon the support of the public, and the devotion of its friends; but

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

as its record of thirty-five years has proved it to be not only a blessing to individual lives, but an honor to the city to which it belongs, it is believed that its future permanency is assured. It is not in the power of human balances to estimate the value of its ministry. The hearts that have been comforted, the tears that have been wiped away, the fears that have been dispelled, the peace that has been bestowed, the good that has been accomplished through the instrumentality of the Home for the Friendless, can alone be computed by Him, who weighs motives as well as deeds.

THE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL OF ROCHESTER.[1]

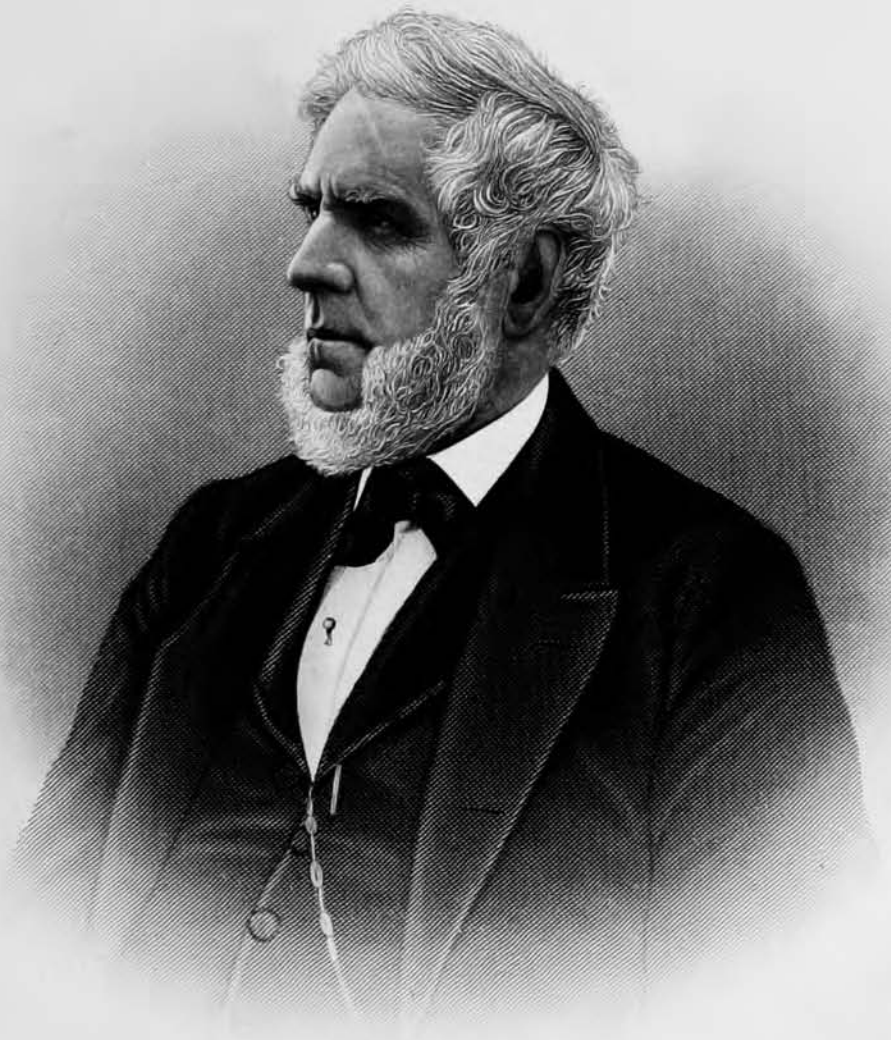
We are indebted to the late Mrs. Ebenezer Griffin for the germ of this charity. In the autumn of 1856 she witnessed, in Brooklyn, N. Y., the successful working of an industrial school, and returned home imbued with a desire to establish a like institution in Rochester. In coöperation with Mrs. Henry A. Brewster she called an informal meeting of ladies, at the house of the latter, on the northwest corner of Spring and South Washington streets, to discuss the feasibility of such an enterprise, and on December 17th, 1856, another meeting was held in the lecture room of Plymouth church, when the Industrial School association was organised and the following officers were elected; First directress, Mrs. David C. Alling; second directress, Mrs. Alfred Ely; treasurer, Mrs. George H. Ely; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Seth H. Terry; recording secretary, Mrs. Gilman H. Perkins. At a subsequent meeting, an executive, a school, a work, and a house and furnishing committee were appointed.

On the 15th of April, 1857, the society was incorporated, and the following persons formed the first board of directors: Henry A. Brewster, president; Edwin Scrantom, secretary; Ebenezer Griffin, chairman of the law committee; Adolphus Morse, Aristarchus Champion, Samuel P. Ely, Henry R. Selden, Aaron Erickson, Elias Pond, Samuel D. Porter, John M. French, Edward M. Smith and Joshua Conkey. In January, 1858, A. Morse and A. Erickson resigned, and Charles J. Hayden and Seth H. Terry were elected in their places. C. J. Hayden has from that time been president of the board. Edwin Scrantom was secretary twenty-three years.

As defined by the second article of its constitution, "the objects of this association are to gather into the school, vagrant and destitute children, who, from the poverty or vice of their parents are unable to attend the public schools, and who gather a precarious livelihood by begging or pilfering; to give them ideas of moral and religious duty; to instruct them in the elements of learning and in different branches of industry, and thus enable them to obtain an honest and honorable support, and to become useful members of society." This organisation had its birth in a winter of unusual severity; there was a great pressure in the money market, and everything was conducted on an economical basis.

[1] This article was prepared by Mrs. Seth H. Terry.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Aaron Erickson.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Contributions of money and supplies were made by our citizens. John M. French gave the free use of rooms in the old Rochester House, Exchange street, where on Christmas, 1856, more than three hundred children partook of a dinner, and on January 5th, 1857, a school was opened for the needy children of Rochester. A matron, cook and teacher, were hired; all other services were gratuitous. A class of neglected, destitute, filthy, lawless children were soon collected, and a large and efficient board of managers strove to raise them above pauperism. They were instructed in the elementary branches, in sewing, and in housework. The managers collected funds, provided supplies, assisted in the school and sewing classes, visited the children at their homes, made and repaired garments for them, and gave them a substantial dinner.

It was not the original design of this society to retain the children in the house after school hours; but exceptional cases soon demanded temporary homes for some of them. Frightened children sought shelter to escape the abuse of intemperate parents, and were harbored till the hour of peril was over; sick children needed warm quarters, care at night, and nursing; little ones, whose parents were sent to the penitentiary, required protection, and thus, gradually, a home family, that now numbers fifty-six, has been gathered at the Industrial school. During the first year 264 girls and 272 boys were connected with the school; the average attendance was seventy-five; ten children were provided with homes; 704 garments, 119 pairs of shoes, and twenty-one pairs of rubbers were distributed, and the cash expenses were $946.58. The need of some place where vicious girls could be reclaimed and kept from harming others, became so apparent that in 1858 and 1861 this society used its influence and memorialised the legislature to provide a house of refuge for girls.

For the more efficient prosecution of its work, the association, in 1858, purchased of Mrs. Albert G. Smith, for $2,800, the central portion of the present Industrial school premises, 76 Exchange street; alterations were made in the house, and an airy dining-room and school-room provided, in a two-story wing, fifty-four by twenty-three feet, erected west of the building. In 1866 the purchase of a large lot on the north, for $2,500, supplied an ample playground. A small lot bought in 1871, south of the original purchase, enabled the managers the following year to build new nurseries and dormitories and provide a day nursery for the children of working women. In 1880 two donations, $5,000 each, from Hiram Sibley and Don Alonzo Watson, led to the taking down of the west wing and the erection of the large Sibley-Watson wing, that now forms the western portion of the Industrial school building, and is also a lasting memorial to the beneficence of two of our liberal-hearted directors.

This charity has at times received state appropriations; there are some memorial legacies and bequests, the interest of which is available; the board of education has for some years hired the school-rooms and supplied teachers; the city pays a small sum for the board of some children, and parents for others;

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

but the society depends largely for its support on the contribution of the charitable. From 1858 to 1876, inclusive, a strawberry festival was held each June, and since 1864 there has been an annual, autumnal donation reception, and the liberal responses of our citizens testify to their appreciation of the Industrial school. An annual meeting for the election of officers is held on the Saturday following the first Friday in January. An annual report is printed in pamphlet form, and monthly the *Industrial School Advocate* makes known the work and needs of this charity. This paper, first issued in 1865, was edited by Mrs. George T. Parker till 1870, when she was succeeded by Mrs. Seth H. Terry, its present editress. Mrs. George Gould has been treasurer of the paper since 1874.

Of the early directors, five survive: Charles J. Hayden, Samuel P. Ely, Henry R. Selden, Edward M. Smith and Seth H. Terry. Of the original female officers, five are still members of the association, *viz*. Mrs. Gilman H. Perkins, who has ever been the recording secretary; Mrs. Nehemiah W. Benedict and Mrs. Alfred Ely, who are vice-presidents; Mrs. Elvira Allen, who serves on the children's committee, and Mrs. Seth H. Terry, on the paper committee. Mrs. George F. Danforth, now president of the board of managers, succeeded Mrs. David C. Alling in 1865; Mrs. Gerard Arink has been corresponding secretary since 1862; Mrs. Lewis H. Morgan was treasurer from January, 1864, till her death, in December, 1883.

The industrial school is now in successful operation. Its ample, well ventilated school-rooms, nurseries, dormitories, dining-rooms and hospital, its bath-rooms, piazzas and play grounds, adapt it to the work for which it is designed. Three teachers are employed in the school-rooms, where last year the average attendance was ninety-two. There is a day nursery, and the home family numbers fifty-six children. Volunteer teachers give instruction two afternoons in the week in sewing, and there are lessons twice a week in the kitchen garden department. Last year 1,456 garments and 293 pairs of shoes were distributed.

The following are the present corporate officers: Directors — Charles J. Hayden, Henry R. Selden, Edward M. Smith,[1] Seth H. Terry, Gilman H. Perkins, Jacob Anderson, Daniel W. Powers, D. A. Watson, Hiram Sibley, F L. Durand, Fred Turpin, Charles F. Pond, George S. Riley, Jesse W. Hatch, Lewis P. Ross, William S. Kimball, Charles W. Trotter, Charles Salmon; president of the board, C. J. Hayden; treasurer, Mrs. Oscar Craig; secretary, S. H. Terry; law committee, H. R. Selden, S. H. Terry, F L. Durand; finance committee, G. H. Perkins D. A. Watson, C. F Pond; building committee, C. J. Hayden, Jacob Anderson, C. W. Trotter. The following are the officers of the association for the year commencing January 5th, 1884: President, Mrs. George F. Danforth; first vice-president, Mrs. Nehemiah W. Benedict; second vice-presi-

[1] Edward M. Smith has died since this article was written.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

dent, Mrs. Hiram Sibley; third vice-president, Mrs. Alfred Ely; fourth vice-president, Mrs. J. W. Oothout; treasurer, Mrs. Oscar Craig; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Gerard Arink; recording secretary, Mrs. Gilman H. Perkins.

THE CHURCH HOME.

This institution, which was incorporated July 24th, 1869, was the outgrowth of a long-felt conviction that the Episcopal church should possess and control a "home" where destitute children might be taught and aged communicants sheltered in old age. The meeting to perfect an organisation was held on the 1st of June, 1868, there being present four ladies from each parish, who were appointed by the rectors of their respective churches. The officers elected at this meeting were: Mrs. George H. Mumford, president; Mrs. D. M. Dewey, vice-president; Mrs. Edward M. Smith, corresponding secretary; Miss Mary J. Clark, treasurer. On the 2d of July a letter was received from George R. Clark and George E. Mumford, proposing to give for the purposes of the Home a house and lot on Mount Hope avenue, with an assessed valuation of $5,300, which offer was gratefully accepted. On the 20th of April, 1869, the corner-stone of the Home was laid by Rev. Dr. Anstice, and on the 16th of the following October the building was formally opened, all the city clergy taking part in the exercises. The total cost of the structure was nearly $15,000. The practical management of the Home was placed in the hands of the lady managers, subject to the direction of the following officers, elected July 24th, 1869: President, George R. Clark; vice-president, Rev. Dr. Foote; secretary, George H. Humphrey; treasurer, John H. Rochester. The Home is supported by monthly collections and individual donations. There are, however, funds held by trustees amounting to $8,787, the income of which is applicable to the purposes of the Home. The present officers of the board of of lady managers are as follows: President, Mrs. D. M. Dewey; vice-president, Mrs. Hiram Sibley; corresponding secretary, Mrs. M. M. Mathews; recording secretary, Mrs. W. C. Rowley; treasurer, Miss C. L. Rochester.

THE HOME OF INDUSTRY.

This institution was established on Edinburgh street by Sister Hieronymo in 1873. Its object is the protection of young girls, to teach them trades, to find employment or homes for them. Three Sisters of St. Joseph opened the house. In 1874 they bought the present place on South St. Paul street. The building was enlarged in 1875. A laundry is connected with the institution. At present there are about seventy-five inmates, under the care of six Sisters, Sister Hieronymo being the superior. It is supported by the industry of the inmates, by the labor of the Sisters and by charitable friends.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

THE WESTERN NEW YORK INSTITUTION FOR DEAF MUTES.[1]

This institution was organised on the 4th of February, 1876. The original trustees and incorporators were: President, E. Darwin Smith; first vice-president, Geo. G. Clarkson; second vice-president, S. A. Ellis; secretary, Edward P. Hart; treasurer, Gilman H. Perkins; Oscar Craig, C. E. Rider, S. A. Lattimore, M. F. Reynolds, Thos. Gallaudet, Aaron Erickson, Lewis H. Morgan, William S. Ely, S. D. Porter, Seth H. Terry. Z. F. Westervelt, of New York, was appointed principal. The institution was soon after (May 15th) recognised by the legislature in an act authorising state and county officers to appoint pupils to the institution under provisions of existing laws, which make the education of the deaf substantially a part of the public school system. The proper officers ascertain that candidates, on account of their deafness, are of the class for whom these special schools are provided. The expenses of their education, under the statute, are not provided for by general taxation, as is the method of obtaining support for public school children, but by special per capita appropriation upon appointments.

At the time the institution was organised here, the school for the deaf in New York city, though the largest school of its kind in the world, did not provide, together with the three other deaf-mute schools of New York, for many more than half of the deaf children of school age within the state. It had been ascertained from the state census, by correspondence and by personal visitation, that there were over two hundred children at that time in Western New York for whom there was no adequate provision in the institutions of the state, and it was for these that this school was established. On the 4th of October the school was opened in the Mumford block, on the corner of South St. Paul and Court streets, with twenty-three pupils. All the teachers and officers employed had had experience as instructors of the deaf. Among those well known in Rochester who have been engaged as instructors are Sylvanus A. Ellis, Edward P. Hart, Mills Whittlesey and Ward T. Sutherland.

So rapid was the growth of the school that before the end of the second year it became evident that enlarged accommodations must be provided. At this time the city property on North St. Paul street, which had been used as a "Home for Idle and Truant Children," but which had been abandoned for a year, was offered at a low rent to the trustees of the institution. The property was leased and a portion of the school occupied the building immediately. During the summer additions were made to the building, and at the beginning of the third year the entire school was brought together in the new location. The prosperity of the school met with no check until the summer vacation after the close of its fifth school year. The large family had dispersed to their homes, when, on July 30, 1882, the shops and a portion of the addition to the main building, all of which had been erected by the institution, were destroyed by

[1] This article was prepared by Mr. Z. F. Westervelt.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

fire. The loss was about $10,000, a little over half of which was covered by insurance. The buildings damaged or destroyed were at once rebuilt and two additional buildings— a school house and a building used to accommodate the kindergarten — were also erected. At the present time, at the close of the eighth school year, there are 162 pupils in attendance; the total attendance has been 226.

THE HUMANE SOCIETY.

On the 20th of November, 1873, "the Bergh association of Rochester" was organised, with William H. Cheney as president, its object being to prevent or mitigate the practice of cruelty toward animals. In 1880 a society for the prevention of cruelty toward children was brought into existence, and, as the officers of both the organisations were essentially the same — Rev. N. M. Mann being the president — they naturally merged into one and adopted the title of "the Humane society." Its objects are: "To provide effective means for the prevention of cruelty to animals and children; to inforce all laws which now are, or hereafter may be enacted for the protection of dumb animals and children, and to secure by lawful means the arrest, conviction and punishment of all persons violating such laws; also, the prevention of all cruelty by humane education." The officers for this year are: President, David Copeland; vice-presidents, Mrs. J. L. Angle and Rev. J. H. Dennis; corresponding secretary, Miss E. P. Hall; recording secretary, Mrs. J. W. Stebbins; treasurer, Henry S. Hanford.

THE ALMS HOUSE.

The first Monroe county alms house, located about three miles southeast from Rochester, was erected in 1826. It was constructed of brick and would accommodate from seventy-five to one hundred persons. The institution was under the management of five superintendents and had in 1827 thirty-five occupants, about twenty of whom were employed in useful labor. In 1855 a school was taught there by Miss Benedict, which contained some forty scholars. A school-house was finished in 1859. It contained two stories, the lower being for a school-room, the upper for a dormitory. Miss Gorton was employed as teacher, and Miss Flynn as assistant teacher. Miss Pepper succeeded Miss Gorton, and Miss Flynn in turn became the teacher. In 1860 a building was set apart for infirm old men. In 1872 the building had become so dilapidated that it became necessary to erect new ones, which was done by George H. Thompson and John W. McElhinny. The building was constructed of brick, partitions being of the same material, and the cornice of iron, thus rendering the structure nearly fire-proof. Its dimensions are 188 feet fronting on South avenue, with wings on the north and south ends, running east one hundred feet from the front wall, and forty-eight feet wide each. A third wing is situated

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

back from the center of the main building, in extent sixty-eight feet and width thirty feet. The main building is three stories high, with a cupola rising from the center. There are accommodations for 400 persons. The number of paupers supported in 1883 was 837; born in the house during the year, 15; died, 94; discharged, 549; 227 were natives of America and 255 were natives of Ireland. The expenses for the year ending October 1st, 1883, were $17,939.13. Of the chaplains have been H. A. Brewster, J. Mandeville, Dr. Samuel Luckey, J. V. Van Ingen, John E. Baker, George F. Linfield and D. P. Babcock. Dr. Azel Backus is the present physician, George E. McGonegal superintendent, and A. J. Hoyt warden.

THE INSANE ASYLUM.

In the early part of 1856 the insane of Monroe and surrounding counties were confined in the alms house. At this time the condition of the institution was truly deplorable. The cells, which were four and a half by seven, were low and unwholesome, and in this small space were often confined as many as four persons in different stages of madness. In the years 1856 and 1857 a new building was erected, at a cost of somewhat over $3,000, which was opened for patients in the spring of 1857, and the accommodations for forty-eight persons were fully occupied. The institution was placed under the supervision and management of Colonel J. P. Wiggins and wife. An addition was completed by October, 1859, at a cost of $26,791.57, which, although somewhat of a relief to the patients, served more as an accommodation to the superintendent and employees. The need of better accommodations was yearly stated, but unheeded, while the numbers steadily increased. In 1870 the demand for relief became imperative, and consequently a wing was erected, giving accommodation to twenty-five persons. The number of inmates rose in 1871 to one hundred, while there were rooms for but seventy with single occupants. In 1872 a main building was erected, at a cost of $18,000. The patients in the asylum for the year ending September 30th, 1883, were 238; discharged, 39; died, 18. M. L. Lord, M. D., is the warden and physician, having been elected in 1868.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XL.[1]

THE HOME GUARD.

A Glance at the Rochester Militia, from the Earliest Days Down to the Present Times — The First Rifle Company and Regiment — The Irish Volunteers — The Pioneer Rifles and the Battle of "Tod-Waddle" — The Grays and Cadets, and the Battle of Lyell Bridge — Other Organisations and Bloodless Encounters — The Militia During the War — The Disbandment in 1881.

THAT Rochester can boast of no minute-men, such as at Concord and Lexington "fired the shot heard 'round the world," is not her fault, but the fault of the times which held her destiny. Settled long after the heroes of '76 were enshrined in the hearts of their countrymen, the Flower city is without Revolutionary glory, but not without later evidence, in the pioneer stage of her development, of that same rugged patriotism which distinguished the American nation and made it free. It is a significant fact that not only her founder but his associates who came with him to make the wilderness bloom and establish a mighty city among the cataracts, bore distinguished military titles. That the band of pioneers they drew about them was of that mettle admired so much in classic song and story may be judged from an incident during the war of 1812, when the entire male population of the hamlet stood ready to defend home and country with their lives. In the hasty march to Charlotte, on a beautiful May day in 1814, to repel the British invaders or die in the attempt, we have the first important military operation in the history of the place. The valor of the thirty-one who planted their modest eighteen-pounder against the fleet of Admiral Yeo, and the successful strategy of the leaders in that famous exploit, are treated of at length in another portion of this work and can only be briefly alluded to here.

We pass on to the time when the military spirit engendered by the war of 1812 was caught by the young men of Penfield, who as early as 1818 formed the first uniformed rifle company of militia. The organisation at once spread to the village of Rochesterville, which had been incorporated the previous year. The country at that time was in so unsettled a condition that the state still kept the names of all able-bodied men on the military registers, and once a year, as a matter of form, a review was held, an affair usually so destitute of military appearance and discipline that those who presented themselves in answer to the roll-call were sportively designated as the "barefoot militia.' A striking contrast to the neglected state "troops was afforded by the brilliant trappings of the first rifle company, with its eighty members in their neat uniforms of gray cloth. Each man had a powder horn hanging from his neck by means of a yellow string. John Shoecraft was their captain, Jonathan Baker first lieutenant, and John Culver second lieutenant. Ashbel W. Riley (still, at ninety years of age, an honored citizen of Rochester) was the orderly sergeant, and was after-

[1] This article was prepared by Mr. William Mill Butler, of the Rochester *Post-Express*.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

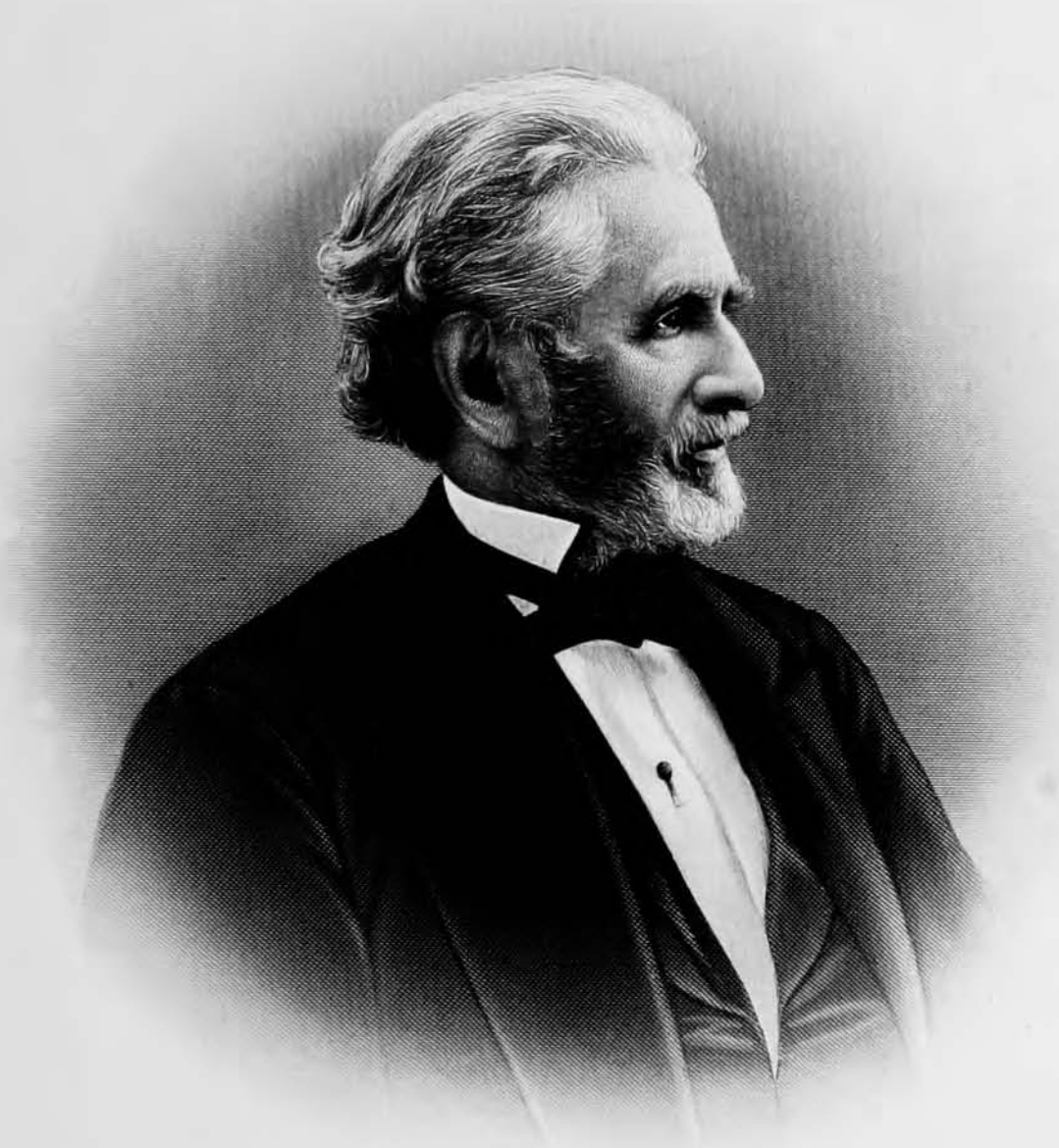
ward promoted to lieutenant and commander. The company was made up of residents on the east side of the river. Rifle companies also sprang into existence at Lima, Bloomfield and elsewhere, making four companies in all, from which, with the addition of companies from Geneseo and other places, a battalion was formed. It was known as the "First rifle battalion of the state of New York," Major Barron being the commanding officer. Additional material was subsequently found in villages south and east of Rochester, and in 1820 there were enough riflemen to form the First rifle regiment of the state of New York, with headquarters at Lima. Its leading officers were Colonel Bacon, Lieut.-Col. Cady and Major Cole. In the same year an independent rifle company was formed on the west side of the river, officered by Captain Benjamin H. Brown, First Lieut. James Frazer, and Second Lieut. Samuel Stone. Constant additions to the company were received from Clarkson, Ogden, Greece and other places, until the four companies from the east side joined with them and formed the Twenty-second regiment of riflemen, of which Benjamin H. Brown was elected colonel, A. W. Riley lieutenant-colonel, and Mr. Andrews major.

The first militia law of any consequence was passed in 1823, and under the same the private, like the officer, had to provide everything he needed, even his musket. His only privileges were exemption from jury duty and from taxation of property to the amount of $500. The ages between which able-bodied men were to serve in the militia were from eighteen to forty-five years. The officers were all elected except the members of the governor's staff, the members of each general officer's staff appointed by the general officer, and the major-generals at the head of militia divisions. The state was at this time divided into grand and subordinate military districts. The grand districts were supervised by general officers and the subordinate districts by field officers. Each district was sure of its officers, but it not unfrequently happened that a district had nothing but officers, the latter being without their complement of men. Such was the state of the general militia when in 1825 Col. Brown and Lieut.-Col. Riley and their fine-looking Rifles escorted General LaFayette from Rochester to Canandaigua, where occurred a grand demonstration by the happy villagers, who had sent a special invitation to the great Frenchman asking him to stop and enjoy their hospitality for a short time.

In November, 1828, the Irish volunteers, a company which long reflected credit on the nationality which it represented, was organised in Rochester and attached to the 178th regiment of infantry.

In 1830 a general reorganisation of the militia was provided for and the amount of serviceable military material was increased by a change which provided that all able-bodied men between the ages of eighteen and sixty should be used to fill up the ranks. This helped to make less painfully apparent the bald spots in the military districts. The men were now obliged to report at least once a year (under officers elected by themselves), on "general training-day," as it

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



A W Riley

Eng^d by H.B. Halls Sons New York

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

was called. Owing to the fact that the privates were still obliged to arm and equip themselves, no progress in the appearance of the general militia was possible. Where the captain had inordinately large companies, for which there were not uniforms enough, he was often driven to the expedient of allowing a single uniform (in sections) to serve two or three men. Things went from bad to worse, until training-day became a farce. It must have been quite a relief, therefore, for Governor Marcy, when, it 1832, he came to Rochester, on invitation of Col. Riley (who had succeeded to the command, owing to the death of Col. Brown), and reviewed the Twenty-second regiment of riflemen. He pronounced it far ahead of any state military organisation ; in fact it was, he said, the finest regiment he had ever seen. At that time Samuel Stone was lieutenant-colonel and Mr. Case major. Among Col. Riley's captains were Captain Latta, of Charlotte, commanding a company of eighty men, Captain A. C. Rowe, of the Ridge road, Captain Fuller, of Greece, and Captain Hammond, of Wheatland, (afterward brigadier-general).

It was in 1832, also, that an anti-tariff convention in South Carolina issued the famous nullification ordinance, which, on the 16th of December, brought out President Jackson's proclamation, followed by the sending of United States vessels of war into Charleston harbor, with good effect. During the events which led to this excitement Col. Riley called his regiment together in front of the court-house, and proposed that the services of the regiment be tendered to President Jackson. The proposal was received with enthusiasm. Every man was willing to follow his colonel. President Jackson appreciated the prompt offer of services, and, although it did not become necessary to accept the same, he expressed his warm thanks to Colonel Riley afterward. This is the nearest the regiment ever came to a fight. It was never called upon for active service. In 1833 Colonel Riley was appointed brigadier general of riflemen, and in 1834 he succeeded Major-General Bowen Whiting, of Geneva, as major-general, which position he held until the brigade went out of existence, several years later.

Before that event took place, however, there was organised and added to Gen. Riley's command, in 1835, the Rochester Pioneer Rifles, among whose commanders were George Dawson, a veritable "fighting editor," and Judge Buchan. This company fought the famous bloodless battle known among the veterans as "Tod-Waddle." The writer, in an interview with D. M. Dewey, one of the participants and an officer of the company at the time, obtained the following account of the affair. It appears that at the time when the building of the Genesee valley canal was under headway, news reached Rochester, of an outbreak among the laborers, at the Rapids. The sheriff ordered the Pioneers to quell the riot and the organisation at once marched to the scene of the supposed disturbance under command of Captain Dawson. Upon arriving at the Rapids not a rioter or laborer of any kind could be found, the rumored approach of the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

military having caused a general stampede. Disappointed in their search for gore, the Pioneers prepared for the homeward march, when they espied a negro in front of a tavern, and seizing him formed a hollow square with their captive in the center. Thus they came into the city, and that solitary, badly frightened darkey was the only prisoner of war that met the gaze of the expectant and excited populace. They gave the gentleman of color his liberty in front of the court-house, amid the shouts and laughter of the people. Out of the Pioneers afterward two other organisations were formed.

At this time there was still in existence "Van Rensselaer's cavalry," organganised about 1834. It had been preceded by Colonel William Charles's cavalry, which was the first organisation of the kind hereabouts. The other was first organised as a company of mounted dragoons, with K. H. Van Rensselaer as captain. He was the host of the famous Eagle Tavern. Finally three more companies were raised, and a battalion was formed with Captain Van Rensselaer as major. He was succeeded by Major Mortimer F. Reynolds, who was the leading officer until the disbandment of the battalion.

The so-called Canadian rebellion of 1837 furnished the Rochester militia with an opportunity to face public opprobrium rather than an armed enemy. Excitement ran high here when it became known that British soldiers had on the night of December 29th seized the steamboat *Caroline* on the American shore and sent her all ablaze over Niagara falls. The people sympathised with Mackenzie, the leader of the insurrection, and his Canadian compatriots on Navy island, and, when it was wildly rumored that the "redcoats" had sent the passengers of the *Caroline* to destruction with her, the indignation on this side of the border became so great that the president deemed it best to issue a proclamation (January 5th, 1838) enjoining neutrality upon all American citizens. General Scott was ordered to the frontier to preserve peace, and the states of New York and Vermont were required to furnish militia to disperse those on this side in arms against the government of Canada. The Twenty-fifth regiment of artillery, commanded by Col. Joseph Wood, went from Rochester, in obedience to orders, and, traveling as far as Batavia by rail, marched from there to the frontier. Other officers of the regiment were Lieutenant-Colonel Williams and Captains Francis X. Beckwith, Amos Soper, Evan Evans and Franklin Robb. So thoroughly in sympathy with the "Patriots" were the people that the regiment was hissed at various places, and the proprietor of a public house refused to furnish them food until they threatened him with summary vengeance. Luckily the expedition led to nothing more serious, and, finding that Navy island had been evacuated, the militia returned home.

The warlike spirit augmented by these events found vent in the near future in the formation of several crack companies. Two of these, "Williams's light infantry" and the Rochester Union Grays, were formed out of the Pioneer Rifles and other members of the old rifle regiments. The light infantry, or-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ganised August 2d, 1838, was composed of those who favored the carrying of muskets. The Grays, organised on December 11th of the same year, were all decidedly in favor of rifles. The leading spirits who formed the Grays were the staff officers of the old regiment—Gen. Lansing B. Swan (who, with Gen. Burroughs, codified the military laws of the state), Colonel Horace Gay, Colonel Ariel Wentworth, Adjutant Jesse W. Hatch and Major H. P. Daniels, who joined as privates. At the first election, held June 18th, 1839, Lansing B. Swan was elected captain. In 1840 the company was reviewed by President Van Buren on Brown square. Up to the time of the formation of the veteran corps (which was organised December 3d, 1855, and included all those who joined in 1838 and who had been members up to January, 1854) the captains of the company had been as follows: Lansing B. Swan, John G. Gray, Charles G. Lee, Nathaniel Thompson and William M. Lewis. Among the first officers of the veteran corps were Gen. Lansing B. Swan, captain; Captain John G. Gray, first lieutenant, and Col. James L. Angle (at present one of the new justices of the Supreme court for this district), second lieutenant. The Grays, although originally formed as a rifle company, subsequently adopted the infantry drill and still later became an artillery company.

The "battle of Lyell Bridge," an illustrious military engagement, occurred shortly after the organisation of the Rochester City Cadets, September 19th, 1839. This was at first a small militia company composed of about thirty clerks. It soon trained in the 178th regiment, and Lieut. Pitkin was secured as drill-master. James Elwood was elected the first captain. The uniform of the company was a blue roundabout and bellows cap, silver trimmings and white pantaloons. This was changed to scarlet coat, blue trousers and plumed hat, some time after the company had been reorganised as the Rochester Light Guards, prior to 1849. H. S. Fairchild was the first captain elected, and the others in succession were: Captains Updyke, D. M. Dewey, Taylor, Munger, Force, Graham, Fredenburg, Madden, I. F. Force and James S. Graham (the last in 1884, the company having been reorganised December 18th, 1881). Sixty five members of the Light Guard entered the army at the outbreak of the rebellion, as company A, Thirteenth regiment. Sixty members arrived at more or less distinction; thirty-four held commissions from lieutenants up to colonels and brigadier-generals. The 108th regiment, the Eighth cavalry and the 140th regiment also found recruits among the Light Guards. But to return to the "battle of Lyell bridge." It grew out of a misunderstanding regarding the music of the day. There was a United States company stationed here, at the time, its barracks being in the old jail building on Fitzhugh street. The company had a martial band and the Grays had been in the habit of securing the same for parade, but the officers of the Cadets had two or three weeks previously secured the band for the general training, in which both organisations were to appear. After the review on the field beyond the Lyell

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

bridge, the Grays demanded the music, and the Cadets refused to give it up. They submitted to the band the question as to what company it belonged to. The band decided in favor of the Cadets. After the review the latter marched off with the music. When they reached Lyell street, however, a platoon of the Grays in single file crossed over the fence into the road and charged bayonets. A parley followed and it was ascertained that the bass drum which the musicians were using belonged to the Grays. The drummer was ordered to give it up and he promptly kicked it into a mud puddle. The Grays, having recovered their property, marched up to the city, lustily beating the drum, and the Cadets followed with joyful sounds made by the snare drum and fifes. The "battle of Henpeck" also belongs to the Union Grays. In 1855 news came that laborers repairing the canal at "the wide-waters" were on a strike and had begun a serious riot The sheriff ordered the Grays out and they promptly left for the scene of trouble and restored order after making several arrests.

On April 15th, 1840, the German Grenadiers, the first German company in the city, was formed. Major Joseph Erbelding has to-day in his possession, as a highly prized relic, their first flag.

The Rochester Artillery was organised June 30th, 1840, in time to participate with the Williams Light infantry, the Union Grays, City Cadets and German Grenadiers in the imposing ceremonies with which the remains of Revolutionary soldiers, exhumed in Livingston county, were interred in Mount Hope, in 1841, as detailed in another chapter.

The Rochester City Guards first appear in the records of 1844, and the German Union Guards were organised October 25th, 1847. In the same year Captain Wilder organised a company here for service in the Mexican war.

The Rochester City Dragoons, organised in 1850, were the heroes of one of the comical "battles" that have been told and retold at reunions and camp-fires. The scene of the exploit in question was on Lake avenue, in front of an old toll-gate. The toll-gate keeper, knowing that he could not compel the militia to pay toll, was in no mood to exert himself very much in behalf of so many "dead-heads.' Their demands that he raise the gate were regarded with disdain, and a charge on the obstinate obstruction and its regulator was at last found necessary.

The Fifty-fourth regiment of infantry (organised a year or two previous) was in 1851 commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Charles D. Titus, and its district was the county of Monroe lying west of the Genesee. The county east of the river, and part of Ontario and Wayne, were under the protection of the Fifty-third regiment, Col. Robert Hall commanding. In 1853 Gen. Lansing B. Swan was brigadier-general of the Twenty-fifth brigade, N. Y. S. M., with headquarters at Rochester. Captain Hubbard S. Allis was *aide-de-camp*, Major C. Gold Lee, brigade inspector; Major John Thompson, jr., judge-advocate; Major

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Charles R. Babbitt, engineer; Major George Hand Smith, surgeon; Captain James E. Cheney, quartermaster, and Captain Edward M. Smith, paymaster. The Fifty-third regiment was commanded by Colonel James L. Angle, with Dellon M. Dewey, lieutenant-colonel; Truman T. Morse, major, and Lieut. George W. Martin, quartermaster.

In 1855 the Fifty-fourth regiment included all of Monroe county and was commanded by Colonel Harrison S. Fairchild; Belden R. McAlpine was lieutenant-colonel; John T. Griffin, major; Captain Henry H. Langworthy, surgeon; Captain Ely S. Parker, engineer, and Lieut. William H. Ward, paymaster. The regiment was composed of the following companies: A (Rochester Union Grays), C. Gold Lee, captain; B (German Grenadiers), Frederick C. Miller, captain; C (Light Guard), Scott W. Updike, captain; D (German Union Guards), G. Seibert, captain; E (Citizens' Corps), Gilbert S. Jennings, captain; F (First City Dragoons), James Brackett, captain. In 1861 the regiment included Monroe and Wayne counties, and the companies were as follows: A, from Lyons; B, Rochester, Fred Miller, captain; C, Rochester, Warner Westcott, orderly; D, Rochester, Lorenzo Sellinger, captain; E, F G and H were vacant; I, Rochester, James Brackett, captain; K, Rochester, N. B. Ellison, first lieutenant. In 1863 we find Colonel Charles H. Clark in command of the regiment, which was mustered into the service of the United States for one hundred days, July 26th, 1864, and the next day left for Elmira, where it guarded rebel prisoners until November 10th. The regiment had attached to it the Rochester Dragoons, which also performed guard duty.

The departure of the regiment had left Rochester in an almost defenseless condition, and it was not long before rumors of dark intentions of rebel sympathisers began to circulate. These rumors finally reached the government and under date of November 2d William H. Seward, secretary of state, wrote to the mayor of Buffalo, stating that "this department has received information from the British provinces to the effect that there is a conspiracy on foot to set fire to the principal cities on the northern frontier on election day." This hastened the return of the Fifty-fourth, and that its presence reassured the citizens may be gathered from the address made to them by Mayor Brackett, who alluded to the threatened raids and the feeling of security which had been restored. That there was a dangerous element right at home is apparent from the fact, suppressed at the time, that the regiment upon reaching Rochester loaded with ball cartridge and, while marching through the streets with fixed bayonets, was received not alone with loyal cheers but with secession hisses. Company K and another company, together with some of Major Lewis's artillery were next stationed at Charlotte, where they overhauled every incoming vessel for invaders or munitions of war. The mayor had on November 5th received word from United States agents in Canada that rebel refugees were preparing to burn Rochester and Buffalo before the 9th, and this fresh comfirm-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ation of previous warnings caused not only the sharp lookout at the port of Genesee, but the formation of vigilance committees and special police in the city.

Of the militia organisations which rendered good service to the Union cause in the late war, none can show a better record than the Rochester Union Grays, whose heroic services will be found described elsewhere. Those of the Grays who did not go to the front became the First battalion of light artillery, N. G. S. N. Y., commanded by Major William M. Lewis, which three times offered its services to the United States government. They were not accepted, however, until 1864, when, for 128 days from August 2d, the battalion helped to guard rebel prisoners at Elmira, leaving here shortly after the Fifty-fourth. It had previously, in 1863, left to assist in quelling the New York draft riots, going as far as Albany, where it was detained for guard duty for a time. In 1864 Michael Heavy was captain of battery A, and M. R. Quinn captain of battery B. The battalion numbered 164 men, rank and file.

The home guard received a most creditable addition during the war in the formation of the Rochester Union Blues, a fine, well-equipped organisation of patriotic citizens. The officers for 1863–64 were as follows: Charles B. Hill, captain; Cornelius Waydell, first lieutenant; L. A. Pratt, second lieutenant; Charles A. Brackett, first sergeant; Frank B. Mitchell, second sergeant; Charles A. Dewey, third sergeant; William B. Burke, fourth sergeant; Frederick W. Hawley, fifth sergeant; Frank Blossom, first corporal; Cyrus F Paine, second corporal; Fred. B. Watts, third corporal; John L. Sage, fourth corporal; Rev. George D. Boardman, chaplain. The civil officers were: President, Edwin O. Sage; vice-president, Alexander McVean; secretary, S. A. Ellis; treasurer, C. F. Paine.

There were no sweeping changes made in the militia laws until after the close of the war, unless the reorganisation in 1846, of regiments with one field and no staff officer, be deemed such. Other amendments of note which had come up since the time of the nondescript militia were an increase of exemption from taxation of militiamen's property to $1,000, and state appropriations for heating and lighting the armories. In 1865 an agitation was begun in regard to what afterward figures in the militia statutes as a uniform fund, $500 being appropriated for each regiment, which sum the regiment earned by doing a specific amount of military duty each year. This in 1870 was replaced by an arrangement whereby the privates and non-commissioned officers were provided for more liberally. In lieu of uniforms and equipments furnished by the state, it was enacted that there should be paid by the state to the military fund of each regiment, battalion and separate troop, battery or company of infantry a sum equal to $7 for each man who had paraded at least seven times during the previous year. This amount was increased to $8 under the arrangement of 1878. To meet general expenses each regiment was allowed $1,000 if located in New York city, and $500 if in the rest of the state. This amount

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

was finally increased to $1,500 per regiment, and to meet the expenses of the division headquarters $1,000 was allowed and $500 more to brigade headquarters. After the war Captain Fred. Miller's troop of cavalry was organised, through the instrumentality of Henry Brinker, the last major-general of this division. On May 4th, 1871, the Fifty-fourth and the Light artillery rendered excellent service in quelling a riot among strikers on the canal near the "Oxbow," and in 1877 both these organisations and Miller's cavalry were on duty along the line near Hornellsville during the railroad strikes.

In 1880 one of the most notable courts-martial in the history of the Fifty-fourth took place by order of Gen. Brinker. The principal previous courts-martial were those of Brigadier-General Charles H. Clark, who was dismissed from the service in 1870 for mismanagement of $15,000 funds for the building of a fence around the state arsenal, and of Colonel George A. Begy, who was found guilty of utterance of false audits, but whose sentence was reversed by Governor Robinson in 1877. The subject for the court-martial April 19th, 1880, was Jacob Spahn, major and engineer of the twelfth brigade, seventh division. He was convicted of the charge of writing certain defamatory articles in the military column of the Rochester *Democrat & Chronicle* (whose military editor he was), violently attacking the Fifty-fourth regiment. He was cashiered July 4th, 1880, but on the 31st of the same month the civil courts granted a writ of *certiorari* in the proceedings. Subsequently the sentence was reversed and Major Spahn reinstated by order of Judge Macomber. Adjutant-General Townsend appealed to the general term of the Supreme court, which affirmed the decision. A further appeal was taken to the court of Appeals, where it is still pending.

The state is now divided into four military divisions — in place of the eight divisions and fourteen brigade departments formerly existing — with headquarters at New York, Brooklyn, Albany and Buffalo. In December, 1880, the Fifty-fourth regiment was disbanded, only one company being continued — namely, company E, Captain Henry B. Henderson commanding, which was attached to the division headquarters at Buffalo, and is now known as the Eighth Separate company. A month before that Captain Miller's troop of cavalry had been disbanded, and the artillery battalion was first consolidated from two batteries into a single battery, and then likewise disbanded. The officers and men of all these organisations were mustered out at the arsenal, January 27th, 1881.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XLI.

THE CEMETERIES OF ROCHESTER.[1]

The Early Cemeteries of the Village and the City — The Burial-Places on the East and West Sides — Negotiations for a New Ground — Abandonment of the Old Places, and Transfer to Mount Hope — Description of the Cemetery — The Old Catholic Burial-Ground — Necessity for a New Place of Interment — Purchase of the Land and Consecration of the Ground — Description of the Holy Sepulcher Cemetery.

THE resting-place of the dead is a very near object of interest and affection to the waiting sojourners. Almost the first object of their search, it is not only a subject of anxious solicitude, but serves more quickly than any other human need to unite with links of intercourse and sympathy those wayfarers who gather to form new homes and who sometimes become, and perhaps unexpectingly, the founders of large and prosperous communities. It is a sure sign of enlightened hope when men halt to carefully choose their place of sepulcher and bestow upon it that care and beautifying which make it a place of pleasant contemplation, which seem to relieve the mortal struggle of many of its moaning sorrows and make the shadow of the grave a welcome garment, not remote from either life. Surrounded with leaves, flowers and landscape of hill and valley, it becomes a spot where family and kin not unwillingly lie down and await that summons which will cause them again to know, even as they are known.

In the struggle of the early emigrants in this then western wild — their need of unremitting toil for the living, subduing the harsh features of rock and forest and noisome swamp, bringing them into subjection that their expectation of happy homes might be realised and visible — they at no time lost sight of that spiritual comfort which was fostered by the affectionate remembrance of those who had heralded the way to the better land. And so, neither neglect nor sacrilege chilled these affections or aspirations, and as human population increased beyond their foretellings they reverently carried their dead from their first resting-place, until their other home became Mount Hope, "beautiful for situation," and, they might fondly picture, "the joy of the whole earth."

The primitive burial spots on each side of the Genesee river, in the two towns of Gates and Brighton — the one in Genesee, the other in Ontario county and soon forming the hamlet, first, of Genesee Falls, and then of Rochesterville were, however remote, in very central portions of what is now the city of Rochester. Upon the west side of the river, at the junction of Falls street and Sophia street — now Spring street and Plymouth avenue — the early proprietors of the so-called One-hundred-acre tract, Colonel Rochester, Major Carroll and Colonel Fitzhugh, set apart for burials one-half acre and conveyed the land to the village, free of cost, in June, 1821. It was so far intentionally

[1] The first article in this chapter was prepared by Mr. Jonathan H. Child.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

predesigned for this use that even more was designated on the public map. We do not find that burial lots were sold by the village, but the ground was free. Upon the east side of the river, where is now East avenue, upon its south side and opposite Gibbs street, Enos Stone made a gratuitous dedication of a burial plot. No deed was executed, but space was free.

Few years, however, elapsed, before the unexpected growth of the settlement made it incumbent that more distant grounds should be obtained. There were secured westerly three and one-half acres, September 18th, 1821, in even exchange for the Sophia street ground, upon the Buffalo road, where now stands the Rochester City hospital. There were purchased, easterly, two acres on June 10th, 1827, for $100.00, upon the then-called "state road,' and now Monroe avenue, where now stands public school number 15. These two acres, although purchased June 10th, 1827, of Chester Bixby, had been by him reserved from a sale of contiguous land to William Cobb and others on October 27th, 1822, and especially excepted from that conveyance and also described on an accompanying map, as a "burying-ground.' There is no doubt that it had been used for burials several years prior to its purchase by the village of Rochester. The bodies resting upon the Sophia street lot were transferred to the Buffalo street new ground, and those upon East avenue to the Monroe street new ground, and in the case of Enos Stone's benefaction the disused ground reverted to the donor. These two new grave-yards — the one called the Buffalo street burying-ground, the other the Monroe street burying-ground — supplied for many years the requirements of the village. Yet they did not suffice. In time, about 1835, they were found inadequate and the movement began which culminated in what became Mount Hope cemetery.

It had been more than fortunate that the Buffalo street and the Monroe street grounds were in use, for the mortality from cholera in 1832 was so extreme, even in the then small village, that the unoccupied land was all required, and this gave impetus to the belief that the usefulness of these grounds would soon end. Yet both these cemeteries had become very dear to the citizens. They contained the dead of those first settlers whose names are familiar by tradition or public service, and in the after-satisfaction which reconciled their friends to the more attractive Mount Hope it is not to be forgotten that for years the hesitation and reluctance to remove their dead was both sorrowful and deep, even if the increasing, surrounding throngs, made year by year more apparent the distasteful, yet unavoidable, intrusions upon what, in earlier days, they fondly thought would give them place for secluded and peaceful rest. But the necessity for ampler grounds became pressing. The first movement was made by individual citizens. There appears to be no public record of the fact, but it nevertheless was, that, after personal consultation, a meeting was called, the object approved, and a committee appointed. A public allusion to this meeting is found in a preamble to a resolution offered by Alderman John Hay-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

wood, in the common council, December 20th, 1836, in which he, calling attention to this subject, refers "to a meeting of citizens previously held.' Who were its active movers, and when held, does not seem to appear, but the recollection exists that the committee made diligent examination in the suburbs for suitable cemetery grounds. Their searches were extended not only to the hills south and east of the city, but northerly on the river slopes, and upon the banks of the Irondequoit bay.

It may not be inopportune here to note that William A. Reynolds, one of Rochester's most public-minded and influential citizens, ceased not to regret what was, in his judgment, the error of not locating the cemetery, and one of large extent, upon the western bank of Irondequoit bay. The citizens' committee, however, made report recommending the purchase of the first fifty-three acres of Mount Hope. It was also recommended that the city corporation be invested with the title and control. The ease, as it now exists, of obtaining legislative authority for private corporations did not then obtain, and the difficulty and uncertainty of securing it cannot now be readily appreciated. This was the supposed obstacle to a private cemetery corporation and was the inspiring cause for seeking the coöperation of the municipal government. The common council favorably responded. In accordance therewith, Alderman David Scoville, August 24th, 1836, offered a resolution "that a committee be appointed to inquire into the expediency of purchasing Silas Andrus's lot on the east side of the river, or any other lot in the city, for a burial ground and report at a future meeting of the board." This was adopted and the chairman, Mayor Abram M. Schermerhorn, appointed Aldermen David Scoville, Manley G. Woodbury and Warham Whitney as such committee. On the 20th of December Alderman Haywood, in the resolution before alluded to, moved that the common council approve of the recommendation, both of the citizens and of the committee, that the city purchase the ground of Silas Andrus for such purpose, which was adopted, and on December 27th the common council made provision for paying for the land by authorising an issue of city bonds for $8,000, which loan was negotiated at par by the mayor.

On January 10th, 1837, John McConnell was directed to devise a plan for laying out the grounds, but this was supplemented, if not superseded, June 22d, 1838, by appointing Aldermen Elias Pond, Joseph Strong and Isaac F. Mack; the new mayor, Elisha Johnson, and the city surveyor, Silas Cornell, a committee to procure and submit plans for such purpose. This committee had some correspondence with Major David Bates Douglass, LL. D., a distinguished officer in the United States army, a professor of civil and military engineering at West Point, a president of Kenyon college, Ohio; a professor of mathematics and civil engineering at Hobart college, Geneva, N. Y., and who laid out the grounds at Greenwood cemetery, the Albany cemetery and the Protestant cemetery at Quebec. A difference in judgment was found to exist

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

between the common council committee and Major Douglass, concerning the manner of developing the new cemetery, and the result was that his valuable services were not obtained. The report of the committee to the common council was made on the 3d of July, next after, and was adopted.

Silas Cornell, city surveyor, a member of this committee, proposed the name "Mount Auburn" for the new cemetery. One William Wilson, a laborer, presented to the common council several accounts for services in 1838, which bills recited that the labor was performed on "Mount Hope." The latter phrase gratified the public ear and satisfied its judgment. "Mount Auburn" made a feebler impression, and without formal adoption, that can be found, "Mount Hope" was accepted and applied. In October following, Mount Hope cemetery was dedicated in solemn manner, before a large assemblage, and the Rev. Pharcellus Church, pastor of the First Baptist society, delivered the oration. In acknowledgment of Mr. Church's address the common council tendered him the following vote of thanks: "In common council, city of Rochester, October 16th, 1838, on motion of Alderman Abelard Reynolds, *Resolved*. That the board present a vote of thanks to the Rev. Mr. Church for his appropriate and able address delivered at the dedication of Mount Hope cemetery, and that he be requested to furnish the common council with a copy for publication and that a committee of two be appointed for that purpose. Carried, and the mayor, Elisha Johnson, and Alderman Reynolds were appointed such committee."

The first sexton of Mount Hope, as the keeper was called, was William G. Russell, appointed by the common council in July, 1838. The first interment was of William Carter, who died August 17th, 1838. He was a venerable, exemplary, humble Christian, and had through life adorned the Baptist communion with his devotion. It was fit that Mount Hope should have been set apart for its solemn use by giving its first shelter to the remains of so good a man. Since then, to March 1st, 1884, there have been buried 35,345 bodies, including 1,600 transferred from the Buffalo and Monroe street grounds. The number of lot owners, to the same date, is 9,313, besides 3,000 graves used without charge by those unable to buy.

It is interesting, here, to pause a moment, and trace the history of Mount Hope in earlier conveyances of its land. The first sale of the original plot of fifty-three and eighty-six hundredths acres was April 30th, 1817, when Elijah Northrop sold it to Eli Stillson, father of George D. Stillson, afterwards its superintendent, and grandfather of George D. Stillson, its present superintendent, for $367. Eli Stillson sold it to John Mastick July 12th, 1821, for $262, thus incurring a loss of $105, and which George D. Stillson, his son, remembered that his father deemed a severe misfortune. On January 1st, 1822, John Mastick sold it to Silas Andrus of Hartford, Conn., for $287, pocketing $25 in less than six months, and, fifteen years afterward, Mr. Andrus sold it

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

to Mount Hope cemetery for $5,386, a profit of more than $5,000, which perhaps sharply exhibits the increase of supposed values prior to the commercial revulsion of 1837. Including this land, the purchases to the present day have been: —

WHEN BOUGHT.	ACRES.	COST.	GRANTORS.
1837, January 2,	53.86	$ 5,386.00	Silas Andrus.
1837, December 9,	1.21	Nominal.	Wm. Hamilton exchanged with city, to adjust boundary lines.
	.89		
	.32		
1839, August 22,	9.39	1,878.00	David Stanley.
1841, April 15,	9.02	902.00	Moses Hall.
1861. July 29,	4.2157	3,000.00	Ellwanger & Barry.
1864, June, 13,	5.3360	1,440.90	Caleb Pierce.
" " 21,	7.8288	1,947.79	Caleb Pierce.
1865, January 25,	3.66	3,000.00	Eleazar Conkey.
" May 1,	52.17	20,864.00	A. F. & G. P. Wolcott.
November 3,	22.74	9,096.00	Benj. F. & Maria Hall.
1870, May 4,	.25	1,200.00	George W. Kintz.
1872, April 3,	18.30	14,640.00	Wm. Hamilton.
1873, April 29,	.62	3,780.00	George W. Kintz.
1881, October 14,	.05	450.00	A. F. & Estate G. P. Wolcott.
	187.76	$67,584.69	

From its establishment in 1838 to now, a period approaching fifty years, Mount Hope cemetery has received from that portion of the citizens of Rochester who use and maintain it a loving attention and personal watchfulness which have mainly developed its beauty, given shape to its picturesqueness, made charming its scenes, whether in lengthening vista or in half-concealed and unexpected bank of buds or vine; in contrast of hill and dell, or distant glimpses of the Bloomfield hills with exquisite tints reposing as if upon the sky, or, again, catching through the opening groves, sights of Ontario's waters from east to west, fading in the northern horizon, with, at times, wonderful mirage floating in the air. All this grace has reacted upon its voluntary servitors and brightened their hopes and made winning the call which beckoned through such a portal to an enduring habitation. It has not been mere official direction and money expenditure which have made so satisfying a God's-acre, but, from the natural ornamentation of lawn and leaf, the shadow of the glen and the sun reflection on the hill-side, no regrets exist that its means were not diverted to erect inharmonious exhibitions of stone and iron to compare with those whose pride, and not whose gentler instincts, guided their ways. And it seems appropriate here to offer a passing tribute to the character and services of a few of those who have more immediately directed Mount Hope, and left their impress upon its natural loveliness.

The venerable William Brewster, whose form was seen for so many years in our streets, in his daily goings out and in, and whose character was fragrant with the purest qualities of Christian manhood, was for years the active trustee who gave his time a freewill offering to Mount Hope. It was his quiet firmness which repelled plans that meant improvidence. It retained Mount Hope

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

in that condition which made it possible in after years to give it fit development. In 1865 the opportunity came. George D. Stillson, a civil engineer of unusual capacity, a man peculiarly urbane in demeanor, of the precise taste and judgment needed to unfold its beauties, became its superintendent and remained in charge until his death, a period of nearly sixteen years. There were features requiring his dexterous art. In portions, drainage was needed; Mr. Stillson tunneled hills and obtained it. In other portions his engineering aptitude converted low grounds into bright ponds; he made waste places utile. Those features appearing in a succession of hills and valleys, which need a master's hand to reclaim from inutility to attractive use, found that master's hand in his consummate skill. At the base of the hills were covert springs, all unused. At his bidding they clambered upward and wandering among the paths and road-sides freshened the grass and flowers. The birds received protection from the fowler, and the charm of their summer warblings when dawn appears bestows an ecstacy which can receive no adequate portrayal. To all this he added a demeanor so considerate, so in harmony with the homage due the surroundings that he was universally beloved and his death universally deplored. The commissioners of Mount Hope offered this appreciative tribute to his memory: —

Mount Hope Cemetery,
Rochester, N. Y., February 21st, 1881.

By commissioner Newell A. Stone.

Whereas, Our beloved superintendent has fallen asleep and gone to that unknown land whose outlines we see only faintly, it is fitting and just that the commissioners of Mount Hope should, in a formal way, recognise his fitness by nature and cultivation for the place he has so long honored, and bear testimony to the good judgment, skill, and fidelity of their late friend and superintendent, George D. Stillson. Thousands have been comforted in their afflictions by his kind words, thousands have been assisted by his willing hands, and tens of thousands can bear testimony to the gentle sway he ever had in the last rites to the buried dead.

Resolved, That to the widow and son we can only say that our sorrow is second only to theirs, and while in all the future they will miss his presence and love, we shall also miss his counsel and judgment in the affairs of that sacred and beloved place where our friends and kindred lie.

Resolved, That these resolutions be published in the daily papers and sent to the family of the late superintendent.

Frederick Cook, George H. Thompson, Newell A. Stone,
Commissioners of Mount Hope cemetery.

It has been a pleasant incident in Mr. Stillson's superintendency that the commissioners of Mount Hope uniformly and cordially sustained him. To faithfully apply the resources to the administration of the trust, maintaining the understood but unwritten determination of its legal custodians that debt should never be incurred except for land purchase; to do this year by year without faltering, repelling designs of pillage-seekers, is no ordinary proof of continuing

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

fidelity. Mr. Stillson's heart and judgment were fixed in upholding this laudable principle, and his path was eased by the warm coöperation of those who were in a legal sense his official superiors.

It is justice to record here the important relation of Commissioner George G. Cooper to the welfare of Mount Hope. Mr. Cooper gave his generous, unrecompensed attention for many years as one of the trustees. His services and those of Mr. Stone were had when faithful services were needed. A true memoir of Mount Hope should say that Commissioners Cooper and Stone and Superintendent Stillson guarded Mount Hope from designs to load it with liabilities, and this protection enabled their successors to maintain it unharmed from the consuming cancer of debt.

The annual report of the Mount Hope commissioners, March 1st, 1884, shows that there have been appropriated and contributed to these funds, and of general moneys of the cemetery on hand, the following: —

Repair fund	$18,605.00
Perpetual contracts	7,308.81
General fund	7,218.26
	$33,132.07

Invested as follows: —

Monroe County Savings Bank	$12,927.00
Rochester Savings Bank	6,387.33
East Side Savings Bank	5,658.38
Mechanics' Savings Bank	4,159.36
City of Rochester Water Works bonds	3,000.00
City of Buffalo and Erie County bonds	1,000.00
	$33,132.07

There was earned as interest during that year: —

Repair fund	$ 738.96
Perpetual contracts	360.44
General fund	369.48
	$1,468.88

Besides this, let it be again said, no debt exists, and unused land remains sufficient for ordinary requirements for years.

It is a most creditable and satisfactory feature of the administration of Mount Hope that it has never cost the city a dollar. The money originally borrowed upon the city credit for its first land purchase was reimbursed from its receipts and from that time it has been maintained without loan of money or credit. Its means have been supplied by that portion of the community who voluntarily use it, and it has, as before stated, gratuitously supplied ground for 3,000 burials. Within a few years the foundation for two distinct permanent funds has been laid for its maintenance and betterment. In one, a percentage is withdrawn from the general receipts, and invested for the production of annual interest for repairs. A clause in the city charter provides as follows: —

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

"The commissioners of Mount Hope cemetery shall cause a fund to be provided from the receipts of the said cemetery, by appropriating annually not less than ten per cent. of the gross receipts, which shall be applied to create a repair fund, which shall not exceed $50,000, which shall be invested, and, as soon as it is of sufficient amount, the interest shall be applied solely to the repairing of roads, lawns, hill-sides, monuments, abandoned lots and public grounds, and such repair fund shall never, under any pretext or evasion, be diverted from this declared purpose, and the interest thereof shall be used annually, as heretofore directed."

In the other, the municipal government has provided by ordinance for the custody of voluntary contributions of money from lot-owners for the perpetual care of lots. This gives hopeful promise of large advantage.

Mount Hope has received name and fame, widespread, not only for its loveliness of aspect, but from the confidence that no fiscal embarrassment would cause neglect that would dim its beauty or make insecure its possession. And, from far and near, Rochester's pilgrim children turn their parting thoughts to Mount Hope, and breathe their desire to be buried within its gates. Among its sleeping inhabitants is one whose memory might well give lofty dignity to the most noble sepulcher. It is not invidious to say that the monument to Myron Holley, the founder of the Liberty party, marks the grave of its most notable man. Upon a plain obelisk, under a head cut in cameo, is inscribed: —

MYRON HOLLEY,
BORN IN SALISBURY, CONN.,
APRIL 29, 1776.
DIED IN ROCHESTER, N. Y.
MARCH 4, 1841.
HE TRUSTED IN GOD
AND
LOVED HIS NEIGHBOR.

Upon its reverse is this: —

THE LIBERTY PARTY
OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
HAVE ERECTED THIS MONUMENT
TO THE MEMORY
OF
MYRON HOLLEY,
THE FRIEND OF THE SLAVE
AND THE MOST EFFECTIVE
AS WELL AS
ONE OF THE EARLIEST OF THE
FOUNDERS OF THAT PARTY.

This tribute of grateful appreciation was dedicated in June, 1844, before a gathering of six thousand people, with an oration by Gerrit Smith, and a hymn for this special occasion by Rev. John Pierpont.

In 1841 a well-intended desire was conceived to establish a suitable place on Mount Hope for soldiers of the Revolution. The idea embraced not only the obtaining a plot of fair proportions, but in a conspicuous locality, and to be surmounted with an imposing monolith. There were a few graves of Revolutionary soldiers scattered in obscure places, which, from lack of headstones, were becoming lost to observation and remembrance. These could be gathered

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and with them obtained the remains of about twenty soldiers, a detachment of General Sullivan's army which had been especially organised by Congress in 1779 to disperse the savages, British allies, whose homes and refuge were in Western New York, and largely in the Genesee valley. These soldiers were ambushed and massacred near the head of Conesus lake. Their commander, Lieutenant Thomas Boyd, and a private named Parker were tortured in the valley nearly opposite Geneseo. In the case of Lieut. Boyd, so terrible was the torture that the recollection of his sufferings was vivid for more than sixty years, aroused the keenest anguish, and could not be related without shuddering.

The desire to establish the patriotic burying-place met widespread approval, and at once took form and effect. The Senate of the state of New York, assembled in Buffalo as the court for the Correction of Errors, passed a resolution of commendation and made this record August 19th, 1841: "That the Senate duly appreciate and fully approve of this patriotic movement of their fellow-citizens." Public meetings were held in neighboring towns, commending and coöperating with the project. Preparations were made to constitute the occasion one of historic importance. The spot chosen upon Mount Hope was a conical hill, rising in regular form about sixty feet, and overlooking the Genesee river. The ceremonies of dedication and funeral honor to the remains of Lieut. Boyd and his comrades were held August 21st, 1841. Three survivors of Sullivan's army were present — Major Moses Van Campen, aged eighty-five; Captain Elnathan Perry, aged eighty-one, and Mr. Sanborn, aged seventy-nine, the last of whom "first discovered the mangled bodies of Boyd and Parker in the grass." There were present other Revolutionary soldiers. The governor, William H. Seward, delivered the oration. The burial service of the Protestant Episcopal church was offered by Rev. Elisha Tucker, as a representative of Rev. Dr., afterward Bishop, Whitehouse. There were, besides the civic authorities of Rochester, the citizens' committees of adjoining towns, the military, the adjutant-general of the state, various civil organisations, and an assemblage of thousands of citizens.

In this manner was begun, with well-intentioned and patriotic purpose, a Revolutionary soldiers' burying-place at Mount Hope. The remains of Lieut. Boyd and his men, collected with care and with some difficulty, were deposited in a temporary wooden urn upon the surface of the ground upon "Patriot hill." During the period which elapsed from the beginning to the termination of this enterprise, disputes had arisen, partly from personal envy and partly from political antagonism, which became serious and of newspaper notoriety. The unfortunate result was, it is necessary to state, that no interrene burial of these bones was made, no monument erected. They remained in the wooden receptacle for twenty years, until, racked by summer's heat and winter's blasts, it fell, and the few bones remaining, after years of open exposure, were collected and removed, together with a few soldiers' bodies which had been interred upon

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the hill, to a spot which was at least better protected, and "Patriot" hill was razed. Better would it have been had Livingston county erected, as was its noble design, pyramids of earth over these dead, as its tribute of honor, than to have beheld this not creditable result.

The benevolent and eleemosynary institutions of Rochester have generally obtained burial lots at Mount Hope. There are now represented: The Protestant Episcopal church, the Hebrews, University of Rochester, Firemen's Benevolent association, Free and Accepted Masons, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, St. Andrew's (Scottish) society, Rochester City hospital, Protestant orphan asylum, Home for the Friendless, Industrial school, House of Refuge.

Among the conspicuous citizens of Rochester buried at Mount Hope, the body of Colonel Nathaniel Rochester, the founder of the city, is one of its possessions. Of the thirty-seven mayors of the city during its fifty years of chartered existence, twenty-six are dead; of these, two are buried out of Rochester, and the remaining twenty-four at Mount Hope. They are: Jonathan Child, Jacob Gould, A. M. Schermerhorn, Thomas Kempshall, Thomas H. Rochester, Samuel G. Andrews, Elijah F. Smith, Charles J. Hill, Isaac Hills, John Allen, William Pitkin, John B. Elwood, Joseph Field, Levi A. Ward, Hamlin Stillwell, John Williams, Maltby Strong, Rufus Keeler, Charles H. Clark, Samuel W. D. Moore, Hamlet D. Scrantom, John C. Nash, Edward M. Smith and A. Carter Wilder.

The future satisfactory maintenance of Mount Hope cemetery may depend upon the degree to which the endowment funds receive the approbation of lot-owners. As the grounds extend, the maintaining expenses increase. When but a few acres were occupied, the roadways and paths were few. Nearly two hundred acres are now within the limits, of which about one hundred and fifty are used and require care. No taxes are imposed; its support is met by sales and improvements of lots and interments. Its largest source of income, the sales of lots, will, of course, in time cease. The law requiring a ten per cent. reserve from current receipts should, ultimately, furnish means for the protection of roads, and the ordinance permitting the perpetual deposit of special funds by lot-owners ought to receive such approbation and coöperation that time, death and forgetfulness will do no harm. To the first of April, 1884, there have been deposited under this ordinance $7,662.15.

Mount Hope has been provided with becoming structures for its needs. An office and awaiting-rooms of pleasing appearance, erected at a cost of $15,000, meet the visitor. A chapel for burial services, and, connected with it, a *sepulcrum*, are constructed at a cost of $10,000. A residence for the superintendent is built at a cost of $5,000. In convenient places are a few cottages for laborers. The public street cars carry visitors to the entrance.

The trustees having in charge the cemetery are three, called commissioners of Mount Hope. One is elected annually for a period of three years by the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

common council. They serve with no compensation. It has been the practice of that board to retain the commissioners in office, term following term, without regard to politics. The commissioners, by statute, control the cemetery. They appoint the superintendent and laborers and determine their pay. The city treasurer is the treasurer of Mount Hope. The funds are deposited by him in the savings banks and drawn subject to the counter-signatures of the commissioners. These funds are kept distinct from the city funds.

At the present time the officers are: Commissioners — Newell A. Stone, Frederick Cook, George H. Thompson; superintendent, George T. Stillson.

THE CATHOLIC CEMETERIES.[1]

The cemetery on the Pinnacle, on the southeast line of the city, is the oldest Catholic cemetery of Rochester. It was bought by the trustees of St. Patrick's church from Richard Christie in 1838. It contained about twelve acres of land and cost about $1,200. It was bought for all the Catholics of the city, but the German Catholics soon after established a separate cemetery. On the 10th of April, 1860, fifteen additional acres were bought from Gideon Cobb at $200 per acre, and at the same time four acres were sold of the cemetery grounds on Monroe avenue for $1,000. The Pinnacle was the burying-place for all the English-speaking Catholic congregations of the city, until 1871, when it was abandoned, except for families owning lots. In that year Rt. Rev. Bishop McQuaid established a new cemetery on Lake avenue, large enough to bury the dead of all the Catholic churches of the city. No burials take place now in the Pinnacle cemetery, except a few of the nearest relatives of the families that own lots on the ground.

St. Joseph's Cemetery.— The German Catholics of the city, all members of St. Joseph's congregation, established a Catholic cemetery about 1840 on Lyell avenue. The land (two acres) was given as a present by Mr. Thiel. When St. Peter's and St. Paul's congregation was formed this church bought a separate cemetery on Maple street. St. Joseph's church also abandoned the cemetery on Lyell avenue and opened a new one on New Main street, then outside the city limits. The land was given by Bernard Klem in 1843. This cemetery was closed in 1851. Another cemetery was opened near the Central road, on Main street, in 1852. This one also was abandoned in 1871, because it was wanted by the railroad, and the bodies were removed to Holy Sepulcher cemetery, on Lake avenue road.

St. Peter's and St. Paul's cemetery was opened on Maple street in 1847. It contained about two acres of land. It was closed for burials, by municipal authority, in 1877.

Holy Family Cemetery. — The burial-place for the deceased of Holy Family

[1] The article on the Catholic cemeteries was prepared by Rev. D. Laurenzis, under the supervision of Bishop McQuaid.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

church was opened on Maple street in 1864. It is still used for the members of this congregation only. About 760 bodies are buried here.

St. Boniface's cemetery was opened in 1866, near the Pinnacle. It is for members of this parish only. Some members even now prefer to bury their dead in Holy Sepulcher cemetery.

Holy Sepulcher cemetery, is situated on both sides of Lake avenue road, now the boulevard, about four miles from the center of the city. Rt. Rev. Bishop McQuaid, seeing that the various cemeteries of the parishes were too small and that on account of the lack of funds they could not properly be cared for, judged it proper to establish one common cemetery for all the Catholic parishes of the city. Accordingly, he purchased about one hundred and ten acres of land on the Lake road in 1871. Under his personal supervision about thirty-five acres were laid out in lots for burials the same year. The first interment took place September 18th, 1871. It was that of a child of Walter B. Duffy, of this city. In 1873 about thirty additional acres were bought, so that the whole cemetery contains about one hundred and forty acres, of which about forty-five acres are consecrated — thirty-five on the east side of the boulevard and ten on the west side. The part on the west side was consecrated in 1880.

The "Holy Sepulcher cemetery" was incorporated April 24th, 1872. The first directors were: Rt. Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid, Very Rev. James M. Early, Very Rev. George Ruland, Rev. Patrick Byrnes, Rev. Fr. H. Sinclair, D. D., Patrick Barry, A. B. Hone, Louis Ernst, Patrick Rigney, John B. Hahn, Daniel Scanlin, Patrick Mahon, John E. Watters and Julius Armbruster. The mortuary chapel (on the east side), of stone, was built in 1875–77. Mass is offered up for the repose of the souls of those who are buried in the cemetery, every Sunday, and several times during the week in the month of November. In the course of time a chaplain will reside at the cemetery to accompany the remains of the dead to the grave and daily to offer up the holy sacrifice for the souls of all who are buried in this cemetery. The beautiful gate-houses on the east side were built in 1882. In the future an entrance will be made to the west side similar to this. A stone wall will be built around the cemetery; it is already partly furnished. Last year about 700 bodies were interred in the cemetery. Since the opening, about 8,000 Catholics have found a resting-place in this beautiful ground. About 2,000 bodies were removed to this place from other cemeteries, mostly from St. Joseph's and from the Pinnacle. Thus, in 1884, the remains of about 10,000 Catholics rest in the Holy Sepulcher cemetery.

The present board of directors consists of the following members: Rt. Rev. B. J. McQuaid, Rev. Fr. H. Sinclair, D. D., Rev. James F. O'Hare, Rev. Jos. Froehlich, Rev. James Kiernan, Louis Ernst, A. B. Hone, John E. Watters, Patrick Rigney, John B. Hahn, Julius Armbruster, Val. Dengler, James O'Donoughue, Charles FitzSimons and William C. Barry. Pierre Meisch has been

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

superintendent since the opening of the cemetery. His residence is on the cemetery grounds, as is also the residence of the assistant superintendent. Both houses are of frame, on the west side of the boulevard. A large green-house on the west side, under the special care of Mr. Meisch, supplies the cemetery and the lot-owners with flowers. The cemetery is watered from three large tanks in a tower near the Genesee river. The water is drawn from a pond supplied by springs above the banks of the river. It is pumped into the tanks by steam power.

CHAPTER XLII.

AMUSEMENTS IN ROCHESTER.[1]

The Entertainments of Early Days — The First Circus — Its Change into a Play-House — The First Theater — Mr. Whittlesey's Prize Address — Edmund Kean's Appearance and his Speech — Dean's Theater — The Rochester Museum — Concert and Other Halls — Corinthian Hall and Academy of Music — The Grand Opera House — The Driving-Park — The Exploits of the Track — State Fairs and Shoots.

IN the days of village life in Rochester the people were chiefly dependent upon home effort for amusement. There was no lack of fairs, festivals, concerts and amateur entertainments. The periodical canvas shows of the menagerie and circus came around with each returning summer. At periods not far apart, some showman would put in an appearance with a small company and give a series of stage exhibitions in the ball-room of a village tavern or in a vacant store and reap a harvest of "York shillings" from the pockets of the villagers and people from the adjacent country. Among the entertainments of this sort that could be expected year after year with no abatement of interest was one known as "Sickels's show," or "the Babes in the Wood." Sickels, with his wife and other assistants, would unfold in some tavern or hall the affecting spectacle of the dying babes which the birds were covering with leaves, to an audience who testified their emotion by tears and sobs. When the village became large enough to sustain a more expensive class of amusements the veteran Sickels retired to the neighboring villages, and long after Rochester became a city his little show-bills decorated the bar-rooms and barn doors of the towns about. As late as 1836 he gave a series of exhibitions at Hanford's Landing, which is now in the corporation limits of the city.

To arrive with accuracy at the dates of the establishment of permanent places of amusement in the village is difficult, for the reason that the newspapers, chiefly weekly issues, gave very little attention to such matters, and the

[1] This article was prepared by Mr. George G. Cooper.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

same remark may apply to local news generally. The columns of the papers of those days were filled with foreign news thirty or forty days old, brought across the Atlantic in sail craft. The editors and news gleaners of the village were compelled to cater to the wants of the people of influence in this locality, and the "influential" class was chiefly composed of emigrants from the New England states, who still retained the prejudice of their Puritanic ancestors who regarded all amusements as sinful, and the theater and circus as the special inventions of Satan to entrap the unwary. So dominant was this prejudiec that it was with great difficulty that a permanent theater or play-house could be established and sustained in Rochester. The efforts of the early managers of the circus and theater were a continual struggle against this prejudice, often attended by disaster and but rarely rewarded by any degree of success.

In 1838, four years after the incorporation of the city, Mr. O'Rielly published his *Sketches of Rochester*, in which he gives a few lines to the subject of amusements, which indorse fully what has been said above in respect to the feeling adverse to amusements. He says:

"Theaters and circuses cannot now be found in Rochester. The buildings formerly erected for such purposes were years ago turned to other objects. The theater was converted into a livery-stable and the circus into a chandler's shop. The distaste for such exhibitions that prevails in New England has much influence here, where the population is so largely composed of emigrants from that region."

The first circus established in Rochester was in the building referred to by Mr. O'Rielly as "converted into a chandler's shop." It was established about the year 1824 and was located on the east side of Exchange street, with its rear on the mill race, near the jail. It was a large wooden structure, and the premises, rebuilt, are now occupied by a builder. While this establishment was best known to the public as a circus, the managers did not confine it exclusively to equestrian exhibiting, but after a season they erected a stage and introduced dramatic exhibitions of the lighter sort. The following, taken from the *Republican*, a weekly paper of that time, gives an idea of the institution on Exchange street:—

"September 27th, 1825. — Rochester Circus. — The proprietor most respectfully informs the ladies and gentlemen of Rochester and vicinity that the circus will be open every evening this week, in the course of which will be brought forward a great variety of new and interesting performances. This evening the performance will commence, for the first time in this place, with the comic scene of 'the Miller's Frolic.'"

Six weeks later, so popular had the dramatic feature become, the equestrian feature was abandoned and Thespis held the boards alone. The *Republican* of November 8th contains the following in relation to this establishment: —

"Mr. Davis, late of the firm of Gilbert, Davis & Trowbridge, respectfully announces to the ladies and gentlemen of Rochester and vicinity that he has fitted up the circus as a theater and will open it this evening, Wednesday Nov. 9th, 1825, with an efficient company. He assures the public that no exertion will be spared to render the performances in every way worthy of their patronage. During the season a number of the most admired melodramas will be brought forward."

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The first play under this management of which any record is given was entitled "the opera of the Mountaineers," and this was given on Wednesday, November 9th, 1825, with the following cast: *Octavian*, Mr. Davis; *Bulcazin*, Mr. Trowbridge; *Killmallock*, Mr. Gilbert; *Sadi*, Mr. Smith; *Florenthe*, Mrs. Gilbert; *Agnes*, Mrs. Thompson. At the conclusion of the play a number of songs were rendered and the entertainment concluded with the farce entitled "the Weathercock." Performances were given at this place for about three months when it was abandoned as a place of amusement.

A short time afterward a theater was constructed and opened, with a part of the Exchange street company, on Buffalo street (now West Main). The site of this theater was later occupied by a building known as the Exchange Hotel. It is now the site of the building of the Young Men's Catholic association. This theater was practically opened on the 28th of March, 1826, with the melodramatic, spectacular piece entitled "the Forty Thieves." The formal opening did not take place, however, until the following April. At the opening the manager presented Shakespeare's tragedy of "Richard III. This was probably the first attempt to present a Shakespearian play in Rochester. The following was the cast: *King Henry*, Mr. Gilbert; *Prince of Wales*, Mrs. Davis; *Richard*, Mr. Davis; *Buckingham*, Mr. Trowbridge; *Lord Mayor*, Mr. Smith, *Queen Elizabeth*, Mrs. Smith; *Duchess of York*, Mrs. Baldwin; *Lady Anne*, Mrs. Gilbert. This theater was closed in a few weeks, as the venture does not appear to have been a success in that locality. This, the first attempt to establish the legitimate drama in Rochester, was a decided failure. The love of the sensational in theatrical seems to have taken the patrons of the drama at that time quite as firmly as it has in times more recent.

The next attempt to establish a play-house was made in State street, on a site nearly opposite Market street. The structure erected there was of more commanding proportions than anything in the same line that preceded it. The building was of wood, but it was not very ornamental in its architecture. The following notices of the establishment are found in the *Republican* of May 9th, 1826: "New theater. — This building is nearly completed, and, as will be seen by an advertisement in our paper, will be opened on Monday evening, May 15th. Something splendid will be expected." This appears to have been the first editorial notice of a theater that appeared in a Rochester newspaper. Those which subsequently appeared were few and short. The advertisement referred to in the notice is as follows: —

"Theater. — Opposite the Mansion House, the ladies and gentlemen of Rochester and vicinity are respectfully informed that the manager intends opening the new theater on Monday evening next, with new and splendid scenery, dresses and stage decorations. Scenery painted by Mr. Hardy. Previous to the play the 'prize address' will be spoken by Mr. Browner, after which will be performed Tobin's elegant comedy of 'the Honey Moon.'"

R. H. Williams, the manager, sustained the leading part, that of *Duke Aranza*.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The afterpiece on this occasion was what was called in the bills "the opera of the Poor Soldier." The "prize address" spoken on this occasion was written by a lawyer and prominent citizen, Hon. Frederick Whittlesey. It is a creditable little poem. Mr. O'Rielly, in his *Sketches*, gives a few lines of the address, omitting all relating to the occasion for which it was written. It is now produced entire: —

"PRIZE ADDRESS

"*Written by Frederick Whittlesey, and spoken at the opening of the Rochester theater, May 15th, 1826.*

"Scarce thrice five suns have rolled their yearly round,
Since o'er this spot a dreary forest frowned;
Where none had dared with impious foot intrude
On nature's vast, unbroken solitude;
When its rude beauties were unmask'd by man,
And yon dark stream in unknown grandeur ran;
When e'en those deaf'ning falls dashed all unheard,
Save by the timid deer or startled bird.
Behold a change which proves e'en fiction true —
More springing wonders than Aladdin knew!
How, like a fairy with her magic wand,
The soul of enterprise has changed the land!
Proud domes are rear'd upon the gray wolf's den,
And forest beasts have fled their haunts for men!
On yon proud stream, which with the ocean's tide
Joins distant Erie, boats triumphal glide;
These glittering spires and teeming streets confess
That man, free man, hath quelled the wilderness,
Before him forests fell, the desert smiled —
And he hath rear'd this city of the wild.
Nor these alone — the useful arts here flourished —
Those arts which his free energies have nourish'd;
And science, learning and the drama, too,
Here find their votaries in a chosen few;
As this fair dome so quickly rear'd can tell
How many loved the drama, and how well;
And how this ville approves in early youth
The drama's morals, and the drama's truth.
Immortal Shakespeare! Thou the drama's sire,
Who wrote with pen of light and soul of fire,
Smile on this effort to extend the stage,
To mend the manners and improve the age;
To you who promptly lent your lib'ral aid
With fervor let our thanks be next repaid;
If we deserve your smiles be liberal still;
If not, your frowns can punish us at will;
Should we prove worthy of the drama's cause
We find our high reward in your applause."

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The prize offered by the manager for this address was an elegant copy of Shakespeare. It was awarded to Mr. Whittlesey by a committee of citizens. It appears by a subsequent notice in the *Republican* that the address was spoken by Mrs. H. A. Williams, the wife of the manager, and not by the gentleman announced on the bills. On the Thursday evening following the opening, Payne's melodrama, "Theresa, or the Orphan of Geneva," was presented to a large and delighted audience. During the season many of the noted actors appeared on this stage, among them Edmund Kean, who appeared July 15th, in "the Iron Chest." The papers say that the applause was loud and frequent on the occasion. At the conclusion Mr. Kean was called before the curtain and addressed the audience as follows: —

"Ladies and gentlemen: The very flattering applause you have been pleased to bestow this evening is as grateful as it was unexpected. When an actor is fortunate enough to obtain respect for a private action, the most ardent wish of his heart is gratified. This is the first time I have had the honor of appearing before a Rochester audience, but I may be allowed to indulge the hope that within the lapse of a twelvemonth I shall be able again to enjoy the satisfaction. In the meantime accept my thanks for the very grateful reception I have experienced this evening."

Notwithstanding the auspicious opening of the first temple of the drama, that was at all worthy of the name, its success was not of long duration. The following year the enterprise was abandoned and the building was devoted to other objects. This was the theater to which O'Rielly alludes as having been converted to a livery stable. For such it was long used by the Messrs. Christopher and Charles, who are remembered by all old citizens as actively engaged in the business in this city. In the succeeding years up to the time a city charter was obtained, and for a few years following, spasmodic attempts were made to revive the drama, but with only partial success. So long as the churches frowned upon the stage, and those who aspired by religious profession or wealth to give tone to society insisted that the players were not respectable and that play-goers could not be admitted to the best society, it was idle to think of maintaining a theater in Rochester. The press partook of the prevailing sentiment and gave no countenance to the drama. Even as late as 1849, when the writer of this was connected with the *Daily Advertiser*, the stockholders and directors of that concern, in solemn conclave assembled, forbade the editors to notice theaters or circuses in the editorial columns, and the reason assigned for this action was that a contemporary had insisted that a newspaper which noticed such amusements was unfit to be introduced in a respectable family.

Despite this feeling toward the drama, as the city increased in population, and strangers began to comment on the absence of such amusements as other towns, of even less population, offered to visitors, managers from abroad came here from time to time and sought to establish theaters. About 1840 Edwin Dean, a veteran manager, who was then conducting the Buffalo theater, came

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

here resolved to establish a play-house to be run in connection with the Buffalo concern. He took what was then known as Concert hall, in the upper story of the "Child Marble building," on the east side of Exchange street, and fitted up a modest little theater. By his energy and good management he sustained himself, or rather induced the public to sustain him. In time another story of the building was added to the theater, so that a dress circle and pit were provided for the audience. A worthy class of actors was employed for the stock company and many popular stars were engaged. Among others were Edwin Forrest, who played an engagement of a week, when the price of tickets was put up to one dollar, and the house was crowded nightly. It was in this theater that manager Dean's daughter Julia, who afterward became distinguished as an actress, made her first show of promise in the profession. She was a child, and took inferior parts, such as those of pages and messengers. She was always perfect in the text and made of her part all that it would bear. The patrons of the Rochester theater in those days may have enjoyed in later times the satisfaction of believing that the encouragement they gave the youthful actress helped her to scale the ladder of fame and take the proud position she subsequently held.

The Rochester Museum was for many years a resort for strangers and citizens who sought amusement. It was established in the upper stories of a building on Exchange street, on the site of the present building of Smith & Perkins, wholesale grocers. The museum was started in 1825 by a Mr. Bishop, who conducted it for about twenty-five years. It contained a rare collection of curiosities for the time it was in operation. In the latter years of Mr. Bishop's management he annexed to the museum a cosy little theater to accommodate six or seven hundred people and with a small company gave vaudevilles, farces and pantomimes. A year or more later, museum and theater gave way to the march of trade, and in 1852 the premises were occupied by the company which, in that year, started the *Daily Union* newspaper.

That period in the history of Rochester extending from 1845 to 1855 was marked for the absence of interest and effort in theatricals. There was nothing attempted in this direction that is worthy of mention. The principal entertainments for the people were concerts, fairs, exhibitions of jugglery, mesmerism, etc. Negro minstrelsy was then in its infancy, but was extremely popular in the city. Next to a circus a minstrel show was best patronised. The principal place of amusement in those days was Minerva hall, on the corner of Main and South St. Paul streets. The building was subsequently destroyed by fire, and when rebuilt the hall was not replaced.

During this period when there was so much indifference to theatricals there was a large influx of Germans, and they, being a people given to amusements, devised such for their own taste. It was then that a German play-house was opened on North Clinton street, in a suburb largely inhabited by that people.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The Turn-verein, a society for gymnastic exercises, erected a building for a club-house and a theater. Here for some years there were given German plays, but on Sunday evenings chiefly. The place was conducted in an orderly manner, and the authorities did not interfere. The reader will observe that it was in the Puritanical city of Rochester — nearly the last of all the towns to recognise theaters as legitimate places of resort for moral people — that the first Sunday theater was established and maintained without protest from press or pulpit.

In 1849 a citizen of Rochester distinguished for his enterprise and liberality, and long since deceased, conceived and executed a plan to redeem from filth and neglect a very central locality. This gentleman, W. A. Reynolds, erected the large building on Exchange place, north of the Arcade, and through his influence the streets in that locality were improved and thus his new edifice, known for many years as Corinthian hall, became the popular resort of the people for instruction and amusement. In this hall, with a capacity for 1,600 people, the citizens gathered to listen to the most eloquent and instructive lecturers and renowned singers, and to witness the popular hall exhibitions there offered. Popular as was this place of resort, it did not meet the demand of a largely increased population. Mr. Reynolds began to make some additions, but ere his designs were carried into execution he sold the property in 1865 to Samuel Wilder, who continued the work until Corinthian hall became an attractive place for theatrical and other scenic performances, and in 1879 it was reorganised and called the Corinthian Academy of Music. A large dress circle and spacious gallery were arranged to accommodate 1,800 persons. With ample stage appointments, this place has continued to meet the wants of the play-going public. The most famous members of the dramatic profession have appeared here, and the traveling combinations have here presented their specialties with more or less popular favor. Still further enlargement and improvements to increase the capacity of the house are contemplated and will doubtless be completed in the near future.

About the year 1855 another attempt was made to establish a theater in Rochester. This, like previous efforts, was made by Buffalo managers. Messrs. Carr and Warren, of the Buffalo theaters, came here and induced the manager of the Enos Stone estate to construct a hall in the new building at the corner of Main and South St. Paul streets. This place was fitted up at considerable expense for a theater by these gentlemen, who conducted the establishment for several years. Mr. Carr succeeded to the management, a regular stock company was employed and stars were engaged from time to time. After Mr. Carr, came other managers who conducted the establishment with more or less success, but none with overburthened pockets. On the morning of November 6th, 1869, this theater was destroyed by fire. On the night previous E. L. Davenport had played to a large audience in a piece called "the Scalp Hunter, and his entire wardrobe and personal effects were destroyed. Pre-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

vious to the fire the property had passed into the hands of Judge Finck of Brooklyn, who in due time caused the erection of a building on this site, of large proportions and better adapted to the drama. The auditorium would seat 1,600 persons. The new theater became popular and was largely patronised in the succeeding years. It is still a theater, known as the Grand Opera House.

The changes in the methods of doing business of most kinds in this country have included the theatrical business. Unless it be in the great metropolitan cities, there are no theaters, in the proper sense of the term. There are no managers who direct and control all the performances, who employ actors, select plays and cater to the wishes of the public. There are no stock companies, and the patrons of what are called theaters do not meet night after night the same old faces on the stage, with only a change of costume and character. The "combination" is now the style in theatricals. Companies are formed to hippodrome the country and present one piece, of which the manager has exclusive control. Most of the pieces thus presented are highly sensational, and while many are largely patronised and while these so-called theatrical representations may make the unskillful laugh, they cannot but make the judicious grieve." The two theaters of Rochester are now conducted by a single manager, who rents them to "combinations" which appear one after another in succession, before the public. It may be said, perhaps without injustice to anybody concerned in presenting this class of amusements, that those are best patronised which make the most attractive display of incidents and characters on the bill boards in the public streets. Merit of play or player seems to have little to do with the problem of success or failure. If a theater and the legitimate drama have no place in Rochester it is not to be assumed that the citizens are wholly indifferent to pastimes or totally absorbed in the business of money-making. The higher order of art is not neglected. Painting, music and sculpture have their votaries here, who lose no opportunity to gratify their taste. The great artists from abroad do not pass this city, and when they call they are patronised by intelligent and critical audiences. While there are sundry musical associations maintained by amateurs as well as professionals, there are many individuals and circles devoted to the study of painting. The Powers gallery of art is an institution of which Rochester is proud. In view of the fact that this is the result of the efforts of one individual, it may be truly said that it is without a rival in excellence.

Those who are given to the amusements of the turf find in this city a driving-park entirely worthy of the name. The company controlling this institution are liberal in their offer of purses, and they draw to the regular exhibitions the most noted horses of the country. It was on this park that Vanderbilt's "Maud S." made the display of speed that placed her at the head of the turf and made her the property of the wealthiest citizen of the United States The

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

driving-park is located on high ground in the northwestern part of the city, easy of access by steam and horse railways. The grounds are spacious, with an excellent mile track, ample buildings and structures adapted to the place. The grand stand will cover and seat ten thousand persons. The State Agricultural society holds its annual fair on these grounds, and the Western New York agricultural society also holds its fairs here at times. Ball-playing, prize shooting, bicycle exhibitions and other out-door amusements are held on the grounds. Skating is a popular amusement and exercise with the youth of both sexes in Rochester. In the winter, when the ice king is in full reign, the Erie canal is divided in sections across the city and skating-rinks are crowded with the votaries of this pastime. There are also other ice rinks in different localities. In summer roller-skating is a popular amusement, and there are several halls devoted to the exercise. These are multiplying in number and all are well patronised. In conclusion it may be said truly that Rochester is not wanting in the number and diversity of its amusements. Enterprising citizens, who believe that the present rapid growth of Rochester in population and material wealth must continue, are contemplating a great extension of amusement facilities. At least two companies of citizens are considering propositions to erect large opera-houses or theaters to meet the prospective demand for more and better places for musical and dramatic entertainments.

CHAPTER XLIII.

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD.[1]

The Flying Bondmen — Their Miseries in Servitude, their Privations while Escaping — Their Arrival in Rochester and their Transit to Canada — The First Rendition of a Fugitive — Her Rescue, her Recapture and her Liberation by Suicide — No other Slave Ever Returned from Rochester — Scenes and Incidents of the Harboring of Negroes — General Reflections.

A HISTORY of Rochester would hardly be complete without some reference to the wonderful "Underground railroad," which was kept in active operation as long as slavery of the negro race continued. The secresy of its constructions, its marvelous origin, the great number of passengers, the amount of freight transported thereon, can never be told. All its work was done in the dark. Although it had its depots, stations, passenger agents and conductors in every state in the Union, daylight never shone upon it. Its stations had no electric lights, and the passengers no guide aside from that blessed light in the heavens known as the North star. Ignorant as these people were of book-learning,

[1] This article was prepared by Mrs. Amy Post.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

they all knew where to find the luminary which, they had learned, would lead them to that long-wished-for goal, Canada. Sad to say, this starry guide was sometimes shrouded by clouds, and they would be obliged to hide in some friendly cave or sickly swamp unless they were so fortunate as to reach some one of those hospitable depots that were scattered all along their devious way. Owing to these delays, their journeys were long and tedious. They were obliged to subsist principally upon nuts, roots and such fruit and berries as they chanced to find in the woods; thus, they invariably reached this end of the journey in in a pitiable condition, footsore and weary, half-starved, and faint for want of sustenance appropriate to their needs. Their backs were generally covered with scars, and frequently with unhealed wounds inflicted by the relentless slave-driver's lash; often, unable to go further, they were obliged to lie by, several days, for rest and recuperation.

These detentions were fearful to both parties. To them belonged the ever-harrowing dread of being discovered and dragged back to such bondage as none but a slave can describe and dread; to us the terrible consciousness, ever present, that we could never insure them perfect safety, even in our homes, purchased with our own earnings. After all this, we were liable to the encroachments of the minions of slavery every hour, for the fugitive slave enactments had become the law of our hitherto boasted land of freedom, and to disobey it was to risk our lives, our freedom and our fortunes. Our houses were sometimes surrounded by hideous yells of madmen, and terrible were the battles fought in the efforts to save the poor fleeing fugitives from the grasp of their alleged masters. In these cases the masters were always assisted by legal commissioners, and their willing dupes who are too often found in every city.

As we recall the incidents connected with the work of the Underground railroad in Rochester, we cannot but think that history furnishes nothing more replete with deeds of heroic daring than the bold, constant and efficient help rendered to these fleeing fugitives by the colored men and women of this city. They were always ready to fight for a fugitive slave, and, if they failed to rescue one here, they would form a company of stalwart men and follow the party, spy out where they were stopping for the night, and, generally finding the watchman asleep, they only failed once to return in triumph with their rescued brother or sister. This failure — as related by Rev. Thomas James of this city, now eighty years of age — was in connection with the very first rendition of a fugitive slave from Rochester, which took place in 1823. The victim was a woman who had escaped from her owner at Niagara Falls and had been living in this city for some time with her husband, who was a barber here. The judge, before whom the hearing was had, decided that she should be returned to her master. The colored people, to the number of fifteen or twenty, gathered at the entrance of the court-house, and, as she was brought out by the sheriff and his assistants, they succeeded in overpowering the officers, got possession of her

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and carried her some distance before they were overtaken. In the meantime the officers had received reinforcements and succeeded in getting her into their clutches again. They then threw her into a wagon, when the officers and a few other ruffians mounted guard and drove off toward Buffalo. This was prior to the time of telegraphs and railroads. The colored men took a conveyance and followed on as fast as possible. After getting a number of miles they found they were on the wrong track, and, as the officers with their victim had so much the start of them, they were obliged to give up the chase. The poor woman was carried to Buffalo, put on board a steamboat bound for Cleveland, to be taken from there to Wheeling, Virginia, where her owner lived. The thought of being forever separated from her husband and from her baby, nine months old, and the dread of the tortures and terrible punishments she would be subjected to, was too much for her, and she ended the tragedy by cutting her throat, preferring to lie down to rest in death.

The second case of seizure, which occurred in 1832, terminated more fortunately for the slave. A woman who was almost white was stopping at the Clinton House with her master and mistress, who were here with their family, intending to spend the summer. In her first attempt to escape she was caught by her master just as she was leaving the hotel. Her owner, thinking his property not very safe here, packed up immediately and that afternoon started for the East. As they were obliged to travel by stage they stopped at Palmyra for the night, where the colored men who had followed at a safe distance found them about midnight. As they attempted to enter the hotel they were fired upon, but they were in such numbers and so well armed that the occupants fled to the back part of the house, leaving the slave chained to a bed-post in an upper room, where her rescuers found her. It was but the work of a moment to cut the chain with an ax, and she was immediately hurried to Sodus Point.

One warm and beautiful Sunday morning, three very gentlemanly-appearing colored men drove up from the railroad depot to number 36 Sophia street, in a carriage. They bore no appearance whatever of being fugitive slaves, so different from any we had ever seen before, in dress, language and deportment. We quite readily acceded to their strong desire to stay and abide in Rochester, having but little fear of even their nationality being detected; therefore they freely walked the streets and attended church with the colored people. They soon found employment, which they faithfully and steadily filled. All went well with them for several months, and all concerned were feeling happy over the experiment, when, at an evening session of one of our anti-slavery conventions at Corinthian hall, it was whispered around among us that a Southern slave-master, claiming that these noble, intelligent men belonged to him, was then in the United States commissioner's office (not exactly in the same building, but within a few feet of it), getting authority to drag them back to unrequited toil. Think of it, ye lordly men, who either were silent, or voted for this inhuman law, called the "fugitive slave act." Think, too, of those who bore

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the persecutions in the form of foul slander against character, bitter denunciations both public and private, and social and religious ostracism. This was our reward for obeying the dictates of common humanity, "and for remembering those in bonds as bound with them." This was not strange, for the church and the clergy, ministers and elders of nearly all religious denominations, had become the abettors and apologists of slavery.

Those in the hall, doubly watched, had to avoid the least appearance of fright or anxiety in countenance or movement, but the time for action was at hand — something must be done, and that immediately, for one of the very fugitives was then in the meeting, listening for the first time to the refreshing national language of "every man's right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." He seemed to be just realising this boon of freedom, when Frederick Douglass's tall figure appeared before us. Stepping into the broad aisle, he beckoned the fugitive to him, speaking something which no one else heard. They quietly left the hall, and the present agony was past. The next day we found they were secreted, separately, though very anxious themselves to be together. I called to see one of the three nearest by us and found him just at the top of a flight of stairs, defying the approach of officers or master, with abundant implements of warfare at his command, and he told me he would never go back alive. I told him I hoped he would not take the life of any one, but his freedom, so lately found and enjoyed, seemed to outweigh all things beside. "My old master must not come up those stairs if he wants to live; he is not fit to live, though he is not as cruel as some of them. The three were brought together on the third day of anxiety. Disguised by wearing Quaker bonnets and thick veils, and seated on the back seat of a covered carriage, they were quietly driven to a steamer bound for Canada, a haven they at first so much dreaded, now hailing with joy. They were soon engaged as hack drivers to and from Niagara falls, but when they last visited us they were going to Australia, hoping for an easier and quicker way of gaining wealth.

Many other stories of narrow escapes might be written; one must suffice. One Saturday night, after all our household were asleep, there came a tiny tap at the door, and the door was opened to fifteen tired and hungry men and women who were escaping from the land of slavery. They seemed to know that Canada, their home of rest, was near, and they were impatient, but the opportunity to cross the lake compelled their waiting until Monday early in the morning. That being settled, and their hunger satisfied, together with a comfortable and refreshing sleep, they became so elated with their nearness to perfect and lasting freedom that they were forgetful of any danger either to us, or to themselves, so that they were obliged to be constantly watched through the day to keep them from popping their heads out of the windows and otherwise showing themselves. The husband of the eldest woman was a slave, while his wife, and mother of the children, was a free woman, but both sons and daughters had married slaves, so that they were all in danger of being sold or sepa-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

rated. The mother of the children seemed to be much more intelligent than her husband, who had been obliged to work on his master's plantation some distance away from her home. She said the South had "all gone mad after money," and she had a great deal of trouble to keep them from being stolen away and sold into slavery. For a long time she had not dared to sleep without some white witness in the house, and when she failed to get one she would take them all and stay on the outside of some white people's house. No colored person's testimony could be allowed in court, to prove that they were free people, which reduced her to this necessity. She said she owned quite a large farm, and, having three grown-up sons to help her carry it on, she had several horses, cows and pigs to sell, but the white folks would not buy them of her. If she could have sold them for what they were worth she said they should have had enough to come all the way on the railroad; "but," she said, "I don't care now; they may have them all, I am going where I can work for more, and I have got all my children and my husband, too, thank the Lord. The welcome Monday morning came, and after a hearty breakfast, and a lunch for dinner, they left the house, with all the stillness and quietness possible, and we soon saw them on board a Canada steamer, which was already lying at the dock; with them on board, it immediately shoved out into the middle of the stream, hoisted the British flag, and we knew that all was safe; we breathed more freely, but when we saw them standing on deck with uncovered heads, shouting their good-byes, thanks and ejaculations, we could not restrain our tears of thankfulness for their happy escape, mixed with deep shame that our own boasted land of liberty offered no shelter of safety for them.

It is safe to estimate the number of those who found their way to Canada through Rochester, as averaging about 150 per year, and thus the work went bravely on, with varying success, till the issue between freedom and slavery had to be fairly met by the American people. The time for compromise was past. The South appealed to the sword and was answered with equal firmness and bravery by the North, but it was not till many a fair field was drenched with blood that this government was willing to concede to the colored people their rights. And now, in looking back through the vista of years to this long and terrible struggle between freedom and slavery, we would raise an enduring monument to those noble souls who risked all that life held dear in defending the downtrodden and helpless against a giant wrong, and, as they look across the dark valley to the bright land beyond, their greatest glory will be that they helped to break the fetters that bound the bodies and souls of their fellow-men.

Note. — Of the systematic and efficient labors of the Ladies' Anti-Slavery society — the fairs that it held in Corinthian hall and elsewhere (the first being given on the 22d of February, 1842, in a store in the Talman block, on Buffalo street), the lectures that were given under its auspices during several winters, and the various other means that were taken to raise money and to promote public interest in the cause of abolition — enough might be said to make another chapter, but it does not form a necessary part of an article upon the subject of the Underground railroad.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XLIV.

THE BANKS OF ROCHESTER.[1]

Banking Facilities in Early Days — Establishment of the Bank of Rochester — The Bank of Monroe — The Rochester City Bank — The Bank of Western New York — The Commercial Bank — The Farmers' & Mechanics' Bank — The Rochester Bank — The Union Bank — The Eagle Bank — The Manufacturers' Bank — The Traders' Bank — The Flour City Bank — The Monroe County Bank — The Perrin Bank — The Bank of Monroe — The Bank of Rochester and the German American Bank — The Commercial National Bank — The Merchants' Bank — The Private Banks — The Savings Banks.

PRIOR to 1824 the banking facilities which the inhabitants of the village of Rochesterville were able to secure were granted by institutions in the neighboring towns — at Canandaigua by the Ontario bank, at Geneva by the Bank of Geneva, at Batavia by the Bank of Genesee, etc. Ebenezer Ely, whose office was located on the west side of Exchange street, represented the Ontario bank, and it was his practice to receive paper for discount, forward it to Canandaigua by such convenient means as offered, receive and pay over the proceeds and also to act as the agent of the borrower, in receiving and forwarding payment for maturing paper. The business, of necessity, was limited and uncertain, but in some measure supplied the place of a local bank for two or three years prior to the organisation of the Bank of Rochester. The subject of an application to the legislature for a bank charter was first mooted in 1817 by the publication of the following notice: —

"The subscribers and their associates hereby give notice that they shall make application to the honorable the legislature of the state of New York at the next session, to be incorporated as a banking company under the name of the ———— bank, with a capital stock of five hundred thousand dollars. Rochester, December 2d, 1817. H. Montgomery, Josiah Bissell, jr., Elisha Johnson, Azel Ensworth, Hervey Ely, D. D. Hatch, James G. Bond, Elisha Ely, Ira West, A. Hamlin, Silas Smith."

In 1823 a similar notice was published. In both instances the applications were opposed through the influence of the neighboring banks, especially of the Ontario bank, and were defeated. In the spring of 1824 a third application to the legislature was successful (through the efforts of Thurlow Weed, who was sent down there for that purpose), and on the 19th of February of that year a charter was granted to the Bank of Rochester. Matthew Brown, jr., Nathaniel Rochester, Elisha B. Strong, Samuel Works, Enos Pomeroy and Levi Ward, jr., were named as incorporators. The capital was fixed at $250,000, and commissioners were appointed to receive subscriptions to the stock. The bank was soon after organised by the election of the following board of directors: Elisha B. Strong, Levi Ward, jr., Matthew Brown, jr., Abelard Reynolds, James Seymour, Jonathan Child, Ira West, Charles H. Carroll, William Pitkin, Fred-

[1] This article was prepared by Mr. George E. Mumford. Most of the information relating to banks now in existence was furnished to him by the officers of those institutions.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

erick Bushnell and William W. Mumford. Elisha B. Strong was elected president, A. M. Schermerhorn cashier, and John T. Talman teller. The hours of business were from ten to two. The population of the village at this time was about 5,000 souls and it had already begun to attract attention as a manufacturing point. The business of the bank gradually increased, so much so that in September, 1825, it was enabled to declare its first dividend of two dollars per share. In 1830 Levi Ward, jr., became its president, and James Seymour cashier. In 1838 Mr. Seymour was elected president and David Scoville cashier. The place of business of the bank was on Exchange street, in the building now occupied by the Bank of Monroe. The original charter of the bank expired in 1840, and was renewed and extended by act of legislature, in the face of much opposition, to the year 1846, when the bank wound up its affairs and ceased to exist.

The second bank established in this city was the Bank of Monroe, which was organised under a special charter in the year 1829, with a capital of $300,000. Its first directors were: Henry Dwight, John Greig, Henry B. Gibson, James K. Livingston, Jacob Gould, Elisha Johnson, Elijah F. Smith, Charles J. Hill, Eben. Ely, Alexander Duncan, James K. Guernsey, Abraham M. Schermerhorn and Edmund Lyon. It was located, soon after its organisation, on the corner of West Main and State streets, and continued to do a successful business for twenty years. A. M. Schermerhorn was its first president. He was succeeded by Alexander Duncan. Moses Chapin afterward occupied that position, as also James K. Livingston. John T. Talman was the first cashier, and he was succeeded by Ralph Lester. Upon the expiration of its charter in 1849 the affairs of the bank were wound up by Ralph Lester, E. B. Elwood, Elias Pond and Thomas Beals, who were appointed trustees for that purpose.

In May, 1836, the legislature passed an act incorporating the Rochester City bank, with a capital of $400,000 and appointed commissioners to receive subscriptions to the capital stock, directing them to open books at the Eagle Tavern and to allot the stock among subscribers. There had been for some time an urgent demand for an increase of banking facilities; public meetings had been held and the legislature memorialised on the subject. The demand for the stock was very general. No subscriptions for more than twenty-five shares were received, but before the books closed there were 1,150 subscribers to the stock, representing nearly two and a half millions of dollars. Thomas Hart and Jacob Gould were the first subscribers. The $400,000 capital was allotted among these subscribers at the discretion of the commissioners, subjecting them naturally to a great deal of criticism for the course adopted, and the allotted shares at once commanded a handsome premium. The first board of directors consisted of H. B. Williams, Joseph Field, Henry Martin, Nathaniel T. Rochester, P. G. Tobey, E. F. Smith, F. M. Haight, E. M. Parsons, Derick Sibley, P. Garbutt, A. Baldwin and Robert Haight. Mr. Williams was

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Geo. Ellwanger

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

elected president. In 1832 the bank was established in its building on State street, which it continued to occupy during the entire period of its existence. Thomas H. Rochester succeeded Mr. Williams as president, and held this position until the year 1858, when he resigned and Joseph Field became president. Fletcher M. Haight was cashier for a number of years, and was succeeded in that position by Christopher T. Amsden and afterward by B. F. Young, who, in April, 1862, resigned his position as cashier after a continuous service of twenty-three years, and in July, 1863, Charles E. Upton was elected cashier. In 1864 the capital stock was reduced to $200,000, and in October of that year the affairs of the bank were wound up, and the First National bank organised in its place. The stock and a small surplus was returned to the shareholders and it appeared that during the twenty-eight years of its existence the bank had paid to its shareholders an average of about nine per cent per annum. When the bank closed the directors were: Joseph Field, president; Levi A. Ward, Ezra M. Parsons, Isaac Hills, Alfred Ely, E. Darwin Smith, Edmund Lyon, Robert M. Dalzell, Ebenezer Ely, G. W. Burbank, E. F. Smith, B. F Young and C. E. Upton.

The First National bank, which succeeded the Rochester City bank, occupying the same building, was organised in October, 1864, with a capital of $100,000, Ezra M. Parsons being president and C. E. Upton cashier. In January, 1865, the capital was increased to $200,000 and again in August, 1871, to $400,000, at which time the assets of the Clarke National bank were purchased and that bank absorbed. During the war of the rebellion and the few years succeeding that time, a period of great speculative activity, this bank conducted a very successful business, dividing to its shareholders in regular and special dividends during the twelve years of its existence an average of eleven per cent. per annum on its stock, until August, 1872, when it went into voluntary liquidation, and transferred its assets to a new corporation, organised under the state laws and styled the City bank of Rochester. This last-named corporation, with a capital of $200,000, continued the business in the same locality as its predecessors, Ezra M. Parsons being its president and Charles E. Upton its cashier. Thomas Leighton succeeded Mr. Parsons as president, and subsequently Mr. Upton became president and so continued until December, 1882, when the bank failed, and passed into the hands of a receiver, by whom its affairs were wound up.

The fourth bank organised in this city, and the first one organised under the general banking law of 1838, was styled the Bank of Western New York, was established in 1839 and was located in the Rochester House building on Exchange street, south of the canal. Its nominal capital was $300,000 and actual capital $180,000. Its directors were James K. Guernsey, Gustavus Clark, Henry Hawkins, Frederick Whittlesey and Ezra M. Parsons. Mr. Guernsey was its president and Mr. Clark its cashier. This bank was an outgrowth

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of, and closely connected with, a corporation known as the Georgia Lumber company, and, upon the failure of this latter company, was forced into liquidation and passed into the hands of a receiver, after a troubled existence of about two years. One peculiarity of the business at this time was the authority possessed by banks to issue drafts payable at a future time and apparently without any limit, and the Bank of Western New York is supposed to have suffered from over-confidence in parties to whom it had intrusted these drafts to a very large amount.

In the year 1839 was also organised the Commercial bank of Rochester, with a capital of $400,000 and a board of thirty directors, namely: Hervey Ely, Everard Peck, Thomas H. Rochester, Asa Sprague, Selah Mathews, Thomas Emerson, Henry S. Potter, Henry P. Culver, Isaac Moore, Harvey Montgomery, Oliver Culver, Seth C. Jones, Silas Ball, Charles Church, William Kidd, Erasmus D. Smith, A. M. Schermerhorn, Jonathan Child, Frederick Whittlesey, Rufus Keeler, John McVean, Isaac Lacey, Preston Smith, John McNaughton, Thomas Kempshall, Nehemiah Osburn, H. Hutchinson, Roswell Lockwood, Jacob Graves and Alexander Kelsey. Hervey Ely was the first president, Everard Peck vice-president (continuing as such until his death, in 1854), and Thomas H. Rochester, cashier. In 1840 Asa Sprague was elected president, and in 1843 George R. Clarke was elected cashier; in 1854 Mr. Clarke was made vice-president and H. F. Atkinson, cashier, all of whom retained these positions as long as the bank continued to exist. The Commercial bank commenced its business in the second story of the building on Exchange street then occupied by the Bank of Rochester and now by the Bank of Monroe, where it remained until 1841, when it purchased and erected a banking-house on the south side of West Main street now occupied by a part of the Masonic block. Upon the destruction of that building by fire, in 1856, it sold its site and erected a new banking office on Exchange street, to which it removed in 1856, where it continued to do business until its dissolution in 1866. The bank was managed with great ability and proved to be a profitable investment for its owners, making regular and frequently large special dividends to its shareholders. The change in the character of business and the onerous taxes imposed upon the shareholders furnished the reasons for the closing of its affairs.

In the year 1839 the Farmers' & Mechanics' bank of Rochester was organised, with a capital of $100,000. Its first directors were A. G. Smith, Elon Huntington, Frederick Starr and Charles J. Hill. A. G. Smith was the first president, and Elon Huntington cashier. In 1857 the capital was reduced to $50,000, and Jacob Gould became the president. Subsequently the capital was increased to $100,000, and various unsuccessful efforts were made to place it upon a satisfactory basis. Some six years ago it was forced into the hands of a receiver, by whom its affairs were closed up.

In the year 1839 a bank styled the Exchange bank was also organised, with a

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

capital of $100,000. G. W. Pratt was the president, and James H. Pratt, cashier. Its name appears and then disappears, with nothing to show what it accomplished, or whether its existence was more than nominal.

In July, 1845, Freeman Clarke, then late cashier of the Bank of Albion, opened a banking office in the Irving hall building and in 1847 organised the Rochester bank, with a capital of $100,000, of which Mr. Clarke was president, and P. W. Handy cashier. The operations of the bank were carried on in the building on Exchange street formerly occupied by the Bank of Rochester. In 1853 Mr. Clarke retired from the management of this institution, and was succeeded by H. S. Fairchild and a short time later the bank went into liquidation and its affairs were closed.

The Union bank of Rochester was organised on the 20th of January, 1853, with a capital of $400,000. Its first directors were Aaron Erickson, George H. Mumford, Ezra M. Parsons, Azariah Boody, Edward Roggen, John M. French, Ephraim Moore, Rufus Keeler, Lewis Brooks, William Garbutt, William Churchill, Melancton Lewis, Nehemiah B. Northrop, James W. Sawyer, Asa Sprague, Elisha Harmon, William Alling and Samuel Rand. Mr. Erickson was the first president and continued to hold that position during the existence of the bank. In June, 1853, the capital was increased to $500,000, but in May, 1864, by reason of the increase in taxation was again reduced to $400,000. In August, 1853, a savings department was established, as distinct from the regular discount and deposit department, and continued until the state legislature compelled its abandonment. The affairs of the bank were so successfully managed that an average dividend of eight per cent. per annnm was returned to the stockholders during the twelve years of its existence. In June, 1865, the bank passed into the national system, and so continued under substantially the same management, until 1872. In that year it went into voluntary liquidation, returning to its stockholders the amount of their stock with an addition of twelve per cent., and was succeeded by the firm of Erickson & Jennings as private bankers. The business has been conducted in the same manner to the present time.

In August, 1850, the Eagle bank of Rochester was organised, with a capital of $100,000, G. W. Burbank being the president and Charles P. Bissell the cashier. Its place of business was on the corner of East Main and South Water street. In 1857 it was removed to the Masonic hall block, corner of West Main and Exchange streets. William H. Cheney became president, and John B. Robertson cashier, and the capital increased to $200,000.

In 1856 the Manufacturers' bank was organised, with a capital of $200,000, G. W. Burbank being the president, and R. S. Doty the cashier. The place of business was on East Main street. For various reasons it failed to meet with the success which its projectors anticipated, and, its capital becoming impaired, an act was passed by the legislature in the spring of 1859, authorising the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Eagle bank and the Manufacturers' bank to consolidate and to form a new institution under the title of the Traders' bank of Rochester, with a capital of $250,000. The first directors of the new bank were George H. Mumford, John Crombie, John Haywood, Araunah Moseley, Ralph Lester, George C. Buell, Henry S. Potter, Melancton Lewis, Roswell Hart, David R. Barton, Owen Gaffney, Horatio N. Peck, John H. Brewster, Joseph Hall and James W. Russell. The first officers were: President, George H. Mumford; vice-president, John Crombie; cashier, James W. Russell. Mr. Mumford soon after resigned and Mr. Russell became president, who in turn was succeeded by Simon L. Brewster, who has since continued to be the president of the bank. The bank occupied rooms in the Masonic hall block for many years, until it removed to its present quarters on State street. In 1865 this bank was reorganised as a national bank, with the same officers and directors. The bank has been prudently and successfully managed and besides making regular dividends has accumulated in surplus and undivided profits about $330,000 and reports a deposit of about one million.

In February, 1856, the Flour City bank was established. It commenced business in a back room on the second floor of the Corinthian Academy building. The organisation was effected chiefly through the efforts of Francis Gorton, who became its first president and held that position till his death, in May, 1882. The original directors of the bank were Francis Gorton, Ezra M. Parsons, Samuel Rand, Patrick Barry, Oliver H. Palmer, Mortimer F. Reynolds, Romanta Hart, Lewis Brooks and Samuel Wilder. Shortly after its organisation the bank was removed to the ground floor of the Union bank building, on State street, where it remained until that building was destroyed by fire in 1868, soon after which it was removed to rooms in the Powers block, where it remained until November, 1883, at which date it took possession of a new building which it had erected on the site of the old Rochester city bank, on State street. In June, 1865, the bank passed into the national system and became the Flour City National bank. Upon the death of Mr. Gorton, Patrick Barry became the president of the bank. The capital of the bank was originally $200,000, and in 1857 was increased to $300,000. Besides paying regular dividends it has during the twenty-eight years of its existence accumulated in surplus and undivided earnings about $235,000, has a deposit of one million and over, and by its prudent, conservative management has at all times commanded the confidence of the business public.

In 1857 the Monroe County bank was organised, with a capital of $100,000, Freeman Clarke being the president. It occupied the building on State street formerly belonging to the Rochester savings bank, and in 1866 was reorganised under the national system by the title of the Clarke National bank. In 1871 the affairs of this bank were wound up and its assets transferred to the First National bank.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Hon. Freeman Clarke.

Engd by H.B. Hall & Sons, New York.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

In 1857 Darius Perrin established an individual bank under the title of the Perrin bank, with a capital of $200,000 and conducted the business of the bank on State street for some years, when it was discontinued.

In 1867 the Bank of Monroe was organised under the general banking act with a capital of $100,000, and established in business on Exchange street in the building originally occupied by the Bank of Rochester. Jarvis Lord was the president, and William R. Seward cashier, of this bank from its organisation until the year 1878, when it passed into the control of Hiram Sibley, who afterward became its president, Mr. Seward remaining cashier. The bank has accumulated a surplus of about $200,000.

In 1875 the Bank of Rochester was organised, with a capital of $100,000, afterward increased to $200,000, its place of business being the old Rochester savings bank building, on State street. This bank succeeded to the business of the firm of Kidd & Chapin, private bankers, Charles H. Chapin becoming its president and continuing to hold that position until his death, in 1882. Early in 1884 the name of the bank was changed to the German-American bank, and Frederick Cook became its president.

In 1875 the Commercial bank of Rochester was organised, with a capital of $100,000, which was subsequently increased to $200,000, H. F. Atkinson being its president. In 1878 it was reorganised under the national system as the Commercial National bank, under which title its businesss is still continued, its office being located on West Main street.

Late in 1883 the Merchants' bank of Rochester was organised, with a capital of $100,000, George E. Mumford being its president and William J. Ashley its cashier, and located its business office on the corner of East Main and St. Paul streets.

In the foregoing list no mention has been made of the private bankers. From its earliest history Rochester has been favored as the residence of many business men of this character, men whose enterprise and capital have largely contributed to the growth and development of the city. Ebenezer Ely was the pioneer of this department, and he was succeeded by Geo. W. Pratt, John T. Talman, Bissell & Amsden, Abram Karnes, Daniel W. Powers (whose business was established in 1850), Ward & Bro., Allis, Waters & Co., Fairchild & Smith, Erickson, Jennings & Co., Stettheimer, Tone & Co., Raymond & Huntington, Kidd & Chapin, and others whose names will be recognised as being identified with the business interests of the city.

The sixth savings bank incorporated by the legislature of this state, and the first one east of Albany, was the Rochester savings bank. Its original charter was prepared by Vincent Mathews and Isaac Hills, and in 1829 an ineffectual effort was made to secure its passage by the legislature. The following winter, however, the bill was passed and on the 10th of May, 1831, the incorporators met at the Mansion House for the purpose of organisation. There

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

were present Levi Ward, Jacob Graves, Everard Peck, William S. Whittlesey, David Scoville, Edward R. Everest, Willis Kempshall, Jonathan Child, Ezra M. Parsons, Ashbel W. Riley, Albemarle H. Washburn, Joseph Medbery, Lyman B. Langworthy, Elihu F. Marshall and Harvey Frink. Levi Ward was elected president, Harvey Frink treasurer and David Scoville secretary. The bank was opened for business in the old Bank of Rochester, on Exchange street, of which the secretary, Mr. Scoville, was cashier, where it remained until 1841, when it removed to a building on State street. In 1853 it commenced the erection of, and in 1857 occupied, the banking house on the corner of West Main and Fitzhugh streets, where it is now located. In 1875 the building was considerably enlarged and improved. Since its organisation, and including its present board, the bank has had sixty-five trustees, all prominent representatives of the business interests of the city from its earliest history to the present time. The business of the bank for the first three months after its organisation was represented by nine accounts, amounting to $114; the first deposit of $13 having been made on the 1st of July, 1831, by Harmon Taylor. On the 1st of January, 1832, the total deposit was $3,429.82, representing forty-two accounts, and the entire receipts for the month of February, 1832, were $17. Its first dividend, of $67.10, was paid July 1st, 1832. From this small beginning the growth of the bank has been constant and steady, keeping pace with the growth of the city. It reports on the first day of January, 1884, after an existence of fifty-two years, accounts on its books to the number of 22,912 and deposits amounting to $10,358,304.87.

The Monroe County savings bank was incorporated on the 8th of April, 1850, under the title of the Monroe County savings institution, and commenced business on the 3d of June of that year, in the office of the Rochester bank on Exchange street. The first board of trustees consisted of Levi A. Ward, Everard Peck, Freeman Clarke, Nehemiah Osburn, Ephraim Moore, David R. Barton, George W. Parsons, William W. Ely, William N. Sage, Alvah Strong, Martin Briggs, Thomas Hanvey, Lewis Selye, Moses Chapin, Ebenezer Ely, Daniel E. Lewis, Amon Bronson, Joel P. Milliner, Charles W. Dundas, George Ellwanger and Theodore B. Hamilton. Everard Peck was the first president, and Freeman Clarke the first treasurer. In 1854 the bank was removed to the building on Buffalo street then known as the "city hall building," and in 1858 again removed to the Masonic hall block, corner of Exchange and Buffalo streets. In 1862 the premises on State street now occupied by the bank were purchased and a handsome, substantial building was erected. In 1867 additional ground was secured and the building greatly enlarged and improved to meet the steadily increasing business of the bank. This bank occupies a prominent position among the savings institutions of the state and has always numbered among its trustees some of the most conservative and successful business men of the city. In January, 1884, it reported $6,039,399 on deposit and 11,135 depositors.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

In the year 1854 the Six-Penny savings bank was organised and located on North St. Paul street, near East Main street. Its first trustees were Ira Belden, Nehemiah Osburn, Rufus Keeler, John B. Elwood, Hiram Sibley, Romanta Hart, Nehemiah B. Northrop, James H. Gregory, Elon Huntington, William Burke, David R. Barton, Horatio N. Curtis, Samuel G. Andrews, Andrew J. Brackett, Samuel P. Gould, Philander G. Tobey, Alexander Williams, John C. Nash, Simon L. Brewster, George Peck and Gideon Cobb. After a struggle of four years it became evident that the business of the city did not warrant the continuance of this bank and it was discontinued, Levi A. Ward having been appointed receiver of its assets, by whom its affairs were wound up; ninety-five per cent. of the deposits in all having been returned to the depositors.

In April, 1867, the Mechanics' savings bank was incorporated and commenced business on the 1st of June of that year. Its first trustees were George R. Clarke, Patrick Barry, Lewis Selye, Thomas Parsons, George J. Whitney, George G. Cooper, Jarvis Lord, Samuel Wilder, Martin Reed, David Upton, Charles H. Chapin, Gilman H. Perkins, Hamlet D. Scrantom, Oliver Allen, Edward M. Smith, Abram S. Mann, Charles J. Burke, Chauncey B. Woodworth, A. Carter Wilder, James M. Whitney and E. E. Sill. George R. Clarke was the first president, and John H. Rochester the first secretary and treasurer. This bank at its organisation became the owner of the building on Exchange street, previously occupied by the Commercial bank, and has continued in that location to the present time. It secured at once a very considerable deposit, which has been steadily increasing until it now reports a deposit of about $1,500,000 with 2,771 depositors.

In April, 1869, The East Side savings bank, the youngest of the existing savings banks of the city, was incorporated and commenced business in November of that year. Its first trustees were Isaac F. Quinby, Horatio G. Warner, Henry S. Hebard, Hiram Davis, Michael Filon, William N. Emerson, Hector McLean, Edward Ocumpaugh, James Vick, Elias Wollf, Truman A. Newton, J. Moreau Smith, Pliny M. Bromley, William A. Hubbard, Araunah Moseley, Abner Green, David R. Barton, Erastus Darrow, Henry Lampert, Louis Ernst and Lucius S. May. Its business office has been, since its organisation, on the corner of Main and Clinton streets, though it has recently purchased a lot on the opposite corner, on which it is erecting a banking-house. The career of this bank has been successful and its growth steady and constant. It now reports deposits amounting to about one and a quarter millions, and depositors to the number of 2,599.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XLV.

THE RAILROADS OF ROCHESTER.[1]

The Beginning of Railroads — The First One Laid in America — The Rochester & Carthage Railroad — The Tonawanda Railroad — The Auburn & Rochester Road — The Niagara Falls Road — The Rochester & Syracuse Road — Consolidation into the New York Central — The Elevated Tracks — The Genesee Valley Road — The Rochester & Pittsburg Road — The Bay Railroad — The Belt Railroad — The Valley Canal Railroad — The Street Railroad.

AS a rule all important inventions have had very humble beginnings, and railroads are no exception to this rule, for in the tramways which were used at an early date in several parts of England we find the germ of the modern railway. These roads exhibited little or no progress until the year 1716, when the rough wooden rails were covered with thin plates of malleable iron and numerous other improvements made, all tending toward the reduction of friction, which effected considerable economy in horse-power. But this method was both slow and expensive, and what was needed was some mechanical appliance suitable to the purpose of railway traction which would obviate the difficulty. Inventors advanced various schemes to accomplish this end, with little success, and it was not until George Stephenson built his first locomotive that anything like practicability was attained, and although this was an improvement on all preceding locomotives it was nevertheless a somewhat clumsy and awkward affair.

In the year 1815 Stephenson constructed another locomotive engine, in which he attempted to remedy the defects of his first endeavor. In this he was to a certain degree successful, but as the mechanical skill of the country was not adequate to the forging of the necessary iron work he was compelled to resort to a substitute less complicated and within the ability of the workmen of the day. Some time after this the attention of Mr. Stephenson was called to the application of steam power to purposes of passenger traffic. Accordingly, after many difficulties, a road was surveyed and built from Liverpool to Manchester, which was the first successful passenger railroad ever built. From this time forward the success of the railroad system was assured, and although many obstacles presented themselves they were surmounted by the untiring efforts of Mr. Stephenson, justly called the father of railroads.

The first railroad (or, more properly speaking, tramway) in the United States was built it 1826, by those interested in the erection of Bunker Hill monument, and was used for the transportation of granite from the quarries at Quincy to the harbor at Boston, a distance of four miles. In 1827 a similar tramway was built at Mauch Chunk for the transportation of coal from the mines to the Lehigh canal.

The first passenger road was the Baltimore & Ohio, fifteen miles of which

[1] This chapter was prepared by Mr. Morley B. Turpin.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

were opened March 22d, 1830. Although locomotives were common in England, and in fact two or three had been imported into America, this road continued for nearly a year to be operated by horse-power. There would be no useful end gained in tracing further the history of railroads outside our own city, but suffice it to say that after the great trunk lines were built they were united with other roads, forming a network whose meshes extend over the continent of America in all directions, connecting the east with the west, the north with the south, and giving to every farmer in the land a market for his products at his own door.

In the latter part of the year 1825 a company consisting of Elisha Johnson, Josiah Bissell, Everard Peck, John T. Trowbridge, Eleazar Hills and others was organised under the name of the Rochester Canal and Railroad company, with a capital stock of $30,000. On the 26th of March, 1831, an act was passed by the legislature empowering them to construct a railroad with a single or double line of track, connecting the head of ship navigation on the Genesee river with the Erie canal in the city of Rochester. Work was begun in 1831; the road was completed and in use in January, 1833, costing about $10,000 per mile. The line was located by Daniel Bates, surveyor, and had its southern terminus at the canal near the south end of Water street, thence running north along the east side of said Water street to a point near Andrews street, crossing the latter at an angle about half-way between Water and St. Paul streets, following the last mentioned street until it reached a point opposite what is now Lowell street, where it turned slightly to the west and followed the high bank of the river, at some points passing within a few feet of its edge. The northern terminus was at the village of Carthage, four miles distant from its starting point. Through this distance it had a descent of 254 feet and 6 inches, 156 feet and 9 inches of which was within 1,000 feet of the termination. The coaches in use on this road resembled somewhat a modern street car, although they were much larger. They were open at the sides and drawn by two horses driven tandem, the driver's seat being on the top of the car. An incline was located at Carthage, up and down which passengers were conveyed by means of a novel arrangement. Two tracks were laid side by side; upon one was a car loaded with stone, which, in descending, was made to draw up the passenger car on the other track, the car loaded with stone being in its turn drawn up by a windlass. The president of the company was John Greig, of Canandaigua, the treasurer A. M. Schermerhorn, and the secretary F. M. Haight. The road was leased by Horace Hooker & Co. The office of the company was located at the southeast corner of Main and Water streets, in the building now standing at the northwest corner of St. Paul and Court streets. The road continued in operation until about 1843, when it was abandoned.

The Tonawanda railroad was the first road using steam as a motive power running out of Rochester. It was chartered in April, 1832, for a period of fifty

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

years, with a capital stock of $500,000 in shares of $100 each. At the first election of the company the following officers were chosen: President, Daniel Evans; vice-president, Jonathan Child; treasurer, A. M. Schermerhorn; secretary, Frederick Whittlesey. The road entered the city from the west, crossing the Erie canal a short distance south of the present New York Central bridge, thence following the north bank of the canal to a point opposite what was then the United States Hotel, subsequently the University of Rochester, and now occupied as a tenement house, situated on the north side of West Main street, directly opposite the north end of Caledonia avenue. The route was surveyed by Elisha Johnson and completed as far west as South Byron in 1834, to Batavia in 1836 and to Attica in 1842, a distance of forty-three miles.

The first locomotives used on this road were built at Philadelphia, and arrived in this city in 1836. Locomotive number 3 was known as the *Batavia* and was shipped from Paterson, N. J., where it was built, to Rochester, *via* the Hudson river and the Erie canal. The fourth engine was built at Philadelphia and arrived in this city *via* the Auburn & Rochester railroad. The two roads not being then connected, the engine was hauled from the Auburn railroad depot on Mill street to the Tonawanda terminus by means of horses. These locomotives had but one driving-wheel on each side, and were without pilots, whistles or bells. The building in which these engines were housed was situated on Brown street, at the crossing of the New York Central railroad. The passenger cars in use on this road, which were constructed in this building, were about fifteen feet in length and held about twenty-four persons, three or four of whom were accommodated in an upper story in the center of the coach, the space beneath the car being reserved for baggage. The first train, in charge of conductor L. B. Vandyke, ran April 4th, 1837, and consisted of a mixture of freight and passenger cars. On the 3d of May, 1837, the first regular passenger train left Rochester for Batavia. On the same day a meeting was held in this city, presided over by Silas O. Smith, and the following gentlemen were appointed a committee to make arrangements for the celebration of the event: Messrs. Sage, Barton, Haight, Daniels and E. D. Smith. The excursion took place on the 11th of May, 1837, and is thus described in the local newspaper of the day: —

"On no occasion have we participated in a more pleasant excursion than that enjoyed yesterday upon the event of the completion of the Rochester and Tonawanda railroad. The morning was delightful, and at the hour designated for the departure of the cars they were thronged with our citizens, desirous of participating in the celebration of an event so important to the interests of our city. When we reached the depot, the engine was panting like an impatient war-horse; and at a given signal it sped forward 'like a thing of life.' Hearty cheers from the multitude scattered along the line of the road greeted its progress and gave a thrilling animation to the scene. In forty minutes we were at Churchville. Its inhabitants gave us a cordial welcome. As we bade adieu to their kind gratulations, the waving of handkerchiefs showed that the ladies also participated in the hilarity of the scene and appreciated the important influence which the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

road would have upon the prosperity of their pleasant village. Five minutes carried us over the three miles and a half that intervened between Churchville and Bergen. Here too we were most heartily welcomed. The inhabitants for miles around had congregated to witness and participate in the festivity of the day. In a few minutes we were at Byron, where our reception was peculiarly pleasant. Passing through one of the most delightful sections of the country the eye ever beheld, we were soon at Batavia. Here all was animation. The road for a mile was lined with citizens whose cheers were long and loud, and the thunders of the cannon called into requisition on this occasion responded to the 'three times three' which was elicited from the cars by this reception. At the place of landing, the company was received by the corporation and a committee of citizens of Batavia, and escorted to the Eagle, where a most sumptuous dinner was served. The mutual gratulations of the citizens of Rochester and Batavia, thus assembled to celebrate the completion of a work so important to the interest, of both towns, were most cordial. Our neighbors felt that with them it was especially a proud day, and warmly and appropriately did they evince their joy. After a few hours' tarry at Batavia, passed in a pleasant interchange of good wishes, the party returned, delighted with the excursion and pleased with themselves."

The first accident occurred on the 1st of May, 1848, in the vicinity of Bergen, about twenty miles west of this city. The locomotive of a western bound train, in charge of William Putnam, struck a snakehead and was thrown completely off the track. The engineer, J. Guile, and the fireman, J. H. Backus, were considerably injured by bruises but were able to assist in putting the engine on the track.

The Rochester & Tonawanda railroad company was consolidated with the Attica & Buffalo railroad in 1850. At a meeting held in December of the same year the following directors were chosen: Dean Richmond, Henry Martin, F H. Tows, Gaius B. Rich, W. Tomlinson, Joseph Field, Frederick Whittlesey, Asa Sprague, George H. Mumford, Heman J. Redfield, James Brisbane, Samuel Dana and W. F. Weld. At a meeting of these directors Joseph Field was elected president, Dean Richmond vice-president, Henry Martin superintendent, F Whittlesey secretary, J. C. Putnam treasurer. Trains ran from Rochester to Buffalo in 1852, and a year later the road was consolidated with others to form a part of the New York Central.

The bill authorising the construction of the Auburn & Rochester railroad passed the Assembly April 27th, 1836. Some two years later ground was broken, and the line was completed to Auburn, a distance of ninety-two miles, about 1840. The cost of construction was $1,012,783, including fences, depots, locomotives, etc. Subscription books were opened at several villages along the line, with the following results: Rochester $58,000, Canandaigua $141,700, Geneva $168,500, Seneca Falls $122,900, and from various other sources $184,500; total $595,600. A meeting of the stockholders was held at Geneva March 19th, 1837, and the following board of directors was appointed: Henry B. Gibson, president; James Seymour, of this city, vice-president; Henry Dwight, secretary; Robert C. Nichols of Geneva; James D. Bemis, Alexander

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Duncan and Peter Townsend, of Canandaigua; Henry Pardee, of Victor; David Short, of Manchester; David McNeil, of Phelps; John Sinclair, of Waterloo; Samuel J. Bayard, of Seneca Falls, and others.

Meanwhile work was pushed rapidly forward under the directions of Messrs. Vedder, Vedder & Co., who held a contract for grading the first seventeen miles. Hiram Darrow, "a Seneca farmer in Ontario," was the overseer, and Bartholomew Vrooman, formerly of the Albany & Schenectady, was employed as track-layer and foreman. The first locomotive, the *Young Lion*, was brought *via* the Erie canal and used for construction. The first engineer was Asa Goodale, and the first fireman Joseph Hoffman. The other engines, *Ontario* and *Columbus*, were received later and placed in charge of William Hart and ——— Newell. The first time-table was issued September 10th, 1840, announcing trains to leave Rochester for Canandaigua at 4 a. m. and 5 p. m., and returning leave Canandaigua at 6 a. m. and 7 p. m. A train left Rochester, as announced, on the 10th of September, in charge of engineer Wm. Failing. On the 22d of September, 1840, a second time-table was published. Three trains were to leave Rochester, at 4:30 a. m., 10 a. m. and 5 p. m. The road was completed as far as Seneca Falls in July, 1841, the bridge across Cayuga lake was finished the last of September and the road opened to Albany the following month. The construction of the road was of the rudest description. The strap rail was then in use, which was merely a strip of iron two inches wide and three-fourths of an inch thick, spiked to a six-by-six scantling. These rails were used until 1848, when iron ones were substituted. The depot in this city, which was erected in 1840, stood on the east side of Mill street, occupying what is now Central avenue and the present embankment of the New York Central, extending from Mill street to the Genesee river. It was a long wooden structure, within which were six tracks; a single one extended toward Canandaigua and to the west one, after the Tonawanda road became consolidated with the Buffalo & Attica. The superintendent was Robert Higham. The agent in this city was John B. Robertson; George Leet, first paymaster, and John Sholtus, depot master.

The Niagara Falls branch of the New York Central, formerly known as the Lockport & Niagara Falls railroad, was organised April 24th, 1834, with a capital of $175,000. In 1850 it was purchased by a company of New York capitalists and extended from Lockport eastward to Rochester. At a meeting of the stockholders the following directors were chosen: Joseph B. Varnum and Edward Whitehouse, of New York; Watts Sherman, of Albany; Freeman Clarke, Silas O. Smith and Azariah Boody, of Rochester; Alexis Ward and Roswell W. Burrows, of Albion; and Elias B. Holmes, of Brockport. At a later meeting J. B. Varnum was elected president; Alexis Ward, vice-president, and Freeman Clarke, treasurer. The length of the road is seventy-seven miles and was opened in 1852.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The Rochester & Charlotte railroad was organised on the 3d of May, 1852, with a capital of $100,000. Shortly after its completion it was merged into the New York Central.

The Rochester & Syracuse railroad was chartered in August, 1850, with a capital of $4,200,000, consolidated in 1853 to form a part of the New York Central.

The New York Central & Hudson River railroad was the result of the consolidation of the Tonawanda road, the Auburn & Rochester road, the Niagara Falls, Lockport & Rochester road, the Rochester & Charlotte road and the Rochester & Syracuse road, effected May 17th, 1853, with a united capital stock of $23,085,600 and debts assumed to the amount of $1,947,815.72. The depot in this city occupied the former site of the Auburn & Rochester depot and was built by C. A. Jones in 1851, and torn down in 1883.

In 1882 the business of the Central railroad had increased in so large a degree that the passing of trains became a continued source of annoyance and danger to the citizens of Rochester. So many accidents had occurred and so many lives had been lost that it became necessary to provide some means whereby the street crossings might be rendered safe. A committee was appointed by the city, consisting of Patrick Barry, George C. Buell, Emory B. Chace, Frederick Cook, Henry H. Craig, Frederick Goetzman, James H. Kelly, William Purcell, James E. Booth, Martin Briggs, Freeman Clarke and Charles J. Hayden, who were to confer with the railroad authorities and endeavor to come to some understanding regarding the matter. After some consideration it was resolved to elevate the track above the street crossings. Accordingly, ground was broken for this great work March 18th, 1882, and it was prosecuted with great energy until September, 1883, when it was virtually completed. Although the undertaking was of great magnitude it was successfully carried on without hindrance to a single train or an accident of any importance. Huge retaining walls were built, the river, the mill-race and the streets were spanned with durable iron bridges, millions of yards of earth were filled in between the walls, and the tracks were changed and thrown over, all in less than a year. As a matter of information we give the various amounts of material used in the work up to the last of September, 1883: Earth excavated, 54,898 yards; loose rock excavated, 3,793 yards; solid rock excavated, 375 yards; earth filling, exclusive of excavation, 379,820 yards; masonry, 39,812 yards; timber and plank, 11,670 feet; wrought iron, 61,323 pounds; cast iron, 31,307 pounds; spikes and nails, 12,977 pounds; brick, nearly 2,000,000. The contractor for most of the work was James Smith, of Easton, Pa. The new train house was built by George H. Thompson and is imposing in appearance and finely finished throughout. It is 682 feet in length and extends from Clinton to St. Paul street. It contains seven tracks (four tracks being outside of it) and is 130 feet in width. The work of erecting this building began June 29th, 1882, and

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

was finished in the summer of 1883, at a cost of $150,000. The amounts paid to contractors to October 15th, 1883, were as follows: James Smith, $377,910.49; Cragie, Rafferty & Yeoman, $195,952.51; Alden & Lassig, $125,001.12; George H. Thompson, $180,731.73; Cheney & Marcellus, $45,706.10; total, $925,301.95.

The Rochester & Genesee Valley railroad extends southward from Rochester to Avon, a distance of eighteen and a quarter miles. The movement to construct a road was made at a meeting held December 27th, 1850. John Vernon was chosen president, Wm. Cuyler vice-president, and B. T. Howard and J. R. Bond were chosen secretaries. At an adjourned meeting, held in the village of Mount Morris on January 15th, 1851, articles of association were drawn and adopted and a board of thirteen directors appointed. On March 19th, 1851, the following directors were chosen: James Faulkner, Charles H. Carroll, James S. Wadsworth, John Vernon, Daniel Fitzhugh, Allen Ayrault, Elijah F. Smith, William Pitkin, Azariah Boody, Amon Bronson, Levi A. Ward and Freeman Clarke. The directors elected James S. Wadsworth president of the board, and Freeman Clarke secretary and treasurer. It was agreed by articles of association that the capital stock should be $800,000 and the title the Rochester & Genesee Valley railroad company. Work was begun September 30th, 1852, and the road opened to Avon in 1854. Some time later it was leased by the New York, Lake Erie & Western railroad for a term of ninety-nine years. The road at present is in a very poor condition, the rails are of iron and are much battered and worn. The depot, a small one-story brick structure, is no credit to the company. Improvements, however, are soon to be made in the way of rebuilding the road. What has been decided to be done about the depot and terminal facilities in this city has not been made public, but it is said that the prospects are that a passenger depot will be erected worthy of the name.

The Rochester & State Line railway was incorporated in 1869 and extends from the city of Rochester to the village of Salamanca, in Cattaraugus county, a distance of one hundred and eight miles. The work of construction was begun in 1872 and on the 15th day of September, 1874, the road was opened for traffic to the village of Le Roy, twenty-five miles from Rochester. August 6th, 1877, it was completed to Warsaw, forty-four miles, and on September 18th of the same year to Gainesville, fifty-four miles from Rochester. The road was finally completed to Salamanca and opened for regular through freight and passenger business on the 16th of May, 1878. In July, 1879, the majority of the stock was owned by William H. Vanderbilt and the road was practically owned and controlled by him until that year. At that time suits were brought against the railroad company by the city of Rochester to recover $600,000 which had been contributed toward the construction of the road. The suits were decided against the city and in favor of the company. Mr. Vanderbilt

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

dropped out of the management and the road was unable to pay the interest on the first mortgage bonds, which fell due on the first of January, 1880, when the road was sold and purchased by Walston H. Brown and others. A company was organised under the name of the Rochester & Pittsburg railway company, and the line extended to Pittsburg, Pa. A large and handsome depot was erected on the corner of West avenue and Ford streets, and the terminal facilities were largely increased. The following is a list of the officers: President, Walston H. Brown, of New York; treasurer, F. A. Brown, of New York; secretary, Thomas F. Wentworth, of New York; general manager, George E. Merchant; chief engineer, William E. Hoyt.

The Bay railroad was completed in the year 1879 from Rochester to the junction of Irondequoit bay with Lake Ontario, a distance of six miles. The terminus of the line is in the northeastern part of the city. This is a very popular road, as it affords an opportunity for cheap and rapid transit to one of the most delightful regions in the country. The present officers of the company are: President, Michael Filon; vice-president, N. H. Galusha; secretary and treasurer, N. B. Ellison.

The Rochester & Ontario Belt railroad was begun in the year 1882 and completed as surveyed by R. J. Smith in 1883. It passes through one of the most picturesque sections of the county and is destined to become a very important road both for pleasure and for freight traffic. The portion now finished extends from the northern part of Rochester to Lake Ontario, a distance of about six miles, and is generally known as the Windsor Beach railroad. In the latter part of 1883 the road was purchased by the Rochester & Pittsburg railroad company and has since then been operated as a pleasure road in connection with the latter.

The Genesee Valley Canal railroad was commenced in the latter part of 1881 and was in use in the spring of 1883. It runs through the bed of the abandoned Genesee Valley canal and traverses a delightful and fertile section. The building of this road brings into closer communication the thrifty farming communities along its line, and as Rochester is the natural metropolis of the Genesee river it cannot fail to be greatly benefited by any new development of enterprise in any part of the territory. Business relations that have heretofore been confined to Buffalo and Elmira will now in most cases be transferred to Rochester, as easier of access and affording in some respects better chances for good bargains. The road for its entire length, from Rochester to Olean, extends through a rich and productive agricultural district, and where were only dullness and inactivity a few months ago we now find active business. New buildings are being erected, farms improved and all the signs of a prosperous community are to be seen. The road is yet in its infancy and it will take time to show all that the Genesee valley is capable of receiving in the way of improvement. The road enters the city from the south and has its terminus upon

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

West avenue at the corner of Trowbridge street. It is controlled by the Buffalo, New York & Philadelphia company. The following are the officers: President, J. W. Jones, of Philadelphia; treasurer, F. J. Buell, of Buffalo; general superintendent, George J. Gatchell; superintendent of Rochester division, R. M. Patterson.

THE STREET RAILROAD.

The first line of track to be laid by the Rochester City and Brighton railway company was the Mount Hope route, work upon which was begun January 1st, 1863, and concluded in July of the same year. The first car, in charge of Daniel Warner, passed over the road from the company's depot at the corner of State and Center streets, to Mount Hope and return, July 9th, 1863. It was driven by Jerome Dowd and had for passengers the directors of the road. Cars were not regularly run on this route until the 22d of July. The Lake avenue route went into operation at the same time with the Mount Hope line. The first car passed over the West Main street branch September 22d, 1863, and was in charge of Mortimer F. Stilwell. December 8th car number 6 made the first trip over the East Main, Alexander and Monroe streets route, but it was not until the 31st of that month that cars were run regularly on this line. It was on the morning of April 3d, 1873, that the North St. Paul and Clinton streets line was opened for business. The first trip was made to the Osburn House, where the four cars on the line were met by Mayor Wilder, the directors, members of the press and others, who joined in the excursion over the new route. On November 14th, 1874, the first trip was made over the South avenue route, which was opened for general business four days later. In February, 1878, the North avenue line was finished. The first car was driven over the entire St. Paul street line September 28th, 1878. The Allen and Jay streets route was built in the spring of 1880, and the Park avenue and Monroe avenue extensions were made in the summer of 1881, at which time the Alexander street loop was cut. In 1883 the Clinton street route was built from Main to Ward street. The Lyell avenue and New York Central depot lines were built and in operation in the latter part of the same year. The Caledonia avenue line, connecting with that of North St. Paul street, was begun in the fall of 1883, and finished recently. The company have in daily use eighty-eight cars and four hundred and twenty-four horses, and employ two hundred and twenty-five men. The present officers are: President, Patrick Barry; secretary, C. C. Woodworth; treasurer, C. B. Woodworth; superintendent, S. A. Green.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XLVI.

ROCHESTER'S GERMAN ELEMENT.[1]

The First German Immigration to the Genesee Valley — Indentured Colonists Followed by Voluntary Immigrants — The Settler's Career of Industry — His Social and Religious Life — He Becomes a Citizen and a Soldier.

A COMPLETE review of the progressive development of our Flower city could not fittingly ignore the German element of its population, for the immigrants from the Fatherland have as steadily contributed to the upbuilding of this busy and beautiful metropolis of the Genesee valley as they have everywhere else in the United States fully shared in the mighty trials and labors that resulted, within a few brief centuries, in raising our people to the highest plane of civilisation.

When, therefore, we purpose casting a retrospective glance upon the road traveled, and to mark the share the different constituents of its citizenship have had in its progress, it is meet to recall to the immigrant of German extraction not only what he himself and the earlier settlers of his race have added to the general advancement and the common weal, but also the opportunities that have here been set before him; thus a realising sense of these mutual relations, which connect him with the soil into which he has been transplanted, may waken his patriotism, strengthen his self-reliance and confirm his public spirit and love of liberty.

This sketch lays no claim to completeness, and on this score the indulgence of the reader is asked. Scarcely any written material concerning German immigration being obtainable, it became necessary to collect with painstaking care the reminiscences of the descendants of a generation now passed away and the experiences of pioneers still among us, to compare, sift and verify them, so as to present the reader a resumé of the subject at least in a measure clear and correct. Should an abler pen than that of the compiler of this imperfect essay be animated by it to gather up the scattered threads of investigation, so as to present a full picture where he has but drawn a brief outline, he will feel amply repaid for the time and trouble expended.

The beginnings of German immigration into the Genesee valley are to be found in 1792, when, according to Friedrich Kapp (*History of German Immigration into America*, volume I.), two ship-loads of German emigrants arrived at New York, whose passengers were bound to the Genesee Land company, and were forwarded to the western part of the state. The male immigrants, in repayment of advances made to them, were indentured to the company for six years of service at an annual wage of thirty-four and a half Spanish dollars, and

[1] This article was prepared, in German, by Mr. Hermann Pfäfflin, and translated by Mr. Max Lowenthal.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

a further compensation, at the end of their term, of twenty-five acres of land, a cow and calf, a pig and some poultry (subject to deduction for expenses incurred) — providing they had allowed four dollars per annum of their pay to remain with the company. Unfortunately it has not as yet been definitely ascertained at what point the grants of land were made to the new-comers, or what was their subsequent fate. It seems probable, however, that many of them, on the completion of their term of service, settled at Rush, for a German colony at that point is mentioned early in the century. Doubtless these beginnings of German immigration into the Genesee country were the first links between the newly colonised regions and the old fatherland, which afterward drew the stream of German emigration to Rochesterville. In the period from 1792 to 1815 the continent of Europe was torn by wars, which found their bloody counterpart in the frontier lands of North America, and for a long time discouraged immigration and deterred the few arrivals from pushing on to the western part of the state; therefore Rochesterville saw but few Germans until the final conclusion of peace.

During the nineteenth century German immigration became distinguished from that of the preceding era by its voluntary character. Instead of the wholesale importation of cheap laborers, who formerly did menial service in the new settlement, frequently under oppressive and unjust conditions, there now appeared an element that had voluntarily, and for objects of their own, relinquished their former homes, to found new ones in a new world. And now improved methods of navigation increased the facilities of communication between the colonists and their friends and relatives in the old home, while greater activity in journalism and literature and the constantly spreading reports of the success achieved by those who had sought the western world awakened a growing longing for the new Eldorado in all who were dissatisfied with the state of affairs in their native country. The peasant, groaning under the load of taxes and feudal observances; the mechanic, hemmed in by the laws of the guilds; the workman, despairing of becoming a "master" in his own right — they all grasped the pilgrim's staff, to journey to that land of liberty, where each had the prospect of independent ownership and of reaping the fruits of his own toil, and thus the immigrant of the nineteenth century reached the free soil of America, a free man, to pursue happiness and acquire fortune, at his own risk and in his own way. For the most part the only capital these immigrants possessed was a knowledge of agriculture and trades, and the willingness and ability to work. And work they found to do, as also opportunities for enterprises of their own, at nearly every landing-place, whereas settlements like Rochester, as yet in the earliest stages of growth, offered few attractions to any but hardy frontiersmen or speculators in land. Hence it was that not until the industries of the village had become somewhat diversified, did the stream of German immigration begin to pour hither. But this stream grew, in an ever-increasing

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

volume, when Western New York became so far developed that it was necessary to create an industrial highway — the Erie canal — to connect it with the east.

Until the year 1830, however, we cannot trace to exceed six German families, whose names have been preserved to us; namely: those of Hau, Klem, Aman, Helben, Eichhorn and Meier. The first German inhabitant of Rochesterville was Jacob Hau (Howe), whose parents left Wurtemberg for Nova Scotia when he was a mere lad. In his fifteenth year he went to Boston, where he learned the baker's trade and subsequently married, removing with his family to Rochesterville in 1814, establishing himself in business there. Leaving his fatherland at so tender an age he readily adapted himself to the customs and opinions prevailing in his new home, yet retained even in old age an attachment to his native language and his countrymen, and many of the earlier immigrants found a ready adviser and interpreter in him. He died in 1845, widely respected for his honorable character.

Considering language, and not territorial division, to be the distinguishing factor, the Klem family rank as German pioneers, they emigrating in 1815, from Klittersdorf, near Strassburg (then under French dominion). Passing their first year on American soil in Montreal, they came to Rochesterville in 1816. The little settlement was as yet in a primitive condition; hence the arrival of a family of whom none spoke an English word was quite an event, which called out all the villagers. Father Klem purchased a plot of land in what was then still the open country, now corner of East avenue and Goodman street, which with labor he cleared off and turned into a productive farm. Upon this land he raised the first garden fruits that were marketed in Rochesterville; thus he may be considered the father of our nursery industry, which has since obtained so great a growth in the immediate vicinity of its starting-point. Bernhard Klem, who died in 1879, was his oldest son; his parents brought him to the Genesee country when he was seven years old. An incident of his boyish life gives a vivid idea of the hardships of a settler's career and the enormous exertions made necessary by it. A christening calling his mother and him to Albany, they made the trip thither and return on foot. Soon after he walked to New York, meaning to earn his support there — a notable undertaking for a little ten year-old, in the then condition of the roads and the country. He lived to be seventy years old, and dying January 21st, 1879, left considerable property to his seventeen children. Klem was a devout Catholic and bequeathed respectable amounts to various Catholic institutions; among them St. Joseph's orphan asylum and the Catholic Young Men's society received $1,000 each. In Bernhard Klem died one of those pioneers who may be said to have grown up with the growth of our city and whose persevering labors to change the wilderness into a flourishing community deserve honorable mention.

Another old settler, J. Jäger, who came to Rochesterville in February, 1831,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

from Hauenstein in the Palatinate, relates his experiences and the condition of the immigrants in a life-like manner:—

"The trip from Wurtemberg to Havre was made in a canvas-covered cart, and took eighteen days. In Havre we went on board a sailing vessel, in which, according to the custom of the day, we had to furnish our own rations, and landed in New York after a passage of thirty-four days. The journey thence to Rochester by canal boat occupied twelve days. Our arrival, like that of all German immigrants, created quite a sensation, calling together the American residents, who came in crowds to look at a real Dutch family, and to be amused at their foreign costumes and unintelligible language. Our complete ignorance of English caused us much trouble; however, a German who could act as our interpreter was soon found. Formal introductions were unknown; the German simply held out his hand to his countryman, and a friendship was formed. Although the few German families lived widely scattered they met in their leisure hours, for recreation, with song and music. Then no differences of rank, condition or religion were known, and the progenitor of many a family, now anxious to acquire aristocratic airs, amused himself more heartily at improvised dances than would now be possible in a modern fashionable ball-room. At the same time the German families were esteemed by their American neighbors, who had learned to know and appreciate them as honest, faithful and industrious."

This Jäger took an active interest in the Free Soil movement and bestirred himself in organising a club of this party in his ward. The call for the first Free Soil caucus in it was written by him and he asserts that he never attended one since that was so orderly and harmonious. It happened that but one American citizen besides Jäger appeared and they organised strictly in accordance with parliamentary practice. The one native American accepted the election to the presidency, and Jäger was unanimously chosen to be secretary, whereupon a delegation of ten was nominated for the convention with like harmony and chosen without serious opposition.

Beginning with 1830, there was a marked increase of German immigration into this country, and Rochesterville received its share; when, therefore, in 1834, the city was incorporated there were, according to the estimate of the pioneers of that period, about three hundred German citizens, which number, we have reason to believe, was more than doubled by 1840.

The manufacturing interests of Rochester were still in their infancy up to 1837; flour, lumber and grain were the principal products. A large proportion of the inhabitants, especially of the newly-arrived immigrants, eked out an existence as laborers on farms, or as wood-choppers in the employ of the numerous saw-mills. As all mechanical industry was confined to supplying the local market, it found but a very limited demand; coopers, shipbuilders and millwrights received the best wages, and among them the German contingent was pretty numerous. Up to 1838 the number of Germans engaged in trade was insignificant. The business directory of that year shows the bakers, Howe and Himmel, Schehle, a shoemaker, and scarce another German name. A partial explanation of the omission of German names may possibly be found in the national predilections of the compiler, yet it seems to

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

prove that at that time the business enterprises carried on by Germans were of no importance, and again, many a German name may have been translated, obliterating the evidence of its derivation — thus we find the name of the baker, Himmel, transmogrified into Hebbens. The want of acquaintance with the language of the country naturally proved a great hindrance to the German, and exposed him to all sorts of fraud. A day laborer's wages in the thirties were from five to six shillings a day, and "find himself;" mechanics earned $1.00 to $1.50, of which but half was paid in cash, and for the remainder store orders were given, by means of which the workmen were fleeced of a large share of their wages. There were instances when a man in time of need, insisting on cash payment of the entire amount due him, was compelled to submit to a "shave" up to nine per cent. The store-keepers on whom the "orders" were made took, for the most part, full advantage of the German's ignorance of the language and of his inability to protect himself; thus one of the settlers of that day, when the yearly accounting was had with a merchant, found an entire barrel of syrup charged him, which it was claimed he and his family had consumed. The necessaries of life were then very cheap; meat cost from two to two and a half cents per pound, flour from three to four dollars per barrel. Land was low in value and, unless specially productive, many considered it of no account. Thus Adam Weiss, who died a farmer in Penfield, was once offered three acres of land where Vick park now is, as pay for one summer's work. He refused the offer, thinking it inadequate. Another German, Franz Goldsam, known as "Nasenfranz — that is "Nosey" Frank — was tendered a quantity of land on William street, in payment for sawing and splitting a lot of wood; he declined acceptance, as having no use for it.

The scattered German families occasionally met together in their homes, to amuse themselves with music and song, and to partake of a thin, small beer, brewed by the host and sold by him to the company by the gallon, to do which no license was then needed. Such gatherings, however, were isolated affairs, for a higher motive that might serve as a bond of union was lacking. This want was noticeably felt, and in the decennium from 1830 to 1840 various attempts were made to supply it. The better educated among the German inhabitants now and then assembled their countrymen for a prayer-meeting, where the part of preacher was taken by any thought capable; at other times a minister from abroad would visit them, to address a small circle in some hall or church rented for the occasion. These opportunities to satisfy their religious feelings were gladly embraced by the little band of settlers, without regard to creed or position. As the German population grew in numbers this want became more urgent and a plan to found a German church, after having been discussed as early as 1830, finally met realisation a few years later.

The first signs of a social organisation for other than religious purposes are found in 1832, when a militia company was formed, under the style of the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

"German Grenadiers. They wore a green uniform, with red facings, and bearskin caps. Dr. Klein, their first captain, drilled them in the old market building, on Front street. George Ellwanger, now one of the proprietors of the extensive Mount Hope nurseries, was first lieutenant; George Fleck, who kept an inn on South St. Paul street, was the second lieutenant. The company's roster contains a number of other well-known names, as S. Meier, Sellinger, Wolf, Jäger, Yaumann and Knopf. Besides the above company the younger portion of the Germans were attracted to the volunteer fire department, especially to the hook and ladder and engine number 2, which had several German members. Number 2 was known as "Torrent," and was considered the crack company of the day. The first German fireman whose funeral received the honors of the department was Valentine Klein, a member of the hook and ladder company, buried at Mount Hope in 1843.

The German churches formed the most important factor in the development of the German-American population. They were the centers around which the scattered German element rallied; in them the German language and German character were cultivated and preserved. Transplanted into strange surroundings, where different views and opinions obtained, expressed in religious forms foreign to him, and with which he was but rarely able to become completely affiliated, the German immigrant, whose religious feelings were rooted in the training of the fatherland, felt a longing for the venerable religious forms of his old home. Wherever, therefore, a sufficient number of Germans were settled, the desire was manifested to provide for religious wants which American churches were unable adequately to supply. In consequence of this, German churches were founded, in which the spiritual and intellectual life of the immigrant German found characteristic expression. The influence of the churches, therefore, radiated far beyond forms and institutions of an exclusively religious nature, for inasmuch as their membership felt themselves isolated in the midst of an American population, whose points of view and conceptions differed diametrically from their own, they clung closer together, in order to guard their political and social rights.

It would, therefore, be an ungrateful task to deny the German churches the important share they have exercised in molding the social and political development of the German-American element. About 1830 efforts were made to form a congregation from the German families settled here. Pastor Müller occasionally preached in the basement of the Presbyterian church, but none are left of his hearers, nor, of all the aged pioneers whom the writer consulted, can any recall these services. However, a record made by Pastor Mühlhäuser, and kindly furnished to us, contains a list of names of the principal participants. It shows that the nucleus of a church organisation under Pastor Müller's guidance was formed by the three families Engel, Schwarz and Schneeberger in 1832, and that in the following year a congregation was regularly founded under the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Geo. Ellwanger

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

style of the "United Evangelical church." The first minister was Pastor Welden, who was succeeded in 1834 by Pastor Fetter. The first church register kept dates from the latter year. From it subsequently grew the German Lutheran Zion's and the St. John's church, and, according to O'Rielly's *Sketches*, Pastor Fetter estimated the number of his communicants to be eighty in 1837.

The Rev. J. Probst organised a German Catholic congregation in 1835, which worshiped in rooms in Ely street, until the building of St. Joseph's church, while quite a number of German families remained with St. Patrick's. In addition to the foregoing must be counted those who either joined American or no churches whatever, wherefore it seems but a moderate estimate to place the entire German population of Rochester at 600 at the close of the thirties.

The social and industrial condition of the immigrants in the period just spoken of is best illustrated through biographical sketches which the compiler has been able to gather. These first German settlers were truly pioneers, for each of them, by means of the intercourse which he maintained with his old home, attracted an ever-increasing stream of immigration, which has not ceased to flow to this day. Alsatians, Palatines, Swabians, men from the Rhine and Baden, formed the principal contingent of Rochester's German population, as indeed of the entire country. For the means of communication and the difficulties interposed by the vexatious customs regulations of the numerous petty German states were such in the first forty years of the current century, that the short cut by way of Havre offered facilities for emigration which other parts of Germany were deprived of, and these were of importance when the limited means of the intending emigrant are considered. As the new-comer naturally sought out former neighbors for aid and counsel, a grouping by clans was formed, which may still be traced in certain parts of our city, though it is now beginning to disappear before the advance of industry and the fusing process of nationalisation gone through by the younger generations.

Among the earlier pioneers was Joseph Yawman, who had settled at Schenectady in 1832, and there carried on a saw-mill in partnership with John Lutes, afterward Rochester's German mayor. The machinery of the establishment was decidedly primitive; it consisted solely of a couple of hand-saws worked by the busy hands of their owners. The enterprise resulted in quite a success, the income of the business growing daily, for the sawing of a cord of wood realised the extraordinary sum of half a dollar. After six months of this labor, the Yawman family once more took up their pilgrimage and arrived in Rochester in 1832, at a sorry time, for the cholera ravaged the place at such a rate that scarce men enough could be found to bury the dead. Hardly had the breath left the body when the victims of the scourge were placed in rude coffins and were buried in the woods, without further ceremony. Yawman's parents were among those carried off by the cholera. Yawman established a bakery, in which the first cracker machine used in Rochester was operated.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Andreas Kiefer, a millwright, came here in 1833. Many of the mills in Rochester were furnished with improved modern machinery by him, among them the Clinton, Granite, Jefferson, Washington and Crescent mills. Kiefer's labors connect him closely with the advancement of the milling interests, to which Rochester owes its rise.

Among the immigrants in the thirties was Louis Bauer. He made the bolts for two iron canal boats then building, doing away with the necessity of sending elsewhere for them, he being the first such craftsman here. All the iron needed for the boats had to be hauled from New York in wagons. During the long period of his residence in Rochester, Louis Bauer has been prominently identified with many industrial enterprises and occupied various positions of trust upon the organisation of the Rochester German fire insurance company, becoming its first president.

John Lutes (originally Lutz) came to Rochester in 1835, working as millwright for various firms, later in an establishment of his own. His election as the first mayor of Rochester of German birth took place in 1870, and his honest and energetic administration bore witness to the fact that he appreciated and labored to deserve the confidence shown him by his fellow-citizens. An effort was at that time made in the common council to dispose of the bonds of the Genesee Valley railroad, owned by the city, for $300,000, and Mayor Lutes was offered $5,000 if he would consent to the sale, but he rated duty, conscience and the obligations of his official oath higher than the acquisition of money meanly got, and consequently vetoed the resolution of sale, thus securing to the city an income of $18,000 per annum, which the bonds are now earning. To enable the city effectively to guard its interests in the directory of the road, the mayor bought for it a number of the shares, then down to 30, owing to the watering of stock, which had been used as a means to force the city to surrender its bonds. They are now worth 1.15. This circumstance well entitles him to the enduring esteem of his fellow-citizens.

As showing the increase of the German-speaking population of Rochester the circumstance is recalled that in 1835 Johann Schweitzer, acting as agent for the New York *Staats-Zeitung*, had secured for that journal a hundred Rochester subscribers.

The Meyer family are among the pioneers of 1836, the father and eldest sons engaging in boat-building from the day of their arrival, while the younger boys, sent to a school in Brown square, were led rather a sorry life by the native scholars, who regarded them as a species of savages. The sons, Frederick, Philip, John A. and C. C., have continued at boat-building and now own all the boat-yards in the city, save one. The boats they have built have played no inconsiderable part in enhancing the prosperity of the city.

Anton Lerch is closely connected with one of the chapters in the history of Rochester's earlier Germans. He was by turns shipwright, cabinet-maker,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

grocer, farmer, cooper and lumber-dealer, but is of interest on account of the prominent position he held in a celebrated church-war that agitated the city for nearly a decennium from 1843 on, and was prosecuted with great bitterness. This quarrel of the "Blacks and the Bacon brethren," as the opposing parties were dubbed, concerned the title-deeds to the real estate of St. Peter's (Catholic) church. They were held in trust by officers of the congregation for some time after the completion of the new church, when Pastor Krautbauer demanded their surrender, causing intense indignation among the members. The trustees were determined in their refusal, and one of them, Joseph Vögele, vowed that "his hand should wither sooner than sign a surrender." Pastor Krautbauer, however, gradually obtained the assent of the majority of the members to his demands, the lapse of time, as usual in such cases, wearing out their opposition. This result roused the "Blacks" to angry demonstrations, and the pastor was a number of times forced to call in the police for protection against his opponents, who stormed the church and proceeded to auction off the seats. Vögele, notwithstanding his vow, had finally joined the "Bacon brethren" and was so seriously maltreated in a tavern-row that he died a few weeks later. The lawsuits, which had been carried on for nine and a half years with great acrimony, were at the last compromised by the attorneys of both parties, the result being that the pastor received the title-deeds but agreed to defray the total legal expenses incurred.

The period from 1814 to 1835 may fitly be characterised as the pioneer stage of the German population, devoted primarily to daily toil in pursuit of necessaries and the preparation of new homes. Then begins a new era, developing a characteristic German-American social life, and resulting in organisations of a permanent nature. The immigrant no longer sets foot in a strange world, but on reaching Rochester is received with the sounds of his native tongue; the social usages and customs of his former home, as developed on the soil of freedom, greet him and link him indissolubly to the new fatherland. He begins to take an active and more independent part in affairs and stamps his impress on the progress of his adopted country.

Six German church organisations were founded from 1835 to 1850: St. Joseph's, 1835; Zion Lutheran, 1838; Trinity, 1842; Sts. Peter and Paul's, 1843; First German Baptist, 1848–49; German Methodist, 1849. These churches formed the centers of settlements in which the language and learning of Germany were fostered, the older settler proving the adviser and instructor of the new-comer, to whom were pointed out the principles and institutions of his adopted country. The combination of German industry with technical knowledge gradually brought forth industrial enterprises that rank with the most important in the city. Among them is deserving of mention, as a pioneer in a branch of manufactures that since became of great note here — the brewery of George Marburger. The march of improvement has already swept it away,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

but from 1841 till the New York Central railroad in 1882 demolished it, to make room for its new depot, it stood high in its line.

As before mentioned, South Germany furnished the chief contingent to the immigrant host, until the famine years 1846 and 1847 and the non-success of the revolutionary movement of 1848 forced large numbers to leave middle and northern Germany. Among the many revolutionary refugees who congregated in the principal eastern cities an organisation was formed, called "the Sons of Hermann,' which was copied in Rochester, under the name of Genesee lodge O. S. H. It was, with the exception of the Grenadiers, the first non-religious association of the Germans and soon numbered among its members the most capable of the settlers. The social instinct, which is so strongly developed among Germans, the similarity of their views and aims, and the necessity of coöperating for the attainment of common objects, led to the formation of many societies for purposes of mutual aid, amusement and instruction, which still flourish and exert marked influence in shaping the social, intellectual and political life of our German-American population. While at first they appeared utterly strange to the native-born citizen, there is now gradually and quietly going on in their own midst a part of that great process of amalgamation which is to form one homogeneous nation from out of races originally diverse in habit, sentiment and opinion. By the example set him in American organisations the German learned the typical American principle of self-help, self-control, the voluntary subjection to laws of his own making, readiness in debate and in public speaking. On the other hand our German-American school organisations familiarised the native-born population with the educational principles and methods of Pestalozzi, Froebel and others, while German musical societies introduced the master-pieces of German harmony and awakened the love for them. To-day the American and German are united in the devotion to music and song, and cultivate them in common.

Another class of societies which have taken root in this free soil, that of the Turners, has secured attention to the claims of bodily training, which ambition to excel intellectually or greed of gain had caused to be neglected. To them may justly be given credit for the introduction of calisthenic exercises in our public schools and the systematic drill in athletic clubs and gymnasiums. Above all, these German-American associations serve to foster love of the new fatherland and to unite their members to the common country and its people.

The years from 1850 to 1860 form a period in which our German-American element reached maturity and began to take an active part in the interests of the community. During this time eight representatives in our civic councils were taken from its ranks; three German journals were founded, as well as additional societies for benevolent, educational, military and musical purposes, showing vigorous efforts to advance the social and material conditions of life, as well as to satisfy intellectual wants. Whereas many of the German societies

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

appeared opposed to one another by reason of differences in religious affiliations and tendencies, they met on common ground in their desire for friendly intercourse, their love of the German language and enthusiasm for the productions of German genius. Popular festivals were made the occasions for renewing old-world customs, as far as they were found consonant with the institutions of the country. One of these, held June 28th, 1858, was participated in by the German Grenadiers, Union Guards, Sharpshooters, Rifle Guards, Turn-verein, Männerchor, Hermann's Sohne and Freimänner-verein, who indulged in marksmanship, gymnastic and musical exercises, an address being delivered by Adolph Nolte, editor of the *Beobachter*. The program of the day shows in how far these features of life in the old fatherland had become acclimated in the new.

Another of the diversions of German social life found its way to Rochester in 1853 in the shape of amateur theatricals, given at the Jefferson House, on a stage of primitive sort by a small company of performers. These entertainments paved the way for performances of more merit, the chief actors in which are still held in grateful remembrance, among them talented amateurs like R. Sauerteig, H. Geck, Mrs. Warncke, and professionals of note, like von Osten, von Alvensleben, Scherer, Neitmann, Baureis, Fortner, Mesdames Miller-Krause, Schaumburg, Becker-Grahn and others. Thus it is to be seen that toward the close of the fifties the social and intellectual life of our Rochester German population had reached quite a full stage of development. His language and customs having taken firm root in the Flower city it had become a home to the German immigrant to which he was dearly attached, which fact the years 1861 and thereafter gave him abundant opportunity to prove and to show his readiness to repay his debt of gratitude, even to the offering up of life and limb.

Of additional German organisations may be mentioned the First German Baptist church, formed in 1851; Humboldt lodge, I. O. O. F., 1851; the Brudertreue lodge and Schiller lodge, order of Harugaris, both in 1859. From 1850 on, societies for mutual aid, and under the patronage of the various Catholic churches, were organised, as the St. Peter's, St. Alphonsus, St. Boniface, St. Joseph's, St. Paul's.

The Turn-verein was constituted in 1851 and occupied a hall erected on leased ground in August of the same year. It has owned and rented different buildings, and, after meeting with a loss by fire in 1872, was forced to relinquish the stately building it had erected. Since 1883 it has again owned a hall built for its use, on North Clinton street, opposite Ward, which is devoted to a rational system of bodily exercises, to the end that all the faculties may be cultivated and a generation raised up that shall be sound, physically and mentally. Pursuing these objects, the Turn-verein has played no inconsiderable role in the development of the German-American element of the city, for many years maintaining a school which subsequently became the *Real Schule* under the superintendency of Dr. Rudolph Dulon, widely known as a liberal speaker and identified with the introduction of the German-American school system.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The first German singing-society of note was founded in 1854, being the Männerchor, to which is due the credit of having aroused an interest in the arts of music and song in our city. It has, under its various accomplished directors, E. Gundelsheimer, F. Meyering, F Haack, O. L. Schulz, G. Ganzel, L. Bauer, and notably under the direction of A. Sartori and Henry Greiner, presented to our community the choicest works of the musical composers, by means of concerts, oratorios and operatic performances. Its leading achievements are the Schiller-jubilee, celebrated in 1859; the competitions at the singing-festival which took place at Columbus in 1865, Chicago 1868, Cleveland 1874; the Sängerfest held in Rochester in 1869 and the jubilee festival, commemorating the first quarter-century of its career, in 1879, which was participated in by all musical organisations of this city and vicinity. Its high standing in musical circles is evidenced by the fact that it returned from the singing-contest at Columbus, crowned with the second prize. The founding of the Männerchor marked a mile-stone on the road of progress of our German community and it remains to this day a pillar in its social and intellectual life.

The first German newspaper published in Rochester appeared in 1851, being the *Beobachter am Genesee ("Observer on the Genesee")* G. G. Haass and H. Blauw, proprietors, which in 1855 became the property of A. Nolte, who issued a daily and weekly edition. For many years he made it a leading German organ of the Republican party in Western New York and an uncompromising advocate of advanced principles. Since 1883 this journal appears as the *Abendpost und Beobachter*, having been merged with the newspaper named first in its composite title. The *Anzeiger des Nordens*, a weekly originally edited by Dr. Kurz in 1853, passed to L. W. Brandt, who added a daily edition, styled Rochester *Volksblatt*, and also issued the *Sonntags-journal*. Upon Mr. Brandt's death in 1881 his widow disposed of her interest to Dr. Makk, who now edits and publishes these journals.

This sketch has now reached a period in which German life had taken permanent root in Rochester and had stamped an impress on this its new home. However many-sided its development proved, and though the adaptation of old-world customs and habits to the free institutions of the republic became more general, the relations which linked the immigrant to the new fatherland grew closer and firmer still, and his patriotism became ingrained, as he triumphantly proved when facing the fiery ordeal of the civil war. This decisive era offered to the German population of Rochester an opportunity to pay a debt of gratitude to its adopted country; on many a battle-field, by a baptism of blood and fire, it demonstrated a liberty-loving, self-sacrificing citizenship. Long anterior to the outbreak of hostilities the abolition movement had found ready sympathy in Germany; the pulpit, schools and press — above all, *Uncle Tom's Cabin* had served to implant deep-seated loathing of the barbaric institution of slavery. When, therefore, the time came for the final struggle between the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Union and the slaveholders, the German immigrant, with scarce an exception, sided with the former, and his aid was of appreciable service, since the training of his native country had made him apt for military life and inured him to its hardships.

President Lincoln's call for volunteers, issued April 15th, 1861, roused the Germans of Rochester to a high pitch of enthusiasm for the cause of the Union. The Thirteenth regiment, which was organised by the 25th of the same month, contained two hundred Germans, among them one purely a German militia company, the first one in Monroe county, which had previously been organised and drilled by Captain Adolph Nolte. The One Hundred and Eighth and One Hundred and Fortieth volunteer regiments, which were raised in 1862, also contained German companies, in addition to the numerous German citizens, who were scattered through the various detachments of these regiments, as well as of Brickel's artillery, Mack's battery, the Eighth and Twenty-second cavalry. All these organisations were repeatedly under fire, and, of the wreaths of victory which they have won, our citizens of German birth may justly claim a share.

The German companies in the above-named regiments were as follows: Thirteenth. — Co. C, Captain A. Nolte; 1st Lieut. John Weiland; 2d Lieut. J. Fichtner; 64 privates. Of the total number of Germans in the regiment, stated at 200, thirteen were killed in battle, ten died in hospital of wounds received, thirteen were taken prisoners and twenty-nine wounded. One Hundred and Eighth. — Co. I, Wilhelm Græbe; 1st Lieut. John Fellman; 2d Lieut. Chas. Amiet (fell at Gettysburg, July 3d, 1863). The regiment numbers 162 Germans, of whom twenty were killed. One Hundred and Fortieth. — Lieut.-Col. Louis Ernst; Co. B, Capt. Chr. Spies; 1st Lieut. Aug. Meier; 2d Lieut. G. Klein (died of wounds in hospital). Number of German soldiers 190, of whom twenty-three were killed. One Hundred and Fifty-first regiment. — Co. E, Capt. Peter Imo; 64 Germans, fourteen of whom were killed. Brickel's artillery contained 70 Rochester German soldiers; Mack's battery 10; Eighth cavalry 52; Twenty-second cavalry 97.

During the war the German-Americans had learned to appreciate their own power. German regiments had borne their part on the battle-field; German commanders directed moves in the sanguinary game; the blood of Germans fertilised the soil upon which was to bloom a new harvest of freedom and progress. The exultation at the triumph of the righteous cause awakened a self-dependent spirit in the German-American; he took a place on equal footing alongside his fellow-citizen of Anglo-Saxon descent. The intellectual inheritance brought with him from the old fatherland he contributed to the blending of nationalities in progress in our great republic, and, rightly judging that the process of nationalisation would be carried out by the younger generations, the liberal elements gave special attention to educational matters. Many

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

schools were founded in which it was sought to supplement the American by the German system of instruction, to mutual advantage, to the end that citizens might be trained, uniting within themselves the best characteristics of the Anglo-Saxon and the Teuton. To enable the German element to contribute its share to the realisation of this aim, the maintenance of its language — its medium of intellectual exchange — is indispensable; hence this purpose remains a leading one. The movement made itself felt in Rochester; the parochial schools, which formerly valued instruction in German only so far as it enabled them to teach morals and religious doctrine, in many instances broadened their field of usefulness to include German art, science and literature. In 1866 a school was founded, patterned after the German *real-schulen*, which, while entirely free from sectarian bias, sought to impart a thorough German education in addition to the ordinary English branches. Opposed by intolerance and a mistaken conception of its purposes, its benefits remained confined to a comparatively narrow circle until in 1883 the Rochester *real-schule* was abandoned. Yet it deserves the credit of having introduced object lessons in our city, of demonstrating the feasibility of instruction carried on in both English and German, as also of technical training, its kindergarten being the first one opened in Rochester and among the earliest in the country at large. Its first director was Dr. Rudolph Dulon, on whose death in 1870 Hermann Pfäfflin succeeded.

Amid manifold efforts to improve their new home the love for the old was still cherished by the German-Americans. The changes which the events of the years 1866 to 1871 wrought were therefore watched with closest interest; the exultation at the displacement of the Lilliputian principalities by a Germany occupying an honored place among the powers found hearty responses here, and Rochester's German societies and families participated freely in the humane work of relieving the sufferings of the wounded soldiers of the fatherland. The conclusion of peace was celebrated by a festival, again renewing the spiritual cords that bind together the old land and the new. The movement for the introduction of the German language as a study in the public schools, which had been active in the leading cities of the country, reached Rochester in 1872 and was brought to a successful conclusion. However, the want of proper supervision of the new branch of study, the dislike with which it was regarded by some of those in authority, the indifference of one part of the German population, and opposing interests on the other hand, speedily made an end of the subject in our public schools. Notwithstanding the protests of German mass-meetings, and with effective aid of a German renegade, the tuition of German was abolished in 1877, although the board of education did not take the trouble to offer any but the flimsiest pretexts for their action. The national festival celebrating the centennial of the proclamation of American independence electrified all classes of our population, by the memories it aroused of the blessings dating from that event. Preparations were made by citizens of German birth

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

to typify their patriotism and gratitude to the land of their adoption in a characteristic manner. On the dismissal of the procession — which had united all trades and professions, all official bodies and private corporations — the German societies formed a column anew and marched to Franklin square. The singers, intoning a festive hymn, inaugurated a solemn rite which it was a custom of the fatherland to observe in order to perpetuate the memory of important occasons — namely, the planting of a German oak. Said the orator of the day, H. Pfäfflin : —

"The German tree on American soil is to be a living witness to our successors of our thoughts and aspirations on our republic's day of honor, and to awaken in the hearts of the rising generation the principles which animate the participants in this festival. Strong and powerful, like the oak, may the Union brave all storms! Steadfast and inseparable as its roots, may she ever be grounded in the soil of truth and right! Firm and tenacious, like the fiber of the oak, may she withstand the gnawing worm of internal dissensions, and spread her mighty branches without stint in all directions, harboring in their shade only free and happy citizens! And, like the oak, durable, may she stand unyielding in storm and stress, outlasting generations and centuries!"

The ties of consanguinity and common feeling, which link the old German fatherland with her sons across the sea, again grandly asserted themselves in 1882. When the swollen streams carried destruction to Germany's fairest fields, when the specter of hunger and want hovered threateningly over the valleys of the Rhine and its tributaries, then Rochester's German community were among the first to reach a brotherly hand to their sorely tried kinsmen, to alleviate misery and distress entailed by nature's devastating power. A whole people united to wind a wreath of gratitude to our adopted country — many a leaf falling on our Flower city, whose German citizens vied with each other in noble rivalry in this work of mercy. The 8th of October, 1883, witnessed a demonstration such as had but seldom been equaled in extent and imposing features in our busy city; it commemorated the second centennial of the first German colonisation within the boundaries of the United States. The celebration was intended to impress this event on the minds of the German-American of to-day, causing him to realise his part in the building-up of the country and strengthening his attachment to it. Nearly all German societies and leading industries took part in a procession, which was estimated to have contained 5,000 participants. The enthusiasm called out by this pioneer-festival resulted in a permanent organisation of German societies and a large body of citizens, under the style of the "German-American society of Rochester," whose object is "to further and aid German immigrants, by assisting them to obtain work, rendering legal advice, providing for the poor and needy, by the establishment of schools and such other institutions as may tend to educate intelligent and useful German-American citizens.'

In keeping with that development of Rochester's German population, as roughly outlined above, was their rate of progress in social, industrial and po-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

litical fields. Churches and societies flourished in large number, and the enterprise of German-American citizens created various industrial and financial institutions of considerable magnitude. New singing-societies established during this latter period are the Liedertafel, the Liederkranz and the Germania, to which should be added the two Swiss societies, whose members, while not Germans, according to existing political divisions, yet are allied by identity of language and community of feeling with the immigrants from Germany. They are the Switzer Männerchor and the Helvetia Männerchor.

Rochester's German press was largely remodeled during the period from 1870 to 1884, the various changes culminating in a consolidation of rival dailies under the title of the Rochester *Abendpost und Beobachter*, published by the German Printing and Publishing company, under the joint editorship of Adolph Nolte and Herman Pfäfflin. Another German journal is the *Katholische Volks-Zeitung*, published and edited by Joseph A. Schneider.

A feature of significance called into activity during this last-described space of time is the organisation of a German department of the theological seminary, on Alexander street. From the ranks of his students, now increased to fifty, Professor Rauschenbusch, whose ardor in the course of German culture has not lessened with increase of age, yearly sends forth apostles imbued with his devotion to the learning of the fatherland. Since the fall of 1883 there also exists a pro-seminary for German clergymen, which effectually aids in the preservation of the German language.

Our intention to append to this sketch a statistical summary of Rochester's German population has been frustrated by the neglect of various church and school boards to furnish the information needed — some, indeed, were unable to do so. The authorities of eleven of the German churches very obligingly gave the desired facts, and by their aid, and analogous estimates based upon them, we are enabled to make an approximate calculation, which gives as a result the estimate that Rochester's German-speaking population numbers from 30,000 to 33,000, or nearly one-third of its entire citizenship.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XLVII.

REFORMATORY AND CORRECTIONAL.

The Western House of Refuge[1] —Full Description of the Institution — Its History from the Beginning — The Monroe County Penitentiary — The County Jail.

ON May 8th, 1846, the New York state legislature passed an act authorising the establishment of the Western House of Refuge. First, the act provides that "during the (then) present session of the legislature the governor shall appoint three commissioners to locate the Western House of Refuge and to procure by gift or purchase a site therefor." Second, the act further provides that within two months after the location shall be settled and the site procured, the governor, lieutenant-governor and comptroller shall appoint three other commissioners to erect and inclose the building. Third, that the governor, lieutenant-governor and comptroller shall appoint fifteen discreet men as managers, and divide them into three classes of five each; that the term of office of the three classes shall expire on the first Tuesday in February of the first, second and third years respectively after appointment; that whenever vacancies occur they shall be filled by the governor with the consent of the Senate; that the term of office of such managers shall be three years as near as may be, and that the term of office of one-third thereof shall expire on the first Tuesday of February of each year; that the managers shall appoint the superintendent and such other officers as they deem necessary for the interest of the institution, and shall have power to make all such rules, ordinances, regulations and by-laws for the government, discipline and management of the said House of Refuge, its inmates and officers as to them may appear just and proper; and, finally, that the managers shall make to the legislature a detailed report of the performance of their duty on or before the fifteenth day of January in each year.

In accordance with the first provision of the act, the governor appointed Daniel Cady, Abram Bockee and W. F. Havemeyer as commissioners to locate the institution. In June following, the commissioners located the Western House of Refuge at Rochester, and purchased a site comprising forty-two acres of land — paying therefor the sum of $4,200, being at the price of $100 an acre. Of this purchase money the state paid $3,000, and citizens of Rochester paid $1,200. The commissioners appointed to erect the building were William Pitkin, D. C. McCallum and Isaac Hills, under whose supervision the house was erected and inclosed.

The managers whose names first appear in the report of the house are Frederick F. Backus, William Pitkin, Isaac Hills, Orlando Hastings, Alexander

[1] The article on the House of Refuge was prepared by Rev. William Manning, the chaplain of the institution.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Mann, Samuel P. Allen, John Greig, Elijah F. Smith, Abraham M. Schermerhorn, Samuel W. D. Moore, Heman Blodgett, Jacob Gould, Joseph Field, Edward Roggen and Aristarchus Champion.

The managers appointed Frederick F. Backus president, and Isaac Hills secretary and treasurer, adopted ordinances, rules and by-laws for the government of the institution; elected Samuel S. Wood superintendent, H. W. Dean, M. D., house physician, H. H. Goff teacher, Elizabeth A. Taylor seamstress, and on August 11th, 1849, the Western House of Refuge was opened for the reception and reformation of juvenile delinquents.

On February 26th, 1850, an act was passed directing the several magistrates having criminal jurisdiction, and who shall hold courts in the fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth judicial districts of the state (which districts embrace forty-three counties), to order all juvenile delinquents by them respectively sentenced, to be removed to the Western House of Refuge for juvenile delinquents in the city of Rochester. By an act establishing the institution, each county from which delinquents should be committed thereto was required to pay to the treasurer thereof the sum of fifty cents a week for the support of each delinquent thus committed. By an act passed April 16th, 1852, this requirement was repealed; since which date provision for the support of the institution has been made by the legislature in the annual appropriation bill.

The act establishing the house authorised the commitment thereto of male delinquents under eighteen years of age and of female delinquents under the age of seventeen. By an act passed April 10th, 1850, the law was so changed as to restrict the commitment of males to those under sixteen years of age, and repealing the clause which authorised the commitment of females to the Western House of Refuge.

When first opened, the house could furnish room for only about fifty inmates. In the second year a wing was added, increasing the capacity to two hundred. This wing was opened September 1st, 1852. A second wing was completed and opened in 1855, increasing the capacity to four hundred, and subsequent alterations and additions have enlarged the capacity until six hundred boys can be comfortably accommodated. The superintendent and family have from the first resided in the house, and a number of the overseers besides the assistant superintendent have also occupied rooms in the building.

The first president of the board of managers was Frederick F Backus, who held the office nine years, until his death, in 1858. He was succeeded by William Pitkin who held the office ten years. The third president was Levi A. Ward, who held the position but one year, and was followed by Thomas Cornes, who was president three years. The fifth president was George J. Whitney, who was continued in office eight years, until his death. William Purcell succeeded Mr. Whitney. Mr. Purcell held the office one year, and was succeeded by Henry S. Hebard, who held the office one year, and was in turn succeeded by William

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

N. Sage. Mr. Sage held the office of president two years, when his term as manager expired, and William Purcell was again elected president, which office he holds at the present time. Isaac Hills was first elected to the double office of secretary and treasurer, and held the office nineteen years. Alfred Ely was the second secretary and treasurer, holding the office one year. William C. Rowley followed as the third secretary and treasurer, and after fourteen years' service he is still filling the office most efficiently and acceptably. The names of the first board of managers have been given on a preceding page. Their successors in the order of their appointment are as follows: Amon Bronson, Isaac Butts, Gideon Cobb, Samuel G. Andrews, James P. Fogg, Elias Pond, William H. Briggs, Samuel Richardson, Myron H. Clark, William A. Reynolds, Addison Gardiner, John W. Dwinelle, Charles J. Hill, William S. Bishop, Patrick Barry, Hamlin Stilwell, Levi A. Ward, William C. Rowley, Andrew Brennan, D. Cameron Hyde, George J. Whitney, Ambrose Cram, George W. Rawson, Abram Karnes, Thomas Cornes, Alfred Ely, George S. Riley, William S. Thompson, Louis Chapin, Louis Ernst, James S. Graham, John O'Donoughue, Jerome Keyes, William Purcell, John Williams, Ezra R. Andrews, P. Malone, Mortimer F. Reynolds, William N. Sage, Charles H. Monell, William Otis, William C. Slayton, D. D. S. Brown, Henry S. Hebard, J. D. Decker, Emory B. Chace, Fred Cook, Daniel W. Powers, Louis J. Billings, A. M. Semple, Jonas Jones, Ira L. Otis, Valentine F. Whitmore, Thomas Raines, Isaac Gibbard, J. Miller Kelly.

Samuel S. Wood was the first superintendent, with David Dickey, assistant superintendent. Deacon Dickey held the office of assistant superintendent about six months, when, much against the wishes of the superintendent and managers, he resigned. Artemas W. Fisher was appointed to the position thus made vacant. Mr. Wood performed the duties of his position with fidelity and success, piloting the institution through the trials and perils of its infancy and youth until its weakness changed to strength, and it stood among the established institutions of the state. After nineteen years of faithful service he yielded to other and younger hands the burden and responsibility he had carried so long. Elisha M. Carpenter succeeded Mr. Wood as superintendent, with Mr. Fisher remaining assistant. At the end of Mr. Carpenter's first year, Mr. Fisher left the institution, having held the office of assistant superintendent nineteen years. Francis A. Baker succeeded Mr. Fisher as assistant. Mr. Carpenter held the superintendency not quite two years, and in 1870, Levi S. Fulton was elected superintendent, with Francis A. Baker remaining assistant. Mr. Baker continued assistant fourteen years, until 1883, when he resigned, and Samuel P. Moulthrop was appointed first assistant, and Albert S. Little second assistant, Mr. Moulthrop's duties being confined to the second division, composed of the larger boys, and Mr. Little's duties being with the first division composed of the smaller boys. Each assistant superintendent was also principal of the school

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

in his division. In practice it was found that this division of the duties and responsibilities of assistant did not work satisfactorily, and in December, 1883, the appointments were reconsidered, and Samuel P. Moulthrop was appointed deputy superintendent, which office he now holds Elizabeth A. Taylor was appointed seamstress in 1849 at the opening of the house. She performed her duties quietly, faithfully and conscientiously for thirty-three years until 1882, and died at her post at the age of eighty-four years. Very soon after Mr. Fulton was elected superintendent, he commenced to improve the condition and surrounding of the inmates. The long dining-tables were changed for short ones running crosswise in the dining-halls, the pewter or tin plates were exchanged for white earthenware, the tin cups for drinking at the meals were supplanted by glass tumblers, table-cloths were supplied to the tables, and the quality and variety of food was correspondingly improved. These improvements have been continued to the present time. For fourteen years Captain Fulton has discharged the duties and borne the responsibilities of superintendent, and he still "holds the fort" as chief executive officer of the institution.

From the beginning the managers comprehended the necessity of separating the comparatively innocent boys from the adepts in vice and crime. The subject was anxiously discussed, and in 1863 it formed a part of the managers' report to the state legislature. Some effort was made to solve the difficult problem of how to do it. In 1856 the schools were graded as first and second grade, but no other separation was effected. In 1869 a solid stone wall was built through the center of the large yard which forms the play-ground, and in 1870, very soon after Mr. Fulton became superintendent, the boys were separated into first and second divisions, the first division, composed of younger boys, occupying the south side, and the older boys, composing the second division, occupying the north side, of the division wall. The schools, work-shops, and play-grounds have from that date been kept apart, so that the boys of the two divisions, at work, in school, and at play, are entirely separated. This separation, though based upon age and size, rather more than upon moral character and condition, was an advance in the right direction, giving a better chance to protect the younger boys from vicious and criminal examples and influences. The graduating department, of which more will be said, if wisely conducted should give another advantage in the same direction.

From the opening of the house, school privileges have been enjoyed by all the inmates. The school-rooms have been enlarged and otherwise improved as necessity or opportunity occurred. Since 1870 they have been furnished with the best modern seats, blackboards and other convenient apparatus. Each division has a male principal, with two female assistants in the first division, and four female assistants in the second division. Each female teacher in the first division has a recitation room, to which her classes are sent, but in the second division the large hall used for school purposes is divided by sliding glass

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

doors into five school-rooms, one being occupied during school hours by the principal and the other four by his assistants. A primary department has been maintained since 1862, with a lady principal. Three rooms are now given to this department of the school. The first lady principal was Mary A. Montrose, who held the place two years. Mary A. Logan was the second principal and held the position three years. In 1867 Anna M. Hollenbeck received the appointment and holds it at the present time. The principals of the first division, with their time of service, have been Albert G. Morey, one year; Hiram D. Vosburg, two years; Albert Backus, fifteen years; Robert O. Fulton, one year; Samuel P. Moulthrop, six years; Albert S. Little, who now holds the position.

The principals of the second division, with their time of service, have been John M. Denton, four years; Elisha M. Carpenter, nine years; Peter Bradley, one year; Clark P. Hard, one year; Henry C. Woods, two years; Francis A. Baker, seven years; William H. Whiting, six years; Daniel C. Rumsey, two years; William B. Mather, one year; Samuel P. Moulthrop, eight months, and Louis F. La Point, who is the present principal.

For many years the school hours were from 5 to 8 p. m. In 1883 the hours in the first division were from 7:30 to 10 a. m., and from 6:30 to 7:45 p. m. A recent change has made the school hours for both divisions the same, *viz.*, from 2:30 to 5:15 for the afternoon school, and from 6:30 to 7:45 for the evening session, the evening session being devoted to oral and object teaching, and to preparing the lessons for the next day.

Many of the boys when admitted were unable to read, a much larger number were unable to write, while the large majority knew nothing or next to nothing of arithmetic or geography. Nearly all when discharged have been able to read and write fairly, and a large proportion have gone out with a good degree of proficiency in arithmetic and geography, while many have obtained by oral instruction a rudimental knowledge of grammar, natural philosophy and physiology. A library of entertaining and instructive books has been free of access from the beginning, to which additions have been made from time to time, and more recently a large number of papers and magazines have been added, coming fresh as they are issued. The list includes from ten to twenty-five copies of the following: *The Youth's Companion*, *Harper's Young People*, *Harper's Weekly*, *Harper's Monthly Magazine*, *Golden Days*, *Pansy*, *Our Little Men and Women* and others of a similar character. When these periodicals are received they are placed in files and passed around, till all who desire have had the reading of them. No dime novels or flash story papers are ever distributed or allowed among the children.

The influence of faithful moral and religious teaching has from the first been appreciated, and, with only one short interval in 1851, a chaplain has constantly been emplyed to look after this most necessary element in the reformation of these unfortunate children. The first chaplain's name does not appear in

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the reports, though the fact is mentioned that there was such an officer. In 1852 Rev. Mr. Perrin was chaplain, in 1853 and 1854 Rev. John H. Raymond held the position, in 1855 Rev. M. B. Anderson, LL.D., was appointed chaplain and continued to discharge his duties until 1860, when Rev. James Nichols received the appointment, which he held until 1864, and was succeeded by Rev. D. W. Marsh, whose term of office was one year, followed by Rev. J. W. B. Clark. At the end of one year Rev. Thomas H. Morgan was appointed, holding two years, followed by Rev. Jacob Miller, who held the office one year, and was followed by Rev. Wayland R. Benedict, who also left at the end of his first year. In 1870 Rev. J. V. Van Ingen, D. D., was appointed chaplain, holding the position four years. He was succeeded by Rev. T. C. Reed, D. D., who remained two years. In 1876 Rev. Wm. Manning received the appointment of chaplain, which he still holds.

From the opening of the institution no religious or sectarian distinction or division existed among its inmates, all of whom were under the care and instruction of the chaplain; assembling in school-room and chapel for moral and religious instruction and devotion. But in 1874 the managers appointed a Roman Catholic priest as chaplain to the inmates whose parents or guardians desired for their children the ministrations of that church. An immediate division was effected, a line being drawn between Catholics and Protestants, in all their religious meetings. The Roman Catholic church service was introduced and is continued. The first priest appointed to this duty was Rev. George I. Osborn, who held the position four years, and performed his duties so unobtrusively and courteously as to command the esteem of all who were connected with the institution. In 1879 he was sent to another field of labor, and Rev. William McDonald was appointed his successor. Mr. McDonald is now occupying the position.

Mrs. Sarah J. Nichols was employed as Sunday-school teacher for sixteen years, from 1860 to 1876. Her Sunday-school was composed of the smaller boys, and much good was accomplished by her faithful labor among them. During the last eight years a Sunday-school service has been held with the boys from 9 to 10 a. m., every Sunday, the chaplain giving instruction, and at 2:30 p. m., each Sunday, a general religious service, with sermon or address, has been held in the chapel, the chaplain conducting the exercises. At 9 a. m., every Sunday, mass has been said with the Catholic children in the chapel, and at 2:30 p. m. the priest has met the boys in the school-room, for such instruction as he desired to give.

From the beginning, the inmates have been favored with excellent provisions for the preservation of health, and with excellent physicians, for the prevention and cure of sickness. Dr. Dean, the first house physician, held the office one year, and was succeeded by Dr. Frederick F. Backus, who discharged its duties during six years. Dr. H. D. Vosburg held the position two years, with

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Dr. W. H. Briggs as consulting physician, after which Dr. Briggs held the office one year. In 1860 Dr. Azel Backus became the house physician, and has filled the office for twenty-four years with signal ability and success. Dr. Backus still holds the office.

In the year 1867 a number of the ladies of Rochester sent to the legislature a memorial setting forth the need of some place of refuge for young girls, who by misfortune or crime were brought into evil associations and practices, and who had become, or were becoming criminals. The matter rested without result until 1871, when Levi S. Fulton, then recently appointed superintendent of the Western House of Refuge, supported by William Purcell and others, renewed the agitation of the subject. Through their efforts, the press in nearly all the important towns of Central and Western New York was induced to take it up, and to advocate the establishment of an institution so greatly needed. The attention of the legislature was again and persistently directed to the matter, and under this influence an act was passed on May 1st, 1875, providing for the establishment of a female reformatory in connection with the Western House of Refuge. The building was completed in the following year; Mrs. M. K. Boyd was appointed matron, Miss Lilla Hammond teacher, Mrs. J. A. Mordoff housekeeper, Miss M. E. Neely hospital nurse, Miss M. Cook seamstress, and on October 3d, 1876, the reformatory was opened for the reception of inmates. The building was arranged for the accommodation of 100 girls, and was rapidly filled beyond its utmost capacity, the number in the third year reaching 149. In 1879 a second building, designed as a primary department, was erected, and occupied by the smaller girls in 1880. The appointment of the matron has proved most fortunate for the institution and for those who have been committed to its care. None could have done better, few could have done so well, in the difficult and trying duties and responsibilities of the office. Mrs. Boyd still holds the position. In the beginning of the second year after the opening, according to the original design the inmates were separated into two divisions, on a basis like that which had been adopted with the boys. Miss Hammond became teacher of the first division, and Miss E. A. Kavanaugh was appointed teacher of the second division. In 1878 Miss Kavanaugh was compelled by failing health to resign the duties of teacher, and Miss Alice E. Curtin was appointed teacher, a position which she is still filling to the satisfaction of all her associates. Miss Hammond filled her position until 1882 faithfully and successfully, when after six years of service she resigned, and was succeeded by Miss L. Pierce, who now fills the office. In 1878 Miss Ada C. Fyler was appointed teacher of the primary department, holding the office two years. She was followed in 1880 by Miss C. M. Joslyn, who still holds the position. The superintendent, deputy superintendent, physician and chaplain hold the same relations to this department as to the male department. The chaplain holds a Sunday-school or Bible class with the girls in their assembly

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

room from 11 to 12 a. m., every Sunday, and at 2:30 p. m. The girls attend the chapel service, occupying the convenient and spacious gallery. The results thus far accomplished in the reformation of those committed to this reformatory have been very encouraging to its friends and to the friends of this unfortunate class of children. Not all, but many, have been saved from a life of crime and shame and restored to virtue and usefulness, thus vindicating the wisdom of its establishment.

The whole number of boys received from the opening of the house, on August 11th, 1849, to March 1st, 1884, was 6,221. Of this number 5,514 have been returned to their homes, or furnished with homes elsewhere. One hundred and fifty have escaped, ninety-four have died in the house and 463 are still inmates. The female department, from its opening, October 3d, 1876, to March 1st, 1884, has received 365 girls. Of this number 260 have been returned to their homes or sent to new homes, six have died and ninety-nine remain inmates of the house.

From this statement it appears that the deaths among the boys during the period of about thirty-four years have been about one and one-half per cent., and less than one and three-fourths per cent. among the girls. When we consider that a very large proportion of the inmates of both sexes have from their infancy been exposed to surroundings, privations and habits unfavorable to health, and that many of them when brought to the house were suffering from inherited or contracted disease, the mortality is much less than might reasonably be expected, and reflects credit both upon the careful sanitary provisions and precautions maintained and upon the faithfulness and skill of the house physician.

The offenses for which the male inmates have been committed have been recorded as follows: For petit larceny, 3,764; vagrancy, 545; burglary and larceny, 419; grand larceny, 299; assault, or assault and battery, 64; disorderly conduct, 53; malicious mischief or malicious trespass, 36; arson, 32; rape or attempt at rape, 23; truancy, 17; robbing post-office, 16; forgery, 10; highway robbery, 10; assault with intent to kill, 8; manslaughter, 7; robbery, 5; obtaining money or property under false pretenses, 5; obstructing railroad track, 4; pocket-picking, 3; threat to stab, 3; intemperance or drunkenness, 4; unlawful riding on cars, 3; indecent exposure, 3; unmanageable, 2; embezzling letter, 2; receiving stolen goods, 2; counterfeiting, 2; murder in second degree, 1; perjury, 1; breaking into post-office, 1; keeping house of prostitution, 1; stabbing, 1.

The offenses for which the female inmates have been committed are recorded as follows: For petit larceny, 130; vagrancy, 95; prostitution, 71; disorderly conduct, 42; incorrigibility, 5; grand larceny, 3; street begging, 1.

Of the whole number of boys committed, the nativity of parents is recorded as follows: American, 2,148; Irish, 1,931; German, 838; English, 442; French, 248; Scotch, 91; Canadian, 43; Welsh, 16; Italian, 7; Poles, 7;

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Hollanders, 6; Swiss, 5; Spaniards, 3; Russian, 2; Swede, 1; Hungarian, 1. The colored boys have been classed as Americans, and have numbered 199. Indians are classed the same and have numbered 5. Of the whole number of girls committed, the nativity of parents is recorded as follows: American, 153; Irish, 78; German, 54; Canadian, 23; English, 22; Scotch, 3; Welsh, 3; French, 3; Swiss, 2; Prussian, 1; Finn, 1; Pole, 1; Hollander, 1; unknown 20. The colored girls are classed as Americans, and have numbered 9.

The Western House of Refuge for juvenile delinquents is one of the finest specimens of architecture in Western New York. It is situated one and one-half miles north from the central part of the city on a farm of forty-two acres, which is owned by the state, and forms a part of the establishment.

The center building of the male department is eighty-six feet in length, by sixty-four in depth, and four stories high above the basement. Two wings extend north and south, each one hundred and forty-eight feet long and thirty-two feet deep, and three stories high above the basement. The whole building is three hundred and eighty-two feet in length, fronting east on Backus avenue. Two other wings, extending westward and of the same dimensions as those described, are connected with the front at the extremities. The building with its wings affords room for the superintendent and family, several overseers and six hundred boys.

Directly south of the boy's department, and separated therefrom by a solid stone wall twenty-two feet in height, stands a beautiful building in the Norman style of architecture, with a frontage of two hundred and seventy-six feet. This building, with another and somewhat smaller one situated two hundred feet in rear of the first, constitutes the female department of the institution. The two buildings are conveniently arranged and thoroughly furnished for the residence of the matron and her assistant officers, and for the comfortable home of two hundred girls.

Directly north of the boy's department already described, and corresponding in distance therefrom, and in external appearance with the female department, is the graduating house for boys. This is designed as the temporary home of such boys as by good behavior shall be entitled to such promotion previous to being discharged from the institution. This department will be occupied by such boys only as shall be found trustworthy, and an honorable discharge therefrom would be equivalent to a certificate of good character. This building is not yet occupied, but much is expected when it shall be opened, and its beneficent influence shall become active to awaken and encourage healthy ambition and self-respect. The three buildings standing in line present a frontage of nine hundred and thirty-four feet on Backus avenue. The total cost of all the buildings comprising the Western House of Refuge, as they now stand, is $372,469.26. This noble monument of state beneficence is now in the thirty-fifth year of its history. It is believed that thus far it has fairly

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

met the just expectations of its founders and friends. The purpose of its creation, and the motive for its support is to reform and to save the children who could not or would not be otherwise reformed or saved. May this noble purpose inspire and control the management of this sacred trust to the end!

THE MONROE COUNTY PENITENTIARY.

In 1853 Joshua Conkey, Samuel H. Davis, Ezra B. True and Lewis Selye were appointed a committee for the erection of a work-house, where men might be better prepared for freedom by a habit of constant, hard labor. The contract price of erecting the building was $22,707.60. Ninety-two cells were suitably furnished and Z. R. Brockway was appointed superintendent. The institution began business with a capital of $7,000, and in 1854 the income was $4,000. In 1856 there were seven hundred and fifty-four commitments, of whom four hundred and ninety were foreigners. In 1859 two workshops were erected, and a south wing was built, having thirty-two cells. In the fall of 1860 the business of barrel-making was changed to that of finishing staves, shoemaking, however, being continued as the chief employment. The policy of receiving convicts from other counties was found advantageous, and continued. The total income for 1860 was $22,729.30, a gain of $3,235.28, and the second instance in history of realising a profit from a penal institution.

The buildings were destroyed on the 5th of January, 1865, by fire, the damage amounting to nearly $20,000. Again, on the night of October 1st, 1868, a fire destroyed the frame warehouse and other structures and destroyed the shops, to the amount of $10,000. In 1873 a two-story brick workshop, one hundred and eighty by thirty-four and a half feet, was built, at a cost of $9,000. The penitentiary proper is a four-story brick building, with two wings. In the north wing are the cells for males, the females being in the south wing. One story of the latter comprises the female department for the manufacture of shoes. A high brick wall, inclosing shops, bounds the prison yard.

The income of the penitentiary for the year ending September 30th, 1883, was $23,413.87; the expenditures were $26,289.42. The number of prisoners in confinement was two hundred and seventy-four. There was an average of one hundred and fifty men employed in the shoe manufacture, which is the principal industry. Z. R. Brockway served three terms as superintendent, and then resigned to take charge of the Detroit House of Correction. Captain William Willard, of Connecticut, ably supplied his place during the last of his unexpired term. Captain Levi S. Fulton long and efficiently filled the position, which requires peculiar qualifications. Alexander McWhorter is the present superintendent. Benjamin F. Gilkeson, a former physician, was succeeded by Dr. J. W. Whitbeck. Rev. H. A. Brewster first served as chaplain, without salary; Dr. Samuel Luckey served till his death, October 11th, 1869, and Rev. John Baker has satisfactorily performed the duties of the office since then.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

THE JAIL.

This establishment, more than half a century in age, has long been the disgrace of Monroe county, being condemned by one grand jury after another, but still remaining as impregnable to all moral assaults from without as it would be to those material, though from within it is not so difficult to force a passage, as has been shown by the many escapes that have been made from there in other years. The walls are strongly built of stone, and could probably be used to advantage in the enlargement of this building, if that course were taken in preference to erecting a new structure on another site, but one of the two actions is imperatively necessary and will, it is hoped, be performed before the year is over. In early days the vicious and hardened inmates were separated from those confined for lighter offenses, but for a long time past all have been herded together, even those perfectly innocent persons who are detained as witnesses being thrown into contact with those who are awaiting trial for crimes of all descriptions. No censure is to be cast upon either the sheriff, the jailer or any of the deputies, either at this time or in any previous term, for all those officials seem to have done as well as possible with so decayed and miserable a structure, their vigilance being necessarily increased by the neglect of successive boards of supervisors, who have failed in their duty to provide a decent and safe place of temporary confinement for the continually increasing number of those who, for a variety of causes, have to be placed under lock and key. The building is, of course, under the control of the sheriff of the county, Frank A. Schœffel, who is nominally the jailer, but it is in immediate charge of the assistant jailer, John Cawthra; the physician is Dr. E. H. Howard, and the chaplain William Harris. Six executions have taken place within the inclosure of these gloomy walls, which, though mentioned elsewhere in the history of the city, may be recapitulated here: Octavius Barron was hanged July 25th, 1838; Austin Squires November 29th, 1838; Maurice Antonio June 3d, 1852; Ira Stout October 22d, 1858; Franz Joseph Messner August 11th, 1871, and John Clark November 19th, 1875.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER XLVIII.

THE ROCHESTER RAPPINGS.[1]

Sounds Heard at Hydesville — The Fox Family — Doings on March 31st, 1848 — First Supposed Intelligent Response — Mrs. Leah Fish and Her Investigations — The Fox Girls Separated —Rappings on the Boat —Investigation in Rochester and Use of the Alphabet — Public Investigation Urged — Committees Selected — Corinthian Hall Investigation — Reports of Committees, etc.

THE name of this city is so widely associated with a philosophy or religious belief known as Spiritualism, that a history of Rochester would be incomplete without some account of the origin of modern spiritualism. The "Rochester rappings" have been discussed in the last thirty-five years in all civilised lands, by believers and unbelievers, and the believers are said to number millions.

Important events and the rise of religious sects have made notable many towns in history. Stratford-on-Avon and Shakespeare are thought of together; Salem and witchcraft come to mind when the historian talks of either; Mecca and Mahomet are associated together, as are Nazareth and the carpenter's son.

The sounds which soon came to be known as "Rochester rappings" were first heard in Hydesville, a little hamlet in Wayne county, New York. The house was occupied in 1848 by John D. Fox and wife, and their youngest children, Margaretta and Catharine, aged twelve and nine years respectively. Prior to the occupancy of this house by the Fox family, peculiar noises, it was said, had been heard on the premises. The dwelling was owned by a Mr. Hyde, a large farmer living in the immediate vicinity. The house is now owned by A. W. Hyde, a son of the former proprietor. The tenant who occupied the house in 1843–44 complained of hearing unusual noises, and one Lucretia Pulver, a girl residing in the family, reported that she occasionally heard pounding and other noises for which she could not account. Some young people, whom Lucretia invited on one occasion to remain with her over night, also reported that they heard noises which sounded like the footsteps of a person passing from the bed-room to the pantry, then down the cellar stairs, where a few steps were apparently taken, then the noise suddenly ceased. The wife of the tenant frequently stated to the servant girl that she was "sick of her life; that she often heard footsteps of a man walking about the house all night."

In 1846 and for a part of 1847 the house was occupied by Michael Weekman. His story was that he heard, on various occasions, strange noises. He stated that one evening, about nine o'clock, he heard a rapping on the outside door; no one was to be seen. This was repeated several times, and though Mr. Weekman opened the door instantly, after hearing the rap, he saw no one. He could hear the heavy blows, feel the jar of the door, but could find no person that caused it. A little daughter of Mr. Weekman was greatly disturbed

[1] This article was prepared by Mr. R. D. Jones.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and alarmed by the noises at intervals, and sometimes in the night she ran screaming to her parents.

In the fall of 1847 John D. Fox and family moved from Rochester to Newark in Wayne county. Circumstances soon after led Mr. Fox to rent the Hydesville house, and he succeeded Mr. Weekman as a tenant on the 11th of December, 1847. The family consisted, as before stated, of Mr. and Mrs. Fox and their two young daughters, Margaretta, aged twelve years, and Catharine, aged nine years. Mr. Fox was a blacksmith, and he rented a shop in Hydesville. Mr. and Mrs. Fox were devout members of the Methodist church, and were held in esteem as conscientious Christian persons by the church of which they were members, and by their acquaintances in Rochester and in Wayne county. Mr. Fox's ancestors were from Germany. Mrs. Fox's family were of French origin. The name of Mrs. Fox's father was Rutan, and both on the paternal and maternal side there were traditions that several of their ancestors possessed what has been called "second sight." These traditions had no effect to weaken the religious faith of Mr. and Mrs. Fox. Neither believed in ghosts or haunted houses. The first night the family of Mr. Fox spent in the Hydesville house, strange and unaccountable noises were heard, which alarmed Mrs. Fox and the children. Mr. Fox at first quieted the alarm by saying that the shoemaker across the way was probably pounding leather, but when the noise seemed to be nearer, and in the house, he said it must be rats. The sounds continued, and were heard nearly every night. Soon the noises appeared to come from tables and chairs, and then the father charged the children with causing them. But when he saw the little girls pale and trembling with fright, and heard the noises on the walls of the room, and on furniture distant from the children, the idea that the little girls were playing tricks was abandoned. The sounds continued through January and February, though varying in character. Sometimes the inmates of the house affirmed that the noises were like the sawing of wood, and fearful groans were heard; occasionally a heavy body seemed by the noise to be dragged through the rooms, down the cellar stairs, followed by a sound like shoveling in the cellar; the parents saw nothing, but the children frequently complained that some invisible thing touched them, like a hand, and they asserted that there must be a dog about the bed. The mother slept with the girls and tried to quiet their fear. Mr. and Mrs. Fox daily united in prayer that this affliction might pass from them — that they might live in quietness. They hesitated to inform the neighbors of their annoyance, dreading their ridicule; the mother, however, informed her son, David, who resided about three miles from his parents. He listened with incredulity and tried to convince his mother that it was all imagination, and that the real cause "of their annoyance would soon be discovered and then she would laugh at her foolish fears."

On Friday evening, March 31st, 1848, the family, completely worn out by

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the disturbances, proposed to retire early, and if possible obtain needed rest. The children were sent to bed and charged to "lie still,' and not notice the sounds. The parents before retiring tried the windows and doors, not only to see if they were perfectly secure, but also to ascertain if the noises could be made from the outside. As they shook the windows, they affirm, the noises seemed to be louder and more persistent, as if in mockery. The children could not sleep and left their beds to be near their parents. Catherine — or Kate, as she was called — having become so familiar with the sounds, was not particularly frightened when in a lighted room and with her parents. This evening, the mother said, she was uncommonly indifferent, and in childish glee commenced talking to what they called invisible disturbers, and merrily snapping her fingers called out: "Here, Mr. Splitfoot, do as I do. The parents said the response was instantaneous; the invisible rapper sounded the number of times the girl snapped her fingers. She made other motions, and the number was immediately sounded by raps. At length, in great glee, Kate cried out: "Only look, mother, look, it can see as well as hear." Mrs. Fox conceived the idea that whatever could see and hear, and intelligently respond to queries, must be possessed of something in common with humanity. She said to the unseen intelligence: "Count ten." There were ten raps. She asked the age of Margaretta and of Kate, and the sounds responded correctly, as she affirmed they did to other and more difficult questions. Then she asked: "Are you a man that knocks?" No response. "Are you a spirit?" Then there were loud and distinct rappings. Again: "Will you rap if the neighbors are called in?" and there was loud rapping, which was taken as an affirmative answer. Mrs. Fox then went for a Mrs. Redfield; she came, but could not solve the mystery, and other neighbors were summoned.

Among the persons who called at the house by request on the evening of the 31st of March was William Duesler, residing in the neighborhood. He made what investigation he could that night, and in company with others continued for three days his efforts to solve the mystery. Twenty-two persons besides Mr. Duesler were engaged in this investigation during this time, and all of them signed a statement of the transactions and declaring their inability to detect any trick or fraud in the production of the sounds. This statement, with other alleged facts, was soon after published at Canandaigua by E. E. Lewis. This pamphlet of forty pages was entitled "A report of the mysterious noises heard in the house of John D. Fox in Hydesville, Arcadia, Wayne county. Authenticated by the certificates and confirmed by the statements of the citizens of that place and vicinity."

Mr. Duesler, in his investigation of the sounds, asked if a spirit was making the noises, and if it was an injured spirit, and received what was understood to be affirmative answers. At this time loud and repeated sounds were interpreted to mean Yes, and silence, No. The responses indicated that the sounds were

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

made by the spirit of a man who had been murdered in that house for his money, by a former occupant, and that the body was buried in the cellar. Mr. Duesler says:—

"I went into the cellar with several others, and had them all leave the house over our heads, and then I asked: 'If there has been a man buried in the cellar, manifest it by rapping or by any other sign.' The moment I asked the question there was a sound like the falling of a stick about a foot long and half an inch through, on the floor in the bedroom over our heads. It did not seem to rebound at all; there was but one sound. I then asked Stephen Smith to go up and examine the room and see if he could discover the cause of the noise. He came back and said that he could discover nothing, that there was no one in the room or in that part of the house. I then asked two more questions and it rapped in the usual way. We all went up stairs and made a thorough search but could find nothing."

On the 3d of April David Fox and others commenced digging in the cellar to determine if a body had been buried there. Water flowed into the cellar so freely, in consequence of heavy rains, that, after digging down two or three feet, the digging was suspended for a time. During the summer it was resumed and the result was the finding of a plank, beneath it a vacant space, some crockery (supposed to be portions of a wash-bowl), charcoal, quick lime, human hair, and a portion of a human skull Such were the only evidences found to corroborate the affirmations made. During the few days of investigation following the 31st of March the alphabet was used in trying to ascertain names, and on one occasion the name of Charles B. Rosna was obtained, with the assertion that he was the murdered man. At the time indicated a peddler had suddenly disappeared from the neighborhood, and the man who lived in the house at the time of the disappearance of the peddler, when he heard the results of the digging, promptly visited Hydesville. He produced a certificate of character numerously signed by those who knew him, declaring they "had never known any thing against his good character, and believed him to be a man of honest and upright life, incapable of committing the crime of which he was suspected." There was therefore no further investigation of the indicated murder, or attempt to find the perpetrator of the alleged crime.

Mrs. Leah Fish, a married daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Fox, was a music-teacher who lived in Rochester, and had not resided with her parents for some years. On first hearing of the disturbance in her father's home she gave little heed to it, thinking it a matter that would soon be explained. Continuing to hear of the disturbance and of the distress it caused her parents, she went to Hydesville, fully believing that she could solve the mystery. She believed her pious and truthful parents were cruelly slandered when charged with the deception and practices imputed to them. She commenced an investigation; she daily heard the noises, but could not account for them. She thought, however, that she had made some discoveries in regard to the circumstances under which the rappings were most distinctly heard, and the responses to questions most accurate. She observed that when the family was gathered about the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

table at meal time the rappings were more distinct, and that the presence of Margaretta and Catharine were requisite for the more positive manifestations. She declared herself convinced that there was no fraud, no conscious action on the part of her little sisters that produced the sounds, though the knockings were increased and more intensified in their presence. Mrs. Fish became convinced there must be some change in the family to stop the proceedings, and said: "Mother, the girls must leave home for a time, and then all will be quiet and you can rest in peace." She thought it would be wise also to separate the girls. Accordingly, arrangements were made to send Margaretta to visit the family of E. W. Capron, a friend residing in Auburn. Mrs. Fish said she would take Catharine to Rochester. She went on board a canal-boat with Catharine, then a common way of traveling, and congratulated herself that she had succeeded in securing quiet for the family, and in putting a stop to the noises which had been the occasion of so much annoyance. The boat had proceeded but a few miles, when suddenly the same Hydesville rapping, loud and distinct, was heard on the floor of the cabin. Mrs. Fish was startled and greatly annoyed. The raps were heard at intervals all the way to the city. On reaching her home the knockings loudly greeted her unwilling ears. She catechised the sounds, and learned that "the spirits," as the invisible intelligences affirmed they were, did not intend to cease their manifestations.

Mrs. Fish was greatly perplexed and called together a few friends for consultation. George Bush and wife had been to Hydesville and had heard the sounds, and they were among the number whose counsel was sought. Lyman Granger, a prominent citizen, called at the house of Mrs. Fish, and he was consulted. The few persons to whom the case was made known concluded to hold some meetings, quietly, and see what they could find out. Very soon Isaac and Amy Post heard that some of their friends were listening with interest to what had now come to be called "spirit-rappings," and they thought these well known persons were losing their good sense. One of the investigators called at Mrs. Post's with Catharine Fox, and these staid friends could not suppress their smile of incredulity when it was suggested that then and there they should sit down and listen to "spirit-rapping." They heard, they questioned, and soon joined the little band of investigators. Rev. A. H. Jervis, a Methodist clergyman, about the same time also became an investigator and he and Lyman Granger asserted that they had spiritual manifestations at their own residences early in 1849, without the presence of any of the Fox family.

After their first so-called intelligent responses were obtained in March, 1848, until near the close of 1849, comparatively few persons paid any attention to, or were interested in the rappings. A few individuals in Auburn and in Rochester continued to be deeply interested, and occasionally a person from a distance would go and listen to the mysterious rappings. What purported to be the spirits controlling the manifestations in the summer and early fall months of 1849

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

(and Franklin and Swedenborg were generally mentioned in this connection) expressed a desire to have some public demonstration. The manner of communication was by calling the alphabet, the raps responding to different letters, which, put together, formed words and sentences. This method, though once or twice used in the Hydesville excitement, was not thought of again until suggested in the summer of 1848, by Isaac Post. After that it was the adopted custom of getting the communications. The Fox family, and their friends, strongly objected to the idea of a public demonstration. Mrs. Fish said the odium they had already suffered was as much as they could bear. To this, the spirits are reported to have replied "they could not always strive with them" and that unless they consented they should leave them and in all probability withdraw until a wiser generation and more willing agents would listen to and heed their advice. One evening, after these repeated requests and refusals, the intelligences announced they were about to depart and that in twenty minutes they should leave. At the expiration of the time, these words were spelled out in the usual manner: "We now bid you all farewell.' The raps ceased and the family said: "We are glad to be rid of you."

For days not a sound or rap was heard. The change was so great that Mrs. Fish and others said they began to feel that instead of a good riddance they had met with a loss. The friends who had been accustomed to holding converse with the rappings, and who thought they had through them communicated with departed relatives and friends, assembled and besought the invisibles to give token of their presence. There was no response. "The spirits have left us" was the daily answer of Mrs. Fish to those who called. On the twelfth day of the silence, E. W. Capron, of Auburn, and George Willetts, of Rochester, called on Mrs. Fish and their questions in regard to the rapping were answered as usual — "The spirits have left us. Mr. Capron said: "Perhaps they will rap for us, if not for you. They formed a circle and on putting the often-repeated question, "Will you rap for us?" they said they were greeted with a perfect storm of the old familiar sounds, and that the family, who had earnestly prayed that the rappers would depart from them, now earnestly besought the invisible friends, "never to leave nor forsake them.'

Immediately on the return of the rappings, the communications again urged the importance of a public demonstration. Mrs. Fish and the few friends upon whom it is said this subject was pressed dreaded the odium of taking so prominent a position: the rappings urged, and the answer was: "The cross is too great to bear.' Then these words were given: "The greater will be your triumph.' At this time Catharine had gone to Auburn, and Margaretta was with Mrs. Fish in Rochester. The sounds were equally strong in the presence of either of the young girls. One evening in the fall of 1849 a circle was held at the house of Isaac and Amy Post. Amy, being occupied, did not at first join in the sitting. The subject of the public meeting was spoken of, and the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

sounds called for the alphabet (five sounds in rapid succession had come to be understood as such a call), and these words were spelled out, "Call Amy." Mrs. Post came into the room and the communication continued: "Amy, invite sixteen persons to your house on Thursday evening next to hear the rapping." Amy asked: "Whom shall I invite?" The names of sixteen prominent gentlemen of the city were spelled. Mrs. Post still sought direction and said: "How shall I invite them?" The answer, given as before, by the spelling of words, letter by letter, was: "Through the post-office." "What shall I say to them?" queried Amy, again. Then the form of the invitation was given as follows:—

"Mr. ———, you are invited by the spirits to call at the house of Amy and Isaac Post, next Thursday evening, at eight o'clock, to hear spirit-rapping."

Mrs. Post sent the invitation precisely as dictated to each of the gentlemen named, all of whom responded except one prominent physician. When the company assembled on the evening named, the rapping commenced. Some of the party went into the cellar; the sounds were above them; those in the parlor said the raps seemed to proceed from the cellar. The rappings were unusually loud. Some proposed to ask questions. The raps spelled out: "We did not invite you to get communications, but hear the sounds,' and no questions were asked. Another meeting was appointed for the next week, at the house of George Willetts, and the same gentlemen were invited. The result of this gathering was the same as before; loud rappings were heard in all parts of the room. A third meeting was held. Then there was inquiry as to the object of the meetings and why these strangers to the manifestations were invited. The answer was: "We wanted prominent persons to hear the sounds who should know they were not the result of trick or deception, for the influence they may exert on the public meeting; and more than all, to give the friends confidence in our ability to make the sounds in a public meeting."

A meeting of a few friends more familiar with the rappings was then called at the house of Isaac Post. Some felt that a public meeting was important, yet all shrank from being prominent actors in it, and silently prayed that "this cup might pass from them.' The invisibles were persistent; they said the meeting must be held, and held in Corinthian hall, and proceeded in the usual way to give directions. November 14th, 1849, was appointed as the time for the meeting. E. W. Capron, of Auburn, who was familiar with the phenomena from the first, was selected to give the audience a history of the manifestations, and to ask for a committee of citizens to make an investigation. Isaac Post and George Willetts were appointed to attend to the general business arrangements, Rev. A. H. Jervis, Nathaniel Draper, Lyman Granger, Amy Post and Mrs. Pierpont to go on the platform with Mrs. Leah Fish and the medium, Margaretta Fox. When the names of the above mentioned persons were spelled out and their duties assigned, a witness of the proceedings said, "con-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

sternation was visible on every countenance." To be known as believers in what the public stigmatised as a vile and wicked deception was incurring, they thought, sufficient odium, and now to be placed in a prominent position before an incredulous public seemed a burden too great to bear. The rapping ceased, and upon the chosen few "fell fear and trembling." At length Rev. A. H. Jervis arose and said: "I will go; I am not afraid to face a frowning world." The others then agreed to perform their assigned duty.

The meeting was held on the evening of November 14th, 1849. All the persons were present on the stage, as designated. Mr. Capron gave a concise history of the rappings from the commencement to that time. The audience paid profound attention; occasionally during Mr. Capron's remarks a distinct, though muffled, sound of the raps was heard. At the close of the lecture a committee of investigation composed of five prominent citizens was appointed, with instructions to report on the subsequent evening, to which time the meeting adjourned. The committee nominated by the audience were A. J. Combs, Daniel Marsh, Nathaniel Clark, A. Judson and Edward Jones. The committee spent the following day in the investigation, and on the evening of November 15th a very large audience assembled in Corinthian hall to hear the report. The committee reported substantially as follows:—

"That, without the knowledge of the persons in whose presence the manifestations are made, the committee selected the hall of the Sons of Temperance as the place for the investigation; that the sounds were heard on the floor near where Mrs. Fish and Margaretta stood, and that some of the committee heard the rapping on the wall behind them. A number of questions were asked, which were answered, not altogether right nor altogether wrong. In the afternoon they went to the house of a citizen, and while there the sounds were heard on the outside (apparently) of the front door, and when in the house on the door of the closet. When a hand was placed upon the door, and when the rapping occurred, a jar was sensibly felt. One of the committee placed one of his hands upon the feet of the ladies and the other hand on the floor, and though the feet were not moved there was a distinct jar of the floor. When the ladies were separated at a distance no sound was heard, but when a third person was interposed between them the sounds were heard. On the pavement and on the ground the same sounds were heard. The ladies seemed to give every opportunity to the committee to investigate the case fully, and offered to submit to a thorough examination by ladies if desired. All the members of the committee agreed in reporting that the sounds were heard, but they had failed to discover the means by which they were made."

The audience, which had now become somewhat excited, had expected a different report — one that would effectually explode "the foolish humbug." Considerable discussion ensued, and some asserted that the investigation had not been sufficiently thorough. The meeting therefore resolved to adjourn to the next evening and to appoint a committee that "will find out the deception." The following named persons were appointed such committee: Dr. H. H. Langworthy, Frederick Whittlesey, D. C. McCallum, William Fisher, and Judge A. P. Haskell, of LeRoy.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

To avoid all possibility of fraud or collusion the investigations of this second committee were conducted at the office of Chancellor Whittlesey, who was one of the committee. Mrs. Fish and Margaretta were placed in various positions in the room, and in most instances the sounds were heard; sometimes on the floor, on the wall, table, chairs and on the door. Dr. Langworthy, by the stethoscope, tested the possibility of the sounds being produced by ventriloquism, and the committee were unanimously of the opinion that neither ventriloquism nor machinery produced the sounds. The response to questions exhibited an intelligence that puzzled them. Toward the close of the day's investigations Chancellor Whittlesey happened to be standing with Margaretta near the door of his office, when loud raps were sounded upon the door. He placed his hand against it and feeling a perceptible jar he suddenly opened the door to see who was upon the outside, but he saw no one. "Judge Haskell," he said, "will you step outside the door and see that no one touches it?" Judge Haskell went into the hall, closing the door after him. Immediately there were heavy raps, and the jar or shaking of the door was again distinctly felt. The chancellor called Judge Haskell to return, and said: "Judge Haskell, did you touch the door while on the outside?" "I did not," said the judge. "Did any one else?" "No one, was the answer. This last performance was such an astonishment that Mr. Whittlesey took his hat and immediately left the room, and did not return to further aid the committee.

By the evening appointed to hear the report of the second committee, Rochester was ablaze with excitement. A crowd packed Corinthian hall. When the committee made their report and stated that they had failed to solve the mystery, there was a stormy and excited discussion in regard to methods of investigation. W. L. Burtis said if he could be on the committee he would give one hundred dollars if he could not expose the humbug. L. Kenyon said if he could not find out the trick he would throw himself over Genesee falls. It was resolved to have another committee, and Messrs. Burtis and Kenyon were appointed members of it. In addition the meeting appointed on the committee Dr. E. P. Langworthy, Dr. Justin Gates and William Fitzhugh. The third committee met at the rooms of Dr. Gates in the old Rochester House. They selected several ladies to assist in the examination. The ladies took Mrs. Fish and Margaretta to a private room and there made the most thorough search of their shoes, stockings and of every garment they wore, but found nothing by which the rappings could be made. The committee of ladies certified that after the examination of the clothing they placed the women "on pillows, with a handkerchief tied around the bottom of their dresses tight to their ankles; still the rapping was heard on the wall and floor distinctly."

The men on this third committee, knowing the almost universal belief that there was trick or deception somewhere, and a part of them having denounced the other committees for lack of shrewdness and thoroughness, conducted the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

examination with rigor and extreme severity. At the close they said they could not detect the fraud. Before the evening meeting it was rumored that the third committee had been no more successful than the others, and the excitement was intense as the crowd gathered in Corinthian hall. Dr. Langworthy made as full a report of the investigation as the excited state of the audience would permit. Notwithstanding all these precautions, he reported, the sounds were heard; they were heard when the women stood on large feather pillows, without shoes, when standing on glass, and when placed in other positions. Each member of the committee separately confirmed the report of their chairman.

At this last public meeting there was fearful excitement. Torpedoes had been distributed among "the boys, and the rowdy element of the city was largely represented in the hall. Refusing to listen to the statements of Dr. Langworthy, on the suggestion of some one there was a rush for the platform and for the "rappers. At this juncture S. W. D. Moore, then police justice, who was present with a few members of the police force, and with them was seated near the stage, jumped upon the platform with his aids and ordered back the surging crowd. His official character and powerful voice for a moment checked the rush, but such madness had seized the audience that they again rushed forward, the rowdies uttering the vilest language and bitter denunciations. The powerful arm of 'Squire Moore, aided by a portion of the policemen, beat back the crowd, until other officers piloted the women by a rear door to a place of safety. Thus ended the famous "Corinthian hall investigation." Mrs. Leah Fish, the elder sister, was not aware at the time of the investigation, her friends said, that she possessed any of the powers of her younger sister. Soon after the public meetings she became what was known as a "medium,' the knockings coming suddenly and with much force, in the absence of the young girls.

Catharine returned to Rochester immediately after the public investigation, and private investigations were continued by various parties. Public attention was called to the phenomena, and the house of Mrs. Fish was visited by persons from many distant localities. Among the persons who systematically pursued the investigation after the Corinthian hall meetings was Judge Haskell, of LeRoy. He had served on one of the committees, and, though then unable to solve the mystery, he believed that a more thorough and systematic investigation would enable him to do so. As the Fox family and their immediate friends challenged the strictest scrutiny, he determined to ascertain and expose the mystery. In an extended account of his investigations, which he subsequently published, he says: "I commenced the work as I would a difficult problem in mathematics, determined that I would not be deterred by any appearances of the supernatural nor by the jars and 'humbugs' of the material world.' He had many sittings, and under varied conditions. He called to

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

his aid scientific and professional men from Rochester and other places in Western New York. At some of the sittings the judge called for evidences of the power of "spirits" over matter, and in answer he saw "tables, chairs and bureaus move at different places and sometimes against the apparent efforts of several gentlemen, and in the daytime without anything to obstruct the sight." In answer to the question, "What is your mission?" the reply was: "We come to benefit mankind, by imparting important truths," and the prediction was, "We shall soon be permitted to commune through many persons and in different ways."

The sisters remained in Rochester some months, and then visited New York, Philadelphia and many other localities, affording to the curious the opportunity to hear the sounds and to witness other manifestations. At this writing (May, 1884) the three sisters are still living. Leah, now Mrs. Underhill, resides in New York city; Margaretta (Mrs. Kane) makes her home in Brooklyn, and the youngest, Catharine, is living in London, England, and is the widow of an English barrister, by the name of Jenkin. The sounds, as in 1848, are still heard in their presence. Other and varied manifestations are said to occur in all parts of the world, having been developed by what in 1849 was designated as "Rochester rappings." From these rappings as a commencement has originated modern Spiritualism.

CHAPTER XLIX.

THE FINE ARTS IN ROCHESTER.[1]

Sketches of the Early Painters of Rochester — Art Exhibitions here in Former Days — The Sculptors and the Architects — Engraving on Wood, Copper and Stone — Photography — Music and the Musicians — The Art Club and the Art Exchange.

THE personal recollections of the writer must date from the year 1833, as I came to this place at that time; the principal facts relating to the fine arts, previous to that date, have been given by Henry O'Rielly in his invaluable work on the early history of Rochester and Western New York.

The Painters.— The first resident artist in Rochester, so far as I am able to learn, was Paul Hinds, who practised the art of portrait and miniature-painting about the year 1820. How long he remained here, and what was the character of his work, I have not been able to ascertain. In 1823 Horace Harding (brother of the celebrated painter by that name) practised the art of portrait-

[1] This article is in great part the reproduction of an article by Mr. D. M. Dewey, which appeared in another work a few years ago. It has been altered to the form here given, mainly by Mr. Dewey himself, and brought down to the present time.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

painting here. He was recognised as an artist of fair ability. Among his heads was one of the late Isaac Moore. In 1825 George Arnold made his residence here, and devoted himself in part to ornamental and figure-painting. He produced many figure-pieces which evinced fine talent. Among the best in that line, I remember well the painting for the banner of the "Rochester City Cadets," afterward the "Rochester Light Guards." This was painted about 1840, and attracted universal admiration for its artistic beauty. It was painted for the ladies of the city, and presented to the company by them with unusual public ceremonies. Mr. Arnold still resides here, enjoying the respect of all who know him. J. L. D. Mathies, of whom Mr. O'Rielly speaks, came here about the year 1825 to 1828, accompanied, as I am informed, by his nephew — the now famous artist William Page, of New York — both of whom were portrait-painters. They opened a studio and art gallery, consisting of their own paintings. Their plan seems to have been to accumulate a number of paintings for the art gallery, which would prove of sufficient interest to attract visitors. Mr. Page painted some historical pieces — one, the "Children of Israel crossing the Red Sea;" also, the head of an "Old Roman in Chains." They did not secure patronage sufficient at that early day to warrant the enterprise of the gallery, and gave up the idea. Mr. Page remained here about one year and then returned to New York, where he had formerly resided. Mr. Page has long been recognised as one of the greatest American painters. Mr. Tuckerman, in his work entitled *Book of the Artists*, says of him: "Of all American painters, William Page is the most originally experimental. He has studied his art in theory as well as practice; he has idealised in a wide range of speculations as regards the process, the methods, and the principles of adapting them." Mr. Mathies, having practised painting more as an amateur than an artist, soon after laid aside his pencil and easel and embarked in a patent-right business, which proved more successful in a pecuniary way. He was proprietor for some years of the "Arcade restaurant;" also landlord of the Clinton Hotel when he died, about the year 1834. One of Mr. Mathies's most celebrated portraits is that of the Indian chief Red Jacket, now in the possession of Mrs. H. G. Warner of this city. About 1827, a Mr. Tuthill erected his easel here as a portrait-painter, and executed several paintings. Among them were portraits of the late Dr. Matthew Brown and his wife; also, the father and mother of the late William Atkinson. It was in this year that Daniel Steele, a portrait-painter of no mean ability, came here. Mr. Steele was a man of very pleasing address, and soon placed his pictures in the parlors of a large number of our best families. Among his best pictures was one of Horace Gay; also one of General Vincent Mathews, which is now hanging over the judge's bench in the court-house. Mr. Steele remained here about seven years. Philip Boss came to Rochester about 1830, from the town of Clarkson, in this county. Possessing some talent for portrait-painting as an amateur, he began the practice of his art here, and produced quite a number of very satisfactory portraits.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Grove S. Gilbert graduated with honor at the Middlebury academy, about the year 1825. While there, his genius manifested itself in drawing very life-like pen and pencil sketches of his school-mates. His first essays in portraiture were made in the village of LeRoy, from whence he removed to Niagara, Canada, where he spent one winter in teaching school. He removed to this city in the year 1834, when he was twenty-nine years of age. He at once opened a studio, and erected his easel as a portrait-painter. Without the advantage of foreign travel, or even a knowledge of the works of the best masters, and having seen but few examples worthy of study, he seems to have invented his own methods, and by intuitive genius to have worked out a system of his own, producing results which have challenged the admiration of the best masters in the country. During the past fifty years Mr. Gilbert has produced a very large number of excellent portraits, including those of many of our old citizens. He still resides here, highly respected as an artist and as a gentleman. Roy Audy, a portrait-painter of rather feeble talent, made his temporary residence here in the year 1836. He painted a few pictures, among which was a full length portrait of Elisha Johnson, one of our most prominent citizens. This was a very showy work, and attracted some attention. Mr. Audy soon left, and has not since visited the city professionally. Vincent P. Shaver, a portrait-painter of more than ordinary talent, resided here from about the year 1833 to 1838. He had a remarkable eye for color, his pictures were well drawn, and he generally succeeded in giving true expression of the character of his subjects. He painted the head of General Vincent Mathews for the members of the bar, which was engraved on steel, and presented to Mr. O'Rielly for his *Sketches of Rochester*, and appeared in that work. Alvah Bradish practised the art of portrait-painting here from 1837 to about 1847. He painted a large number of heads. He was a man of decided ability, and produced works of great merit. He may be regarded as the peer of any artist who has ever made his residence here. Among some of his best heads are those of Silas O. Smith, Dr. Levi Ward and Orlando Hastings. R. B. Smith was a contemporary of Mr. Bradish, and is still a resident of the city. He has for many years practised portrait-painting, and has produced many good likenesses. Mr. Smith has high claims for respect as an artist, as he has thorough theoretical knowledge of his profession, and is a lover of art. Colby Kimball came here about 1835, having in charge an exhibition which was given in the old court-house, at twenty-five cents admission. The show consisted of several paintings. The most attractive feature of the show, however, was a live alligator. Mr. Kimball concluded to remain here, and soon began painting portraits. He was an indefatigable worker. Of the sixty portraits of the old pioneers now hanging in the court-house, I think he has painted the largest number. As likenesses they are generally conceded good. Thomas LeClear had a studio in the Arcade about 1858 or 1859. While here the artist gave indications of that talent which has since placed him at the head

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of his profession in this country. He painted a few heads. The only one I can now recall is that of Hubbard S. Allis, who was at that time a clerk in the post-office, nearly under LeClear's studio. As LeClear became identified with our city in his early efforts, I copy from Tuckerman a few lines in reference to his success as an artist: —

"Among the comparatively few American portrait-painters who have steadily progressed in their art is Thomas LeClear. To his native faculty for imitation, LeClear now unites a remarkable power of characterisation, a peculiar skill in coloring, and minute accuracy in the reproduction of latent as well as superficial personal traits."

John Phillips, the now celebrated artist of Chicago, was in his youth a farmer-boy on the farm of H. N. Langworthy, in the town of Greece, in this county. He was a pupil of LeClear in 1839. He soon left for the West, where he has succeeded in his profession to an eminent degree. He has visited us for a few months at intervals, and has done a considerable number of fair heads. He paints with a rapid, free and bold hand, often producing remarkably fine effects in relief. I have known him to paint a portrait in five hours which would require as many days, if not weeks, with some artists. When he chooses to devote his time to the careful expression of draperies, he can hardly be excelled. As a successful Rochester boy, he deserves honorable mention in our sketches. Eugene Sintzenich, a landscape-painter, came here about 1840. He possessed fair talents as an artist, and was also considered a good teacher in drawing and painting. He was employed by Mr. Reynolds to paint views of Niagara on the walls of the entrance to the Arcade. These paintings for many years attracted much attention. He died here in the year 1852 John Bowman came here in 1841, from Pennsylvania, and opened his studio as a portrait-painter in the Arcade. He was an artist of more than ordinary ability. He painted a few very fine heads; among which was one of Rev. Dr. Whitehouse. Harry B. Brent came here about 1840. He painted several fine landscapes from nature; one in particular attracted great attention, "the residence of Webster, at Marshfield." Another, a composition of singular merit, represented an imaginary view of the scenery of the Genesee at Rochester, one hundred years ago. James Cleveland practised the art of landscape-painting here about the year 1840. He also taught drawing and painting. He was a man of fine ability, and did much to increase the taste as well as to develop a knowledge of his art in the higher sense of the term. James Harris came here about the year 1845. He opened a studio in the Arcade as a landscape-painter and teacher, where he remained for many years. He had many pupils at different times; in fact, for years was the only permanent teacher here. He had the singular faculty of inspiring the minds of his pupils with the idea that he was a master in his profession; hence he was quite successful as a teacher. He was modest and retiring in his manner. He died here, having the personal regard of his pupils and acquaintances. T. G. Gale practised his art as a portrait and figure-painter here about the year 1843, and for four or five years later. He

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

had great versatility of talent. He practised nearly all branches of painting, often attempting large historical and Scriptural works. A. D. Beecher came here about 1863. He received his early instruction from Colby Kimball. Possessing native genius, he soon took to his own methods in painting. He was an excellent colorist, and produced pleasing pictures as well as excellent likenesses in portraits. His *genre* paintings, fruit and flower pieces showed talent. Isaac E. Wilbur was born near Avon, Livingston county. He early exhibited talent as an artist. He came to Rochester about 1860, and commenced the practice of landscape-painting in which he steadily progressed until he attained an enviable position as an artist.

Miss Helen R. Searle, the daughter of Henry Searle, early evinced a decided talent for painting. About 1865 she began painting small fruit and game pictures. These early attempts were thoroughly artistic, and soon gave her a reputation as a careful student of nature. She was selected as a teacher in drawing and painting for the Bryan female seminary, at Batavia, where she remained for several terms, filling her position with rare ability, and continually progressing in her art studies, until her ambition to place herself in the front ranks of her profession caused her to seek instruction in European schools of art. She had excelled in fruit-painting, and hence she left for Europe to find in Preyor — the leading artist in Germany in that line of art — at Düsseldorf, a master under whose fostering care she could acquire the practice she so earnestly desired. Her talent was appreciated by her master, and by her devotion to her chosen profession she soon produced works of exceeding beauty and delicacy, truthful to nature, exquisite in drawing and color, and of such thorough artistic character as to command large and remunerative prices. She is a finished artist, and reflects great credit upon her native city, and as a representative of the female artists of our country. Miss M. Louise Wagner, a native of Norwich, N. Y., received the rudiments of art from her brother Daniel Wagner. They removed to Rochester and opened a studio in the Arcade, in 1873. They have applied themselves mostly to portraiture in oil, and landscape, fruit, and flower-painting, and are strictly conscientious in all that pertains to their profession. Christopher W. Forkel is a portrait-painter. He is a Rochester boy, who, after spending several years in New York and Europe, has returned here and become a resident artist. He paints pictures of fruit, etc., which reflect credit on him as a promising young artist. John W. Miller, a resident artist, has acquired an enviable reputation as a painter of flowers from nature. He is also a fresco-painter, and executes work in that department of art with great skill and refined taste. Horatio Walker, one of the youngest of our artists, has within a few years developed great talent as a painter of figure-pieces, both of men and of animals. His merit is well recognised away from home, so that he has had many commissions from New York and elsewhere for pictures of all sizes. Harvey Ellis, James Somerville, James H. Dennis, John Z. Wood, Al-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

fred Perkins and D. W. Norton are promising young artists. W. J. Lockhart, who died a few years ago, was a painter of rare merit for one of his age.

Early Art Exhibitions. — It was the custom, some thirty or forty years ago, to have meritorious works of art carried about the country and exhibited. Long before any suitable exhibition hall was erected here, the court-house and the ball-rooms of our hotels were used for such purposes. About the year 1843 a fine collection of European paintings, including a full-length portrait of George IV., by Sir Thomas Lawrence, was exhibited in the court-house. A little later, the great painting known as Page's "Venus" was exhibited in the National Hotel ball-room. Still later, the first piece of sculpture ever exhibited here, Powers's "Greek Slave," was shown in a small hall in a building where the Flour City bank now stands. Powell's great painting, "De Soto discovering the Mississippi," which now adorns the rotunda of the capitol at Washington, was exhibited in Corinthian hall soon after it was opened; Peale's "Court of Death" was also exhibited in the same place. A few years since the late William A. Reynolds, who was not only a cultivated amateur and lover of art, but a liberal patron, interested himself in establishing an art gallery in the large hall over the Rochester savings bank. A Mr. Humphrey, who had long been engaged in other cities in art exhibitions, took the general management and procured a large number of fine paintings for the exhibition, including Church's "Under Niagara," Bierstadt's "Light and Shadow," and other celebrated works. The exhibition for a time proved successful but was finally closed for want of sufficient patronage. D. W. Powers, in 1876, soon after the Powers block was fully completed, determined to finish the upper suite of rooms in his building for a spacious permanent gallery. He entered upon this enterprise with his usual enthusiasm, determined that it should be an honor to Rochester, as well as creditable to himself. He paid a flying visit to Europe, in company with connoisseurs of art competent to aid him in the selection of suitable pictures. In a very few months, probably the finest suite of rooms anywhere to be found in this country — devoted to art proper — were completed, and the walls filled with creditable works of the old masters, as well as many originals of great merit, together with several pieces of fine sculpture, forming altogether a picture-gallery of rare merit, for which Mr. Powers is entitled to the gratitude not only of all lovers of art, but of the citizens generally of Rochester and Western New York. In the parlors of our citizens may now be found large numbers of valuable works of art, exhibiting a cultivated taste as well as appreciation of art. Art feeling and art culture here have been greatly stimulated during the past few years by some few persons who have labored efficiently for that object, among whom no man is entitled to greater credit than M. B. Anderson, president of our university, who is an accomplished connoisseur. His course of lectures before the graduating classes of the university, which he has often kindly opened to those interested in art, have proved of great value. It should be stated here

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

that he was the first college president in the United States to inaugurate a system of elementary instruction in the theory and practice of the fine arts, especially engravings, for the young men committed to his care, as a starting-point in art culture from which they could easily, in after-life, by study and observation, become intelligent amateurs and art critics.

The Sculptors. — Edward C. Clute came to Rochester in 1854, and remained about two years. He was the first to model and execute in marble a life-size bust, in Rochester. His bust of the late James Chappell excited the admiration of art critics at that time. He also executed small *basso-relievos*, medallions, etc., of exquisite finish and beauty. This city not furnishing patronage, he sought employment for his genius in other climes. Johnson M. Mundy, a native of New Brunswick, New Jersey, came to Rochester in 1863 and opened a studio in the Arcade, after seven years of study in the studio of Henry K. Brown, of Brooklyn. After 1863 he permanently resided in Rochester till within two years. He has executed in marble a large number of busts of leading citizens of Rochester and Western New York, among which are those of Bishop De Lancey, Dr. Anderson, Dr. Chester Dewey, William A. and Abelard Reynolds, Pliny M. Bromley, Fred Douglass, etc. Among other works which have added largely to his reputation are designs for a soldiers' monument, a memorial monument to Charles Sumner, "the Reaper, and several figure-pieces. His products, whether from chisel or pencil, exhibit a careful, patient study of nature which stamps him a conscientious worker. J. Guernsey Mitchell is a young sculptor of great promise, who is now in Paris, perfecting himself in the plastic art. He is the maker of the colossal image of Mercury, surmounting the tall chimney of Kimball's tobacco works, and he has executed many beautiful busts in marble.

Architects and Architecture. — The first resident architect was Captain Daniel Loomis, who came to Rochester in 1820. He furnished plans and built the first county jail on North Fitzhugh street, and twenty years later the stone jail on the "island. He was also the builder of the old "Center market" at the foot of Market street, of many of the best residences of the third ward erected prior to 1840, and many of the business blocks erected at an early day, among which was the old Rochester bank building. He died in 1864, and was succeeded by his son, Isaac Loomis, who has practised this profession all his life. The latter is the architect of several churches, including the church of the Epiphany, and many residences, etc., in this city and the towns of Western New York. W. H. Richardson is in partnership with him. Tinker, Bolt & Ryan date from the year 1828. St. Paul's church was designed and erected by them, with its spire two hundred and twenty-eight feet high, which when nearly completed was blown down, and the present tower substituted. Jason Bassett was considered the leading architect of the city from 1832 to 1840, the period of his residence here. He had a *penchant* for the pure classic Grecian

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

style of architecture, of which the old City bank building was a good example. Merwin Austin came here about 1845, and exerted a large influence on public and private architecture for years, at a time when the city was growing very rapidly and more attention was being paid to modern styles. The old court-house was torn down, and the present one erected by him. He was the architect of Plymouth church; he also introduced the Gothic cottages for residence in the suburbs. He left Rochester some time since.

A. J. Warner settled here in 1847. He has acquired an enviable reputation at home as well as abroad. His work has been done mainly during a period of great financial prosperity, when large wealth had been accumulated and our rapidly increasing population warranted the investment in more costly and elegant buildings, hence his work is eminently more commanding in appearance than that of many of his predecessors. Among the fine and costly buildings of which he is architect here may be named the Powers block, the city hall, the Free academy, the First Baptist and First Presbyterian churches, etc. He has also furnished plans for many private and public buildings throughout Western New York, such as the Soldiers' Home, Bath; the city hall, Erie county jail and hospital, at Buffalo, all of which are fine specimens of architecture and have given him a wide reputation. Frederick A. Brockett and J. Foster Warner are now associated with him. Charles Coots was for many years a partner with A. J. Warner, and, though a young man, acquired a fine reputation as an architect. D. C. McCallum practised his profession in Rochester about the year 1840, and for a few subsequent years. He was an accomplished architect, and held a high position in his profession. Among the prominent buildings erected by him are the House of Refuge, St. Joseph's church, St. Mary's hospital and the Odd Fellows' Hall building. He did much to improve the general architecture of the city. His drawings and studies were carefully made, and his plans well adapted to location. Henry Searle came here in the year 1844, and for some twenty-three years was professionally engaged as an architect. Among the public buildings erected by him are the Rochester savings bank, in pure Grecian style and of rare beauty; the old Third church, which was located on Main street, corner of Stone, a Gothic structure; the Central church, on Sophia street; the Monroe county workhouse, the Rochester City hospital and Corinthian hall. For the last-named building he invented a new and valuable method of ventilation, which has been largely adopted elsewhere, reflecting great credit on him as a genius in his profession. He acquired a large reputation throughout Western New York, and designed the court-houses of Lyons, Canandaigua and Binghamton. He also furnished designs and erected the House of Refuge for the state of Michigan, located at Lansing. Mr. Searle removed from here, in 1867, to Washington, D. C. His son Henry, who for eight years was engaged with his father as an architect, removed from here to Washington, D. C., in 1865, and established himself

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

there as a professional architect. He was commissioned to make drawings and plans for the improvement and enlargement of our Rochester savings bank, of which his father was the original architect, which plans were adopted, and in which he has succeeded admirably in preserving and carrying out the original exquisite Grecian designs of the original. The plans nearly double the original height, adding about sixty feet; they also enlarge the building on the ground. John R. Thomas commenced the practice of his profession here in 1866. He introduced the Mansard roof, which was first applied to private dwellings, and has made a specialty of the study of Gothic art, believing that it will be the architecture of the future in this country. He designed the Rochester theological seminary buildings, Sibley hall, on the university grounds; the Opera house, the Monroe county alms house, the University of Virginia, at Charlottesville, Virginia, and the New York state reformatory buildings, at Elmira. In 1874 he received an appointment from Governor Dix as one of the state architects, and was assigned at once to the charge of the Reformatory at Elmira. J. G. Cutler has, for some years, been one of our most popular architects, having designed many beautiful buildings, reflecting credit on his skill, among which the Elwood block is the most conspicuous. The Ellis brothers, among our younger architects, are highly esteemed for their artistic skill. They have, already, produced many fine structures, and are now engaged on the government building (post-office, etc.), the designs for which exhibit quite practical utility as well as beauty. Putnam & Block have designed many fine edifices here, and the name of Louis P. Rogers is associated with the Warner building, on St. Paul street, of which he is the architect. Henry B. Gleason has a high reputation in the profession, while Oscar Knebel and Otis & Crandall are deservedly popular. The latest comers are Jay Fay and John R. Church.

In Gothic architecture we have two fine churches, designed by the celebrated architect of Trinity church, New York, Mr. Upjohn. These buildings are worthy of mention in this article as creditable alike to the parties who caused them to be erected and to our city. The Unitarian church, on Temple street, in the pure pointed Gothic style, is an exceedingly handsome edifice in its proportions and style. St. Peter's church, on Gibbs street, which is in the Romanesque Gothic, presents another very handsome ecclesiastical building.

Engraving on Wood and Copper. — The earliest wood-cut engraver here was Martin Cable. He made a few coarse wood-cuts of our early newspaper offices, for show-bills, etc. He has left no record by which his fame could be perpetuated. V. R. Jackson commenced engraving here about 1835. He engraved on copper and wood; also the first copper-plate map of the city was made by him about the year 1840. He did a large amount of work on wood, and was a man of decided talent in his profession. About 1845 Charles Mix came here and formed a copartnership with John Miller, under the name of Miller & Mix.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

This firm for a number of years were the only engravers here. They executed first-class work on steel, copper and wood, and acquired a good reputation as artists. Miller moved away, and Mix continued the business for a time, when he was succeeded, in 1850, by George Frauenberger, who, as engraver on wood or copper, as a draughtsman in mechanical drawing, and as a horticultural draughtsman from nature, has acquired an enviable reputation. George D. Ramsdell and E. M. Sasseville are also good engravers, with plenty of work on hand.

Lithography. — The first attempt at lithography was made by John T. Young, whose name is mentioned by Mr. O'Rielly and who made the drawings for his history of Rochester. Young was a teacher of drawing, and an excellent draughtsman. He made drawings of the upper and lower falls, which were sent to New York to be lithographed. He had other fine drawings which he thought he could lithograph here, and for that purpose purchased a lithographic press and the material for lithographing, which was established in a room in the Arcade. He obtained the services of a New York lithographer, and commenced business. He died soon after. In 1865 the business was established again by Adolph Nolte, who employed four hand-presses and the requisite number of men to keep them running by hand. The business went on with varied success until the year 1871, when it passed into the hands of C. F Muntz & Co. This firm greatly enlarged the business, introduced modern steam-presses as well as all the modern improvements in the art, obtained the best artists in this country and from Europe, and soon began to produce lithography, plain and in colors, equal in every respect to anything seen in this country. The firm name was changed in 1875 to Mensing, Rahn & Stecher, and the business is now done under the title of "the Lithographic and Chromo company of Rochester, New York." This firm have recently erected a large building on North St. Paul street for their increasing business. The present firm name is Mensing & Stecher. Another establishment is that of Karle & Co.

Photography. — Daguerreotypes were made here as early as the year 1841 by Thomas Mercer, who opened the first daguerreotype gallery. It was situated in the Arcade. During the few succeeding years quite a number of daguerreotype galleries were started, until the photographic process was invented, when an extensive photograph establishment was opened. Mr. Powelson about this time opened the photograph gallery on State street. He was succeeded by Wm. Roberts, and subsequently by J. H. Kent, who may be said to have done more than any other artist in that line to establish the artistic character of the photograph. He has recently received the highest award from the American photographers' association. Jacob Barhydt commenced the business of photography about the year 1870. He associated with him Sherman Gregg, who, since Mr. Barhydt's death, has conducted the business alone and ranks high. At the annual meeting of the United States Photographic society

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

these parties received the prize offered for the best collection of photographs, an honor conferred upon Rochester art through their skillful operations. A number of photograph galleries have been opened here, of which it would be proper to speak, but for want of sufficient data their names only can be mentioned. Among the most skillful artists who may be named among the early men were Mr. Appleby, Chauncey Perry; of the later ones, Taylor & Bacon. This firm was succeeded by Mr. Bacon, an estimable artist, who still continues the business. M. Monroe, G. W. Godfrey, B. F. Hale, L. Sherman, John W. Taylor, R. H. Furman, B. P. Crossman, A. E. Dumble (with whom is B. F. Mixer, an artist in water-colors) and others are now carrying on the work.

Music. — The following extracts are taken from my address entitled *Musical Reminiscences of Rochester*, delivered at the opening of the Rochester Academy of Music in 1863: —

"The occasion which has called us together seems a fitting one on which to review the past musical history of our city. From this evening we may date a new era. The earlier village history, so far as it relates to music, must, for want of an historian, remain shrouded in mystery. I may say, however, that before any churches or church bells were seen or heard here, on Sundays the villagers were called together at the schoolhouse for public worship by the music of an old-fashioned tin dinner-horn. I begin with the first introduction of a church organ here, in the year 1825, at St. Luke's church. I believe that Daniel Clark was the first organist here. He was employed to play the organ and lead the choir at St. Luke's until a regular organist could be employed. The earliest organist and composer of note was Rev. William Staunton, doctor of divinity and musical doctor, now of the city of New York (this title of musical doctor has only been conferred upon some three or four Americans). Mr. Staunton, then recently from Boston, while preparing for the ministry, had charge of the choir and organ at St. Luke's. He possessed rare musical abilities as an organist and composer. The late Benjamin Hill was among our earliest and best teachers of the piano-forte, and practised his profession from about the year 1830 to 1858. He was organist at Saint Paul's church for many years, and was highly esteemed not only as an accomplished teacher, but as a perfect specimen of the 'fine old English gentleman.'

"The earliest effort to establish a musical society upon a grand scale was made about the year 1833. It resulted in the organisation of a society called the 'Rochester Academy of Music.' Its principal officers were Hon. Addison Gardiner, president; James M. Fish, secretary; and General L. B. Swan, treasurer. The society immediately engaged the celebrated ballad singer and composer, Henry Russell, as leader and conductor. Mr. Russell possessed rare qualities as a vocalist. The great secret of his wonderful success as a ballad-singer lay in his clear and distinct enunciation of words, together with a peculiarly clear and musical voice. The society fitted up rooms in the Child block, opposite the old Rochester House, on Exchange street, which for several years was used for musical purposes, under the name of Concert hall. About 1839 some eight young ladies and gentlemen, former members of the Academy, organised a musical club, for the practice of glees and light music. This club had for its conductor Lucius Bell, and for pianist Miss Marian McGregor. The first soprano was the late Mrs. Dalzell, of Wheeling, Virginia, then Miss Harriet Williams. The club gave several amateur concerts, the proceeds of which were given to the Female Charitable and local societies. The last

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

concert given was for the purpose of raising a fund with which to erect a monument to the late Prof. Samuel Cooper. The monument was erected in Mount Hope, and was the first erected on these grounds. About 1840 the Rochester Union Grays gave a series of invisible concerts at the National Hotel — the singers being placed behind a screen. Knoup, one of the most wonderful players in the world upon the violoncello, accompanied by Madame De Gone on the guitar, gave a concert at the National Hotel. The Rainer family of Tyrolese minstrels sang in the same hall. Braham, the great English tenor, also sang in this hall. The first negro-minstrel concert was given by the renowned Christy, at the Eagle Hotel.

"The first public hall designed for concert purposes was erected by Anson House, on the corner of St. Paul and Main streets. It was called Minerva hall, and was opened by Mr. Dempster in one of his ballad concerts. About the year 1840 Leopold De Meyer, the 'lion pianist,' gave his wonderful performance in that hall. Henry Herz, the Parisian pianist, and Sivori, the renowned violinist and direct successor of Paganini, also gave their performances at this hall. Several musical societies have been organised since that time. An attempt was made about 1843 to reorganise the Academy of Music. Robert Barron was selected as leader, and rehearsals were had at the session-room of the First Presbyterian church. It, however, proved short-lived. The next effort in the way of a society was the organisation of what was called the 'Rochester Harmonic society,' under the leadership of the late Prof. Charles Wilson, a deservedly popular and well known music-teacher. Robert Barron also assisted as musical conductor. Its principal first soprano was Mrs. Hattie Brown Miller, whose musical talent is too well known and appreciated to need any praise from me. This society was for a while quite successful, and gave several popular concerts. It, however, had its day, and passed off the stage about the time that the Jenny Lind *furor* and the rage for concerts by foreign artists commenced. Mr. Perkins, the father of the present band-leader, Perkins, was among our earliest musicians, and a band-master of more than ordinary talent, and for many years he furnished our band-music. Captain Cheshire, a well-known bugle-player, for many years occupied so prominent a position that he should not be forgotten. About the year 1840 Captain Adams organised his celebrated brass band. Captain Alexander Scott succeeded him. These two bands were so celebrated at home and abroad as to be worthy of notice.

"The first regular music store, for the sale of sheet-music and musical instruments, was opened about 1834 by B. C. Brown, who carried it on for a few years. Harvey Warren, about 1837, opened an extensive music store for the sale of music, piano-fortes, and musical instruments generally. He was a vocalist and a good choir-leader, and had charge for a year or two of the music of St. Luke's church. He finally sold his business to the late Rev. George Dutton, who carried it on for several years, when he closed the establishment in 1853. The late James Murray, a vocalist and choir-leader, practised his profession for over thirty years in Rochester and Western New York. The late B. W. Durfee was for many years an acceptable teacher of vocal music, and a choir-leader here, and for some time had charge of the music in our public schools. About 1860 the late Prof. Fred Miller took up his residence here. He possessed fine musical talent and culture, and played well upon most musical instruments. In 1849 Mr. Reynolds erected his Corinthian hall building. The success of this hall, and the benefit it has conferred upon the musical community, are well known. Completed at a time when concerts by first-class artists had become popular it has for sixteen years been the popular place for music of all kinds. This hall is remarkable for being the most perfectly constructed for

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

acoustic effects of any in this country, and it has been visited by architects from Boston and other cities, specially to get its proportions for perfect sound. In 1859 Prof. J. S. Black took up his residence here, and commenced the practice of his profession as a teacher of vocal music, his specialty being the culture of the voice. In the course of a year he had gathered around him many pupils and admirers. He conceived the idea of a new musical society for the practice of a higher order of music. A class was readily formed, and the practice entered upon with all that zeal which usually characterises new societies. The board of directors of the Rochester savings bank, in the construction of their noble edifice for a banking-house, and in a spirit of devotion to art, wishing to confer upon the community a munificent gift which should reflect credit alike upon the city and the institution they represent, had designed and constructed this magnificent hall as a perpetual gallery for purposes of art and art-culture. Already had a grant of incorporation been obtained from the legislature, and an organisation been perfected under the title of 'the Rochester Academy of Music and Art.' To perfect and carry out the plans of this institution, it remained only to organise the society under these officers and take possession of these rooms."

The Rochester Academy of Music went on successfully for two or three years, when Prof. Black removed from the city to Indianapolis, and Prof. Henri Appy was called from New York as musical director of the institution. Mr. Appy came to this country with the Jenny Lind troupe brought over by P. T. Barnum, of which he was the leading violin soloist. The Academy prospered under his administration for a time, but was finally given up, when Mr. Appy concluded to establish his permanent residence here. John H. Kalbfleisch, an accomplished teacher, organist and pianist, has done much to elevate the standard of music here. He organised the Philharmonic society, and has been prominent in musical circles for many years. Herve D. Wilkins has been a successful teacher here on the organ and piano for several years past. He is regarded as an accomplished organist as well as pianist. He has had charge of the organs of several of our leading churches for years. He has spent some time in European schools of music, especially in Leipsic, in fitting himself as a teacher, and now ranks among our best artists. Mrs. C. S. P. Cary, a lady pianist and music-teacher, who for some years past has been connected with the Philharmonic society as pianist, is justly regarded as one of our best musicians. R. F. C. Ellis had a fine reputation as music-teacher on the piano as well as organ. He for many years had the organ in St. Luke's church, and composed some music for the chants, etc. The Rochester Philharmonic society, organised about ten years ago, met with varied financial success, the public patronage not being at any time what it should be. The gentlemen composing the society labored hard to keep it in existence. It did much to elevate the character of our instrumental music, as well as to cultivate the public taste, by giving each winter a series of concerts, under the direction of Professor Henri Appy as leader. The Männerchor, a most successful German musical society, has been in existence here for ten years or more. It has given many concerts, and afforded great satisfaction to all lovers of German chorals and songs. The society

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

adorns the cause of music. We have at present several musical societies, all of which deserve meritorious mention. Among the most prominent are the Oratorio society, the Orchestra society, the Mendelssohn vocal society, the Arion, the Liedertafel and the Liederkranz.

The Rochester Art club had its origin in meetings begun in 1872, for the purpose of drawing from life, but the club was not actually formed until 1879. The following were the first officers: President, James H. Dennis; vice-president, Miss Emma Lampert; secretary, W. F. Reichenbach; treasurer, John Z. Wood. The object of the society is the cultivation and advancement of the industrial and fine arts and the promotion of social intercourse among its members. In 1882 the club was incorporated, the charter members being James H. Dennis, Harvey Ellis, J. Guernsey Mitchell, James Somerville, Horatio Walker, John Z. Wood. Exhibitions are held in the spring of every year which are patronised by the best artists of the country. The club has a high reputation away from home, and many of the productions of its members and its students have been hung on the walls at exhibitions in New York and have found a ready sale in that city. The officers for the present year are: President, Harvey Ellis; vice-president, John Z. Wood; secretary, Horatio Walker; treasurer, James Somerville.

The Art Exchange was organised February 1st, 1881, by the election of the following officers: President, Miss Lois E. Whitney; manager, Mrs. E. P. Reed. The object of the association is the advancement of the artistic industries. Instructions are given in drawing, engraving and water-color painting and cooking by competent teachers. The officers for the present year are: President, Miss Lois E. Whitney; treasurer, Mrs. Elmer Smith; recording secretary, Miss Stella Shuart; corresponding secretary, Miss Belle Watson; foreign secretary, Miss Belle Clarke. The rooms are in the Powers building.

CHAPTER L.

THE UNIVERSITY AND THE THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.[1]

Madison University — Plans for its Removal — A New University Established at Rochester — Its Founders and Trustees — Its Influence on the City — Its Course of Study — Its Lectures, its Library and its Museums — Its Benefactors and its Buildings — The Theological Seminary — Full Description of the Institution.

AS early as 1820, when the Baptists of the state of New York numbered but 28,000, they established at Hamilton, in Madison county, a college which "had one object only and exclusively — namely, to furnish means for the education of young men who shall give evidence of a call to the ministry."[2] In 1839, against considerable opposition and mainly through local influences,[3]

[1] The article on the university was prepared by Prof. J. H. Gilmore.
[2] *First Half Century of Madison*, p. 39.
[3] *Ibid.*, p. 42.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

other than candidates for the ministry were admitted to this college, but it retained, until very recently, something of the character given to it by its founders. In the lapse of time, some of the trustees and instructors of Madison university, and still more of the members of the Baptist denomination throughout the state, became dissatisfied with this singleness of purpose. The idea was dawning upon the Baptists of the state of New York that, if education is a good thing for the clergy, it is a good thing for the laity, and that even those who "give evidence of a call to the ministry" will be none the worse preachers and pastors for rubbing and filing their minds, during their college course, against those who have law, medicine, or mercantile life in view. Meanwhile many deemed Hamilton an unsuitable site for such an institution as the Baptists of the state of New York would, inevitably, demand. However attractive the rural beauty of its surroundings, however free from temptations and well adapted to purposes of study, Hamilton — the Hamilton of that day — was difficult of access, altogether apart from the rushing tide of human thought and activity, and quite too much engrossed in the affairs of the "university," which played an important part in church and village politics. Such considerations as these induced many thoughtful and devout Baptists in different parts of the state of New York to regard the removal of Madison university from Hamilton as absolutely essential to the growth and prosperity of that institution — nay, to its continued existence.

The causes which have just been indicated resulted in a strenuous effort to secure the removal of Madison university to what some deemed a more favorable locality. Rochester was convenient of access to the east and west and partook alike of the refinement and culture of the one, the bustling activity of the other. It sustained intimate relations to Canada on the north, and was rapidly assuming intimate relations with Pennsylvania on the south. It was a city noted for the intelligence and piety of its people, the center of a rich agricultural region which was, at that time, almost entirely destitute of facilities for higher education. There was, west of Cayuga bridge, a district nearly as large as the state of Massachusetts, and with a population estimated at 530,000, which contained only one college, and that comparatively insignificant. Of this region Rochester was the natural center. The Baptists of Rochester wanted a college (a desire which their fellow-citizens of other denominations abundantly shared) and were willing to work for it, pray for it, give to it. Such were the considerations by which the Baptists of Western New York convinced their brethren in the eastern and central part of the state that, if Madison university was to be removed at all, Rochester was the place for it. They were weighty considerations — considerations which had twice before led other denominations to contemplate the establishment of a college in the Flour city. It is in some respects unfortunate that the reasons which determined the new location were so strong. That location was substantially settled before any decision had been

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

made upon the general question of removal. It was naturally, therefore, left to the Baptists of Rochester and vicinity to take the initiative in agitating the question of removal; and equally natural that, if they did so, they should be accused of being actuated solely by self-interest. Heedless of the imputation to which they subjected themselves, "a meeting of the friends of Madison university" assembled at the First Baptist church in Rochester, September 12th, 1847, and a motion was unanimously carried "that it be regarded the sense of this meeting that Madison university be removed to Rochester." At a meeting of the citizens of Rochester, held in the city hall, October 28th, 1847, the idea of establishing a university in Rochester was emphatically indorsed, and pecuniary assistance was freely pledged to it by leading men of various denominations.

The action taken by the Baptists of Rochester was indorsed by a majority of their brethren thoughout the state, but legal obstacles were thrown in the way of the projected removal of Madison university to the banks of the Genesee. Application was, accordingly, made for a charter authorising the establishment of a new university at Rochester, and, at the suggestion of William L. Marcy (who had from the first, been an earnest promoter of the new enterprise), this application was made not to the legislature, where it would have undoubtedly met with strenuous opposition, but to the regents of the university.[1] In response to this application a provisional charter was granted by the regents, January 31st, 1850, which sanctioned the establishment of the University of Rochester, *provided* that $130,000 be subscribed for this purpose in two years, of which sum $30,000 was to be invested in sites and buildings, and $100,000 in permanent endowment. On the 2d of December, 1850, the petitioners submitted to the regents "satisfactory proofs that suitable buildings had been provided for the use of said institution, and also that funds to the amount of $100,000, with which it is intended to provide for such institution or college, have been secured by valid subscriptions of responsible parties. Whereupon, the regents, February 14th, 1851, issued the charter under which the university is at present organised — which still, however, contained the proviso that, within five years, the regents must be satisfied that at least $100,000 had been permanently invested, in state or national bonds or in mortgages on unincumbered real estate worth double the amount of the mortgage, in order that the charter might become perpetual — a provision complied with in 1861, when the charter became perpetual.

The charter thus granted (which is, in all respects, similar to the old charter of Columbia college in the city of New York) simply invests the corporation of the university "with all the privileges and powers conceded to any college in

[1] Not only did the idea of such an application to the board of regents originate with Governor Marcy, but it was largely due to his personal influence that that body was induced to grant even a provisional charter to an institution which had not a foot of land nor a dollar in money, and no very definite ideas as to when either was to be obtained.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

this state, pursuant to the provisions of the sixth section of the statute entitled 'an act relative to the university,' passed April 5th, 1813.' The charter did not vest the control of the university in any religious denomination. It simply created a self-perpetuating board of trustees, twenty-four in number, who hold office for life, but who may be removed, by vote of their associates, for non-attendance at three successive annual meetings. Twenty of the trustees named in the charter[1] were Baptists, and the Baptists have thus maintained an effective control over the university, though different religious denominations have always been represented in its board of trustees and its faculty of instruction, and a majority of its students are generally from other than Baptist families. In its chapel and recitation rooms Baptists, Methodists, Presbyterians, Episcopalians, Romanists and Jews meet on a perfect equality.[2] The religious convictions of each are respected, in so far as this may be done consistently with a dominant purpose to impart instruction, in every department of study, from a thoroughly evangelical point of view.

The university maintains no separate preaching service, deeming it wisest and best that its students associate themselves with the religious communities in the city and receive, from week to week, such religious instruction as is adapted to an ordinary congregation. The Christian men of the university are, however, associated for religious work in a Young Men's Christian association. This association holds a weekly prayer-meeting, in which all the students participate, and a class prayer-meeting is held by each class at the close of the Saturday morning's lecture.

The university has no connection with either the state or the general government. In 1857 the state of New York granted the university $25,000 toward the erection of a permanent building for library, chapel and recitation rooms, upon condition that the friends of the university raise a like sum for its benefit. This condition was met by General John F. Rathbone, of Albany, who gave $25,000 to constitute a library fund for the institution. With this exception, the university has received no aid from either the state or the nation. It has no organic connection with the public school system of the city of Rochester; and yet it is, practically, the cap-stone of that system, and its influence is felt

[1] The names of those citizens of Rochester who have been members of the board of trustees are: John N. Wilder, 1850-1858; Frederick Whittlesey, 1850-1851; William Pitkin, 1850-1869; Everard Peck, 1850-1854; David R. Barton, 1850-1871; E. F. Smith, 1850-1879; Elon Huntington, 1850-; Edwin Pancost, 1850-1867; William N. Sage, 1850-; Azariah Boody, 1853-1865; Jacob Gould, 1854-1867; Gideon W. Burbank, 1854-1873; Henry W. Dean, M. D., 1859-1878; Edwin O. Sage, 1867-; Hiram Sibley, 1868-; William A. Reynolds, 1870-1872; Martin W. Cooke, 1871-; Francis A. Macomber, 1871-; Freeman Clarke, 1872-; Edward M. Moore, M. D., 1872-; Rev. Charles J. Baldwin, 1878-; These names are certainly a guarantee both of the catholicity of the university and of its eminent respectability.

[2] In illustration of this point—four different denominations are, at present, represented in the board of trustees, and four in the faculty. The students reported in the catalogue for 1884-85 are connected, either personally or by family ties, with the following denominations: Baptists, 74; Presbyterians, 34; Methodists, 11; Episcopalians, 7; Congregationalists, 2; Universalists, 2; Catholics, 2; Jews, 2; Unitarians, 1: Free Methodists, 1; Disciples, 1; Evangelical Lutherans, 1; German Lutherans, 1.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

to the lowest grade of our primary schools. Three scholarships, yielding free tuition in the university, are awarded, each year, to students fitted for college in the public schools of the city; and thus through the existence among us of the university an intelligent and industrious young man can secure, free of cost, a college education. The first time these city scholarships were awarded (in 1851) Patrick O'Rourke (a Catholic), Thomas Dransfield (a Presbyterian) and Simon Tuska (a Jew) were the recipients. O'Rourke subsequently received an appointment to West Point, and Ephraim Gates (a Baptist) took his place. But for the city scholarships, none of these men would have received a college education. Mr. Tuska (who died in 1872, while in charge of the Jewish synagogue in Memphis, Tennessee) was one of the most learned and most liberal men ever graduated by the university.

It may be stated that 440 Rochester boys and three Rochester girls have availed themselves of the privileges of the university, and that 181 Rochester boys have completed a course of study and received degrees. The three Rochester girls point toward coëducation, and it is certainly worth mentioning that the late Lewis H. Morgan left his entire estate to the university (after the decease of his wife and son) to provide facilities for the higher education of women. It will be safe, therefore, to predict that, fifty years hence, the catalogue of the university will make a better showing so far as the gentler sex is concerned, but the figures that we give show that it has already proved itself a benefit and a blessing to the city of Rochester. Probably not one quarter as many Rochester boys would have received a college education but for the existence of a college at their very doors; and, meanwhile, the University of Rochester has done much, in a general way, to elevate the tone of Rochester society. Its officers — and especially President Anderson — have been foremost in every literary, social, patriotic and religious way.

The trustees of the new university met, informally, at Rochester May 13th, 1850, and appointed a committee of seven to mature a plan of instruction. The first duly called and notified meeting of the trustees of the University of Rochester (which, it may be said in passing, is the legal title of the institution — not "Rochester university," nor "Mr. Anderson's school") was held in the committee room of the First Baptist church, September 16th, 1850. The trustees organised, under the provisional charter granted by the regents, by the election of John N. Wilder, president; Wm. N. Sage, secretary, and Edwin Pancost, treasurer. The committee on course of instruction — appointed May 13th, 1850 — reported at this meeting and their recommendations were substantially adopted. Six professorships (with a salary of twelve hundred dollars) were created — of which five were filled by the following appointment: A. C. Kendrick, D. D. — Greek language and literature; John F. Richardson, A. M. — Latin language and literature; John H. Raymond, A. M. — history and *belles lettres*; Chester Dewey, D. D. — the natural sciences; Samuel S. Greene, A.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

M. — mathematics and natural philosophy. The chair of intellectual and moral philosophy (the presidential chair) was not at this time filled. The executive duties of the president were subsequently discharged by Dr. Kendrick; while Rev. John S. Maginnis, D. D., professor of theology in the Rochester theological seminary, gave instruction in this department. Rev. Thomas J. Conant, D. D., also connected with the theological seminary, was subsequently secured as instructor in elementary Hebrew.[1]

The trustees further voted, at this meeting, that the new institution should go into active operation on the first Monday in November, 1850, and authorised the executive board to lease and fit up for the temporary use of the university a building on Buffalo (now West Main) street, formerly known as the United States Hotel. Suitable rooms for chapel exercises, recitations, etc., were fitted up in the building designated; the under-graduates of Madison flocked to the temporary quarters which the building afforded them; and, on the day prescribed, the University of Rochester was an accomplished fact. Its first catalogue reported eight instructors and seventy-one students. In July, 1851, it graduated a class of ten. The progress of the new institution was so sudden and so wonderful that Ralph Waldo Emerson, according to Mr. Wilder, used it as an illustration of Yankee enterprise — saying that a landlord in Rochester had an old hotel which he thought would rent for more as a university, so he put in a few books, sent for a coach-load of professors, bought some philosophical apparatus, and, by the time green peas were ripe, he had graduated a large class of students.

The university started on its career of usefulness with two literary societies — the Delphic and Pithonian — which, for some years, maintained a vigorous existence. The "Greek letter" societies were, at once (1850), represented by the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity, which was followed, in 1851, by the Delta Psi; in 1852 by the Delta Upsilon (at first the "Equitable fraternity"); in 1856 by the Delta Kappa Epsilon; in 1858 by Psi Upsilon; in 1867 by the Theta Delta Chi (since defunct); in 1884 by the Chi Psi. The university has never antagonised these societies; but has sought — and that successfully — to make them an adjunct to instruction and discipline. The first commencement was held in 1851. A sermon was preached before the Judson society of Inquiry by Rev. William R. Williams, D. D., of New York; an oration and poem were delivered, before the literary societies, by Henry Ward Beecher and Park Benjamin. The papers of current date say that "the procession was the largest and most imposing civic procession ever seen in the streets of Rochester, and Corinthian hall was crowded to its utmost capacity."

[1] Of the professors named above, Dr. Kendrick had been connected with Madison university since 1832, Dr. Conant since 1835, Dr. Maginnis and Prof. Richardson since 1838, Prof. Raymond since 1840. Prof. Greene did not accept the appointment tendered him, and the chair of mathematics was temporarily filled by E. Peshine Smith, afterward interpreter of international law at the court of Japan. The other appointees entered upon the duties of their respective departments at the opening of the university. The name of Albert H. Mixer also appears in the first catalogue as tutor in languages.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

In 1853 Martin B. Anderson — the first, and, thus far the only, president of the university — entered upon his duties. He was born at Brunswick, Maine, February 12th, 1815; graduated at Waterville college (now Colby university) in 1840. The following year he spent in theological studies in Newton Center, Massachusetts. In 1841 he was recalled to his *alma mater* as tutor. In 1843 he was appointed professor of rhetoric. In 1850 he resigned and became editor of the New York *Recorder*, then the leading Baptist paper of the country. His personal history since that date has been identified with that of the university over which he has so ably presided. In the same year it was voted to accept the gift of eight acres of land, valued at $10,000, which was tendered to the university as a permanant site by Azariah Boody. The land thus secured was that on which Anderson and Sibley halls now stand. Seventeen acres in addition to Mr. Boody's gift were subsequently purchased, with the idea of laying it out in house-lots, by the sale of which the endowment of the university might be promoted. This idea was abandoned after lots enough had been sold to seriously mar the beauty of the campus. Many objected to the location as too remote from the center of the city. Others would have been satisfied with a location equally remote — on the west side. Among the other sites mentioned were Lake View, the Wadsworth tract, the Munger tract, Brown square, and the Warner property, opposite Mt. Hope. Anderson hall, subsequently erected on this ground by R. Gorsline & Son, cost (including furniture) $39,521.12. The building was occupied in 1861.

In 1861 the war of the rebellion broke out and Professor Quinby raised a regiment for two years' service — the first two years' regiment raised in the state; though mustered in as the Thirteenth New York volunteers. In the fall of this year Professor Quinby resigned his colonelcy and resumed his chair, which had been temporarily filled by Alonzo J. Howe (of the class of '56). In 1862 he was, however, appointed brigadier-general of volunteers and was absent in command of a division in the army of the Mississippi, till January, 1864. The existing classes were, during this and the following years, almost broken up, and the entering classes were naturally small, through enlistments in the Union army.

The number of admissions to the university is uniformly in excess of the number in the Freshman class; some years very largely so — thus, while the number admitted as Freshmen in 1875 was thirty-eight, the entire number of new students was fifty-five. It will be noticed that the attendance at the university fluctuates with the prosperity or adversity of the nation. In 1856 the entering class numbered forty-seven and the entire number of students was 163. In 1857, the year of the great panic, the Freshman class dropped to thirty-four, and the next year to twenty-eight. In 1860 the university recovered its lost ground. It had forty-five Freshmen and a total attendance of 168. Then the rebellion broke out, and, through the absorption of a generation of students in

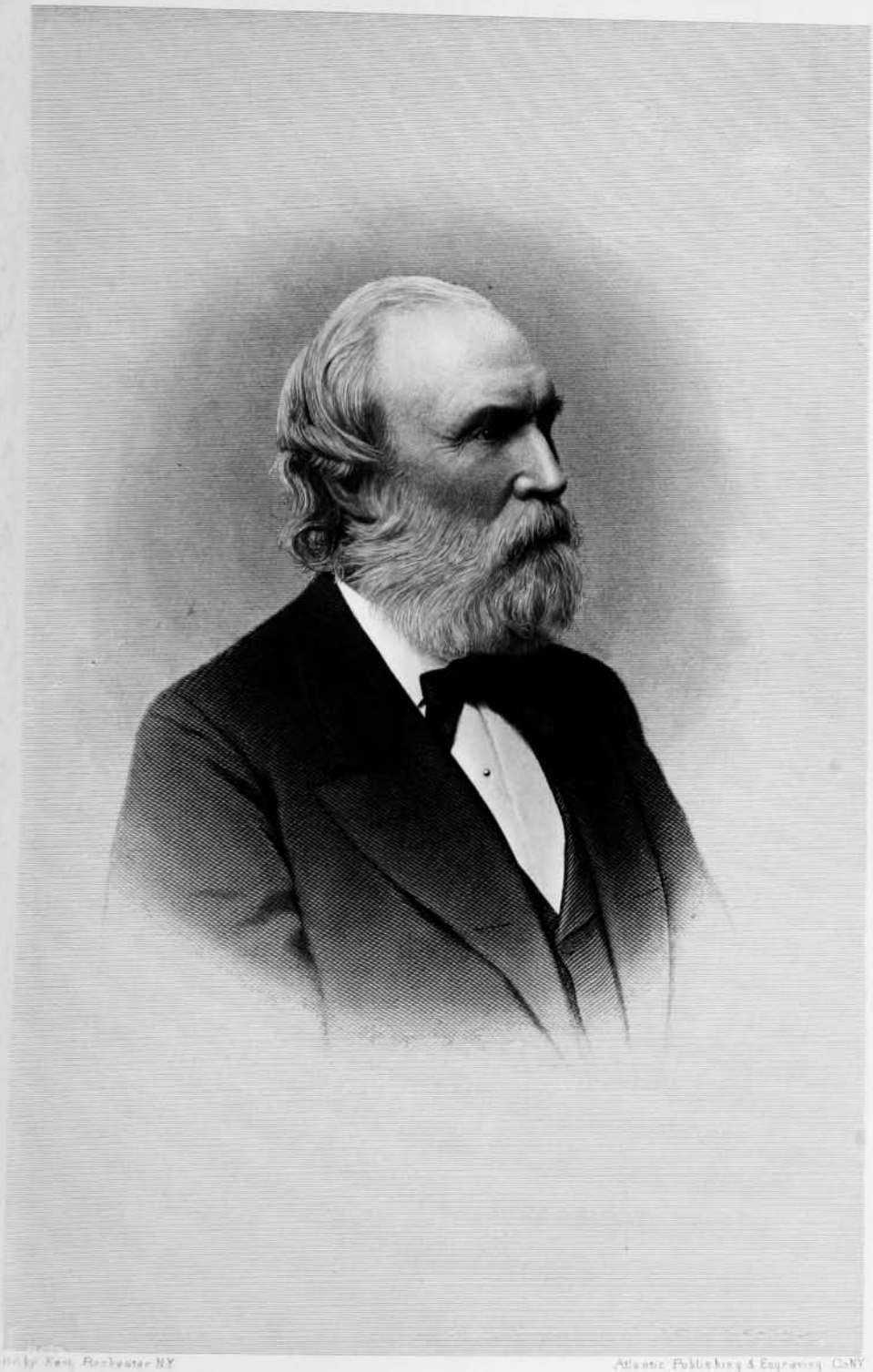
Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the army and the tendency given toward practical rather than sedentary life, the Freshman class gradually drops to nineteen. The numbers regularly increase until 1873, when the university touches high-water mark, reporting fifty-three Freshmen and 173 in all. Then another financial crisis breaks upon us, and the numbers again diminish.

The University of Rochester has two courses of instruction: I. The classical course, extending through four years, at the expiration of which time those who have satisfactorily met the requirements of the faculty are admitted to the degree of bachelor of arts. II. The scientific course, extending through four years and requiring the Latin of the classical course as essential to the successful prosecution of the modern languages and the mastery of scientific terminology. In the place of Greek, a more extended course of study is prescribed in the physical sciences and in other departments promotive of general culture. Those who satisfactorily complete this course are admitted to the degree of bachelor of science. Two thousand, two hundred and sixty hours are spent in the recitation-room by a student during his entire course. These 2,260 hours are apportioned, in the case of a classical student, as follows: Latin language and literature (including Roman history), 256 to 320 hours; Greek language and literature (including Greek history), 246 to 356 hours; French language and literature, 130 to 152 hours; German language and literature, 116 to 186 hours; English language and literature, 96 hours; comparative philology, 11 hours; pure mathematics, 232 to 257 hours; applied mathematics, 202 hours; natural sciences, 252 to 407 hours; logic and rhetoric, 110 hours; elocution, 37 hours; intellectual and moral philosophy, 94 hours; history, 121 hours; political economy and constitutional law, 71 hours; general jurisprudence (optional), 70 hours; history of art and principles of art criticism, 14 hours. It will be seen that the university cannot be accused of giving undue attention to Latin, Greek and the pure mathematics — especially when it is remembered that these studies are mainly pursued early in the course, when a student's time is less valuable than it is after he has attained to greater discipline and maturity.

Following the example of Madison university, the University of Rochester, when first organised, established intimate relations with a private school which had been already established in the city (the "Rochester collegiate institute"); and, for a few years, that school was distinctly recognised in the catalogues as "the university grammar school. In 1854 all connection with that school (which has since ceased to exist) was severed. In 1856 the university, hoping thus to create a feeder for itself, advanced $10,000 (which has since been repaid, principal and interest) toward the "Brockport collegiate institute," now the Brockport Normal school. With these exceptions, the University of Rochester has had no connection with any "preparatory department, and is not likely to have. Ample facilities for fitting boys for college are afforded by the public and private schools of Rochester and its immediate vicinity.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



M. B. Anderson

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The same impulse that gave birth to the University of Rochester gave birth, also, to the Rochester theological seminary. The two institutions were established in the same year and, mainly, through the instrumentality of the same men. At first they occupied the same building (that of the university), and it was supposed that they would ultimately erect permanent buildings on the same lot. There was from the first, however, no organic connection between the two institutions; and to-day — though cordially sympathising and coöperating with each other — they have separate corporations, separate treasuries, separate local habitations and separate faculties of instruction. The existence in Rochester of a well endowed and thoroughly equipped theological seminary, under the auspices of the Baptist denomination, has, however, as a matter of course, precluded all thought of a theological department in the university. Nor has there been serious thought of the establishment of departments of law and medicine. Indeed, overtures looking to this end have been rejected, with the idea that it is wise to fully supply the demand for academic instruction before attempting to train men in special departments of study. Neither the Baptists of New York nor the citizens of Rochester feel the need of a law school or a medical school, as they felt the need of a college thirty-odd years ago; and, until they do feel this need, it is hardly wise to attempt to supply it. A school of applied science is, undoubtedly, already demanded by the Baptists of the entire country and the people of Western New York; and it is hoped that the university may, at no distant day, supply that want. Had the state of New York divided the land grants of the United States between existing institutions, instead of concentrating them upon the foundation of a new institution, such a school would have been now in successful operation in Rochester, and would be sustained as only a great agricultural and manufacturing center can sustain such an institution. The foundation of such a school has, indeed, already been laid in the ample cabinets of the university and in its chemical laboratory.

The faculty, as at present constituted, consists of Martin B. Anderson, LL. D., president, Burbank professor of intellectual and moral philosophy; Asahel C. Kendrick, D. D., LL. D., Munro professor of the Greek language and literature; Isaac F. Quinby, LL. D., Harris professor of mathematics and natural philosophy; Samuel A. Lattimore, Ph. D., LL. D., professor of chemistry; Albert H. Mixer, A. M., professor of modern languages; Joseph H. Gilmore, A. M., Deane professor of logic, rhetoric and English literature; Otis H. Robinson, A. M., professor of mathematics, and librarian; William C. Morey, Ph. D., professor of history and political science; Henry F. Burton, A. M., professor of Latin; Harrison E. Webster, A. M., professor of geology and natural history; George M. Forbes, A. M., assistant professor of Greek; Herman K. Phinney, A. M., assistant librarian. Among those who have been connected with the faculty in the past, and whose names have not, hitherto, been mentioned, are

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Prof. S. S. Cutting, D. D. (1855–68), and Prof. Henry A. Ward (1861–75), both of whom have done much — though in widely different directions — to promote the welfare and reputation of the university.

The university campus is twenty-three and a half acres in extent, and is situated in the northeastern part of the city, about a mile and a half from the business center. The buildings of the university are three in number. Anderson hall, which was completed in 1861, is a severely plain, but extremely substantial, structure of brown stone, one hundred and fifty feet in length by sixty in breadth, with a central projection of fifteen feet in front and rear and ornamental projections at either end. It is three stories in height, with a basement — which appears as such in front but constitutes an additional story when the building is viewed from the rear. This building (which could not, to-day, be erected for less than $75,000) is devoted to chapel and recitation-rooms.

In 1871 Hiram Sibley of Rochester promised the university a fire-proof building, to cost not less than $75,000, for the accommodation of its library. In 1872 the foundations for the building were laid. In 1877 it was made the receptacle of the library, and in 1883 the geological and mineralogical cabinets were transferred to the upper story. The building is situated on the college campus, fronting, like Anderson hall, on University avenue, but between that structure and Prince street. Its dimensions are one hundred and twenty-five feet by sixty, with a projection of twenty feet in the center of the front. The building has only two floors — though the walls are fifty-two feet in height, from the water-table to the cornice — but each story is ultimately to be divided by iron galleries so that the structures will really furnish four stories in two. The upper story is used for the cabinets of the university, the lower story, which will afford shelf-room for 90,000 volumes, being ample for library purposes for some time to come. The building is absolutely fire proof and cost not less than $100,000, the whole expense being assumed by Mr. Sibley, who stipulated merely that it be open for a free reading library forever to the citizens of Rochester.

The president's mansion is not situated upon the campus, but on a lot of land, four acres and a half in extent, upon the corner of University avenue and Prince street. This lot was purchased, with funds subscribed by the citizens of Rochester, in 1868. There was then standing upon it a substantial brick residence, which had been built but a few years. This building was considerably enlarged, and entirely remodeled and refitted, so as to adapt it to its present purpose. The grounds, also, were tastefully improved and rendered at once attractive and useful. This property (which is owned by the university, but occupied, rent free, by the president) is valued at $48,000.

The library of the university is, as yet, comparatively small, but is more valuable than many larger libraries, from the fact that it has been acquired mainly by purchase. It contains more than 20,000 volumes, in the purchase

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of which preference has been given to those works that are demanded by the officers and students for the successful prosecution of their inquiries in the various departments of study. A fund of $50,000 (the gift of Gen. John F. Rathbone and Lewis Rathbone of Albany) is devoted to the maintenance and increase of the library; and a card catalogue, which is accessible to every visitor, makes its contents easily available. All the students may draw books from the library, and are aided in consulting it by the librarian and other members of the faculty. The library is also, through the generosity of Hiram Sibley, accessible, as a free reading library, but not as a lending library, to the general public. The library is open daily, throughout the year (excepting on Sundays and legal holidays), from 1 to 5 p. m., and the officers in charge will show every attention to visitors.

The cabinets of geology and mineralogy were collected by Professor Henry A. Ward during ten years of extensive foreign travel and during many careful visits to the most fruitful American localities. They were purchased in 1862 by the citizens of Rochester for $20,000 (a sum much less than their estimated value,) and presented to the university. Dr. Torrey, of Columbia college, New York, says that "no geological cabinet in the United States can compare in magnitude and value with this," and that the mineralogical cabinet, "although it is not the best in the United States, is excelled by very few and is admirably selected for the purpose of instruction.' "For fullness and perfection of specimens," says President Loomis, of Lewisburg university, "it is superior to any cabinet which I have ever seen.' Professor Sillman, jr., characterises it as "the most extensive geological museum in the United States" and predicts that it "will ultimately attract students from all parts of the country"—a prediction which is already realised. These cabinets have recently been transferred to the upper story of Sibley hall, and are now being arranged in new cases of the most improved construction.

Through the liberality of the late Lewis Brooks, of this city, the foundation has been laid for a cabinet of archæology by the purchase of a small but well authenticated collection of flint and bronze instruments from the drift region of Abbeville and St. Acheul, in France. To this cabinet have been added a very choice collection of stone implements from the vicinity of Copenhagen, an equally choice collection of North American stone implements, and numerous specimens of pottery from the tomb of the Incas.

Something has also been done toward establishing an art gallery. In 1871 President Anderson began to give lectures to the Senior class on the history of art. These lectures were at first delivered between the final examinations of the class and the annual commencement, and attendance on them was optional. They were, in 1872, transferred to the first term of the Senior year, becoming a regular Saturday morning exercise. In 1874 the Saturday mornings of the first and second terms of the Senior year were devoted to this purpose; and

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the course was extended so as to cover a historical outline of the growth of the several fine arts and some general principles applicable to each. An incentive to this enlargement of the course was found not only in the obvious advantages of such a course of instruction to the student but in the interest manifested by the general public, who tested the capacity of President Anderson's recitation-room to the utmost. This course of instruction naturally created a demand for illustrative material, a demand which has been, to some extent, supplied (through the liberality of various friends of the university, but especially of John Fahy of the class of '66) by the purchase of a collection of engravings, chromo-lithographs and autotypes illustrative of the masterpieces of architecture, sculpture and painting. This collection has been gradually and carefully made with a view not only to the significance of the subjects illustrated, but also to the artistic skill displayed in handling those subjects so that an engraving, for instance, shall not only illustrate a masterpiece of painting, but be itself a masterpiece of engraving. Illustrative material of another kind, in the shape of models, casts, etc., is imperatively demanded, in order to give the highest efficiency to the course of art instruction; and we mention what has been accomplished in this direction partly in the hope that some lover of art may help the university to do something more and better. Its friends indeed have not forgotten the æsthetic wants of the university, though their benefactions have not always taken the form of illustrative material for class-room use. The alumni have presented to the university a marble bust of President Anderson, chiseled by Johnson Mundy, of Rochester. The sons of Robert and William Kelley have presented portraits of their revered fathers, painted by Huntington of New York, and attractive as works of art even to those who had not personally known and honored the men whom they represent. This example led to the presentation, by the alumni, of portraits of President Anderson and Professors Kendrick and Quinby. In 1876 a portrait of Prof. John F Stoddard, the founder of the Stoddard prize medal, was added to the collection; and still more recently the walls of the faculty room have been adorned with a fine portrait of President Anderson, painted by Eastman Johnson. The library has, also, been made the receptacle of a fine bust of Frederick Douglass, chiseled by Johnson Mundy, and its reading-room contains a series of eighty choice lithographs, illustrative of architectural subjects, which have been colored (with scrupulous attention to historical accuracy) by the most eminent English water colorists. The value of this absolutely unique collection is estimated at $5,000, and it was given to the university by Rev. E. L. Magoon, D. D., of Philadelphia. In books illustrative of the department of art, the library is — thanks to the benefactions of Hiram Sibley, Rezin A. Wight, of New York, and Dr. Magoon — exceptionally rich. The cabinets and art collection of the university are open to the public every afternoon from 1 to 5.

In 1868 a chemical laboratory was temporarily fitted up in the basement of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the university. The accommodations thus afforded being found insufficient, the laboratory was, in 1873, transferred to the first floor of the university and considerably enlarged. It still, however, affords tables for only twenty-four students, and undergraduates who desire to take analytical chemistry (which is an elective study during the Junior and Senior years) are sometimes compelled to apply for this privilege a year in advance. The pressure upon the laboratory is also considerable from students of medicine and pharmacy, and even from farmers and mechanics who desire to fit themselves for the intelligent pursuit of their vocation. The laboratory is as well fitted and equipped as is possible in view of its temporary nature and crowded condition, and is so conducted by Professor S. A. Lattimore as to command the unqualified respect of those who are familiar with its workings. A building to be devoted entirely to the natural sciences is, however, absolutely necessary, in order to give to this department that development which it already claims.

During the past year a room, near the chemical lecture room in Anderson hall, has been suitably arranged for a chemical cabinet, which consists of such raw and manufactured articles as may serve to illustrate the application of chemical processes to the industrial arts, and it is hoped to make this cabinet an especially attractive and valuable adjunct to the work of instruction.

The university is fairly well supplied with apparatus for the illustration of applied mathematics and the physical sciences, though much of the most useful apparatus represents a greater outlay of the instructor's skill and ingenuity than of money. In these departments the attempt is made first to develop in the mind of the student distinct conceptions of scientific principles. Class-room illustrations of those principles are then given to such an extent as may be necessary to classify those conceptions and impress them on the memory. In giving instruction in physiology and zoölogy, which are taught mainly as comparative sciences, the extensive private collections of Prof. Henry A. Ward are at the disposal of the instructor and are freely used in the class-room.

The university has never contemplated the establishment of an astronomical observatory, believing that such an establishment does not render any service to general education which is at all commensurate with the vast expense which it entails, and that the country is already supplied with such institutions even in excess of the demands of special scientific discovery and investigation. The need was felt, however, of a telescope which should enable the classes in astronomy actually to observe the phenomena which are described in their text books, and practically to apprehend at least the simpler processes of the trained observer. On mentioning this want to John B. Trevor, the president of our board of trustees, he promptly agreed to supply it, and, after consultation with Dr. Wm. Harkness of the Washington observatory (a member of the class of '58), an instrument which can be made serviceable not only for class instruction but even for purposes of special investigation, was ordered of Alvin Clarke & Sons, of Cambridgeport, and permanently mounted in a building specially

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

erected for that purpose. This instrument is mounted equatorially, has a focal length of seven feet six inches and a six-inch object glass, is supplied with right ascension and declination circles and so arranged that clock-work can be added, at slight expense.

In 1849–50, when the question of an establishment of a college at Rochester was pending, $130,000 was subscribed — partly by residents of Rochester and vicinity, partly by members of the Baptist denomination in other parts of the state to secure this end. Of this subscription, all but about five per cent. was paid into the treasury. In 1862 $20,000 was raised in Rochester and its vicinity, for the purchase of the Ward cabinet of geology and mineralogy. Lewis Brooks headed the subscription list with the sum of $5,000. The other principal Rochester subscriptions were: Levi A. Ward, $1,500; Freeman Clarke, $1,000; William A. Reynolds, $1,000; Aristarchus Champion, $500; John W. Dwinelle, $500; Aaron Erickson, $500; Samuel L. Selden, $500; Hiram Sibley, $500; Addison Gardiner, $350; Isaac R. Elwood, $250; Frederick Starr, $250; Don Alonzo Watson, $250.

In 1865 an attempt was made to raise $100,000 among the members of the Baptist denomination, for the more adequate endowment of the university. This movement was conducted by Dr. Cutting, and the entire amount was pledged, but only about $80,000 was paid into the treasury. In 1867–68 $19,650 was raised by the citizens of Rochester to purchase a residence for the president of the university, which sum was augmented by a donation of $12,500 from John B. Trevor, of New York. In 1871 another attempt was made to add $100,000 to the permanent endowment of the university. This effort, which was conducted by Rev. Edward Bright, D. D., of New York (editor of the *Examiner & Chronicle*, President Anderson's old paper), was entirely successful. A similar attempt was made in 1876, but it resulted in but slight immediate addition to the endowment fund. Meanwhile the expenses of the university largely exceeded, year by year, its receipts, and were steadily eating up all subscriptions for its support that were not definitely designated as trust-funds. Strenuous efforts were necessary to place the university on a sound financial basis, and those efforts were crowned with success in 1880, when, through the instrumentality of President Anderson, the addition of $256,800 to the permanent endowment fund was announced. The names of the givers were:—

John H. Deane, New York,	$100,000	Col. James T. Griffin, London, Eng.,	$5,000
John B. Trevor, New York,	50,000	Charles J. Martin, New York,	1,000
Jeremiah Millbank, New York,	25,000	Rev. Edward Bright, New York,	1,000
John D. Rockefeller, Cleveland, O.,	25,000	Rev. Robert B. Hull, New York,	1,000
Lewis Rathbone, Albany,	12,500	Robert Colgate, New York,	1,000
John F. Rathbone, Albany,	12,500	Byron E. Huntley, Brockport,	1,000
Col. Wm. H. Harris, Cleveland, O.,	6,000	Jacob Hayes, New York,	500
Mrs. Stillman Witt, Cleveland, O.,	5,000	Benjamin R. Jenkins (estate), Toledo, O.,	100
Samuel S. Constant, New York,	5,000	Rev. Elias H. Johnson, Providence, R. I.,	100
William A. Cauldwell, New York,	5,000	Sargent & Greenleaf, Rochester,	100

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Of this sum $45,000 was designated to endow the Deane professorship of logic, rhetoric and English; $50,000 was set apart as the John H. Deane fund for the assistance of the sons of Baptist ministers; and $25,000 went to increase the Rathbone library fund. Rochester names are conspicuous by their absence in this last subscription; but let it not be forgotten that Rochester and its immediate vicinity had, previous to 1876, contributed to the support of the university the sum of $228,239. The names of all those who, up to the date of this history, have subscribed $5,000 or more toward the purchase of lots, erection of buildings, furnishing of library and cabinets, permanent endowment, or current expenses of the university, is as follows:—

* John B. Trevor, Yonkers,	$120,275.00	* Lewis Roberts, Tarrytown,	$10,925.00
* John H. Deane, New York,	112,538.06	Hon. Azariah Boody, Rochester,	10,250.00
Hiram Sibley, Rochester,	102,279.00	* Mrs. Stillman Witt, Cleveland, O.,	10,000.00
* John F. Rathbone, Albany,	44,425.00	* John N. Wilder, Albany,	10,000.00
* William Kelley, Rhinebeck,	33,550.00	* Col. Wm. H. Harris, Cleveland, O.,	9,591.38
* Charles Pratt, Brooklyn,	32,438.33	* Thomas Cornell, Rondout,	8,087.48
* Tracy H. Harris, New York	30,250.00	* Rev. E. L. Magoon, D. D., Phila., Pa.,	8,397.08
* Joseph B. Hoyt, Stamford, Conn.,	30,100.00	* John Munro and family, Elbridge,	6,500.00
* Jeremiah Millbank, New York,	25,000.00	* Rezin A. Wight, New York,	5,300.00
* John D. Rockefeller, Cleveland, O.,	25,000.00	Isaac Sherman, New York,	5,200.00
State of New York,	25,000.00	* Roswell S. Burrows, Albion,	5,000.00
* J. F. Wyckoff, New York,	24,280.00	* Samuel S. Constant, New York,	5,000.00
* James B. Colgate, Yonkers,	20,000.00	* William A. Cauldwell, New York,	5,000.00
* Gideon W. Burbank, Rochester,	17,500.00	Lewis Brooks, Rochester,	5,000.00
* Lewis Rathbone, Albany,	14,075.00	* Col. James T. Griffin, London, Eng.,	5,000.00
* Oren Sage and family, Rochester,	12,865.00	* Mrs. Ann E. Waters, Brooklyn,	5,000.00

We have marked with an asterisk, in this list, those who, by personal or family ties, are connected with the Baptist denomination, in order to give a partial answer to the question why the University of Rochester regards itself as a Baptist college. As the result of the subscriptions that have been given in detail, the university reported, on the 1st of June, 1883:—

Unproductive property to the value of	$435,275.48
Productive property to the value of	449,006.99
Total,	$884,282.47

The expenses of the university for the year ending June 1st, 1883, were $35,797.37; the income was $39,135.88, showing a balance on the right side of $3,338.51. This state of things has existed ever since the subscription to the endowment fund made in 1880; and, that the balance may not immediately be on the wrong side, John B. Trevor and John D. Rockefeller have recently pledged $1,000 apiece per annum for five years to help to meet current expenses. If their subscriptions are not needed for this purpose, they will go to swell the endowment fund. Meanwhile the friends of the university already contemplate such additions to its permanent endowment as will greatly enlarge its sphere of usefulness.

The expenses for a student at the university are, for tuition twenty dollars a term; for incidentals (including janitor's salary, and use of library) five dollars

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

a term — making the amount payable to the college seventy-five dollars a year, or just about one-third of what the education of a student costs. The university has no dormitories — conforming, in this respect, not to the English, but to the German model, which is yearly growing in favor in the United States. In a city of the size of Rochester suitable accommodations for more students than the University of Rochester is likely soon to number can readily be found. It is not necessary, then, to lodge the students in barracks. Nor is the idea of monkish seclusion which is typified by the English quadrangle (an institution that results in a seclusion anything but monastic) adopted by the trustees of Rochester as a necessary condition of student life. They believe, instead, that it is — physically, mentally and morally — better for the student to be subjected, so far as may be, to the influence of a Christian home; and to learn to regard himself as an integral part of the community in which he resides. Meanwhile it is found, by careful comparison, that dormitories (which are objectionable on every other ground) can not be vindicated on the plea of economy; and that our poor students would be better off if the amount invested in creating and maintaining an abnormal and unhealthy condition of student life were devoted to relief funds. The average price paid at Rochester for a furnished room, suitable for two students, is about two dollars per week — which is less, on the average, than dormitory accommodations would cost the students in money, to say nothing of morals. Boarding can be obtained in private families for from three dollars and a half to five dollars per week.

Forty scholarships yielding free tuition (sixty dollars a year) are open to candidates for the ministry who are approved by the Union for Ministerial Education and by the president of the university. Twelve similar scholarships (three each year) are awarded as prizes for excellence in the studies in the Rochester city schools preparatory to college; and four similar scholarships (one each year) are, through the generosity of John H. Deane, open to competition by graduates of the Brockport Normal school. Twelve other scholarships (endowed by various individuals at an expense of $1,000 each) afford free tuition to any student who shall be approved by the faculty as especially worthy of assistance. There is, also, a fund of $50,000 contributed by John H. Deane, of New York, the interest of which is to be devoted to the assistance of the sons of Baptist ministers who require aid in procuring an education — preference being given, other things being equal, to students from the states of New York and New Jersey. The university has received from Isaac Sherman, of New York, the sum of $5,000 as a permanent endowment for a post-graduate scholarship in the department of political economy, and John P. Townsend, of New York, has pledged the income of the same sum to endow a similar scholarship in the department of constitutional law and the history of political institutions. These scholarships are awarded to those two members of each graduating class who, during the third term in the Senior year, pass the best and

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the second-best examination, respectively, on some French treatise on political economy, and some German treatise on political history, to be designated by the faculty. The sum of one hundred and fifty dollars is paid to each of the successful competitors, at graduation; and an additional sum of one hundred and fifty dollars, if he shall, within two years after graduation, present to the faculty a thorough and exhaustive written discussion of some specially assigned economic or political theme.

The prizes of the university are sufficient to stimulate its undergraduate members to healthful activity, though not of such a nature as to render them much pecuniary assistance. Thirty-five dollars is divided among the best two or three speakers out of the first twelve men in point of scholarship, in the Sophomore class — these prizes being endowed by Dr. Beadle, of Philadelphia, in commemoration of his friend Dr. Dewey. The university has received from one of its alumni, Rev. R. B. Hull, of New York, the sum of $1,000 to endow a prize which is given to the member of each Senior class who shall present the best essay — not exceeding 3,000 words in length — upon a subject selected by the faculty. A medal of the value of one hundred dollars in gold (endowed by John F. Stoddard) is given to that member of the Senior class who passes the best examination on some text book work, assigned by the faculty, in extension of the regular mathematical course; and presents the best dissertation on some mathematical topic assigned for special investigation. Two gold medals, of unequal value but amounting in the aggregate to sixty dollars (given by Isaac Davis, of Worcester, Massachusetts), are awarded for the best and the second best graduating oration — thought, expression and delivery being taken into account. In addition to these endowed prizes small gratuities are open to competition by the Freshman class in the department of mathematics; by the Sophomore class in the department of Latin; by the Junior class in the department of Greek. The custodians of the university are disposed to render all the assistance in their power to poor but worthy young men who are in pursuit of an education. Such men, if approved by the society for ministerial education, may expect one hundred dollars a year toward their expenses from that source. Other students are occasionally aided from funds at the disposal of the president; though his means in this direction are altogether too limited. It is felt to be a duty, however, to provide for the sons of the rich as well as for the children of the poor. While due honor is paid to those who are struggling, in adverse circumstances of poverty and want, to secure an education, and every effort is made to help them, honor is paid also to those who are struggling in adverse circumstances of luxury and affluence for the same end. It is believed that rich and poor should meet together in perfect equality in the recitation room, receiving from the instructor that consideration and respect which their diligence and correctness of deportment may deserve. It is intended to have regard, in the organisation of the university, to the wants of the rich and poor

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

alike; and see to it that wealthy Baptists shall not be able to plead the lack of a college of their own which is fully up to the demands of the age, as an excuse for sending their sons to Yale or Harvard.

The number of students who have, since the organisation of the university, completed the classical course and received the degree of A. B. is 753. The number who have completed the scientific course and received the degree of B. S. is 44. The whole number of graduates, down to and including 1883, is 797. The name, residence, and occupation of the alumni of the university — together with some facts respecting their personal history — are indicated in the last general catalogue. It will be seen from an inspection of this list that of 797 graduates more than 200 (including such names as Bridgman, of New York; Goodspeed, of Chicago; Crane, of Boston; Sage, of Hartford; Fulton, of Brooklyn; Telford and Chilcott, of China; Jameson, of Bassein) have entered the Christian ministry; while nearly 150 (represented by Henry Strong and J. M. Bailey of Illinois, Judge A. W. Tourgee of North Carolina, E. S. Chittenden of Minnesota, and Judge F A. Macomber of our own city) have studied law. Some twenty-five have studied medicine, and nearly as many (including Manton Marble of the *World*, Joseph O'Connor of the Buffalo *Courier*, and Rossiter Johnson of *Appleton's Cyclopedia*) have filled the editorial chair. More than 100 have, as teachers, transmitted the influence of the university to other institutions of learning. Among the latter we may mention Galusha Anderson, D. D., LL. D., president of the University of Chicago; Lemuel Moss, D. D., LL D., president of Indiana university; Merrill E. Gates, LL. D., president of Rutgers college; Truman J. Backus, LL. D., principal of the Packer institute, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Wm. C. Wilkinson, D. D., professor of rhetoric in the Rochester theological seminary; Wm. Wirt Fay, professor of moral philosophy in the United States naval academy; Prof. William Harkness, of the United States naval observatory; Norman Robinson, professor of natural history and chemistry in Bethel college, Ky.; Norman Fox, professor in William Jewell college, Mo.; A. J. Howe, professor of mathematics, and J. C. Clarke, professor of Greek, in the University of Chicago; D. H. Robinson, professor of mathematics in the University of Kansas; Otis H. Robinson, professor of mathematics; Wm. C. Morey, professor of history, and George M. Forbes, professor of Greek, at Rochester; Milton G. Potter, professor of anatomy in Buffalo medical college; Carl T. Kreyer, professor in Kauchang Miau college, China; Albert T. Barrett, professor of mathematics in Mary Sharpe college, Tennessee; John C. Overhiser, professor in the Brooklyn Polytechnic institute; Malcolm McVicar, LL. D., of the Potsdam Normal school; F B. Palmer, LL. D., of the Fredonia Normal school; Wm. J. Milne, LL. D., of the Normal school at Geneseo; Frank S. Capen, of the Normal school at Cortland; J. F. Forbes, of the Brockport Normal school.

It is not alone in the learned professions, however, that our graduates are

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

found. They may be met with on the farm, at the counting-house, in the machine-shop, and wherever met they evince an independence of thought, a breadth of culture and an adaptation to the exigencies of practical life, which are equally essential to success in secular and sacred callings.

When the war for the suppression of the rebellion broke out, the alumni of the university numbered (including the class then about to graduate) 198. Of this number, twenty-five (or about one in eight) entered the Union army. A large number of the undergraduates also enlisted — five of whom came back, at the expiration of the war, to complete their studies, but most of whom never returned. Three undergraduate members of the university and seven of its alumni fell in the service of their country: Brig. Gen. J. C. Drake, 1852; Capt. Sidney E. Richardson, 1853; Capt. Wm. E. Bristol, 1856; Lieut. Theodore E. Baker, 1857; Sylvanus S. Wilcox, 1860; Capt. Chas. H. Savage, 1861; Lieut. Joseph Webster, 1861; Lieut. Wm. C. Hall, 1863; Lieut. Wm. E. Orr, 1864; Capt. J. Harry Pool, 1865. The memory of those who thus perished is perpetuated by a memorial tablet in the university chapel. The *Interpres* for 1865 contained a list of Rochester students, fifty-four in number, who served during the rebellion. So far as it is known, only one graduate of the university entered the Confederate army; he was faithful to the cause that he espoused and sealed his devotion by his death.

On the whole, the friends of the University of Rochester may well congratulate themselves on what it has accomplished during the first twenty-four years of its existence, and yet those years have been rather a struggle for existence, a preparation for real life, than life itself. The board of trustees and the faculty of instruction count not themselves to have attained the end which they set before them at the outset; neither do they deem the institution which has been the object of such tender solicitude and such earnest toil altogether perfect. The foundations of such a university as shall be a blessing to every citizen of Western New York have been laid, and laid solidly and well. The superstructure begins to show a little, just enough to indicate what the design of the edifice is; but it still remains to rear the stately walls and crown the completed structure with its ample dome. Looking forward and pointing upward, the friends of the university devoutly adopt the legend which is inscribed upon its seal and say: "God helping us, we hope for better things than these. Strong in the affection of a noble band of alumni who are yearly increasing in influence and in wealth, freed from the inexorable necessity of providing for daily necessities at whatever sacrifice of permanent advantage, blessed with intelligent and powerful friends, who already have its prospective wants under thoughtful consideration, the University of Rochester may well hope for better things. Its friends fix their eyes to-day upon the future rather than the past.

And yet the past is fraught with precious memories, which, in surveying the history of the university, can hardly fail to press upon us. Many who have

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

toiled most earnestly and prayed most fervently for the University of Rochester have passed away. Of the living — of Anderson and Kendrick, of Sage and Rathbone, and of that noble band of benefactors who have recently rallied to the support of the university, Trevor and Deane, Sibley and Rockefeller, Wyckoff and Hoyt, Millbank and Pratt — we may not now speak as they deserve. But, to John N. Wilder and Oren Sage; to Frederick Whittlesey and Everard Peck; to William L. Marcy and Ira Harris; to the brothers Robert and William Kelley; to Chester Dewey and John F. Richardson; to Gideon W. Burbank and Tracy H. Harris the university owes a debt of gratitude which may well find fuller expression even now. No man was more active with tongue and pen in pleading the cause of removal and advocating the fitness of Rochester to become the seat of a great university than John N. Wilder. His earnest, shrewd and practical spirit infused life into the friends of the university and enabled him to render it service which was fully recognised by placing him at the head of the board of trustees. Back of John N. Wilder — and a power nearer to the throne which determines the failure or success of any undertaking — was Deacon Oren Sage, a man whose interest in the cause of education was all the more intense from his own scanty opportunities and a man who, perhaps, did more than any other to enlist the Baptists of Western New York in the new enterprise. Fellow-citizens of Deacon Sage, but identified with other denominational interests — the one an Episcopalian, the other a Presbyterian — were Chancellor Whittlesey and Everard Peck, both of them trustees of the university and each largely instrumental in conciliating to the new institution that confidence and support which it has ever received from the people of Rochester. The services of Governor Marcy and Judge Harris were largely in the line of their profession and have already been specifically mentioned. Both of them were, till the close of life, keenly alive to the interests of that university which they had done so much to found. The brothers, Robert and William Kelley were men who combined with the practical shrewdness of Wilder and the sturdy good sense of Marcy something of the devout and winning spirit of Deacon Sage. Robert, especially, was a man of generous culture and did much to shape the course of study in the university. When, in 1856, he resigned his position on the board of trustees (in order to accept an appointment to the board of regents), he was succeeded by his brother, William, who, on the death of Mr. Wilder, was appointed president of that body, a position which he filled for fourteen years. During all that time he rendered services to the university which few men of his means and social position would have cared to undertake. Among its friends the university has known none truer and better than Robert and William Kelley. The grave, sweet smile, which gleams from the canvas that perpetuates their memory, falls upon us above the dusty volumes in our library, like a benediction. Dewey and Richardson brought to the university reputations already matured, and gave

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

to it the ripest fruits of years of culture. Their memory is still cherished by generations of students whom they influenced for good, and lingers even yet in college halls. The name of Gideon W. Burbank must ever be associated with the presidential chair, which he endowed at a sacrifice that he did not realise at the time, but which he never regretted; and with his name is linked that of Tracy H. Harris, the noble young merchant whose lamented death cut short a career of beneficence that bid fair to have few equals ever among the Christian laymen of America. Truly the university which at the end of its first generation can recall such benefactors as these has a heritage in the past as well as a hope for the future.

ROCHESTER THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.[1]

Rochester theological seminary was founded in 1850. Up to this time the only Baptist school for literary and theological training in the state of New York was Madison university, situated at Hamilton. In 1847 many friends of education throughout the state, with a view to securing for this university a more suitable location and a more complete endowment, sought to remove the institution to Rochester. This project was opposed by friends of Hamilton, legal obstacles were discovered, the question was carried into courts, and the plan of removal was finally abandoned as impracticable Not so, however, the plan of establishing a theological seminary and university at Rochester. Rev. Pharcellus Church, D. D., with John N. Wilder and Oren Sage, devoted much time and energy to awakening public sentiment in behalf of the new enterprise. A subscription of $130,000 was secured for the college. Five professors in Hamilton — Drs. Conant and Maginnis of the seminary, and Drs. Kendrick, Raymond, and Richardson of the university — resigned their places, and accepted a call to similar positions in the new institutions at Rochester. In November, 1850, classes were organised in the Rochester theological seminary as well as in the University of Rochester, and instruction was begun in temporary quarters secured for the purpose. Many students came with their professors from Hamilton. The first class graduated from the theological seminary numbered seven members, and the first published catalogue, that of 1851–52, enrolls the names of two professors and of twenty-nine students.

Although the early history of the seminary was intimately connected with that of the University of Rochester, and the two institutions at the beginning occupied the same building, there has never been any organic connection between them, either of government or of instruction. While the university has devoted itself to the work of general college training, the Rochester theological seminary has been essentially a professional school, and has aimed exclusively to fit men, by special studies, for the work of the ministry. It has admitted only college graduates and those who have been able successfully to pursue

[1] This article was prepared by Rev. Dr. A. H. Strong, the president of the seminary.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

courses of study in connection with college graduates. Beginning with the two professorships of theology and of Hebrew, it has added professorships of ecclesiastical history, of New Testament Greek, of homiletics and pastoral theology, and of elocution. Besides its two original professors — Rev. Thomas J. Conant, D. D., and Rev. John S. Maginnis, D. D. — it has numbered in its faculty the names of Ezekiel G. Robinson, John H. Raymond, Velona R. Hotchkiss, George W. Northrup, Asahel C. Kendrick, R. J. W. Buckland, Horatio B. Hackett, William C. Wilkinson, Howard Osgood, William Arnold Stevens, Albert H. Newman, T. Harwood Pattison and Benjamin O. True. To Rev. Ezekiel G. Robinson, D. D., LL. D., however, professor in the seminary from 1853 to 1872, and from 1868 to 1872 its president, the institution probably owes more of its character and success than to any other single man. His successor in the presidency and in the chair of Biblical theology is Rev. Augustus H. Strong, D. D., who has now (1884) for twelve years held this position.

In 1854 a German department of the seminary was organised. The German Baptist churches of the country, which in 1850 were only ten in number, have now increased to more than one hundred. This constant growth has occasioned a demand for ministers with some degree of training. The German department is designed to meet this necessity. In 1858 Rev. Augustus Rauschenbusch, D. D., a pupil of Neander, was secured to take charge of this work, and in 1872 Rev. Hermann M. Schäffer was chosen as his colleague. The course of studies in the German department is four years in length, and being designed for young men who have had little preparatory training, is literary as well as theological. This course is totally distinct from the regular course of the seminary, which is accomplished in three years.

When the seminary began its existence it was wholly without endowment, and dependent as it was upon the churches for means to defray its current expenses as well as to support its beneficiaries, the raising of a sufficient endowment in addition was a long and arduous work. The first securing of subscriptions for the maintenance of instruction in theology, and for the support of beneficiaries, was done by Rev. Zenas Freeman. It has required thirty years of effort since that time to bring the endowment of the seminary to a point where it is sufficient to meet the necessary annual expenses of the institution, even apart from the support of beneficiaries. The sum first sought to be secured was $75,000. This was not obtained until after ten years had passed. In 1868 the funds of the seminary had reached $100,000; in 1874, including subscriptions of $100,000 yet unpaid, they amounted to $281,000; in 1884, including subscriptions of $79,000 yet unpaid, they amount to $485,000. Adding to this sum the real estate of the seminary, valued at $123,000, its library valued at $32,000, and other property to the extent of $6,500, the total assets of the institution may now be stated as amounting to $647,000, from

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

which, however, is to be subtracted an indebtedness of $10,000, leaving its net property $637,000. When all subscriptions are paid in and its debts are cancelled, the institution is expected to have a productive endowment of $450,000, an amount sufficient to maintain its operations only upon condition that the churches shall continue to provide, as they have hitherto done, by annual contributions, for the support of students preparing for the ministry. Although much still remains to be desired in the way of enlargement of its facilities, and although large sums may still be wisely invested in buildings, lectureships and scholarships, whenever the generosity of its friends shall provide the means, its present condition is greatly encouraging. This comparative prosperity of later years has been due, under Providence, to the wise and liberal gifts of a few tried friends of the seminary, among whom may be mentioned the names of John B. Trevor, of Yonkers, N. Y.; Jacob F Wyckoff, of New York city; John D. Rockefeller, of Cleveland, O.; William Rockefeller, of New York; Charles Pratt, of Brooklyn; Joseph B. Hoyt, of Stamford, Conn.; James O. Pettengill, of Rochester, N. Y.; John H. Deane, of New York; Charles Siedler, of Jersey City, N. J.; William A. Cauldwell, of New York; Mrs. Eliza A. Witt, of Cleveland, O., and Jeremiah Millbank, of New York.

The seminary instruction was for some years given in the buildings occupied by the University of Rochester. In 1869, however, the erection of Trevor hall, at an expense of $42,000, to which John B. Trevor, of Yonkers, was the largest donor, put the institution for the first time in possession of suitable dormitory accommodations. The gymnasium building, adjoining, erected in 1874, and costing, with grounds, $12,000, was also a gift of Mr. Trevor. In 1879 Rockefeller, hall, costing $38,000, was built by John D. Rockefeller, of Cleveland, O. It contains a spacious fire-proof room for library, as well as lecture-rooms, museum, and chapel, and furnishes admirable and ample accommodation for the teaching work of the seminary. In addition to these buildings the German Students' Home, purchased in 1874, at a cost of $20,000, furnishes a dormitory and boarding-hall for the German department.

The library of the seminary is one of great value for theological investigation. It embraces the whole collection of Neander, the great German church historian, which was presented to the seminary in 1853 by the late Roswell S. Burrows, of Albion, N. Y. It also contains in great part the exegetical apparatus of the late Dr. Horatio B. Hackett. Valuable additions have been made to it from the "Bruce fund" of $25,000, subscribed in 1872 by John M. Bruce, of Yonkers, and further additions from this source are hoped for. The generous subscription in 1879 of $25,000, by William Rockefeller, of New York city, has furnished means for extensive enlargement, so that the library now numbers over 20,000 volumes, and it is well provided in all the various departments of theology. In 1880 the "Sherwood fund,' contributed by the late Rev. Adiel Sherwood, D. D., of St. Louis, Mo., furnished the means for beginning a mu-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

seum of Biblical geography and archæology, intended to provide, in object lessons, valuable aids for the study of the Holy land, its customs and its physical features.

Thus the Rochester theological seminary has grown from small beginnings to assured strength and success. Its early years were years of trials and financial struggle; but, founded as it was in the prayers and faith of godly men, it has lived to justify the hopes of its founders. Of those who took a deep interest in its feeble beginnings should be mentioned the names of Alfred Bennett, William R. Williams, Justin A. Smith, Zenas Freeman, Alvah Strong, Friend Humphrey, E. E. L. Taylor, E. Lathrop, J. S. Backus, B. T. Welch, William Phelps, Lemuel C. Paine, H. C. Fish, A. B. Capwell, N. W. Benedict, G. C. Baldwin, G. D. Boardman, A. R. Pritchard, Henry E. Robins. All these have been officers of the New York Baptist Union for Ministerial Education or members of its board of trustees. The financial management of this board has been such that no loss of funds, of any significance, intrusted to its care, has ever occurred.

The results of the work of the seminary can never be measured by arithmetic. As its purpose has been to make its graduates men of thinking ability and of practical force, as well as students and preachers of the word of God, it has leavened the denomination with its influence, and has done much to give an aggressive, independent, manly tone to our ministry The names of its former students are enough to show that its training has combined in equal proportions the intellectual and the spiritual, the theoretical and the practical. During the thirty-three years of the seminary's existence, and up to the present year (1884), 845 persons have been connected with the institution as students, of whom 660 have attended upon the English and 185 upon the German department. Of the 660 in the English department, 484 have been graduates of colleges, and 84 have pursued partial courses in colleges. Seventy different colleges and 44 different states and countries have furnished students to the seminary. Of students, 402 have completed the full three-years' course, including the study of the Hebrew and Greek scriptures; 239 have pursued a partial course, or have left the seminary before graduating. The average number of students sent out each year has been 19. The number of students during the last seminary year has been 87, of whom 51 were in the English department. Of its former students, 44 have filled the position of president or professor in theological seminaries or colleges; 35 have gone abroad as foreign missionaries, and 33 have been missionaries in the West; 22 have been secretaries or agents of our benevolent societies, and 5 have become editors of religious journals. With such a record in the past, and in the present more fully equipped than ever before for its work, there seems to open before the seminary a future of the utmost promise. It remains only to state that the Rochester theological seminary is maintained and controlled by the New York Baptist Union for Ministerial Education, a society

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

composed of contributing members of Baptist churches, and that the actual government and care of the seminary is in its details committed to a board of trustees of thirty-three members, eleven of whom are elected by the Union annually. The present president of the board of trustees is John H. Deane, of New York, and the corresponding secretary is Rev. Samuel P. Merrill, of Rochester, N. Y. The corresponding secretary will furnish, on application, copies of the annual catalogue, containing a full list of the officers of the Union, of the faculty, of the seminary, and of the present students of the institution, together with a complete account of the curriculum of studies, and of the methods of beneficiary aid to those who need it in their course of preparation. From all who are purposing to study for the ministry, as well as from all who are willing to contribute in large or in small sums to its work, the institution invites correspondence.

CHAPTER LI.

THE WAR RECORD.[1]

What Rochester Did to Save the Nation — The Regiments and Other Organisations Raised in the City and Sent to the Field — A Brief Account of their Service — Their Achievements and their Losses — The General Officers from the City — The Grand Army of the Republic.

IN chapter XXI. allusion has been made to the state of public feeling at the breaking out of the great rebellion — the intense excitement, which deepened into an enthusiasm unparalleled in the history of the community. Reference has also been made to the noble and generous response in money and moral support so freely given by our business men, aided by the city and county officials. Aside from the amount of money contributed by the city for bounties and to promote enlistments, added to the almost fabulous amounts paid by individuals during the war for substitutes, the rapidity with which local regiments and other organisations were filled by eager recruits in 1861 and '62 attests the patriotism of Rochester. During the first year enlistments were made by officers authorised by the governor. Early in 1862, however, recruiting was under the supervision of a "war committee" of citizens of Monroe county, commissioned by the governor of the state to assist him in the work of raising and organising troops under the call for "three hundred thousand more." Judge J. C. Chumasero was chairman and Captain S. W. Updike secretary of this committee. Dr. M. B. Anderson, Gen. John Williams and others

[1] This chapter was prepared under the supervision of a committee of George H. Thomas post, G. A. R., of which Capt. A. L. Mabbett was chairman. The various descriptions of different organisations, regimental and otherwise, were furnished by officers connected with those commands, respectively.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

were efficient members. Among other functions it exercised that of selecting the officers raised under its supervision and nominated them to the governor, who then issued to the officers their commissions.

The real test of patriotic devotion of any community to the country, in this hour of its deepest need, was demonstrated in the number of men it furnished for the army. Nearly or quite 5,000 recruits were credited to the city of Rochester during the war. The average total vote cast in Rochester in the years 1860–1–2–3 and 4 was 7,176. Thus it will be seen that the number of men the city furnished to suppress the rebellion was more than equal to two-thirds of its entire voting population. In the subjoined history of the organisations raised in Rochester and its immediate vicinity we have only space to narrate briefly the more prominent incidents in their service. Many of these commands, representing one or more companies from this city, have been barely alluded to, a fuller history being precluded by our limited space, and in some instances a lack of data from which to compile it. It will be understood that all the organisations are of New York volunteers and that the regiments are infantry, unless otherwise specifically designated.

The Thirteenth Regiment. — This, known as the "Rochester regiment" was recruited in April, 1861, in Rochester and vicinity, with the exception of two companies — B, from Dansville, and K, from Brockport. The first impulse given toward the birth of the "Old Thirteenth" came from the Rochester Light Guard (company C, 54th N. Y. S. M.), captain R. F Taylor, many of whose members did gallant service in the army during the civil war. Immediately after President Lincoln's proclamation, calling for volunteers, members of the Light Guard met in their session-room in the old armory on Exchange street, signed the roll volunteering their services, and began the organisation of a company which became the nucleus of the Thirteenth New York volunteers. Other companies were soon raised and on April 25th five companies, having obtained the required number of men and passed inspection, took the oath of allegiance and entered the service of the state for two years unless sooner discharged. The companies first organised were raised by Captains Robert F Taylor, Lebbeus Brown, Adolph Nolte, Francis A. Schœffel, H. B. Williams. Then followed those of Captains Hiram Smith, George W. Lewis, Wm. F. Tulley, Horace J. Thomas and Carl Stephan. One company was wholly German, the others were of mixed nationality, about three-fourths being American-born. The companies thus recruited took their departure May 4th for Elmira, N. Y., the place designated as the military rendezvous for Western New York, and were there organised as a regiment, which, on the 14th of May, numbering 780 officers and men, was mustered into the United States service for the period of three months. The regimental officers were: Prof. Isaac F. Quinby, of Rochester university, colonel; Carl Stephan, of Dansville, lieutenant-colonel; Oliver L. Terry, of Rochester, major; David Little, of Rochester, surgeon; George

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

W. Avery of Rochester, assistant surgeon; Montgomery Rochester, of Rochester, quartermaster; Charles J. Powers, of Rochester, adjutant; J. D. Barnes, of Binghamton, chaplain. At Elmira, clothing, arms and equipments were issued to the men. On the 29th of May the regiment, uniformed in a baggy suit of gray shoddy and armed with muskets (old flint-locks altered over), took its departure for the seat of war, as told in chapter XXI. The train was stopped just outside of Baltimore, and the regiment alighted. Orders were given to load, and each man was supplied with three rounds of cartridges. With bayonets fixed and muskets at half-cock, led by Colonel Quinby, they took up the line of march through the city. The company on the right and the one on the left marched in full company front, sweeping the street from curb to curb, the other companies marching in column by fours. This formation was made to guard against and repel any attack which the Baltimore roughs might feel inclined to make. The sidewalks were crowded by spectators, but no demonstration on the part of the "Plug-Uglies" was made, though curses and threats, muttered low and deep, were frequently heard. Arriving in Washington on the 31st, the Thirteenth went into camp on Meridian hill the next day, and remained there until June 3d, when the regiment crossed the Potomac to Fort Corcoran, Va., and engaged in camp and picket duty until July 16th. Before this time some changes in the regimental staff and company officers had taken place. Several officers had resigned, Captain R. F. Taylor (Co. A) had been promoted to be colonel of the Thirty-third, and Lieut. George C. Putnam was promoted captain in his place. The regiment was brigaded under General W. T. Sherman, Tyler's division. On July 16th, with three days' rations, the regiment started for Manassas, reached Vienna and bivouaced there that night, and the day following marched beyond Fairfax Court-House. Early on July 1st it came on the Bull Run battle-ground, filed into the woods and slung knapsacks, each company in a pile by itself, and started across the field in light marching order, soon coming under fire in support of Griffin's battery. In the afternoon the regiment, led by Col. Quinby, advanced to the attack and was immediately engaged under a sharp fire. Troops in other parts of the field began to give way, and were shortly in full retreat. The Thirteenth was ordered to fall back, which it did in good order and was about the last regiment to leave the field, having a perfect organisation around the colors. The strength of the regiment in action was 600, killed 12, wounded 26, missing and taken prisoner 27. The men returned to the Potomac and went into camp near Fort Corcoran three miles from the river. On August 2d Col. Quinby resigned. The three months for which some of the regiment were sworn into the United States service, only, had expired, and great dissatisfaction prevailed among the men because the government had decided to hold the regiment for two years. The regiment also became reduced by discharge under the "minor act." On August 27th John Pickell, of Frostburg, Md., formerly of the United States

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

army, assumed command, having been appointed by Gov. Morgan. About January 1st the regiment was strengthened by about 300 recruits. During the winter many promotions took place from the ranks of the regiment and a number were transferred to the Twenty-fifth (a New York regiment in the same brigade), which had become totally demoralised and its colonel (James E. Kerrigan) dismissed from the service. All through the winter the regiment remained at Fort Corcoran, guarding that and other forts and doing severe military duty.

On the 16th of March, 1862, the advance "on to Richmond" was begun. Going to Alexandria, the Thirteenth embarked there, reached Fortress Monroe on the 24th and arrived at Yorktown April 5th under command of Lieut.-Col. Carl Stephan, Col. Pickell having been discharged from the service about that time. During the siege of Yorktown the regiment was engaged in doing picket duty and digging trenches. April 24th Col. E. G. Marshall assumed command of the regiment. May 4th a detail of 100 men from the regiment were on picket before Yorktown, and early in the morning, discovering that the enemy had evacuated the place, they overran the fortifications and town. On April 8th the regiment joined Franklin's division at West Point on the York river. At Old Church it destroyed some bridges across the Pamunky river and at Hanover Court-House, on May 27th, it was engaged in the battle, routing, with the assistance of a section of Griffin's battery, two North Carolina regiments which left 27 dead and wounded and 90 prisoners captured. On May 30th it rejoined the brigade (Martindale's) at the Chickahominy, and on June 26th marched to Mechanicsville and remained on the skirmish line at that battle during the afternoon and on picket that night. The next day (the 27th) it was hotly engaged in the battle of Gaines Mills, repulsing, twice, an attack from a large superior force which, after the regiment had been subjected to a severe artillery fire, charged with great impetuosity and bravery. The Fifth Alabama, directly in front of the Thirteenth, was repulsed with great loss, its battle-flag being captured by the Thirteenth. The strength of the regiment in that battle was about 400; loss 101 men killed, wounded and taken prisoners. The remainder crossed the Chickahominy that night and White Oak swamp the next day. Through all the rest of the combined fighting and retreating which constituted the famous "seven days' battles" the Thirteenth bore its full share of danger and of exposure, gaining glory and losing in every engagement a number of its force. After participating in the battles of Turkey Bend and Malvern Hill, in both of which it repulsed the rebels at every attack, the regiment left the peninsula on the 14th of August. Its subsequent career embraced the bloody battles of the "second Bull Run,' Antietam and Fredericksburg, and in all of these terrific struggles the Old Thirteenth sustained the brilliant reputation which it had previously acquired. Its losses in all its fights amounted to 465 in killed, wounded and taken prisoners. It came home on the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

2d of May and was received with an ovation by its fellow-citizens, who welcomed it with open arms. Its officers on its return were: E. G. Marshall, colonel; Francis A. Schœffel, lieutenant-colonel; George Hyland, jr., major; Job C. Hedges, adjutant; Samuel S. Partridge, quartermaster; David Little, surgeon; Charles E. Hill and Isaac V. Mullen, assistant surgeons; E. M. Cooley, Mark J. Bunnell, Jerry A. Sullivan, John Weed, Charles C. Brown, A. Galley Cooper, Henry Lomb, captains; James Hutchison, E. P. Becker, Homer Foote, J. Elliott Williams, J. M. Richardson, J. H. Wilson, John Marks, Edward Martin, W. R. McKinnon, first lieutenants; James Stevenson, James D. Bailey, Thomas Jordan, John Cawthra, Gustav Spoor, W. J. Hines, E. F. Hamilton, D. S. Barber, E. C. Austin, second lieutenants.

The Twenty-fifth. — The Twenty-fifth has a warm place in the hearts of Rochester soldiers, from having been brigaded with the Thirteenth from shortly after the battle of Bull Run to the expiration of its time of service, from which regiment it received Lieut.-Col. E. S. Gilbert, Major Sheppard Gleason, Captains B. F. Harris, Thomas E. Bishop, J. S. Graham, W. W. Connor and Albert W. Preston and First Lieutenants Thomas Coglan and W. W. Bates, all of whom had been non-commissioned officers or privates in the Old Thirteenth, and who applied for and passed examination before Gen. Martindale and were transferred and promoted into the Twenty-fifth. The regiment became noted for its discipline and management and was engaged at Yorktown and Hanover Court-House, where it lost nearly half its numbers, thirteen commissioned officers out of twenty-four being killed or wounded, Col. C. A. Johnson being wounded in the thigh at Mechanicsville. Its other battles were: Gaines Mills, White Oak Station, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Shepard's Ford, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville. It was mustered out in New York city in July, 1863.

The Twenty-sixth. — This was organised at Elmira, where it was mustered in, and was known as the "Utica regiment." Company G (captain, Gilbert S. Jennings, who was soon promoted to the rank of major) and company H (captain, Thomas Davis) were recruited in Rochester. It was a two-years' regiment, under command of Col. Wm. H. Christian. The regiment served most of the time in the defenses at Washington, until the spring of 1862. It was engaged at Bull Run, Centerville, Antietam and Fredericksburg. It returned to New York in the spring of 1863 and was mustered out May 14th.

The Twenty-seventh. — This was raised to serve two years, with Col. H. W. Slocum as its commander and J. J. Chambers lieutenant-colonel. The regiment contained one company (E) which was raised in Rochester — captain, George G. Wanzer; lieutenants, Charles S. Baker and E. P. Gould. It was mustered into the service May 29th, at Elmira; was in the first fight at Bull Run, where it was the second regiment to engage the enemy, charging them with fixed bayonets and driving them back. It suffered very severely here,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

being at short range and holding the rebels in check until forced to fall back. Here its colonel was badly wounded. On the promotion of Col. Slocum, James J. Bartlett was placed in command. Operations commenced in the spring of 1862 with a sharp fight at West Point and then on through the Peninsula campaign, where the Twenty-seventh bore a prominent and gallant part, covering itself with glory at Mechanicsville and Gaines Mills, Gen. Slocum commanding the division to which it belonged and Col. Bartlett their brigade, Lieut.-Col. Adams commanding the regiment. It was present and engaged at Antietam and at Fredericksburg. Its term of service having expired, it returned home and was mustered out May 21st, 1863. Captain Wanzer had been promoted major, and E. P. Gould captain of the company. Henry L. Achilles, jr., now of this city, commanded company K, which was raised at Albion.

The Twenty-eighth. — This was recruited principally in neighboring counties, though a large number enlisted from Rochester, distributed through its different companies, Captain Charles H. Fenn of this city raising a portion of his company here. He entered the service as first lieutenant, but was soon promoted to the command of his company (F). The regiment was engaged at Winchester on May 24th, 1862, but its greatest achievements were at Cedar Mountain on August 9th, 1862, where, with the Forty-sixth Pennsylvania, it bore the brunt of the battle. Three successive times Crawford's brigade, in which it was serving, with these two regiments in the advance, was hurled desperately against the enemy's lines before their advance could be checked. This, however, was at a terrible sacrifice, and at the close of the action but 150 men could be mustered from the gallant Twenty-eighth. At Antietam and Chancellorsville the regiment also won distinction. At the latter place a portion of the command were taken prisoners, being flanked by superior force. The colonel, Dudley Donnelly, was killed at Cedar Mountain. He was succeeded by Lieut.-Col. Edwin F. Brown, who commanded the regiment during the remainder of its service. Being a two years' regiment it was mustered out June 2d, 1863.

The Thirty-third. — Although no company organisations in this regiment could be claimed as distinctively belonging to Rochester, a large number of men were enlisted here. In September, 1862, 240 recruits from this city joined the regiment, which was raised mainly in the counties of Livingston, Ontario, Seneca, Yates and Wayne. It was mustered into the service at Elmira, May 22d, 1861, eight days after the Thirteenth, from which regiment its colonel was chosen — Captain Robert F. Taylor. He was an excellent officer and soon had the Thirty-third in efficient condition. In the Peninsula campaign the regiment participated in nearly all of the engagements; particularly distinguishing itself for bravery in charging and repulsing the advancing enemy at Williamsburg, for which the command was warmly complimented by Gen. McClellan personally. At Mechanicsville, Gaines Mills, Savage's Station and Crampton Gap the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Thirty-third bore its part with honor, and at Antietam a heavy loss was sustained. In storming the heights at Fredericksburg, it was also hotly engaged and won distinction. The term of service was for two years, and the regiment was mustered out May 12th, 1863.

The One Hundred and Fifth. — This was organised at Rochester and Le Roy, the men being, mainly, recruited in the counties of Monroe, Niagara, Genesee and Cattaraugus; companies G, Captain McMahon; H, Captain Bradley, and I, Captain Purcell, enlisted in Rochester and vicinity. James M. Fuller, of Le Roy, was its colonel, Henry L. Achilles, sr., its first lieutenant-colonel, Howard Carroll, of Rochester, succeeding him on the consolidation of this with the Ninety-fourth New York, which occurred in March, 1863. John W. Shedd, of Le Roy, was major, and Daniel A. Sharpe, of Rochester, adjutant. The regiment was mustered into service at Camp Upham, Le Roy, the 16th of November, 1861. The men of Monroe county were mostly of the Irish nationality, possessing zeal and patriotism. They were ordered to Washington soon after their organisation in the spring of 1862, and brigaded with cavalry, artillery and other infantry, the brigade comprising some 2,500 men, and commanded by Gen. Duryea. They were present at Manassas, May 26th, and from May 24th to June 3d, when they arrived at Front Royal, they endured severe and successive marches over bad roads, without baggage or tents — experiences often more trying to the courageous soldiers than fighting itself. About the middle of June they left Front Royal, and were ordered to move forward when Pope was engaging Jackson at Bull Run. They did not reach the field until late in the day, when they received a volley from the rebel artillery, but no loss. August 30th, 1862, they were in the battle of Centerville. In this action Gen. Duryea was wounded in the hand, but retained his position in the field. After preliminary firing, and some heavy skirmishing, they were surprised toward night, by a concealed battery, supported by infantry, which opened upon them. They charged nobly, but were overpowered by the enemy, and forced to retire. The battles of this staunch regiment comprised Cedar Mountain, Rappahannock, Thoroughfare Gap, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain and Antietam. Colonel Fuller resigned, and Colonel Carroll, who succeeded, was fatally wounded at this last battle, and died a month later. Also, at Bull Run, company I was badly cut up, coming out with only thirteen men out of thirty-three. In October Major John W. Shedd was commissioned colonel. They again participated in another battle, that of Fredericksburg, December 13th. The regiment was subsequently consolidated with the Ninety-fourth. Captain John McMahon, of this city, afterward raised the 188th regiment and was commissioned its colonel.

The One Hundred and Eighth. — The first three regiments organised in this state under the call for 300,000 troops were to be honored as the banner regiments. The 108th was the second of these regiments, being mustered in at

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Rochester August 18th, 1862. It had been recruited in less than a month, the 107th having been mustered at Elmira five days earlier. The field and staff were: Colonel, O. H. Palmer; lieutenant-colonel, C. J. Powers; major, George B. Force; adjutant, John T. Chumasero; quartermaster, Joseph S. Harris; surgeon, J. F Whitbeck; assistant-surgeon, W. S. Ely; chaplain, James Nichols. The companies were commanded as follows; Company A, Capt. H. B. Williams; B, Capt. H. S. Hogoboom; C, Capt. Wm. H. Andrews; D, Capt. J. G. Cramer; E, Capt. A. K. Cutler; F, Capt. F. E. Pierce; G, Capt. T. B. Yale; H, Capt. E. P. Fuller; I, Capt. Wm. Graebe; K, Capt. Joseph Deverell. The regiment left Rochester August 19th, reached New York the 21st and was tendered a grand ovation on its way to the barracks in the city hall park. It left the next day for Washington, going into camp on the ground occupied by the Old Thirteenth the year before. August 30th the first sound of cannonading was heard in the direction of Bull Run and Centerville; and September 4th the men had their first experience of a call "to arms" for active service. Orders were soon received to "fall in," and after several days' march they were, near Keetysville, on the 16th, under fire all day. On the 17th, opposite the Dunkers' church, they opened on the enemy not thirty rods distant with a rapid determined fire. All day they held their stand before the enemy's batteries, and on making a charge captured the colors of a North Carolina regiment with 166 prisoners. The regiment suffered severely, 26 killed, 124 wounded, 47 missing, a total of 197 men. Among the killed were Major Force and Lieutenants Tarbox and Holmes. In the death of Major Force the regiment suffered a severe loss. He was a superior drill officer, as well as a gallant soldier, and to him the regiment owed largely the rapid progress it had made in drill and discipline. From Antietam to Harper's Ferry, fording the river waist deep, camping at Bolivar Heights, on October 29th the regiment marched across the Shenandoah, thence to Snicker's Gap, where friend and comrade exchanged welcome greetings with the boys of the Thirteenth and the 140th. December 12th they crossed the Rappahannock, and the order was given for an advance upon the works at Fredericksburg. Their division — French's, of Sumner's corps — was in line for the charge, the 108th at the front. Here their heroism won for them immortal honor. To take the first position of earthworks, they must be carried at the point of the bayonet. They rushed forward, under a raking fire; faltered but soon re-formed, advanced at double-quick, under a solid fire of artillery and infantry which was overpowering; halted, rallied again, and reached the stone wall at the base of the rebel works, on the other side of which lay the determined foe. Gen. Sumner brought all his cannon to bear, but the attempt to dislodge the enemy proved futile. Under cover of the night the regiment was withdrawn, and returned to its camp at Falmouth, where it remained for the winter. On the resignation of Col. Palmer in March, 1863, Charles J. Powers was promoted colonel. In his case, to the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

thorough soldier were added fine disciplinary powers, great care and love for his men, at the same time imparting that zeal and courage which brought them to the highest rank. He was specially distinguished for great personal bravery and remarkable coolness in action. At this time Major F. E. Pierce was made lieutenant-colonel, Capt. H. S. Hogoboom being major. When Jackson with a large force swept down upon the eleventh corps near Chancellorsville, and the brigade advanced into the wild conflict, Col. Powers's appeal "not to lose their former prestige" gave inspiration and helped to maintain their well-earned fame.

During the first day's fight at Gettysburg, July 1st, the regiment made a forced march of thirty-eight miles to reach the battle-field. Here their bravery was also prominent. They supported Rickett's old battery, which was doing effective service among the rebels. These, under the rebel general who recognised the battery, attempted its capture, but were repulsed by the 108th. With the men at the battery being rapidly swept away, the horses killed, the 108th gallantly assisted in working the guns. The struggle was intense. As the conflict raged, their regiment was singled out by Gen. Hayes as an example of bravery in a warm compliment bestowed. Here they lost in commissioned officers, three killed and nine wounded; in the ranks 146, of whom 14 were killed, the rest wounded or missing. The regiment was engaged in Meade's fall campaign, Lieut.-Col. Pierce losing an eye at Morton's Ford, and was in all the battles of the Wilderness. In the second day's fight, Col. Powers, while leading the command, was shot through the lungs, but recovered. At Spottsylvania, under cover of a heavy fog the, second corps cautiously gained the rebel works and with a shout rushed on, taking part of the main line, with a capture of two general officers, and 6,000 prisoners. On May 18th the regiment lost nine killed, and nearly 100 wounded, but the remnant never faltered. Captain Deverell was placed in command of the regiment. In the charge at Cold Harbor, on June 3d, he was wounded, and Lieut. Kinleyside killed. Here Lieut. P. C. Kavanagh took temporary command. At Petersburg it was employed on the fortifications until the last of September, when it was assigned the front line in Fort Hell, and as the besieged enemy held on with dying grip through weary months, the regiment became decimated to a mere handful, less than 100 men being on duty. During the three years of active service, with the losses it sustained, and the few recruits received, the 108th maintained the qualities which earned for it the reputation of a "fighting regiment. From the time it went to the front it was engaged in all the battles and skirmishes of the army of the Potomac, numbering twenty-seven. On the 1st of June, 1865, it returned to Rochester, when 169 hardy soldiers were escorted by military and other societies to the court-house, where a generous welcome was extended by Mayor D. D. T. Moore, with a banquet following. The following officers came home in command of, or were mus-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

tered out with, the regiment: Charles J. Powers, colonel; F. E. Pierce, lieutenant-colonel; F B. Hutchinson, quartermaster; Reuben H. Halstead, adjutant; F. M. Wafer, surgeon; Robert Stevenson, assistant-surgeon; John B. Kennedy, W. H. Andrews, Samuel Porter, J. G. Cramer, S. P. Howard, A. J. Locke, A. J. Boyd, captains; W. H. Raymond, Jay W. Smith, John O. Jewell, Chris. Traugott, James Westcott, Alfred Elwood, H. F Richardson, Solomon Fatzer, first lieutenants; Alfred B. Hadley, John Galvin, second lieutenants.

The One Hundred and Fortieth.—This regiment was organised in the latter part of the summer of 1862. Company A was raised at Brockport, but all the other companies were raised in Rochester, although a large number of their men were residents of the surrounding country towns of Monroe county. When the regiment was full it went into quarters at Camp FitzJohn Porter, where, on September 13th, 1862, it was formally mustered into the United States service for three years. Two days after, at the residence of Henry L. Fish, a number of young ladies of Rochester presented a flag to the officers of the regiment. On Friday, September 19th, it left Rochester by the Northern Central railroad for Washington. The day is memorable above all others in the history of our city, as one in which the most serious feelings of the public mind were profoundly stirred. The news of the battle of Antietam had that morning reached the city, and the air was rife with wild rumors of losses in the Rochester regiments already in the field. Nearly every family in the city had a representative or a relative in the ranks of the 140th, and the whole population turned out to bid them good-bye. The roster of the first officers of the regiment was as follows: Field and staff—Colonel, Patrick H. O'Rorke; lieutenant-colonel, Louis Ernst; major, Isaiah F. Force; adjutant, Ira C. Clark; quartermaster, Wm. H. Crennell; surgeon, Theodore F Hall; first assistant-surgeon, Wm. C. Slayton; second assistant-surgeon, O. Sprague Paine; chaplain, Charles Machin; sergeant-major, W. S. Coon; commissary sergeant, John Hume; quartermaster sergeant, J. Sidney Munn; hospital steward, Joseph F. Moon. Company officers: Co. A—capt., Milo L. Starks; 1st lt., Joseph M. Leeper; 2d lt., J. D. Decker. Co. B—capt., Christian Spies; 1st lt., August Meyer; 2d lt., Chas. P. Klein. Co. C—capt., W. J. Clark; 1st lt., Bartholomew Crowley; 2d lt., John Buckley. Co. D—capt., Elwell S. Otis; 1st lt., Henry B. Hoyt; 2d lt., Alex. H. McLeod. Co. E—capt., Monroe M. Hollister; 1st lt., Patrick A. McMullen; 2d lt., Benjamin Ridley. Co. F—capt., B. F Harmon; 1st lt., James H. Knox; 2d lt., Isaac Simmons. Co. G—capt., Perry B. Sibley; 1st lt., Henry E. Richmond; 2d lt., Porter Farley. Co. H—capt., W. S. Grantsynn; 1st lt., Joseph H. Suggett; 2d lt., Chas. H. Burtis. Co. I—capt., Wm. F. Campbell; 1st lt., Addison N. Whiting; 2d lt., Lewis Hamilton. Co. K—capt., Patrick J. Dowling; 1st lt., Patrick H. Sullivan; 2d lt., Hugh McGraw.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The regiment left Rochester in command of Lt.-Col. Ernst, was armed at Elmira and reached Washington late at night on September 22d. The next afternoon it marched over the long bridge which crosses the Potomac, and went into camp on Arlington heights. September 29th it was moved by rail up to Frederick, Md.; thence, October 5th, to Sandy Hook, Md. There, October 8th, its first colonel, Patrick H. O'Rorke, joined it and took command. Space forbids any but the most meager recital of the experiences of this organisation. After it entered upon active service it was permanently connected with the fifth army corps. It was present at the battle of Fredericksburg and formed part of the force which occupied the town from the evening of the 13th till early morning of the 16th of December, 1862, and was in the last brigade which left the city. It was not actually engaged, but lost a few men wounded, while lying as a reserve for other troops. It was present and slightly engaged at Chancellorsville, May 1st to 4th, 1863. It lost several men in this campaign by the shells and bullets of the enemy. At Aldie, in Virginia, on the 24th of June, 1863, the depleted ranks were reinforced by seventy-six enlisted men and one officer, Capt. Willard Abbott, who had belonged to the Thirteenth regiment. That was a two-years' regiment and its time had expired, but these men had belonged to two companies which had been raised for the Thirteenth during its second year and they had been mustered in for three years.

On the 2d of July of the same year, on the rocky slopes of Little Round Top, on the historic field of Gettysburg, the regiment rendered a service and suffered a loss by which it earned the gratitude and applause of all the loyal North. In a sharp action, into which it was thrown unexpectedly and without a moment's notice, it gallantly helped to repel the charge by which the enemy so nearly gained a footing on Little Round Top. Col. O'Rorke was shot by a bullet through the neck and fell dead without uttering a word. It is not too much to say that he was the most illustrious sacrifice which during those bloody years of war this community was called upon to mourn. He was the foremost soldier of Monroe county, one who possessed great gifts by nature and who had cultivated his talents with an industry which had placed him conspicuously the leader of all his associates. Capts. Starks, Spies and Sibley and Lieuts. Klein and McGraw were all severely wounded, the last two fatally. Twenty-five enlisted men were killed and eighty-four wounded. The command of the regiment devolved for some weeks upon Lieut.-Col. Ernst, and, after his resignation, for some two weeks upon Major Force, when it was assumed, August 29th, by Col. George Ryan, a regular army officer, a captain in the seventh infantry. During the following winter the regiment, in common with the brigade to which it belonged, adopted the zouave style of dress — red fez cap, with white turban, blue jacket and sash, both trimmed with red, immense baggy blue trousers, gathered by a band just below the knee, leather leggins and linen gaiters. It retained this dress during the remainder of its term of service.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Under Col. Ryan the regiment reached a high degree of discipline and military efficiency. It participated in the bootless Mine Run campaign in the latter part of November, 1863. During the winter following it lay in camp at Warrenton junction, on the Orange & Alexandria railroad. Its camp was a model of neatness, and in point of comfort a great contrast with that of the previous winter at Falmouth. Its location upon the railroad, its picturesque dress and high discipline, proved attractive and elicited the admiration of many visitors, both military and civilian, who inspected its quarters and witnessed its drills and parades. On the 30th of April, 1864, it broke camp and moved down toward the Rappahannock river to join the main body of the army on the bloody overland campaign. It started out on that march more than 600 strong, composed of men all inured to hardship, splendidly disciplined and equipped. There was no finer organisation in the army. On the 5th of May it went into action in the wilderness in the very opening of the fighting of that terrific campaign. In an engagement of not more than half an hour it lost in killed, wounded and missing a total of eleven officers and 257 enlisted men. On Sunday May 8th, in the action near Spottsylvania Court-House, the regiment again lost five officers and sixty enlisted men. Among the killed in this action were Col. Ryan and Major Starks, both men of the truest fiber, who deserve remembrance among the bravest of those who met death in the defense of the national cause. Thus in three days after the opening of this campaign the splendid 140th regiment, which had started over 600 strong, had been reduced to a comparative handful, 333 men having been lost in two successive actions. Considerably over half its strength had melted away, and by far the greater part of those whom it had lost were never to return. The command of the regiment now devolved upon Lieut.-Col. E. S. Otis. During the next three weeks there were losses by men being wounded while on picket or skirmish duty or by stray shots which came into the lines. On the 2d of June, in the action at Bethesda Church, there was a further loss of fifty-four men and two officers, making a total in a space of less than a month of 411 out of a force of a little more than 600. This is a record of losses in battle unsurpassed by any organisation from this region, and perhaps hardly equaled during the war. The regiment formed part of the investing force during all the operations about Petersburg, took part in the actions at the Weldon railroad, Hatcher's Run and Five Forks; was present at Lee's surrender at Appomattox, took part in the grand review at Washington, where, June 3d, 1865, it was mustered out of service, and reached Rochester June 6th, 290 strong, under command of Col. Wm. S. Grantsynn.

The One Hundred and Fifty-first. — This regiment was organised at Camp Church, Lockport, N. Y. It was mustered into the service of the United States October 22d, 1862, and left that city the following day, under the command of Colonel William Emerson. The regiment was quartered in Baltimore during

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the following winter. On the 22d of April, 1863, it was ordered to West Virginia and narrowly escaped sharing in the disastrous defeat of the Union forces under General Milroy at Winchester. It was at Frederick City, Md., when the battle of Gettysburg was fought, after which it was merged in the army of the Potomac. Company E of this regiment was raised in Rochester. Peter Imo was in command as captain and went with it to the field. John C. Schœn was first lieutenant, and, on the resignation of Captain Imo, was promoted to the command of the company and was killed while bravely leading his men in the charge at Cold Harbor on the 3d of June, 1864. At the close of the war his remains were brought back and interred at Mount Hope. The regiment was engaged at Wapping Heights, and at Mine Run in 1863. In the spring of 1864 it moved across the Rapidan and participated in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor and Petersburg. On the 6th of July, 1864, the third division of the sixth corps, to which the regiment belonged, was ordered to Washington. This regiment suffered severely in the battle of Monocacy, when, overwhelmed by a largely superior force, it was compelled to retreat. Twenty-one were killed and more than one-half of the remainder wounded or missing. It was engaged in all the brilliant campaign of General Sheridan in the valley of the Shenandoah, the Opequan, Fisher's Hill and Cedar creek. In November the regiment was consolidated into a battalion of five companies. A battalion being entitled to no higher officer than lieutenant-colonel, Col. Emerson was mustered out, Captain Charles Bogardus succeeding him. Early in the winter of 1864–65 the sixth corps was ordered back to Petersburg. The regiment was in the line that broke through the rebel defenses on the 2d of April, was in the battle of Sailor's creek on the 6th, was in at the death of the rebellion, when Gen. Lee surrendered to Gen. Grant on the 9th of April, 1865, and shared in the jubilant demonstrations of that memorable day. The regiment was mustered out on the 26th of June and reached Rochester on the 1st of July, with 21 officers and 308 enlisted men. They were warmly welcomed by the citizens, and company E was given a dinner at the Brackett House and addressed by the mayor. Of the members of this regiment now living in Rochester may be mentioned Colonel Emerson, who made it one of the best drilled organisations in the service. He had command of the first brigade, third division, sixth corps, from the day following the battle of Monocacy till he was mustered out. George J. Oaks went out with company E as second lieutenant. He was twice promoted, and brevetted major, and came home in command of the company. He was for some time on the staff of General Morris, who was in command of the third division of the sixth corps. Edward Heller went out with the company as an enlisted man, but came home as lieutenant. Julius Armbruster received a commission, but was not mustered. He was hit at the battle of Winchester, directly between the eyes, the ball passing through and coming out at the back of his head. The surgeon said that the wound

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

was fatal, but in a few weeks he was back in the ranks, doing duty as a soldier. It is one of the most remarkable cures that occurred during the war. C. W. Wall, who enlisted as a private in company D, of this regiment, was soon appointed commissary sergeant, afterward made quartermaster sergeant, and was commissioned as quartermaster near the close of the war.

The Third Cavalry. — This was recruited in the summer of 1861, the muster extending from June 14th to August 27th. Companies A, Captain Charles FitzSimons; C, Capt. Alonzo Stearns; F. Capt. Judson Downs; H, Capt. John M. Wilson, and M, Capt. Nathan P Pond, were raised in Monroe county. Captain Geo. W. Lewis, of the "Old Thirteenth," was transferred with his company late in the summer of 1861 and it became company K. The field and staff were: Colonel, James H. Van Allen; lieutenant-colonel, Simon H. Mix; surgeon, Wm. H. Palmer; assistant-surgeon, Frederick Douglass; regimental adjutant, Samuel C. Pierce, subsequently promoted lieutenant-colonel. It is claimed that this regiment should have been the First New York cavalry, which would have been its number if it had not persistently held on to the name of its first colonel, and been known for some time as the "Van Allen cavalry." It is a matter of history, in which much pride is taken, that A and B companies (the former raised here and the latter in Syracuse) were the first volunteer cavalry mustered into the service of the United States. It was not until after the battle of Bull Run that Gen. Scott would concede the need of cavalry, and every obstacle possible to recruiting for this branch of the service was imposed by the government. For instance, every recruit must be at least five feet five inches tall, pass a very rigid examination by the surgeon and mustering officer, and must furnish his own horse and equipments, for which, however, the government agreed to pay him forty cents per day and to supply forage. In addition to this, each horse must be bay in color, with long tail, not less than fifteen and a half hands high, and worth at least $175. These restrictions, however, were in force only during the recruiting of A and B companies. Major John Mix was sent to them, being promoted from the regular army. The command entered upon active service in the fall of 1861. Their work of scouting, picket duty and skirmishing extended through the winter of 1861–'62. In April, 1862, they joined Gen. Burnside in North Carolina, their subsequent service being mainly in operations connected with the army of the James. Upon the resignation of Col. Van Allen in April, 1862, Lieut.-Col. S. H. Mix was promoted colonel, Major John Mix lieutenant-colonel and Captain George W. Lewis ranking major. The junior majors were Charles FitzSimons, Jephthah Garrard and George W. Cole; Alonzo Stearns and Israel Henry Putnam were subsequently promoted majors. The regiment here won great distinction. One of the most brilliant achievements was that of Private White, of company A, previously an engineer on the New York Central, who captured a railroad train; galloping alongside the locomotive, he

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

sprang from his horse into the cab, put his pistol to the head of the engineer, reversed the lever, and brought the train, loaded with a detachment of the enemy and an immense quantity of stores, into the Union lines. Capt. Pond was afterward made lieutenant-colonel of the First U. S. colored cavalry, and other Rochester men who gained promotion were Major Maurice Leyden, Adjutants George D. Williams and William L. Ogden, Captains Walter S. Joy and James R. Chamberlain, Lieutenants Sherman Greig, John Gregory and Milton H. Smith. The regiment participated in the following battles and skirmishes: Ball's Bluff, October 21st, 1861; Winchester, March 1st, 1862; Trent Road, N. C., May 15th; Rall's Mills, November 7th; Kingston, December 14th; Whitehall, December 16th; Goldsboro', December 17th; Jacksonville, January 15th, 1863; Trenton, January 30th; Trent Road, March 14th; Blunt's Mills, April 8th; Peleteer's Mills, April 16th; Leard's Creek, April 20th; Belleview Cross Roads, April 23d; Warsaw, July 4th; Tarboro', July 20th; Street's Ferry, July 25th; Bottom's Bridge, Va., February 7th, 1864; Stony Creek, May 7th; Nottaway Bridge, May 8th; Chula Station, May 12th; Blacks & Whites, May 14th; before Petersburg, May 15th; South Quay, June 2d; Staunton Bridge, June 25th; Roanoke Bridge, June 26th; Ream's Station, June 29th; Malvern Hill, July 27th; Yellow Tavern, August 25th; Prince George C. H., September 15th; Johnson's Farm, September 29th and October 7th; Charles City Pike, October 20th and 27th; South Quay, December 12th.

The Eighth Cavalry. — This regiment was organised for three years' service under Col. Samuel J. Crooks in the autumn of 1861. Lieut.-Col. Chas. R. Babbitt, Majors W. L. Markell and W. H. Benjamin and Chaplain Van Ingen were among the officers. The regiment was ordered to Washington and drilled while in winter quarters. In the spring it was sent to Gen. Banks, then in the Shenandoah valley. Col. Crooks having resigned in February, the regiment, under Lieut.-Col. Babbitt, had, in May, a sharp contest with the enemy, while guarding the Winchester & Potomac railroad. In June Captain Benjamin F Davis, of the regular army, was made its colonel. Active recruiting had been going on at home, and in September the regiment, reinforced by 600 men, was mounted, equipped and well disciplined. Very soon it met with a lively experience, surrounded by Stonewall Jackson's force at Harper's Ferry. A surrender was demanded of Col. Miles, in command there. Col. Davis, foreseeing that it could not be held, sought permission to escape with his regiment, but was refused. At midnight on September 14th, having made known his plans to his officers, he led the men to the Maryland side, where the column almost literally flew through the rebel camp, regarded by the Confederates as a portion of their own cavalry. The following day the regiment captured Longstreet's ammunition train on its way to Antietam, toward which McClellan was advancing. In October it pursued the rebel army up the Shenandoah; en-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

gaged at Snicker's Gap, Phillemont, Union, Upperville, Barber's Cross-roads and Amosville, and picketed along the Rappahannock, until after the battle of Fredericksburg, when the regiment went into winter quarters until April, 1863. In the fight at Chancellorsville, in June, a prominent part was taken, and heavy loss sustained. At Beverly Ford, while leading the column, Col. Davis was killed by a secreted rebel, who in turn was killed by saber stroke at the hand of Adjutant Parsons. At Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania the Eighth were on the alert and moved on toward Gettysburg, where they fired the first gun, and by their courage in charging the enemy gave protection to the infantry, fighting not only on horse, but dismounted. In September the squadrons of the Eighth advanced with Buford's division on Culpeper. One squadron, in capturing a battery, was surrounded by the noted Hampton Legion, a furious hand-to-hand fight following, when, under a shower of balls, the troopers dashed through the enemy. After a number of engagements in the fall of 1863, the regiment encamped at Culpeper Court-House for the winter.

In the spring of 1864 the Eighth could report but 600 men for duty. Two hundred returned on furlough as re-enlisted veterans; 300 were killed or wounded. Besides their colonel, Captains Foote, Cutler, Efner and Follett, and Lieutenants Reeves and Smith were killed, and Major Pope held as prisoner. The regiment had been in thirty-three actions. Later they participated in Sheridan's raid toward Richmond, as well as Wilson's raid out from Petersburg. During this famous cavalry expedition, after days and nights of constant fighting and marching, they were finally surrounded, but the Eighth made good their escape, losing five officers and thirty-five men captured. They took a prominent part with Sheridan in his memorable fight at Winchester, and for their gallantry received, with the rest of his division, congratulations from Gen. Custer. Among the tokens of this victory were five battle-flags. A number of prisoners, including a major-general, with fifty pieces of artillery, were captured within ten days. The Eighth wintered at Winchester, and the records of 1864 were finished by a close fight on the last day, when a great number were wounded. In 1865 the regiment, in command of Major Compson, charged upon the entrenchments of Gen. Early at Waynesboro', capturing them in the face of rebel cannon, with ten battle-flags, six guns and caissons and 1,300 prisoners. Early just escaped, his horse being shot by Major Compson, who, for this, was honored as the bearer of dispatches to the secretary of war; carrying, also, seventeen battle-flags, of which ten were taken by the Eighth. Prior to the surrender at Appomattox in April, they were on active duty, receiving the flag of truce on the 9th. They took part in the grand review in Washington on May 22d, and reached Rochester on June 28th, in command of Col. Pope. The actions inscribed upon their battle-flag numbered over sixty, in which they lost one colonel, eleven captains, two lieutenants and a color-bearer. They were disbanded in July. Col. Markell succeeded Col. Davis,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and commanded at Gettysburg and until August following, when Col. Benjamin assumed command and held it till 1865. Cols. Pope and Benjamin were breveted brigadiers.

The Twenty-First Cavalry. — Four companies — G, Captain John S. Jennings; L, Captain Wm. Godley; M, Captain David A. Signor, and H, Captain J. S. Graham — were from Rochester. The regiment was mustered into the service during the fall of 1863. Col. W. B. Tibbitts, of Troy, Lieut.-Col. Chas. FitzSimons of Rochester and Majors C. G. Otis and G. V. Boutelle were the original field officers. The regiment was in a fight at Moorfield, West Va.; in the battle of New Market, Va.; with Hunter in his raid under Sigel, when Early swept down the valley and threatened Washington in 1864, hanging on his flanks and rear at Frederick City, Md., and in Loudon county, Va., when the regiment cut out and captured fifty-two wagons from Early's train and burned many more. A few days later the regiment charged across the Shenandoah river at Ashby's Ford, in the face of rebel infantry and artillery, suffering a heavy loss. Lieut.-Col. FitzSimons was wounded. July 24th, 1864, at Kernstown and Winchester, Va., the regiment was sharply engaged for two days, the last day covering a retreat of our infantry and artillery, bringing off two guns which had been abandoned by our troops. Hard fighting and marching had nearly dismounted the regiment and it was sent to Cumberland, Md., to remount and refit. In November, 1864, it was again in the valley. While enjoying Thanksgiving dinner, Mosby attempted a surprise but was quickly repulsed. In December, 1864, the regiment held the advance in a raid of 2,500 cavalry toward Gordonsville, and again in February, 1865, in a heavy reconnoissance under Merritt, up the valley. It was left in the valley when Sheridan moved on Richmond, and after Lee's surrender was sent to Washington and from there to Colorado, when it was mustered out in detachments. The following officers were from Rochester or the immediate vicinity: Lieut.-Col. FitzSimons, Major John S. Jennings; Captains W. M. Godley, David A. Signor, J. S. Graham; First Lieutenants W. H. Joslyn, N. H. Meldrum, E. B. Collins, Wm. E. Hoyt; Second Lieutenant S. H. Draper. Band-master Alex. Scott and nearly all the regimental band (said to have been the best in Sheridan's command) were from Rochester. Many of the men of the four Rochester companies were veterans who had served in the Thirteenth, Twenty-sixth, Twenty-seventh and other two-years' regiments.

The Twenty-second Cavalry. — A number of companies in this regiment were raised in Rochester, being mustered in in February, 1864. While in the service it was brigaded with the Eighth cavalry, in Custer's famous third division, participating in all of their brilliant achievements. Its first colonel was Samuel J. Crooks, but the most of its fighting was done under Major Caleb Moore, detailed from the Eighth cavalry, and the following Rochester men served as officers: James H. Nellis, A. K. Tower, Jacob Fisher, Frank A. Callister,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Michael McMullen, R. E. Ellerbeck, Charles C. Brown, John Wrenn, George Sperry, Isidore E. Prevost, Chris. C. Bruton, James W. Weeks, Henry P. Starr, Patrick R. Glerman, Clark S. Nellis.

Battery L, First N. Y. Light Artillery, or Reynolds's Battery. — At the organisation of the Old Thirteenth, in April, 1861, the Rochester Union Grays, an artillery company attached to the Fifty-fourth regiment, volunteered as a battery of artillery. Their services, however, were declined. Three months later, Guilford D. Bailey, then a lieutenant in the regular army, was authorised to raise a regiment of light artillery, to consist of eight batteries. He wrote to John A. Reynolds, then captain of the Union Grays, asking him to raise a company for this regiment. Recruiting was commenced early in September, Captain Reynolds, Lieuts. E. A. Loder and G. H. Reynolds with eight men, members of the Grays, forming the nucleus; the list filled rapidly and in the latter part of September the company left for Elmira, whence they were sent to Albany and forward to Washington. On Capitol Hill they joined the regiment under Col. Bailey and received the designation of Battery L. The battery was here furnished with six three-inch rifled regulation, or Rodman guns. In February, 1862, it was ordered to Baltimore, where, on Sunday, May 25th, it was ordered to the front. Banks had been repulsed and driven back to Harper's Ferry. That place was reached the next day, when the battery crossed the river and moved to Bolivar heights. It was soon after assigned to Cooper's brigade of Sigel's division, and marched to Front Royal, where it was assigned to King's division of McDowell's corps. On August 21st, 1862, orders came to take a position in which one of the Union batteries had been disabled; here its first real engagement with the enemy opened. At White Sulphur Springs, which followed, a sharp artillery duel occurred. Then followed Gainesville, a sharp, bloody battle, lasting till long after dark. Next came "second Bull Run," where position was taken after dark. The next day the infantry moved off to the right, leaving the battery in position, with Weed's regular battery on its right; and a volunteer battery on its left. Soon after, the enemy opened with artillery, to which the three batteries replied; the infantry near them, suffering severely from the enemy's artillery, with no opportunity to return the fire, withdrew to be out of range. Soon after the other two batteries withdrew, leaving Battery L alone and unsupported. A general officer ordered Captain Reynolds to hold the position and keep the enemy back in front. He sent one of the batteries back, and gave also infantry support, but neither remained long. Soon the rebels charged over a field, completely through two of our batteries, leaving the guns still in position in their rear, the drivers having escaped with the limbers. Being so hotly engaged, Captain Reynolds did not realise his position, with all support withdrawn, until he was notified that the enemy's skirmishers were working in on his flank and rear, and had already shot down some of the horses. Hurriedly the caissons were ordered back out of range; the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

pieces limbered up and withdrawn a short distance, taking position just in time to repel with canister a charge of the rebel infantry intended for their capture, the lieutenants dismounting and assisting to work the guns. This repulse of the enemy was a gallant achievement, of which both officers and men were justly proud, greeting the rebels with cheers as they withdrew beyond range. The battery held this position till nearly sunset, when ordered quietly to withdraw and join its command. Captain Reynolds had been left all day, to rely solely upon his own judgment, except as two general officers happened to come that way, and give such orders as the movement called for. The battery joined its brigade the next day at Centerville; then back to Washington, having been three weeks without baggage-wagons, tents, or change of clothing; fighting or marching every day, with no shelter in stormy weather but to crawl under the gun pawlins — a hard campaign for the men, but a harder one for the horses, who were frequently in harness for days at a time, with scanty or no forage. Then followed South Mountain and Antietam. After a long halt near Sharpsburg the battery again crossed the Potomac, into Virginia. Then came the battle of Fredericksburg. The famous "mud march" followed. The bottom had completely dropped out of the whole country; the wheels could go no deeper on account of the axles, and the depth to which a horse would sink was measured by the length of his legs. Progress was impossible, and they returned to camp for winter quarters at Waugh's Point.

Their campaign in 1863 opened with a fierce artillery duel below Fredericksburg. Then came the march to Chancellorsville, halting in rear of the battle-field, to protect the crossing on the withdrawal of the army across the river during the night. Next morning Battery L returned to its old quarters at Waugh's Point. As an illustration of this march, read the following: Some one discovered a pair of ears projecting slightly above the surface of the muddy road; nothing more was visible. Operations were begun; soon a head, and finally the whole body of one of Uncle Sam's mules in harness was exhumed. By the united efforts of a dozen men, he was lifted to his feet, supported long enough to get his blood in circulation, and gradually acquiring the use of his limbs was triumphantly taken to camp. Early in May, 1863, Captain John A. Reynolds was promoted major and left the battery. He was twice brevetted for meritorious service, became assistant chief of artillery of the first corps at Gettysburg, and afterward chief of artillery of the twelfth corps, going with that command to reinforce General Thomas after the battle of Chickamauga. At the opening of the battle of Lookout Mountain he was, by General Hooker, appointed his chief of artillery, remaining with him till relieved, and afterward accompanying Gen. Sherman on his march to the sea, and subsequently through the Carolinas as chief of artillery of the army of Georgia. Lieut. G. H. Reynolds was commissioned captain, and assumed command of Battery L.

Preliminary to the battle of Gettysburg, the battery, being attached to

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

General Wadsworth's division of the first corps, reached Gettysburg among the earliest of the Union forces. In the fight of July 1st, when the enemy attacked and took the place, the battery fell back with the army, though repeatedly repulsing the furious charges of the foe. Captain G. H. Reynolds was wounded and taken prisoner, but was recaptured by our forces, not having been paroled. In the meantime Lieut. Breck commanded the battery. It was here that it suffered the first and only loss of a gun. Lieut. B. F. Wilber was falling back with a section, when a terrific volley of musketry from the enemy killed all the horses attached to the piece, as well as the horse he was riding. The enemy were almost within bayonet thrust, and the gun had to be abandoned. During the remainder of the battle, extending until the 4th of July, the battery held position on the right slope of Cemetery hill, closely engaged with both infantry and artillery which nearly encircled it with terrific fire. As to the loss of the piece Gen. Hunt said: Artillery can sometimes be lost with honor," adding, "so it was with you on that disastrous day." It is proper here to add that this identical piece was recaptured and restored to the battery and has been donated by the war department to the battery organisation which is still kept up, and this gun has for a number of years had a place in line on Memorial day and other parades. In November a winter campaign was attempted, leading to a sharp engagement by Battery L, with other artillery, at Mine Run. At the Wilderness, Reynolds's battery was present, but not engaged. On May 7th it moved with Griffin's division, fifth corps, in advance toward Spottsylvania, aiding to repel a charge of the enemy, and contending with a rebel battery. On the 12th it was hotly engaged, and the men acquitted themselves with honor. On May 23d they reached the North Anna, and engaged a body of infantry, who were driving the Union forces. Among the troops thus driven was the "Iron brigade,' and as evidence of the close fight, with the assistance of L and other batteries, the rebels were fully met and driven back in turn. In the several actions following, the battery participated, and on August 21st assisted in sustaining the position of the Union troops at the Weldon railroad. It was afterward assigned to the ninth corps, and stationed at various points before Petersburg and, when the place was taken, was placed in the artillery reserve. With 137 men it reached Rochester, having been mustered out June 17th, 1865. On returning, the following were the officers: George Breck, captain and brevet major; Wm. H. Sheldon, D. M. Perrine, Frederick Dietz and E. O. Kinne, lieutenants.

The Fourteenth Heavy Artillery. — This was formed at Rochester, and comprised many veterans of the Old Thirteenth. It was raised in detachments. Col. E. G. Marshall had been ordered to raise a regiment of heavy artillery. At the time of the New York riots, in July 1863, out of 300 men, enlisted and in camp, about 200 were hastily dispatched to New York to restore order. By the first of September, Henry R. Randall had enlisted 150

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

more. Two other companies went on to New York in December of that year. Its officers were, besides Col. Marshall, Lieut.-Col. Clarence A. Corning, Major Wm. H. Reynolds, Adjutant Job C. Hedges. They crossed the Rapidan in May, 1864, their first action occurring at Spottsylvania. In the charge upon the works at Petersburg, the Fourteenth was placed in line, second to the first brigade, which led the division. The men were ordered to fix bayonets and take the breastworks. In the face of a cutting fire, which scattered the first line, they marched over them, advanced, and scaled the fortifications, capturing a general, 300 prisoners and a battle-flag. They held the works two hours, when, the enemy being reinforced and their own ammunition failing, they were forced to leave the stand they had so nobly gained. Here Col. Marshall was wounded and Major Hedges was killed at the head of his battalion. He was succeeded by Joseph P. Cleary. Of the 930 men who entered the action, only 649 came out. When the works were subsequently retaken, they were honored with a position in the front line. Other memorable actions were at Cold Harbor, Weldon railroad, Poplar Spring Church and Hatcher's Run.

Mack's Battery, or the Eighteenth Light Artillery. — This was first recruited as a part of the 108th infantry, but was subsequently organised as an independent battery, never being attached to any artillery regiment. It was mustered into the service September 13th, 1862, and left Rochester November 18th. The officers on leaving were: Captain, Albert G. Mack; first lieutenants, George H. Mumford and George S. Curtiss; second lieutenant, George P. Davis. Franklin V. Van Dake was promoted first lieutenant, Stalham L. Williams, A. B. McConnell and D. W. McConnell were made second lieutenants. The battery was armed with six twenty-pound Parrott guns. It served in the department of the Gulf, joining Banks's expedition, which sailed from New York December 2d, 1862. After a stormy passage on the steamer *Illinois*, they reached New Orleans on the 13th. In February they were sent to Baton Rouge, joining in the feint upon Port Hudson in March, 1863, to enable Admiral Farragut to run his flag-ship, the *Hartford*, with the *Albatross*, into the upper Mississippi. Early in April they joined Banks's expedition through Western Louisiana. Their first fight was at Bisland on the 12th and 13th of April. In his report of this battle, Gen. Arnold, Banks's chief of artillery, says:

"The Eighteenth New York battery under Captain Mack, was first posted in the right center, but subsequently removed to the front, and attached to Payne's brigade at the request of Gen. Emory. In this last position it performed most admirable service, and delivered its fire with astonishing accuracy and effect, under a galling and cross fire from the enemy, silencing the battery in its front in a very short time. Too much praise cannot be bestowed upon this command in its first engagement."

The battery was with the expedition through its entire march of between 400 and 500 miles. It was not again engaged until the investment of Port

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Hudson, May 24th, 1863. Here it rendered efficient service during the siege and until the surrender of this rebel stronghold on the 8th of July. The right section of the battery was next engaged at Comité Bridge, May 3d, 1864. It was assigned to garrison duty at different points, until the early spring of 1865, when it left for Mobile bay and assisted in the capture of Spanish Fort, which fell April 8th, and the next day it joined in the assault on Fort Blakely, which was taken that night. The battery was next taken to Montgomery, Ala., and finally returned to New York on the *Illinois*, the same vessel in which it had sailed, under sealed orders, two and a half years before. The battery was mustered out July 20th, 1865.

In addition to the organisations described above, portions of other regiments were raised and organised here — such as the Sixth, Twenty-fourth, and First Veteran cavalry, the Eleventh battalion of artillery, the Twenty-sixth battery, the Fiftieth engineers, and the Sixty-seventh, Seventieth, Seventy-eighth, Eighty-ninth, Ninety-fourth, 104th and 188th infantry — and many Rochester men enlisted and served as officers and privates in regiments that had no recruiting station in this city. Their names cannot be set forth here, but it will be competent to give, in closing, the names of those citizens who during the conflict attained to the rank of general officers. They were: Isaac F. Quinby, John H. Martindale, Elisha G. Marshall, Charles J. Powers, Harrison S. Fairchild.

The Grand Army of the Republic. — This is composed of those who served in the army or navy during the rebellion, and have an honorable discharge therefrom. Its purposes are to keep alive the memories of those days and to assist needy and deserving soldiers and the widows and orphans of those who died. The organisation was started in Illinois, in 1866. The first post in this state was organised in our city soon afterward, and was named after the gallant Col. O'Rorke, who was killed at Gettysburg. After several years the second post here (number 106) was organised, composed exclusively of Germans, adopting the name of a worthy German soldier, Col. Peissner. In 1875 was organised another post (taking number 4, which had been surrendered), which adopted the name of that noble old hero, Gen. Geo. H. Thomas. Within the past year two new posts have been organised — the C. J. Powers post (391) and the E. G. Marshall post (397), taking the names of two gallant soldiers of our city. The five posts now number 500 men, each of whom has a proud and honorable record. There are about 500 posts of the Grand Army in the state, with a membership of 30,000; that throughout the United States is about 250,000.

The First Veteran Brigade. — This is composed of the five Grand Army posts, together with the veteran regimental and company organisations of the Thirteenth, 108th and 140th regiments, the Third and Eighth cavalry, Battery L First New York light artillery, and Eighteenth Independent battery. The

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

brigade was organised in January, 1879, for the purpose of uniting all the above organisations in the proper commemoration of Memorial day. The brigade commander is elected in January, appoints his staff and holds the position for one year. At the organisation Gen. J. A. Reynolds was elected commander, and reëlected the ensuing year. Col. H. S. Greenleaf was elected in 1882 and reëlected in 1883. Gen. John McMahon, elected in 1884, is now in command of the brigade.

CHAPTER LII.

THE ROCHESTER WATER WORKS.[1]

The Necessity of a Water Supply for the City — Early Plans for Furnishing it — The Company of 1852 — Its Failure and the Report of the Expert — Works Finally Constructed by the City —Full Account of their Operation — Tests Made in 1874 — A Remarkable Exhibition — Sources of a Water Supply — The Lakes and the Reservoirs —The Holly Works, the Pump House and the Machinery — The Telephone to Hemlock Lake — Total Cost of the Work — Analysis of the Water.

ONE of the earliest experiences of all civilised communities is the need of a convenient and abundant water supply for use in the protection of houses and manufactories from destruction by fire. The need of a supply of water for domestic uses usually makes itself felt at a later period, when the population becomes compact and the soil saturated with foul matters of nameless varieties and constituents, so that the watercourses beneath the surface become the carriers of what may be fairly termed diluted sewage to the springs and wells of the town. The adjacent streams, if any, also, from kindred causes, cease to be fit for domestic uses.

The necessity for a supply of water for use in the suppression of fires was appreciated at an early date in the history of Rochester and long before it took on its corporate existence as a city. Up to the close of the year 1824, which marked the completion of the Erie canal, when the population of Rochester was about 5,000, the water for this purpose was obtained principally from wells and from the Genesee river. The Erie canal, from the date of its completion until the introduction of the city's present water supply, remained an important factor in the problem of furnishing a supply of water for protection from fires. During the season of navigation the water was obtainable without expense, and in the winter it was retained for the purpose, by the yearly construction of dams in its channel, and at a later date the water was conducted in iron pipes at considerable expense to artificial reservoirs beneath the surface of the

[1] This article was prepared by Mr. Nelson J. Tubbs, the engineer in charge of the water works and under whose supervision they were constructed.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

various streets, located at points convenient for use in cases of conflagration. At an early period, also, the subject of a supply of pure water for domestic uses was largely agitated and discussed by the citizens, resulting in the passage of a law by the legislature of the state, designated as chapter 175, laws of 1835, and entitled "an act to incorporate the Rochester Water Works company." By said act, the capital stock of the company was fixed at $10,000, divided into four hundred shares of $25 each. James Seymour, Isaac Hills, I. R. Elwood, George W. Pratt and Charles J. Hill were designated as commissioners to receive subscriptions to the capital stock. A company was organised under this charter, but nothing was accomplished by it, and again, in 1852, another company was chartered under the same name, which expended, as it was authorised to do, the avails of $800,000 in bonds and the same amount of stock. The condition of the work performed by this company is fairly set forth in a report made to the stockholders December 2d, 1871, by McRee Swift, a civil engineer, from which the following extracts are taken: —

"I went to that city (Rochester) on the 21st of November, and spent three days on the works, examining into the condition of the same, to enable me to give an opinion upon the present condition and value to any party desiring to complete them. The general plan of the works is a good one. A series of lakes, Honeoye, Canadice and Hemlock, 388 feet above, and about thirty-three miles distant from Rochester, furnish reservoirs of water, excellent in quality and abundant in quantity. These lakes are supplied by springs and the rain-fall of a large district, and unite in discharging their waters into the Honeoye outlet, a large stream which empties into the Genesee river, fourteen miles south of Rochester. The water is diverted from this stream at a point near Smithtown, sixteen and one fourth miles from the system of distributing pipes on the outskirts of the city of Rochester, and from this point of diversion it was to have been carried to Rochester by wooden conduit twenty-four inches in diameter. An ingenious weir is constructed at Hemlock lake, by which that lake, seven miles long by one third to one half mile wide, can be made to serve as a reservoir to the depth of three feet, thereby providing for all possible contingencies of low water and any damage that could ensue to the mills on the stream, by reason of the diversion at Smithtown. The works, so far as completed, consist of:—

"First — a canal eighteen hundred feet long by twenty feet wide, by seven deep at the lake, with the weir partially constructed, as above referred to.

"Second — a wooden conduit twenty-four inches in diameter by sixteen and one fourth miles.

"Third — a reservoir about two-thirds completed near East Henrietta. This reservoir measures, at the middle of the embankment, seven hundred by eight hundred feet and is twenty-one feet deep, and, when completed and filled to within three feet of top, will contain 70,000,000 gallons, a supply for twenty days at a full estimate for consumption.

"Fourth — a small distributing reservoir on the outskirts of the city, too small for purposes of a reservoir, and which when completed can only be useful to relieve the head of water or pressure on the city distribution (not essential), or to screen the water, should leaves or debris be brought down by the conduit.

"Fifth — seven and one half miles of cast iron distributing pipe in the city, and six

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

miles of wrought iron (lined with and laid in hydraulic cement) distributing pipe, all with partial appendages of gates, hydrants, etc.

"Sixth — a farm of one hundred and ten acres near the lake, with mill and houses upon it, and which cost $21,000, upon which $10,500 is paid.

"Seventh — a plat of fifty acres near East Henrietta, upon which the large distributing reservoir is located, and lastly the right of way across private property, at the upper end of conduit for a distance of about four and one half miles.

"From the examination I was enabled to make, I am forced to conclude that the wooden pipe can not be relied upon. I do not think you should calculate to use more than two and one fourth miles of it, mostly at the upper end. In the tests made, the difficulty encountered was in preventing leakage so overwhelming that the water could not be forced through the depressions at Sibleyville in sufficient quantity to overcome the adjoining elevations at Halleck's hill. In some cases during the trial, the water was forced through imperfections in the staves themselves, such as knots etc., and some of the iron bands were also broken. I find the interior slope of the Henrietta reservoir to be one and one half horizontal to one vertical, not flat enough to resist the action of waves which may be looked for on so large a surface of water. My calculations for finishing this reservoir involve the alterations of this slope to a slope of two horizontal to one vertical."

The following estimates were submitted by Mr. Swift:

Estimated present value of work done:—

Canal and works at the lake	$ 2,750
Reservoirs at Henrietta and Mt. Hope, including gate chamber	53,000
Seven and one half miles cast iron pipe laid in district	75,456
Six miles wrought iron and cement " "	51,794
Gates and hydrants connected with above	2,978
Hoppaugh farm, etc., near the lake, less $10,500 due thereon	10,500
Right of way for about four and one half miles of conduit	2,500
Two and one fourth miles twenty-four inch wooden conduit laid	23,760
Total	$222,738

Estimated cost of completing the work ready for use:—

Amounts due on Hoppaugh property at that lake	$ 10,500
Mr. Marsh's estimate at the lake	1,200
Thirty-seven thousand feet of wrought iron and cement pipe twenty inches diameter between inlet and reservoir	149,110
Thirty-seven thousand feet wrought iron and cement pipe twenty-four inches diameter between reservoir and city	193,880
Completion of Henrietta reservoir	31,350
Additional hydrants for present distribution	4,500
Engineering, superintendence and contingencies in construction of present distribution on west side of city	19,527
Total	$410,067

Thus it will be seen that after a corporate existence of nineteen and one half years, and the issuing of $1,600,000 in stock and bonds, and the entering into the repeated contracts with the city of Rochester, all of which were violated by the company, the report of an expert shows that all of the work performed by the company, including its property of all sorts, has a substantial value of less than

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

$223,000, and that to introduce water into the city with twenty miles of distribution pipe would require an additional expenditure of $410,000, although said expert proposed to finish the construction of the works with the cheapest pipe which was procurable, and which experience had shown would hold water under ordinary pressures, and the water to be taken from Honeoye creek near North Bloomfield.

The bondholders evidently came to the conclusion that they had been badly swindled, and proceedings were commenced to foreclose the mortgage on the water works property, given to secure payment of the bonds. It appears that the sale had been fully consummated early in 1872, as on the 28th day of May, 1872, Thomas B. Rand and associates presented a memorial to the common council, representing that they had become the owners of the lands, property, estate, reservoirs, pipes, rights of land and water, water works, fixtures and appurtenances and the rights and franchises of the Rochester Water Works company. In this memorial it is stated that they have become satisfied that the wooden conduit pipe laid from Smithtown to the city is not sufficient, and needs to be relaid of iron, and they offered to thus relay said conduit during the year 1872 and also to construct a line of metallic, brick or other proper conduit, from Smithtown to Hemlock lake, and complete the same during the year 1873; also to lay an additional amount of pipe in the streets in 1872 to make a total of thirty miles, and enough in 1873 to amount to forty miles of distribution; to connect hydrants thereto each four hundred feet, and supply water to them and to ten public fountains and to all public buildings, on such terms as might be deemed just and fair. A contract was finally drawn and presented to the common council for ratification, which provided that the compensation to be paid to the city for such use of water should be $70,000 per annum for four hundred hydrants and $100 per annum for each fire hydrant exceeding that number. It is believed that this contract would have been duly executed, had not the board of water commissioners, then recently appointed, procured the service of an injunction on the common council preventing such action. This last proposed contract met with great favor with the then common council and with many citizens, and was also strongly advocated by at least one of the daily newspapers. It is perhaps sufficient comment on the propriety of the proposed action to say that the number of fire hydrants now (April, 1884) in use in the city is 1,220, and that with the same number set by the company under the said contract the city would now be paying a yearly rental for the same of $152,000, and that for inferior hydrants connected with inferior pipes and works generally.

Thomas B. Rand and associates, soon after their purchase of the assets of the old company, organised a new company under the title of the Rochester Water company. The new company, finding that the newly appointed water commissioners were making vigorous efforts for furnishing a supply of water

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

to the city from Hemlock lake, on an entirely different plan and by a different route from that proposed by the company, and that, if successful, no part of the property owned by it would be necessary to the city, with the exception of the right of way over the Hoppaugh mill property at Hemlock village, thenceforward made strenuous attempts to dispose of its property to the said commissioners at prices ranging from $250,000 to $90,000, and, failing in this, used every means to embarrass the operations of the commissioners, by litigation and otherwise, until the period arrived when success had crowned the efforts of the water commissioners in introducing water into the city. Finally, on the 18th of August, 1882, the city made a purchase of all the property of the Rochester Water company which was regarded as of any account, for the sum of $26,000, a sad falling off in value even from the $223,000 estimated by McRee Swift in 1871.

The writer has no desire to criticise the motives of the managers of the Rochester Water Works company, previous to the time when the control and management of its affairs went into the hands of Alexander Easton. During this person's administration, it may be safely asserted, the Rochester Water Works company was in the hands of a Philistine. The wooden conduit pipe laid by him was so notoriously unfit for the purpose that it was a common remark among the farmers, as they saw it manipulated, that it would not hold "white beans," much less convey water under heavy pressure. The cast iron pipes laid in the streets of the city were largely gas pipes and cullings from the yards of the pipe manufacturers, and the wrought iron, cement-coated pipes were of poor quality and careless workmanship, as proven wherever they have since been exposed to give room for other improvements. The hydrants and gates used were the crudest and cheapest to be procured, and the source from which the water was proposed to be taken was very objectionable. The effort of Mr. Easton seemed to be to make such a showing of work as would enable him to find sale for his bonds and to entangle the city into making such advances as would compel it to complete the works and enable him to step out with large gains. While it is usually very detrimental to the best interests of a city to remain until it has reached a population of 70,000 without an abundant supply of wholesome water, yet, to use a homely phrase, it was the result more of "luck than good management" that the city did not have inflicted upon it a system of water works, supplying water objectionable in quality and inadequate in quantity and pressure, and at prices for public use, which would at this date have proved more burdensome than is now the taxation resulting from the construction of the very satisfactory and effective system in use.

Many of the citizens of Rochester had by this time become convinced that a supply of water would not be obtained by a private company, such as would be pure in quality, abundant in quantity and in other important respects satisfactory to the city. Application was therefore made to the legislature for the passage of an act allowing the city to construct a system of water works at its

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

own expense. The result of this application was the passage of chapter 387, laws of 1872, entitled "an act to supply the city of Rochester with pure and wholesome water." By this act the mayor was directed to appoint five persons to constitute a "board of water commissioners," who were to employ engineers and other persons to assist them in determining upon a plan for the said water works and to make estimates of the cost thereof. These plans and estimates were to be submitted to the mayor, and, if approved by him, the commissioners were to proceed with the work of construction, and were authorised to borrow, from time to time, on the credit of the city, an amount not exceeding the amount of their estimate, to pay for said work. Mayor A. Carter Wilder appointed as such commissioners the following citizens: Roswell Hart, Edward M. Smith, William H. Bowman, Charles C. Morse and Gilman H. Perkins. Mr. Hart was elected permanent president of the commission and retained his position until October, 1876, when it expired by statute limitation. Mr. Smith was elected temporary treasurer and Mr. Bowman temporary secretary. At a later period John Williams, city treasurer, became the treasurer of the commission and Colonel Christopher T. Amsden its secretary. Messrs. Perkins and Morse were reappointed at the expiration of their terms and remained members of the board until said board ceased to exist, as above stated. Mr. Smith soon resigned and Pliny M. Bromley was appointed in his place. Mr. Bromley died October 4th, 1874, and John Bower was appointed for the balance of his term, which expired April 29th, 1876. Maurice H. Merriman was appointed as the successor of Mr. Bower and served until October of the same year. Mr. Bowman's term expired April 29th, 1875, and he was succeeded by James C. Cochrane.

Soon after the organisation of the board, at a meeting held May 7th, 1872, J. Nelson Tubbs was appointed chief engineer and Isaac F. Quinby consulting engineer for the commission. Surveys and examinations were soon commenced, to determine the best and most feasible source of supply for the city. A large proportion of the citizens had already settled in their own minds, as the result of the previous examinations and public discussions resulting from the operations of the water works company, that the water should be taken from one of two sources, either Lake Ontario or Hemlock lake, with a large preponderance of intelligent opinion in favor of the latter. There was another, although not numerous class, consisting of a few wealthy and therefore influential real estate owners, who deprecated the large taxation which would result from the adoption of either of these sources of supply, and who themselves felt the need of a water supply simply for fire purposes, who advised and insisted that the water should be taken from the Genesee river at or in the vicinity of the rapids dam. This class, for a considerable period, very much embarrassed the operations of the commissioners, by consolidating local opposition, by attempts at adverse legislation and expressions both public and private, questioning the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

constitutional soundness of the laws under which the water commissioners acted and therefore of the financial value of the water works bonds.

Various legal proceedings against the board of commissioners were from time to time commenced, including one at a later period in the Supreme court of the United States, which were intended to embarrass and if possible prevent the progress of the work. Notwithstanding all obstacles, the commissioners had so far progressed with their examinations that on the 15th of November, 1872, they presented a report to the mayor, containing a detailed statement of their plan, as required by law. Said report contained also an elaborate report from the chief engineer in relation to the general subject of water works construction and also a special discussion of the necessary requirements for a supply of water to the city of Rochester. S. A. Lattimore, professor of chemistry in the University of Rochester, also added a very interesting paper on the chemistry of water, and the relative merits of different waters, for the supply of Rochester.

The plan proposed by the commissioners may be summarised as follows: To furnish from Hemlock lake a supply of 4,500,000 gallons of water per day through an iron conduit, or one of iron for the greater part of the distance and the balance of brick, with a storage reservoir in the town of Rush and a distributing reservoir on the Mt. Hope range of hills near the city, also, to furnish a supply of water from the Genesee river by direct pressure on the Holly direct pressure plan, for the furnishing of light power and for suppression of fires in the compactly built business portions of the city, the water to be distributed through forty miles of cast iron pipes in the streets of the city. The estimated cost of the combined system was $2,184,000.

The mayor promptly approved of the plan proposed by the water commissioners, and on the official receipt of such approval they immediately directed the chief engineer to prepare plans, specifications and notices for a public letting of the whole work. Soon thereafter Emil Kuichling, who had just completed an engineering course of study in the Polytechnic school at Carlsruhe, in Germany, was appointed principal assistant engineer, a position which he has retained to this date, giving evidence during the whole period of service of most excellent training and a remarkable aptitude for his profession and great ability in the practical working-out of the ever-varying problems of water works construction and management. On the 12th day of April, 1873, proposals were received for the construction of the works on the plan proposed, and the contract was awarded to James McDonald, of Willsborough Falls, Essex county. A contract for the construction and setting in place of the pumping machinery in connection with the Holly system had been previously executed — February 27th, 1873 — with the Holly Manufacturing company of Lockport, N. Y. Geo. H. Thompson & Co. were selected to erect the pump house and the machinery foundations by the day's work, under the direction of the engineer department

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and of A. J. Warner, the architect of the building. A plot of land for the distributing reservoir was purchased of Messrs. Ellwanger and Barry and the estate of David Stanley, on the Mt. Hope range of hills east of South avenue, and one of about thirty acres in the town of Rush, from the farms of Benjamin Titus and George F. Martin, for the storage reservoir. Work was commenced on the first of these reservoirs about July 1st, and on the second about June 1st, 1873. Special drawings for new and improved styles of hubs and specials were prepared, and the work of casting the same was commenced by Jesse W. Starr & Sons, at Camden, N. J.; R. D. Wood & Co., at Florence and Millsville, N. J.; McNeal & Son, at Burlington, N. J., and the Warren foundry at Phillipsburgh, N. J. A small amount was also cast at Bricksburgh, N. J.

The work of laying the mains in the streets was commenced early in the summer of 1873, and continued up to about January 1st, 1874. In cases where both Holly and Hemlock mains were laid in the same street they were laid in the same trench, the Hemlock on a bench sufficiently above the Holly to allow the branches from either to pass over or under as the case might be. Frequent connections were made between these two systems of pipes, by the use of branches, curves and gates, so that the two systems might at will be thrown into one. The Holly system was so far completed that on and after January 1st, 1874, it was brought into use for the extinguishment of fires, all the pipes laid in each system being kept filled with water under pressure from the Holly pipes.

On the 18th of February, 1874, an official test was made of the Holly machinery with the following results: The hydrants used for throwing fire streams were located on East and West Main streets, between the Erie canal and North street. The first test consisted in throwing fourteen fire streams at once, alternately by the pumps operated by water power and by steam, the change from one to the other set of machinery not being observable by those watching the streams. The height of these streams, determined by instrumental observations, varied from 131 to 152 feet. During this test the pressure at the pumps was maintained at 120 pounds per square inch. The second test of fire streams consisted in throwing thirty streams, at once. In making this test, the steam rotary pumps were used in addition to the two water sets. The height of the streams was about the same as in the previous test and the pressure maintained at the pumps was 135 pounds per square inch. Water was discharged at the rate of 8,220 gallons per minute. The third test consisted in throwing a two-inch stream in front of the court-house. Although at no time fully vertical, yet, when it most nearly approached that condition, the observations showed an elevation of 210.34 feet. The pressure maintained at the pumps was 165 pounds per square inch and the discharge was at the rate of 1,215 gallons per minute. The fourth test was a three-inch vertical stream, thrown from a point near the corner of State and West Main streets, during which a

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

pressure of 175 pounds per square inch was maintained at the pumps. The discharge was at the rate of 2,778 gallons per minute and the elevation reached by the stream was 285.98 feet.

Another test consisted in throwing a four-inch vertical stream to an elevation of 294.4 feet. The rate of discharge was 4,938 gallons per minute and the pressure at the pumps was 175 and at the stand pipe 165 pounds per square inch. A second test of the four-inch stream consisted in throwing the same horizontally a distance of 465 feet, only the solid jets of water being measured. The final test consisted in throwing a five-inch vertical stream to an elevation of 256.8 feet, discharging at the rate of 6,463 gallons per minute. As this stream was intended to show volume and not height the pressure at the pumps was only raised to 140 pounds. No accident of any kind occurred during the progress of the test. It is believed that this was the most remarkable exhibition of large streams ever made in any country, and as such it attracted widespread attention from hydraulic engineers, compelling the introduction of larger factors in the hydraulic formulas used to determine the results to be obtained from large streams, with liberal-sized pumping mains.

On the 1st of January, 1875, the water commissioners reported that they were at that date pumping water from the Holly works into 50.76 miles of pipes, connected with 478 hydrants, and that every fire district, except one, was then embraced within the protection of the water pipes. They also reported that fires had been extinguished by streams of great power, from hydrants 1,700 feet distant, although the machinery was then pumping into over fifty miles of pipes, where it was only designed originally to supply from eight to ten miles. During the years 1873 and 1874 the commissioners had determined to increase the capacity of the conduit from Hemlock lake, above that at first contemplated. With this view a wrought-iron thirty-six inch conduit was provided for a distance of about ten miles from the lake northward, where the grade was light, and for the balance of the distance a cast-iron conduit twenty-four inches in diameter, which would give a supply from the lake double in quantity to that contemplated in their original plan. The wisdom of this change is not now questioned, although at that time it was sharply criticised. The official functions of the board of water commissioners ceased on the 1st day of October, 1876. The following extracts from their final report to the common council indicate the extent and condition of the work at that time:—

"The time has arrived when by provision of law the term of our office expires. The work entrusted to our charge is done, and we trust and fully believe commends itself to the approval and pride of our fellow-citizens. That we should have been criticised at times with severity and censured with bitterness, was naturally to be expected, as our responsibility was grave indeed. The magnitude of the work was without precedent in our city affairs, the required expenditure enormous, the plans of construction original and the pecuniary condition of the country straitened and depressing. Opinions were divided as to whether the city was in need of water works at all; whether, if needed, they

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

should not be cheaply constructed and only for the wants of the present generation, whether the future wants of our rapidly increasing city should not likewise be regarded, and also as to the sources of supply.

"Our earliest estimates were based upon a supply of 4,500,000 gallons of water daily from Hemlock lake. But upon maturer consideration it was deemed wiser to increase the supply to an amount sufficient to meet the probable requirements of the populations of the future as in fact upon them was to fall the burthen of the payment of the cost. While the cost was therefore increased about fifty per cent., the supply was doubled and the capacity of the reservoirs largely increased. Over eighteen miles more of distribution pipes have been laid in the streets and one hundred and twenty-one more hydrants have been put in place than were contemplated. In fact, if we deduct the cost of the additional eighteen miles of distribution pipes laid, together with hydrants, and valves connected therewith, amounting to about $145,000, the laying of service pipes to the curb not anticipated at the start, amounting to over $60,000, the value of pipes, gates, hydrants, etc., turned over to the executive board, costing over $52,000, together with many other items of lesser amounts, it will be found that we have actually completed the work which was proposed on the enlarged plan for something less than $3,000,000.

"On the first day of June, 1873, ground was first broken for the work and on the 23d of January, 1876, after a period of less than two years and eight months, the waters of Hemlock lake were coursing through the pipes in the streets of Rochester and into the houses of its citizens. Twenty-eight and a half miles of conduit, with all the stop-gates, air valves and blow-offs required, and with a capacity of 9,000,000 gallons daily, had been laid over hills and down through valleys from Hemlock lake. Two great reservoirs with united capacity of 120,000,000 gallons of water had been constructed and three gate-houses built; fifty-eight miles of distribution pipes had been laid in the streets of the city, with five hundred and twenty-one hydrants and seven hundred and forty-five stop-gates placed in connection with them. A large pump house had been constructed, in which were powerful pumps worked by a large steam engine and two water engines, with a united pumping capacity of 7,000,000 gallons of water daily."

The report closes with very strong expressions of obligations to the chief engineer, and confidence in his professional skill and executive abilities. Let us now consider the characteristics of the Rochester water works as constructed, and also of the sources of the water supply. Under the various acts of the legislature the city of Rochester is authorised to take water for the supply of the city from Hemlock and Canadice lakes.

Hemlock lake lies in the county of Livingston, about twenty-eight miles a little to the east of south of the city of Rochester. The foot of the lake lies wholly in the town of Livonia. It is six and seven-tenths miles in length and an average of six-tenths of a mile in width, with a water surface of 1,828 acres. Its elevation is three hundred and eighty-eight feet above the Erie canal aqueduct in Rochester, about nine hundred feet above the tide, and it has a maximum depth of one hundred feet. The lake is situated in a retired rural district, in a deep, narrow valley, above the lime formation and in the Marcellus shale. Its shores are mostly bold bluffs, which cannot be tilled. The beach is also a shale and the water is mostly supplied from springs, which prevents it, even near the shores, from becoming to any extent muddy in times of greatest flood. The

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

drainage area is 42.39 square miles. The character of the soil on this area renders it in fact a great natural filter bed for the purification of the water.

Canadice lake lies in a narrow valley east of and adjacent to the Hemlock valley and is wholly in the county of Ontario. The two are similar in natural characteristics and the quality of their waters. The latter lake is three and one-tenth miles in length, about one-third of a mile in width and has an area of water surface of 648 acres. Its elevation is about five hundred feet above the Erie canal aqueduct. The outlet from this lake passes through a rich but narrow valley, for a distance of about one and a half miles from the lake, and from thence through a very narrow and rocky gorge, into the valley of the Hemlock outlet. Many years ago the outlet of Canadice lake discharged its waters directly into Hemlock lake. Now and latterly it has discharged into Hemlock outlet by two channels, one about twelve hundred feet, and one eighteen hundred feet from the foot of Hemlock lake, the latter being at the head of the Slab City mill pond.

The water works conduit commences in Hemlock lake one thousand feet from shore and sixteen hundred feet from the foot of the lake at the outlet. It passes thence through the alluvial deposit forming the valley, to Hemlock lake village, and through the rocky ridge which crosses the valley at that point, and which no doubt once formed the northern boundary of the lake, and thence follows the valley of the outlet, crossing under the bed thereof thirteen times, until Frost Hollow or the village of Richmond Mills is reached, near which point the outlet makes a great detour to the east, during which it receives the waters of Honeoye lake, and is thenceforward, until it discharges its waters into the Genesee river at Rush Junction on the Erie railway, designated as Honeoye creek.

At Richmond Mills the conduit leaves the valley of the outlet and passes up and on to an elevated plateau to the west. It passes for about four and a half miles across this table-land, which is very broken, and intersected with numerous ravines of great depth, locally called "gulls," which have been worn and washed out of the clay soil by numerous watercourses having their source among the hills to the west and their termination in Honeoye creek to the east. The conduit then passes along the east side of the three Lima ponds and still over a very rough table land, to the old state road leading from Canandaigua westward through Lima, and crossing said road about two and a half miles east of the village of Lima. Thence it crosses the fields, to the road leading to North Bloomfield, thence along the road to the farm of Amasa Martin, and thence again across the fields to the Honeoye creek, which it crosses just west of the highway bridge which spans that stream on the road leading from Honeoye Falls to North Bloomfield. From this road it passes still across the fields to the village of Honeoye Falls, crossing one of the main streets of said village near the residence of Dr. Miner, thence northerly through a broad valley

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

to the high ridge known as Davis hill, thence over the crest thereof and down again into the valley of Honeoye creek on the east side, thence rising again upon the table land to the eastward over a broken and rolling country in a direct course to Rush reservoir, a distance of about twenty miles from Hemlock lake. From this reservoir the conduit passes across the fields for a distance of about one and a half miles, to a point near the location of the old water works company's storage reservoir, and from thence follows the highway leading from Lima to Rochester, to the distributing or Mount Hope reservoir.

The lake end of the conduit is 1,000 feet from shore in thirty feet depth of water. The pipe, which is of wrought iron, thirty-six inches in diameter, ends in a tapering mouth-piece about sixty inches in diameter at the outer end. This mouth-piece is built into the walls of a timber-crib and projects into an inclosed chamber or reservoir, formed by building a rectangular box with double walls of timber, around the outside, with spaces between the timber walls for the reception of stone filling. Over the top of the crib, strips of oak are spiked, two inches apart, to prevent the entrance of any large object. The crib thus formed is about twelve feet long by twelve feet wide and ten feet high, and this is sunk to the bottom of the lake. The pipe thence passes to the shore and through the south foundation wall of the gate-house, discharging the water into a reservoir under the same. Across this reservoir is first inserted a screen bulkhead, with arrangements for double screens, so that either set can be removed and cleaned or repaired at pleasure. In front of this is inserted the gate bulkhead, by which the flow of water is regulated or shut off from entering the thirty-six-inch pipe which again commences at the inside face of the north foundation wall of the gate-house, and thence passes on without break to the Rush reservoir. A brick house with frame addition is built over these bulkheads and is occupied by the gate-keeper and his family. The house is built on a plat of land on the lake shore owned by the city, about six hundred feet south of the highway. The pipe is located at such grade that the surface of the lake may be drawn down eight feet if desired.

At the foot of Canadice lake the city owns about twelve acres of land, covering the outlet from the same as far down as its junction with the highway. Across the head of the outlet, on the lake shore, is constructed a timber bulkhead with abutments and piers of cement masonry, in which are twelve gates for the purpose of passing water from the lake. This construction, together with the deepening of the outlet, allows the drawing down the surface of the lake eight feet. It will be seen by simple computations that these constructions at the two lakes would enable the city to draw upon them as reservoirs at the rate of 17,000,000 gallons per day for a year, providing it had a conduit of sufficient capacity, even though no water should be received into them from any source, except a sufficient amount to balance evaporation. The minimum flow from these lakes is very small, but the maximum flow is enormous in quan-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

tity, thus rendering them peculiarly fitted for use as immense reservoirs for the storage of flood waters, for use during the dry season, for water works supply and for power for mills.

Characteristics of the conduit. From termination of pipe in crib in Hemlock lake to inside face of south wall of well-house on shore of lake is 1,000 linear feet of 3-16 inch wrought-iron pipe 36 inches in diameter	1,000.00
From inside face of north wall of gate-house on shore of Hemlock lake to commencement of 24-inch wrought-iron pipe is 3-16 inch wrought-iron pipe 36 inches in diameter	50,776.00
From end of 36-inch wrought-iron pipe to commencement of the 24-inch cast-iron pipe is 3-16 inch wrought-iron pipe 24 inches in diameter	1,913.65
From end of 24-inch by 3-16 inch wrought-iron pipe to commencement of 24-inch by 1-4 inch wrought-iron pipe is cast-iron 24 inches in diameter,	30,549.75
From end of 24-inch cast-iron to where cast-iron 24-inch pipe again commences is 1-4 inch wrought-iron pipe 24 inches in diameter	13,809.38
From end of 1-4 inch wrought-iron pipe to outside face of south wall of gate-house at Rush reservoir is cast-iron pipe 24 inches in diameter	4,212.27
From outside face of south wall of gate-house of Rush reservoir to inlet well in bottom of reservoir is cast-iron pipe 24 inches in diameter	1,010.00
Total from inlet well in Rush reservoir to end at crib in lake	102,271.05
The conduit between Rush and Mount Hope reservoir is of cast-iron 24 inches in diameter. The distance from face to face of gate-houses of the reservoirs is	46,064.00
Total conduit from face of gate-house at Mount Hope reservoir to end of pipe in lake, including the inlet in the bottom of Rush reservoir	148,335.05

Making a total of 28.09 miles.

Rush reservoir is located in the town of Rush, on the town line road between that town and Henrietta, and about 1,000 feet west of the highway from Rochester to East Rush. The lot on which it is built contains about thirty acres. The depth of this reservoir is twenty-three and a quarter feet from bottom to top bank and it is designed to hold eighteen feet depth of water. The outside and inside slopes are two feet horizontal to one foot vertical, with a horizontal bench of five feet midway of the inside slope. Below the inside horizontal bench spoken of, the bank is faced with loose stone two feet thick, and above the bench with a slope wall of field stone eighteen inches thick. The area of water surface when the water is eighteen feet deep, is 13.702 acres, and the capacity of the reservoir at that depth is 70,033,589 gallons. The elevation of the bottom of said reservoir is 223.84 feet above the Erie canal aqueduct. On the outside of this reservoir is laid a by-pass pipe with gates, by which the Rush reservoir may be shut out of connection, and the flow of water continued past it directly into Mount Hope reservoir, or into the city distribution if desired, with the consequent pressure due to the head of Hemlock lake.

Mount Hope distributing reservoir is located on the Mt. Hope range of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

hills on the east side of the Genesee river, a few hundred feet east of the junction of South and Reservoir avenues, about one and three-fourths miles from the city hill. It is constructed on a lot owned by the city and containing about eighteen acres. The banks are constructed after the same plan and with the same slopes as the Rush reservoir, heretofore described, and with a gate-house outside the banks, containing a nest of seven large gates which control the whole circulation of water, and so arranged that the reservoir can be quickly shut out of connection, and the pressure due to the elevation of Rush reservoir placed upon all the Hemlock pipes in the city in a few moments. This is done at every alarm of fire, a gong being placed in the gate-house to give the notice for that purpose. The height of the banks of this reservoir is twenty feet above the bottom. It is intended to hold sixteen feet depth of water. When the water is at this depth the area of water surface is 5.517 acres, the bottom area being 3.887 acres, and the reservoir contains 24,278,101 gallons. The elevation of the bottom of the reservoir above the top of the Erie canal aqueduct is 109.4 feet. From the bank of this reservoir a magnificent view of the surrounding country is obtained, extending southward and eastward for a distance of more than twenty miles, and to the northward is spread the broad surface of Lake Ontario, dotted here and there with the steam and sailing vessels which navigate its waters.

In the center of Mt. Hope reservoir is constructed a most beautiful fountain, in the form of a frustum of a cone and composed of hard burned brick and cut stone. The water is conducted to it beneath the bottom of the reservoir, through a cast-iron pipe of twenty-four inches internal diameter, which is turned upward through the masonry to a point a few feet above the surface of the water in the reservoir, where it spreads out into a dome-shaped top, with a central opening six and one-eighth inches in diameter, with two concentric circles of openings of various diameters around it, numbering twenty-one in all. These openings are so arranged that they may be adjusted to various-sized jets, thus rendering it possible to change the general aspect of the fountain into many forms of symmetry and beauty. During the summer season all of the water supplied to the city is thrown high into the air, in jets from this fountain, performing the function of thoroughly aerating the water as well as constituting a most beautiful and conspicuous object, visible to a distance f twelve to fifteen miles in different directions. It is said that nowhere else in the world can be witnessed the continuous operation of a fountain where the water in such vast volume is thrown to such elevations. The height of the jets is due to the elevation of the surface of the Rush reservoir. A single jet through the central opening has been thrown one hundred and six feet in height. When the whole twenty-one jets are in operation, discharging at the rate of about 5,000,000 gallons per day, the elevation attained by the water is from sixty to seventy feet. During the very cold weather of winter this fountain is not used, as the masonry is lia-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ble to be injured by the formation of immense masses of ice. During that period the reservoir is fed through a twenty-four inch pipe, which discharges in the bottom near the east end.

In laying the distribution pipes in connection with the Hemlock system, a supply main for the west side of the river was carried under the bed of the river nearly opposite the Vacuum Oil works, and it became necessary also to connect the east and west sides with a pipe main at or in the vicinity of Main street. The extrados of the stone arches of the bridge were so near the surface of the roadway that there was no room to lay the pipes over them. The most obvious method therefore, and the favorite one with many people, was to excavate a tunnel under the bed of the two races and the river, in which to lay the water main. In turn this tunnel would be required to be drained by another leading to a lower elevation. This would have involved an enormous expense and also great delay in completion. The engineer, therefore, boldly adopted the plan of cutting away sections of the stone arches and replacing the same with cast-iron ribs, carried up so as to form a complete double box, in which four wrought-iron mains are packed in fine charcoal and convey the water of both systems across the river. The whole expense of this construction was about $17,000. This construction is said to have been the first of its kind in this country and met with much local distrust at the time, but meets with full concurrence in its propriety now.

The lot on which the pump house is located is known as the south part of lot number 5 of the Griffith tract on Brown's race. It has a frontage of fifty feet on the race and extends back to the Genesee river. There are five water rights connected with the property, which entitles it to use about one-sixteenth of the water supplied by the race. In preparing for the foundations of the walls and machinery, the earth and the upper and partly decomposed strata of rock were removed, until a layer of sound rock was reached, upon which the foundations were built. The side walls of the building up to the level of the street are from four to five feet thick at the bottom, battering up to two and a half feet at the top. The arrangement of the several blocks of masonry inclosed by the side walls, on which rest the boilers, pumps and engines, are too complicated to be understood without the aid of a diagram. The superstructure of the engine house is of brick, with walls twenty-one inches thick, rising to a height of about fifty feet and entirely fire proof. The roof girders are very strong and capable of supporting the weight of material which might fall upon it by the toppling over of adjoining structures. Heavy manufactured iron beams are inserted over each piece of machinery to enable them to be readily hoisted in and out of place. Above the roof, towers a graceful octagonal chimney to a height of about one hundred feet above the street. In the middle of the facade of the building is a cut stone tablet, bearing the inscription, "Rochester water works," and above the cornice is a small pediment on which is the date "1873."

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The machinery consists of three distinct parts. The first is a set of four combined steam piston engines, the cylinders being sixteen inches in diameter and twenty-seven inches stroke, with variable expansion gear so arranged as to either condense the used steam or else to run by high pressure and exhaust into the chimney. To these four engines four double-acting pumps ten inches in diameter and twenty inches stroke are attached, so that the piston rod of each steam cylinder also becomes the piston rod of the corresponding pump cylinder, although these rods are in two pieces, which may be coupled or uncoupled at pleasure by means of keys or wedges. The crank rods of the steam engine are connected in a similar manner to the crank pins, so that any of these engines, with its corresponding pump, may readily be detached and isolated from the remainder of the set. The four engines and their pumps are engaged on the two sides of a substantial and graceful arched frame of cast iron, supporting on its top the crank shaft, which bears the large fly wheel, a gear wheel and the eccentrics for the operation of the slide valves. The two cranks at the end of this shaft are at right angles to each other, and as two engines are coupled to one crank pin, one piston of this pair will be at the middle and the other at the beginning or end of its stroke, and hence it follows that in one revolution of the balance wheel there will be eight successive discharges of four double-acting pumps, which serves the purpose of imparting as nearly as practicable a steady pressure and uniform flow of water in the pipes and mains of the city. The second part of the machinery consists of a rotary steam engine placed in front of the above-described steam set, operating two rotary pumps. The third part is the water set, which consists of eight double-acting pumps arranged in two sets, each having four cylinders nine inches in diameter and twenty-four inches stroke, mounted on heavy cast-iron arched frames similar to the steam set. The power used to operate these two water sets is derived from two turbine water wheels, working under a head of about ninety feet. The steam for the steam engines is furnished by three boilers located in the front portion of the building, any one of which may be used separately or all of them together. They are five feet in diameter, sixteen feet long, and furnished with fifty-eight heating tubes three and a half inches in diameter. The water to feed them is supplied from a donkey engine and pump in the engine room. The four combined steam engines will develop a power equal to that of three hundred horses, and the rotary engine a power of one hundred and fifty horses; their pumping capacity is guaranteed to be not less than 3,000,000 gallons in twenty-four hours, while that of the two pumping sets is rated at 4,000,000 gallons.

Water is supplied to the two turbines through a huge wrought-iron tube four and one half feet in diameter and formed of plates one-fourth of an inch thick, the bottom of which rests upon a solid piece of masonry at the surface level of the river. The wheels are located at either side of this iron flume, and

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

are supplied through two smaller tubes branching out into the water-tight cases inclosing the turbines. The wheel pit is an immense excavation down through the solid rock, of an elliptical form, with a larger diameter of about sixteen feet and a lesser diameter of about ten feet. This excavation is carried down to about one foot below the level of medium low water in the Genesee river, thus utilising all the head furnished by the upper fall of the same in the city. To secure a supply of water to the pumps, when Brown's race is drawn off for repairs, a twenty-four inch wrought-iron supply pipe is extended from the Carroll and Fitzhugh race south of Main street, and two water rights were purchased thereon. This will not only furnish water for the pumps, but will in case of necessity operate one turbine. This supply pipe is also connected with the Hemlock main in Main street, so that in case the water is drawn from both of these races at the same time, the Holly pumps may receive a supply from the Hemlock system.

During the year 1877 a first-class telegraph line was constructed from Rochester to Hemlock lake, to be operated as a private line, to facilitate the management of the water works. It was built under the personal supervision of Henry L. Fish, then chairman of the executive board, which board took charge of the water works after the term of office of the board of water commissioners had expired in October of the preceding year. The line required the use of 809 white cedar poles twenty-five feet long. The highway was followed the whole distance and was a little over thirty miles long. The cost as reported by Mr. Fish was $3,139.32. Stations are established at the fire department building on Front street, at the water works office in the city hall, at Mt. Hope reservoir, at Rush reservoir, at Honeoye Falls, at Richmond Mills and at the gate house at Hemlock lake. At first the Morse instrument was used, but in a short time replaced by the Bell telephone and transmitter, which have worked admirably, enabling the chief engineer to give the most minute directions at all times for the care and management of the pipe conduit. At the time of its construction it was regarded with considerable curiosity, as being the longest telephone line then in constant use for commercial or other purposes.

The wrought iron conduit was regarded as an innovation from the received methods of water works construction, at least in the eastern part of the United States. Although several miles of this conduit had already been laid by the Spring Valley water company of San Francisco, and another line to supply Virginia City from Marlette lake, with a pressure upon it in one part of the canyon through which it was laid, of seven hundred and fifty pounds to the square inch, yet hydraulic engineers at the East looked upon it with suspicion and had never dared to use it in water works construction. As the introduction of this pipe to the extent to which it was finally used in constructing the Rochester works would save about $750,000, the chief engineer after careful investigation recommended its use, and time has proved the wisdom of the plan.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The pipes were made of boiler-plate iron, riveted and caulked in lengths of about twenty-eight feet, in the same manner as for steam boilers. They were then heated, and plunged in a bath composed of a mixture of native asphaltum and deodorised coal tar, heated to a temperature of about 300 degrees Fahrenheit. After remaining therein from twenty to thirty minutes they were removed and allowed to drip, and then transported by rail and road wagons to the points where they were to be laid. Three of these lengths were then riveted together and the resulting length of about eighty-four feet lowered into the trench by the aid of two derricks, and the bell and spigot ends connected with hot lead joints to provide for contraction and expansion. The bells were of cast iron and were riveted to the wrought-iron pipes, as were also the spigots, where the pressure was heaviest. As previously stated, there was laid of this pipe 66,499 linear feet, a portion of it being under a constant head of about 340 feet.

The following table will show the cost to April 1st, 1884:

Proceeds of water works bonds issued for constructing	$3,182,000
Recovered by contractor, including interest, in a suit against the city	50,000
Paid for two additional water rights on Brown's race	7,500
Property purchased at Hemlock lake and village	26,000
House and barn at Rush reservoir (about)	1,800
Addition to house and new barn at Hemlock lake (about)	1,000
Raised by tax in 1876 for pipe extensions in city	75,000
" " " " 1877 " " "	30,000
" " " " 1878 " " "	50,000
" " " " 1879 " " "	35,000
" " " " 1880 " " " "	35,000
" " " " 1881 " " " "	37,749
" " " " 1882 " " " "	50,000
" " " " 1883 " " "	75,000
Total	$3,656,049

The pipes laid in the city streets are cast iron, of sizes varying from four inches to twenty-four inches in diameter. None of the fire hydrants have less than two discharges, and at important points they have three. The total length of pipe mains laid in the city is 142.69 miles. The number of fire hydrants set is 1,220. The number of gates set is 1,426. The number of services to consumers is about 15,000. The average daily use of water from the Hemlock lake supply is about 4,500,000 gallons. The average daily use of water from the Holly system is about 1,500,000; making a total of 6,000,000 gallons.

Since the construction of the water works system the attention of the citizens of Rochester and surrounding towns has been strongly attracted to the beautiful natural scenery about Hemlock lake and the purity of the atmosphere along the surrounding hills. As a consequence, it has become a popular resort for our citizens during the hot summer weather, and more than one

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

hundred cottages have been erected along the shores of the lake, many of them very tasty in design and convenient in arrangement. There are also several hotels or summer boarding-houses for the accommodation of transient visitors. Owing to the careful surveillance exercised by the cottages and the water works authorities in regard to the disposal of organic wastes, no appreciable pollution of the lake from this cause has yet occurred.

During the water works construction a considerable number of suits of some importance were instituted and sharply contested, but the more important litigations have occurred since the board of water commissioners finished their work. The first suit of any importance arose out of the dissatisfaction of George D. Lord, the attorney or assignee of the contractor for the work, with the final account rendered by the chief engineer and adopted by the water commissioners. He therefore commenced a suit against the city for the recovery of the sum of $600,000. After several trials, continuing through a series of years, the case was settled by the city paying to him $50,000.

The next suit of importance was brought against the city by an association of over thirty millers, interested in the water power along the outlet of Hemlock lake and Honeoye creek. They claimed that, as riparian owners, they were entitled to the use of all the water naturally discharged from Hemlock and Canadice lakes. The city claimed that Hemlock lake was navigable water, and that the water as well as the land underneath was the property of the state of New York, and that the grant by the state for a public use, such as the water supply of the city of Rochester, was entirely within its province and jurisdiction. The millers asked for a permanent injunction to restrain the city of Rochester from diverting any of the waters of either lake to its use, and for such other relief as the court might grant. The case was first tried before the late justice David Rumsey, who held in effect that in the settlement of the question of the respective rights of the state of New York and the commonwealth of Massachusetts to the tract of land including the said lakes, the fee of the land was ceded to Massachusetts and the "sovereignty" and government to the state of New York, that Hemlock lake was navigable water and that the "sovereignty" carried with it the ownership of the water as well as the land under water in said lake and therefore that the state of New York had a perfect right to grant the water as it did to the city of Rochester for public use, and that the riparian owners on the outlet below were entitled only to the water which might reach them after the water granted by the state for public use had been abstracted. The plaintiffs appealed to the general term, which affirmed the decision of the court below. The case then went to the court of Appeals, which ordered a new trial and held that any actual damage resulting to the mill owners, in consequence of the diversion of the water by the city, must be paid by the defendant. To avoid frequent and vexatious suits for the recovery of pretended or actual damage, the city has determined to commence proceedings for

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the condemnation of the right to use for all time such an amount of water as can be conveyed by the present conduit from the lakes — to wit, 9,000,000 gallons per day. The papers in the case are being prepared at the present writing.

Professor A. R. Leeds, of the Stevens Institute of Technology at Hoboken, N. J., made an analysis in 1882 of the waters supplied to the principal American cities by their water works. He rated Hemlock lake water as number 2, in purity, with Brooklyn heading the list as number 1. The following is his analysis, the results being given in grains per gallon: Analysis of a sample of Hemlock lake water received on July 23d, 1882, by A. R. Leeds from J. Nelson Tubbs of Rochester, chief engineer of water works.

1 — Free ammonia	0.00087
2 — Albuminoid ammonia	0.013
3 — Oxygen required	0.46
4 — Nitrites	none
5 — Nitrates	0.367
6 — Chlorine	0.113
7 — Total hardness	3.20
8 — Permanent hardness	
9 — Temporary hardness	
10 — Total solids	5.83
11 — Mineral matter	2.33
12 — Organic and volatile matter	3.50

The following is a reference to all the laws relating to the Rochester water works:

Chapter 175 laws of 1835 — Incorporates the first Rochester water works company.
Chapter 356 laws of 1852 — second " " " "
Chapter 275 laws of 1853 — Amends chap. 356 laws of 1852.
Chapter 78 laws of 1856 — " " " " "
Chapter 430 laws of 1860 — Authorises sale of stock of G. V. R. R. and aid to the water works company.
Chapter 140 laws of 1863 — Amends charter of company.
Chapter 155 laws of 1867 — Authorises city to aid in construction.
Chapter 232 laws of 1868 — Repeals chapter 430 laws of 1860.
Chapter 207 laws of 1868 — Ratifies proceedings of water works company.
Chapter 255 laws of 1869 — Authority to increase the issue of water works bonds.
Chapter 387 laws of 1872 — An act to supply city with water.
Chapter 771 laws of 1872 — An act to amend the several acts relating to city.
Chapter 754 laws of 1873 — Restricting and defining powers of water commissioners.
Chapter 649 laws of 1874 — Authorising the issue of $3,000,000 of city bonds.
Chapter 33 laws of 1875 — In relation to taking property adversely.
Chapter 39 laws of 1875 — " " " " "
Chapter 563 laws of 1875 — In relation to care and custody of water works.
Chapter 593 laws of 1875 — In relation to issuing bonds to pay interest.
Chapter 561 laws of 1875 — To investigate proceedings of water commissioners.
Chapter 37 laws of 1876 — Creating executive board and giving it charge of water works.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Chapter 213 laws of 1877 — Allowing exchange of registered bonds.
Chapter 464 laws of 1877 — To acquire lands adversely.
Chapter 190 laws of 1879 — Water works and fire board constituted.
Chapter 537 laws of 1879 — Confers additional powers on water works and fire board.
Chapter 29 laws of 1881 — To acquire lands adversely.
Chapter 120 laws of 1882 — Three-cent frontage tax instituted.

The writer of the foregoing history, having designed and supervised the construction of the present system of water works for Rochester, has also had the gratification of retaining his official connection with the work as chief engineer up to this date, enabling him to counsel and advise as to the methods of managment, to perfect the rules, regulations and rates, and to settle the general policy of the city in reference to its water works. This intimate connection with the design, construction and development of our water works system to a certain extent precludes him from exercising to a full extent the rights and privileges usually assumed as part of the functions of a historian. He has, therefore, endeavored to confine himself to a bare statement of facts and figures, without stating conclusions which might in any way seem to be prompted by a desire to manufacture a present or posthumous professional reputation for himself. He however feels that he should have signally failed in the performance of his trust should he omit to say of the gentlemen who at various times constituted the board of water commissioners, and who in spite of all sorts of opposition projected and conducted to a successful issue a work of so great magnitude and one from which has resulted a career of substantial prosperity for the city of Rochester not previously dreamed of by the most enthusiastic citizen, that they are entitled to the confidence and gratitude of every person who enjoys the result of their completed efforts — a supply of pure and wholesome water. Many persons occupying subordinate stations in the conduct of the great work served faithfully and well, and, while the limits of this article will not admit of an enumeration of their names and services, both are preserved in the archives of the water department, and their connection with the great work will ever be remembered by them with pride and gratification. The citizens of Rochester are also to be commended for the pride they have in their water works, the care with which they foster them and the cheerfulness with which all consent to taxation, that the blessing of a full and copious supply of pure water may be made easily accessible to every citizen.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAPTER LIII.

ROCHESTER MANUFACTURES. [1]

Diversified Nature of her Industries — Early Prophecies Fulfilled, with some Variation — Her Water Power and Flouring Mills of Minor Consideration in the List of Enterprises — Clothing, Shoes, Iron Work, Machinery, Wood-Work, Flour, Beer and a Wide Range of Miscellaneous Articles in the List.

THE stranger who arrives in Rochester at meridian of a June day in 1884, or who passes through the city upon the elevated track of the New York Central & Hudson River railway, cannot but say it must be a place of numerous industries. As his train crosses the river within a few feet of the upper Genesee falls, if he casts his eyes northward, he will see upon the west bank the long line of stone structures which mark the progress of the first industry giving the place a name now falling into disuse — the Flour city. Upon the east bank, in bold relief, the vaulted and towering structures bespeak the beverage with which the dusty miller of the opposite bank can clear his throat if not content with pure Hemlock water. Next on he sees the river spanned from high bank to high bank by a bridge one hundred feet from the water. The bridge, which is of iron, rests upon stone abutments and remains a monument to the founder of the East Rochester bridge and iron works — Thomas Leighton. The east and west sentinels are the Bartholomew brewing company, and the Rochester brewing company, while, just below, the stream winds around the gaping wounds of a dead enterprise — Kelsey's flats — the excavated sluice ways of which the inexorable hand of time has converted to natural gullies. The plateau just beneath the east abutments is occupied by the East side gas works, while in the immediate foreground upon the east brink of the falls stand the time and mist-worn walls of the old mill erected by Palmer Cleveland in 1818, and upon the west brink towers the imposing brick edifice of the Steam Gauge and Lantern company, whose increasing business is to be accommodated by the one hundred by fifty feet additional structure just erected. The old saw-mill has given up the ghost with the foolhardy jumper who made its location famous. The declaration of Sam Patch that "some things can be done as well as others" is demonstrated in the immediate vicinity in a multitude of ways by the appliances and machinery not only not dreamed of in the days of Patch, but employed in the manufacture of goods, the use of which were not known to the late lamented Samuel or his compeers. To the left are the Rochester cotton factory, the Rochester car wheel works, R. Whalen's tobacco works, Wm. Gleason's machine works, the Kidd building with A. J. Johnson & Son's shoe factory. Within a strip bounded by the river wall on the east, State street on the west, the Central railroad on the south and Furnace street on the north, are clustered industries which give employment to over three thousand persons.

[1] This chapter was prepared by Mr. Henry C. Daniels.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Looking to the south from the same locality the solid blocks of Mill street strike the eye upon the right, and upon the left the equally solid structures of North Water street, where are concentrated nine-tenths of the shoe manufacturing houses. The Stewart building, with its tenantry of mixed labors, and the Rochester gas-light company are the east and west approaches of Andrews street bridge. At noon or at the close of labor this bridge is thronged with thousands who pour from the various shops and factories. A similar daily scene is enacted at Central avenue — an improvement secured by the elevation of the New York Central track adjoining — at Vincent place and at Court street. The increase of the manufacturing interests of Rochester also calls for an additional crossing between Vincent place and the high falls. It has been much talked of and will be a fact before this publication becomes old. An inquiring visitor to Rochester will ask: "What are the principal industries?" The general answer gives clothing first place, then shoes, then flour, then iron and the metals, then wood and its accompaniments of furniture, frames, etc., then possibly beer and a host of miscellaneous industries. The aggregate of the latter have contributed more to the growth and prosperity of the city than any large special industry. It is indicative of the solid nature of a large number of these miscellaneous enterprises that they originated in small ways and were gradually nursed into proportions exceeding the growth of the city in extent. For instance, the Archer chair works, commencing with the making of one chair at a time strictly by hand; the Farley & Hofman show-case works, Stevens & Son, box makers; the Vacuum oil company, the Cunningham carriage works, the J. C. Lighthouse collar works, the A. V. Smith harness company, J. G. Cramer, paper bag manufactory, Bausch & Lomb, optical works, and others which can be more properly classified with special, rather than miscellaneous, industries. It is nowise strange that saw-mills and flouring-mills should break the stillness of a new country or lend accompaniment to the music of the cataract of Falls town; nor that with the completion of the Erie canal, when the Genesee country was "out west," the famous cereal should become a standard article of the market — when nature furnished the power that was tireless, ceaseless and inexpensive. Neither is it strange with the opening of the waterway to tidewater that the building of canal boats should come in demand and that along the banks of the Erie the sound of the caulker should be heard in the land. Though canal boats are still in demand their necessity so far as Rochester is concerned has passed. The railroad brings raw material to its doors, and carries products from its mills, shops and factories with the quickened speed compliant with the requirement of a later day. The building of canal boats has died out gradually, and within the past five years scarcely as many boats have been constructed.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

THE MILLING AND CONTINGENT INTERESTS.

It is an old story that Rochester first acquired repute with the outside world through her flouring mills, and that long before her fame as the Flour city was heralded, a number of mills were erected, commencing with the Indian Allan mill on the west bank of the Genesee in 1798, on or about on the site of the mill now occupied by Chace & Co., on Aqueduct street. Nearer the high falls, in 1807, Charles Hanford built a small mill. In 1814, Elisha and Hervey Ely and Joseph Beach built a large mill where E. R. Andrews's large printing establishment now stands. It was burned in 1837. In 1817 two mills were built — one by Wm. Atkinson on the upper (east side) race and the other by E. Strong, H. Norton and E. S. Beach on the lower race. In 1818 Palmer Cleveland erected the mill at the east brink of the high falls, which passed into different hands successively and rapidly until abandoned to furniture, turning-shops, etc. In 1821 Thomas H. Rochester and Harvey Montgomery put up a mill north of the Beehive, and Hervey Ely erected the "Ely mills" at the east end of the aqueduct. A small mill built by Elias Shelmire in 1826 was demolished to make room for the new aqueduct in 1829, and in the same year the big mill (capacity sixteen run of stone) was erected on the site of the Beehive building by E. S. Beach, Thomas Kempshall and Harvey Kennedy. These parties took thirty-two of the seventy-six water rights to the upper race-way, projected in 1817 by Nathaniel Rochester, Charles Carroll and William Fitzhugh. In 1818 Elisha Johnson built the upper race-way on the east side and Matthew Brown constructed Brown's race about the same time. Thus it will be seen that large transactions and large enterprises, for those days, were the order from 1818 to 1828. In 1826 Matthew Brown built the mill run by Warham Whitney.[1] In 1828 a flouring-mill was built by F. Babcock at the lower falls. This brings us to a point where the successive construction of remaining mills are mentioned later on in the notes upon each of the separate mills of the present day.

The first canal boat loaded with flour left Hill's basin, on the east side of the Genesee, for Little Falls, on the Mohawk, on October 29th, 1822. The first boat-load of flour that crossed the old aqueduct from the western side was shipped from the warehouse of Daniel P. Parker, who also received the first consignment of merchandise from the east over the same work. The first cargo of wheat from Ohio to Rochester was brought in 1831 by the old Hudson and Erie line, on consignment to Hervey Ely. On the opening of navigation

[1] Warham Whitney is probably to be credited with the construction of the first grain elevator in America. In this year he constructed a strap and bucket elevator for carrying wheat into the bins of a warehouse erected on the site of E. B. Parsons & Co.'s malt-house opposite the present Whitney elevator on Brown street, at the canal. A good boat-load of wheat then was 300 bushels, drawn by one horse, the horse being utilised as power to elevate the wheat. The property bounded by State and Brown streets in front of the Whitney mill was used as a mill-yard. Mr. Whitney also built a distillery north of and adjoining the mill.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

in the spring of 1823 there were shipped during the first ten days ten thousand barrels of flour from Rochester eastward. In 1826 the output of the several mills in Rochester was 150,160 barrels. In 1853 there were twenty-two mills in the city, with one hundred run of stone and a capacity for grinding 20,000 bushels per day. Since that day the entire business has changed with the processes of making flour. In the old days Rochester made her reputation for best flour from white Genesee wheat, which was transported on floats down the Genesee river, was hauled in wagons or later on was boated down the Genesee Valley canal. Among the extinct mills of the prime milling days of Rochester are the City mill, Phœnix mill, Shawmut mill, New York mill, Granite mill and Clinton mill. These are all converted into other manufacturing establishments, with the exception of the New York, which was burned and its ruined walls ornament the site to-day. The City mill, on Aqueduct street, was erected in 1831 by Erasmus D. Smith and passed into the hands of General E. S. Beach, from whom it was purchased in 1854 by Louis Chapin. Mr. Chapin came to Rochester in 1831 and prior to his purchase of the City mill was connected with Beach & Kempshall in their mill enterprises here, at Akron, Ohio, and at Port Byron. He conducted the City mill until 1866, when the building passed into the hands of George N. Gallagher, who converted it into a turning-shop. Just prior to this transfer it was conducted for a year or so as a mill by A. & A. Burbank. Charles J. Hill commenced the milling business in 1831 in the stone mill which then and for many years thereafter stood on South Water, nearest to Main street. He afterward took the adjoining mill and for a time in company with David S. Bates (one of the engineers who were engaged in surveying the route of the Erie canal) continued the business under the name of Hill & Bates. About 1835 he purchased a mill at the lower falls and continued the business there in his own name until 1840. In 1847 he resumed the manufacture of flour in the mill on South Water street now nearest to Main street, where he continued until February 22d, 1876, when he finally retired from business, having been associated the last twenty-six years of that period with his son Charles B. Hill, under the name and firm of C. J. Hill & Son. In 1827 Everard Peck conducted a paper-mill in a portion of the above-mentioned structure.

The Clinton building was built in 1837, as a flouring mill, by James K. Livingston, and sold to Jesse Hoyt, of New York city, who rented the same to John Bradfield and J. O. Hall. John Bradfield purchased the same in 1847 for $18,000. The original building was added to on the east end to increase the dimensions. The east wall of the new part had its foundation on a level with the river bed and is four feet thick, decreasing in thickness to the top, which is eighteen inches thick and 150 feet high. In the new part were located three iron overshot wheels, twenty-one feet six inches in diameter, and eight feet buckets so arranged that the water passed from one wheel to the other in succession, the water being used three times before leaving the building. This

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

feature in water power was considered quite an innovation and advance in those days. The mill at that time was considered the model mill of the state and was planned by Joseph Qualtrough, who was at that time (1852) foreman for Mr. Bradfield, continuing in that capacity until 1869, when the mill passed from John Bradfield to Joseph Putnam, then to Wm. A. Brown of New York city, then to John Smith, and finally to H. L. & L. C. Pratt, who are the owners at the present time. It was burned out and remained idle for some time until it was occupied as a machine shop during 1872 and 1873 by Marvin Otis and since April, 1874, has been occupied by J. S. Graham & Co., as a machine shop for the manufacture of wood-working machinery. John Kane, the junior partner of Graham & Co., who now conduct a large and successful business, points with pride to the fact when a boy he was a barrel nailer in the same building.

The Phœnix mill, the site of the first mill built on the lower race, has been converted into machine works by F. P. Michel, who purchased the property. The Shawmut mills, conducted by Moses B. Seward, James M. Whitney, afterward Whitney & Pond, is now occupied by the Van de Carr spice works. The Granite mill was built by H. B. Williams in 1835, owned and managed by Gen. Beach and H. B. Williams until 1849. Subsequent owners were William Richardson, George J. Whitney, Ely Brothers and Jarvis Lord & Son. It is now converted into a machine storage shop, and was until recently used in the production of power for electric lighting. The Revere mill was built by Edmund Lyon and William Churchill in 1839, and in 1840 was purchased by Joseph Field. From 1850 to 1856 a Boston firm were partners with O. L. Angevine, who commenced as clerk for Mr. Field in 1840. In 1858 the mill was sold to the D. R. Barton tool company. The Ætna mill was established in the Curtis block, corner of Main and Water streets, in 1849, and continued to 1856, Benjamin Hickok, Thomas Young and H. N. Herrick, William Pringle, Hoyt & Gould and O. L. Angevine being successive owners. The Ontario mill, North Water street, was conducted from 1876 to 1880 by G. Wilson, then by Wilson & Ashton. The Eagle mill, Race street, conducted from 1881 to 1884 by Richardson & Niven, ceased to exist April 1st, 1884, the room being taken by the extension of E. R Andrews's printing business. The Central mill, J. R. Pentecost & Co. proprietors, on Main street (*Democrat & Chronicle* building), was burned with that building in 1874 and rebuilt. Operations ceased in 1882.

The development of wheat-growing in the West and the increased transportation facilities offset the reduced acreage in Western New York. With the failures of the local crop, notably in 1853 and 1855, it became imperative to look west for the grain. Michigan commenced to produce a fine grade of white wheat, and no inconsiderable amount of Canada white wheat was imported. Canal-boats were enlarged, elevators were erected and the shipments of wheat from the West became enormous. A severe blight upon the millers' profits was the inforced handling and sale of the flour by New York commission mer-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

chants, while, the bulk of the product being shipped by canal, the returns upon the same were speculative and uncertain; rendered more so by the opportunity afforded the commission merchant to report sales or "no sales" according to the fluctuations of the market. The savings and earnings of a lifetime were often swept away in a season and the business came to be looked upon as unsafe and undesirable. Following this state of things, with the improvement of rail shipment (which it was expected would give Rochester millers a better control of the marketing of their own flour), came the most unjust discrimination in freight rates. There were whole seasons when flour could be shipped from St. Louis to tidewater for one-fourth the cost per car of the cost from Rochester. St. Louis at this stage had become the flour city of the country, with Minneapolis crowding rapidly to the front. This discouraging state of affairs brought the interest to a low ebb for several years. Then came the roller process of making flour, which changed the whole machinery of flour-making. The white winter wheat, considered so necessary for the production of first quality flour, became secondary to the spring wheat of the West by the gradual roll process. Burr millstones were put aside and the rolls substituted. This developed Minneapolis as the first flour city of the world, Rochester dropping to third in rank. All this time the freight discrimination against Rochester continued. But farsighted men who were still "grinders at the mill" foresaw the possibility of freight equalisation by legislation and made a combined move in that direction, which succeeded in the second year of the effort. Charles S. Baker, the city's representative at Albany, is deserving of credit for his valuable assistance. The detail of this move and its results is a history of itself. Meanwhile the new process was seized upon and adopted and in the twenty mills of the present day nearly all are roller mills, as will be seen by the annexed table, showing ownership, process, and capacity in barrels per day.

NAME.	OWNERSHIP.	PROCESS.	BBLS. PER DIEM.
Whitney Mill,	Farley, Ferguson & Wilson,	Roller,	250
Frankfort Mills,	Boardman, Sherman & Co.,	"	200
Flour City Mills (A),	Mosely & Motley,		250
" " (B),	"	"	250
Irving Mills,	Stone & Campbell,	Stone,	100
People's Mill,	George Merz,	"	100
Washington Mill,	J. A. Hinds,	Roller,	225
Jefferson Mill,	J. G. Davis & Son,		225
Arcade Mills,	Chase & Co.,		200
Excelsior Mill,	Elwood & Armstrong,	Stone,	100
Union Mills,	James Cornell,		100
Empire Mill,	Gerling Brothers,	Roller,	200
Hill Mill,	Joseph H. Pool,		150
Crescent Mills,	W. S. McMillan & Co.,		175
Model Mills,	George Wilson,		175
Ely Mill,	James Wilson & Co.,		200
Total daily capacity			2,900

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The capacity above given is not extreme and is equivalent to the present output. There is no better machinery in the world than that of the Rochester mills and with the equalisation of freight rates and no disadvantages in the market the Rochester product now stands A number 1 and all the mills in the city are being run to full capacity, with but slight chance for discontinuance from any cause. Herewith given is a condensed sketch of the separate mills of the present day.

Whitney mill, Brown's race, built by Matthew Brown in 1826 and run by Warham Whitney, in 1841 by George J. Whitney, 1850 by John Williams, 1854 by Williams & Whitney, 1853 by G. J. Whitney, 1858 by James Gallery and John Williams, 1859 by John Williams; 1870 by Joseph H. Pool, and in 1874 it was purchased by the present proprietors, Joseph Farley, jr., Alex. Ferguson and David C. Wilson. It was originally a four-stone mill, and in 1882 the present owners changed it to a roller mill of the largest capacity, putting in $22,000 worth of machinery.

Frankfort mill, Brown's race — rebuilt in 1860 by Rufus W. Main, originally Main & Chapman, afterward Smith & Chester, now Boardman, Sherman & Co., George Motley and others also operated the mill for a time.

Flour City mills A and B, Brown's race — two very large later-day mills, one of brick and one of stone, both erected since 1875, B mill on the site of the Boston mill (owned by James Conolly and burned in 1867). George Motley and Araunah Mosely were the founders of the business, Jirah B. Mosely succeeding his father. Charles E. Angle and E. A. Webster are members of the present firm of Mosely & Motley. These mills are fitted up with the most improved roller appliances for both winter and spring wheat, and the products have a large local as well as outside trade with unsurpassed reputation as to quality.

Irving mill, Brown's race — founded in 1840, successive owners J. C. Stone, E. W. Carr & Co., James Campbell, and now controlled by a son of the latter and a son of one of the still earlier owners under the firm name of Stone & Campbell. It is devoted to products for the local trade, including rye and graham flour. People's mill, Brown's race — constructed in 1857 by E. Bradfield, afterward run by George Moulson and in 1872 purchased by George F. Merz. Washington mill, Brown's race — erected by Hiram Smith in 1835, present owner J. A. Hinds. Jefferson mill, Brown's race — also erected in 1835 by Hiram Smith, and conducted by him for many years. Jennings, Davis & Co., were proprietors in 1876, and J. G. Davis & Son are present proprietors. Arcade mills, Aqueduct street, near site of the first Allan mill and old Red mill built by Nathaniel Rochester in 1821; present mill built in 1870 by Chase, Ford & Smith; afterward Chase & Smith; Chase, Bristol & Viele; now Chase & Bro. Excelsior mill, Race street — originated 1876, Elwood & Armstrong proprietors, exclusively custom.

Union mills, North Water street — James Cornell, proprietor, established

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

1876, exclusively custom. Empire mill, North Water Street — constructed in 1840 by P. W. Jennings as a tannery and warehouse for sale of hides and wool by Erickson & Jennings. M. B. Oviatt converted it into a flouring mill, taking S. L. Oviatt into partnership. In 1865 it passed into the hands of Ellis & Haseltine and in 1872 was bought by Jacob and Valentine Gerling, who now conduct it. Since its purchase by Gerling Bros., it has been converted into a roller mill, with capacity greatly enlarged. It is devoted to merchant milling and also to the retail trade.

Hill mill, South Water street (see preceding reference to C. J. Hill) — taken possession of by Joseph H. Pool in October, 1878. Mr. Pool conducted the Granite mill from '62 to '68, the Jefferson mill from '68 to '71, and the Whitney mill from '71 to '75, and built the "B" mill purchased by J. B. Mosely. Crescent mill — built in 1835 by Jacob Graves and Thomas Emerson. In 1846 it was sold to Gideon W. Burbank, who in 1870 transferred it to George W. Carpenter and Chauncey Young and they in 1871 sold to W. S. McMillan & Co., the present owners. Model mills, South Water street — built in 1849 by Joseph Hall, passed into the hands of James Wilson and Stebbins, Wilson & Ross, Smith & Elwood, Wilson & Pond, the present owner George Wilson, taking possession in 1878. Ely mills — rebuilt in 1844 and conducted by Bostwick & Kennedy, passing into the hands of Aaron Erickson, who sold to the present owners, James Wilson & Co., George Wilson being the junior partner. The mill was burned and rebuilt in 1872. A small mill on Lake avenue known as the Hygienic mills, drawing power by cable from the lower falls, until recently has been conducted by Kelly & Bennett, and now by Mr. Bennett. A new mill is in process of building in the same locality for Mr. Kelly.

The business contingent upon milling flourished apace, cooperages, stave mills, millwrighting, boat-building, etc. Among the earliest coopers were Ephraim Moore, John Densmore, Mark Daniels, S. W. D. Moore, the Putnam brothers, John Wall, John Daniels, John McKelvey and brothers, W. F. Sterritt, W. B. Geddes, Frank Skuse and others. Among the earliest boat-builders may be mentioned James Doolittle and Seth C. Jones. General A. W. Riley in 1834, '35 and '36 had a boat-yard at the east end of Court street bridge. Colonel John Histed also had a boat-yard and saw-mill in close proximity, and the state in taking the ground for the new aqueduct bought Colonel Histed out. In the same section Jeremiah Hildreth and Wm. W. Howell conducted the business. As early as the spring of '27 Seth C. Jones built boats at the yard now bounded by the Erie canal and Allen and Warehouse streets. Hildreth, Howell and Ambrose Cram all learned their trades with S. C. Jones. Ezra Jones was associated with S. C. in these enterprises and, the latter retiring in 1848, Ambrose Cram was taken in as partner. In 1857 Henry B. Knapp took the place of Ezra Jones, and this partnership continued until 1867. From '62 to '67 this firm had two yards — the Jones yard and that now par-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

tially occupied by the Municipal gas works at the junction of Canal street and West avenue. Charles Magne built boats on the site of the present Whitney elevator in an early day. Joel P. Milliner and W. Barron Williams established a yard at Oak street in 1848, and continued to 1851, Mr. Williams retiring. Robert Barrett succeeded Mr. Milliner some ten years later. An event of considerable moment in 1850 was the construction of a steamboat for California coast service at the Milliner yard. This boat was made in sections; was about 22 feet beam; of light draft and was shipped to California in sections, where it continued in service a long time. Zina H. Benjamin was a boat-builder of some note at Canal street from '48 to '60. The Oothout malthouse is the site of the early Howell boat-yard. Lucius Dubois, William W. Smith and George Silence were followers of Howell, who was the brother of Richard Howell, a boat-builder of later days. Officer John Dana of the Rochester police force, who learned his trade of the elder Howell, was engaged in boat-building during the brisk days of the business. Ex-mayor Henry L. Fish, an industrious forwarder for many years ranging from 1840 to 1860, says that though not a boat-builder he built one hundred boats and wore them out. Walter Barhydt was a successful boat-builder in 1847–58 in a yard near Hill street. In 1837 Lars Larson had a dry dock and boat-yard on Caledonia avenue, where West Main street crosses the Erie canal. The last of the builders and the only ones of any particular extent were Philip J. Meyer, 1849–1882, and his brother C. C. Meyer, 1860–1882. They followed the rise and fall of the industry and were among the latest to put boats on the Erie canal. A solitary scow for transporting brick represents the interest to-day, for, as has been before stated, the facilities for shipment by rail has ruined this industry.

The erection of mills called for services of the millwright. Prior to 1830 Robert M. Dalzell was depended upon for the several mills then constructed. He was the first to supplant the old-fashioned wooden gearing with iron. Following Dalzell came John Eggleston, Marcus Jewell and John Lutes, the present worthy overseer of the poor. Lutes came to Rochester in May, 1835, having just completed service on the first railroad in America from Albany to Schenectady, a wooden tram road. He worked for Dalzell many years and in 1850 commenced for himself, continuing about twenty years. Joseph Cowles, Mill street, is the principal millwright of the present day and has followed the business twenty-five years or more.

THE CLOTHING INTEREST, 1820–1884.

In 1820, when Canandaigua was a place of much more importance than Rochesterville, Jehiel Barnard enjoyed two distinctions — one of being the first man to enter matrimony and the other of being the only knight of the shears in the place. Soon after Patrick Kearney hung out a sign from a wooden building on State street, located about where the Flour City bank now stands.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

This sign read: "Good clothing for sale cheap here." In 1822 Charles Thompson, the first New York cutter, came into the field and found employment with Mr. Kearney. This was sixty-two years ago, and Charley still sits cross-legged in the Smith block and plies the needle and shears. At the time Kearney flourished there were three houses on the west side of State street from Buffalo street to Ann street — now West Main and Allen streets. Charles Taylor in 1825 ventured to open a tailor-shop on the site of the Reynolds arcade. After that, came Stoddard, Jennings, Smith & Horin (who carried on a large business for the then fast-growing place), George Byington, to be succeeded by an after generation; Joseph Kavanaugh, W. T. Preston, George A. Wilkin, George Shelton and then the Front street and bridge crowd, including Greentree, Wile, the Coxes, Meyer, Michaels, Caufmann and others. Meyer Greentree was the founder of the wholesale manufacture of clothing about 1850. He was closely followed by the Seligmans, Wiles, Altmans, Stettheimer, Wollf & Bachman and the score of manufacturers continuing to the present day. Rochester is the fourth city in rank for bulk of business, following New York, Philadelphia and Chicago, while for quality and make of goods it stands decidedly first. The investment is over $3,000,000, with nearly three times that amount in buildings. The annual sales are $9,000,000, and $1,500,000 is paid for labor, feeding 15,000 mouths. Whole streets, notably in the fifth, sixth, eleventh and thirteenth wards, are devoted to work on clothing, and there is a system of sub-employment where from fifteen to forty persons (including in many cases all except the the extremely young members of a family) are grouped in a single house, working with machines and by hand. There is also a thorough system of inspection of work, together with sufficient local rivalry to produce the best goods to be found in the market anywhere. This is evidenced in the fact that Rochester clothing sells very largely in the great clothing centers. There are a dozen houses with sales of half a million dollars or more annually, and the business formerly centralised in Mill street but within the past three years has divided, a good portion moving to North St. Paul street, where are magnificent buildings devoted to the interest. It is a great interest and brings a considerable and increasing revenue to the city.

Simon Hays & Sons, Mill street, manufacturers of men's, youths' and boys' clothing (in the trade there is a distinction between youths and boys), present firm organised in December, 1883. Between 300 and 400 hands are employed.

Strouss, Moore & Beirs (Elias Strouss, Louis W. Moore, Sigmund Beir and Isaac J. Beir); partnership was formed in 1876, doing business on Mill street. In 1882 the present large and commodious building on North St. Paul street, built by Frank Little, was taken. Five floors are occupied, the first for case goods and cutters, the second, third and fourth for ready-made goods and the fifth for manufacturing. The specialty is boys', youths' and children's clothing. Employment is given to 500 or 600 hands and the annual sales are $500,000.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Garson, Meyer & Co., originating in 1862 with M. Garson. In 1870 Moses Garson, Theobald Meyer and Morris Meyer organised the present firm, which moved in 1881 to the present building on North St. Paul street, occupying five floors and giving employment to between 400 and 500 hands in the manufacture of youths' clothing.

Weber, Sheil, Rosenbaum & Co. (Joseph Weber, Frank J. Sheil, Isaac Rosenbaum, John A. Spiess); location on Andrews street, organised in 1881; specialty, boys' and children's clothing; give employment to 250 hands. Henry Schwartz & Co., Mill street, organised in 1865 as Schwartz Bros. & Co.; a speciality of fine clothing from imported fabrics is made by this house; employment 175. Hays & Thalheimer, Mill street, originating with M. & S. Hays; specialty, a better class of men's and boys' clothing; employment 300.

Michaels, Koch & Co., Mumford and Front streets; originating with Henry Michaels in 1863. This house is one of the largest, occupying a magnificent building. Full lines of men's and boys' clothing are manufactured and the house does not market in New York city; employment 600 to 700.

Cauffman, Dinklespiel & Co., North St. Paul, originating in 1880, formerly Cauffman, Strouss & Co.; specialties, fine lines of men's, youths' and boys' goods; employment is given all the year round to 600 to 800 persons. This is exceptional, as most houses have three to four months' cessation between seasons. Market for goods extends as far west and south as Colorado and Texas.

L. Adler, Bros. & Co., North St. Paul street, Lamberton block, have just taken the store recently occupied by Gallagher, Johnson & Co. The latter firm went out of business this spring, and L. Adler & Co. occupy the whole of this immense double building; specialty, youths', boys' and children's fine clothing; wholesale merchant tailors and importers of woolens and tailors' trimmings; goods manufactured on the premises as well as outside; employment 800 to 900. Leiser & Weinberg, Mill street; specialty, youths', boys' and childrens' wear; employment 200. A former member of this firm is F. S. Leseritz, actuary of the clothiers' association of Rochester, of which Simon Stern is president and J. Michaels is secretary and treasurer. Rosenberg, Wolff & Blum, Mumford and Mill streets; organised in 1864 under name of Kolb, Rosenberg & Co.; specialty, men's fine goods only; employment 350.

Wile, Brickner & Wile, originating from Greentree & Wile, the first retailers to engage in wholesale manufacture, about 1850; Mill and Mumford streets; specialty, men's clothing of medium and better grade; employment 800 to 900.

Kolb, McMahon & Best; Mill street, specialty, men's wear. The senior member of this firm, Michael Kolb, was one of the early retailers, and among the pioneers in wholesale manufacture; employment about 400.

Stein, Bloch & Co., North St. Paul street; specialty, boys' and children's wear; employment 700 to 800. This house and that of Levi, Adler & Co. are divisions of the former extensive house of Stein, Adler & Co., then the larg-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

est house in its line in the country. Levy, Schwartz & Co., North St. Paul street, specialty, men's wear; employment 500. L. Garson & Co., North St. Paul street; employment not stated.

Joseph W. Rosenthal & Co. was the first house to locate on North St. Paul street in the Archer building, corner of Mortimer street, carrying on a very extensive business in boys' and children's wear; employment varying from 600 to 1,000. The partnership now is J. W. Rosenthal and Max Mock. This completes the list of manufacturing clothiers, with the exception of J. A. Britenstool, who manufactures pants and vests exclusively, on Mill street. Besides the interest in the manufactures in Rochester, many of the firms own, control or have large interests in extensive clothing stores in different parts of the country, notably the Cleveland clothing house, Cleveland, Ohio; Excelsior, Cleveland; Excelsior, Baltimore, Maryland; Rochester clothing house, Albany; Excelsior, Saginaw, Michigan; Model, Indianapolis, Indiana; Garson's, Denver, Colorado.

Rochester clothing is shipped to every state and territory, and to every city of prominence in the United States.

THE SHOE MANUFACTURING INTEREST.

The four greatest shoe manufacturing cities in the United States are Lynn, New York, Philadelphia and Rochester. Ranking fourth, Rochester has about $2,500,000 capital employed in this industry, which gives employment to about 5,000 persons; sales, $6,500,000 annually. While not so large a business is done as in some eastern cities — for instance, Lynn, Mass., with its 200 manufacturing firms — still, Rochester is pushing to the front among the prominent cities where the wholesale manufacture of boots and shoes affords employment to an army of workers of both sexes. Perhaps we can glorify somewhat on the fact that, though not the first in quantity, our goodly city acknowledges no superior in the quality of the article produced. Western dealers hold the work of our prominent manufacturers in such high esteem that they display conspicuously the placard, "Rochester-made shoes sold here," as though they would indicate to their customers that this is an inducement which cannot be gainsaid. No more agreeable hour could be expended than that occupied in an interview with one of the old-time shoemen of our city, who are still devotees of the last, and who can give points upon the various advances made in this important branch of the industrial arts, step by step, as it were, from the primitive stoga of cow-hide to the elegant boot of to-day; the one hammered out by all hand labor, the other finished throughout by machinery; the one occupying two good days to make, and the other turned out at the rate of 1,500 pairs *per diem*. There are those in our midst who have been through all the phases lying between these two extremes, and who are still engaged in the trade; men who have lived long and useful lives in this community, and

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

who are entitled to the escutcheon which gives the producer the only rank known in this country of civil equality. The first shoemaker in Rochester was Abner Wakelee, 1812, and soon after came Jesse Congdon and Wm. I. Hanford. Jesse W. Hatch, who worked at the bench in Rochester village in 1831, is still in business as a large manufacturer of the most recent invention in shoes, *viz.*, an all-machine-sewed child's shoe, giving flexibility to the sole and protection to the toe. He has been prominently connected with a great number of improved methods and improved machines. At a county fair held in this city (in 1853, we think) the Singer sewing-machine was exhibited with regard to its adaptability for shoe stitching, and, failing to work satisfactorily, it was taken to Mr. Hatch's shop, where it received alteration at his hands which led to the general and universal introduction of sewing-machines in connection with the wholesale manufacture of leather work. From this period the use of machines received an impetus of wonderful extent.[1] Our worthy townsman has, in various other ways, contributed to the perfection of valuable improvements in the art, has made and lost a great deal of money, has given employment to thousands of hands, and with the same tireless energy is still carrying out practical projects, with every promise of ultimate success. Besides, he has lived to see his only three sons all prosperously engaged, directly and indirectly, in the shoe trade. Surely, when he lays aside the busy cares of this life, his reflections must be of a pleasing and satisfactory nature. John Cowles, in early years connected with Mr. Hatch, established a reputation as cutter, some time before the Mexican war called from this patriotic city its quota of volunteers. Henry and Lyman Churchill were early retailers and among the first to engage in the wholesale manufacture. Deacon Oren Sage, deceased, was one of the first shoemen in Rochester. Gen. Jacob Gould, deceased, was a partner with Samuel P. Gould, and afterward with George Gould, long before the establishment of the Farmers' & Mechanics' bank, of which the general was president. The late John Alling was in the shoe trade on the east side of the river a great many years ago. He was at one time a large dealer, but reverses drove him back to the bench and lapstone, and he died in the harness. S. Y. & L. H. Alling kept a shoe store forty-five years ago, where Post's drug store is now located. The late James Vick, of prominence in the floral world, was a vender of boots and shoes many years ago. E. H. Grover and William Roades were among the pioneers in the craft. Ex-Mayor Bradstreet and his brother, N. F Bradstreet, were in the trade more than a quarter of a century ago. William N. Sage has been for many years identified with the interest in all its branches. Ebenezer T. Oatley, who filled the position of city assessor so long and acceptably, went into office after years of experience in the shoe trade, on the site of the Elwood Memorial block. The late Randall Andrews, father of Eza R. Andrews, lived to a good old age to "make and repair" for

[1] See annexed sketch of the introduction and progress of shoe manufacturing machinery.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

many in the vicinity of Frankfort who have been long since gathered to their fathers. His name brings up emotions of veneration and respect.

Aside from the fifty wholesale firms, there are upward of fifty retailers who employ help. There are 150 makers, each having shops, and employing more or less help. Besides, there are a diversity of trades adjunctive to the shoe trade. There are the tanners, the leather workers, the machine makers, the die-cutters, the last-makers, etc. There are also private shops and "teams" who make for one shop or another, that would not be counted in. In 1865 the annual product was 18,000 cases; in 1871 it was 80,000 cases, and now the product is over $6,000,000 worth. Three prominent firms aggregate a business of over $1,000,000 annually. The oldest wholesale manufacturing house is that of Pancost, Sage & Morse, dating its foundation back as far is 1826, although the wholesale manufacture was not commenced until 1852. This house sold out in January, 1884, to the Huiscamp Bros., large manufacturers, of Keokuk, Iowa. This house contracts for the penitentiary labor of about 150 hands.

Hatch Flexible shoe company, river front, Andrews street, J. W. Hatch being the head of the company, has a specialty of children's flexible shoes, with the protection toe, made under a Hatch patent. They are bought and sold all over the country and are made under royalty, by large manufacturers particularly in the East. Associated with the senior is Charles B. Hatch; direct employment is given to one hundred hands.

The Hatch patent crimper company, river front, is conducted by A. J. & J. L. Hatch, and manufactures, under its own letters patent, what is known as the Hatch Rochester counter — a crimped waterproof stiffening. They are sold to manufacturers and the trade in them increases annually. About one hundred hands are employed.

Patrick Cox has been one of the principal wholesale manufacturers, on North Water street. The business is now invested in the "P. Cox shoe manufacturing company," P. Cox president, and E. Holland secretary. Employs four hundred and fifty hands in the specialty of ladies', misses' and children's machine-sewed shoes. Nearly $200,000 are disbursed annually for labor.

A. J. Johnson & Co. (J. I. Robins) founded by A. J. Johnson in 1860; Kidd building, Center street, where 350 hands are employed. The specialty is ladies' machine-sewed shoes; output 1,500 pairs daily and capacity 2,000 pairs. The principal market is west and south.

Reed & Weaver, South St. Paul street. The specialties of the house are ladies' and misses' McKay sewed, Goodyear welt and turned shoes, all fine work; employment 250 to 300 hands; principal market south and west.

Wright & Peters, North Water street; specialty, ladies' fine shoes; employment 250 hands; market general.

D. Armstrong & Co., North Water street; specialty, ladies' fine shoes; employment 100; market general.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Williams & Hoyt, North Water street, originated in 1873; specialties, boys', youths', misses' and children's machine-sewed and Goodyear welts, also a line of children's turned shoes; employment 300 to 350 hands all the year round, with an output of 1,200 to 1,500 pairs daily. Williams & Hoyt have an eastern salesroom and stock depot in New York, where the trade of that city, Brooklyn and all the surrounding cities and towns is supplied.

Byrnes, Dugan & Hudson, North Water street, specialty, boys', youths', men's and children's exclusively fine shoes; employment 100 hands; output 400 to 500 pairs each day; market general with branch store in New York.

Brooks & Reynolds; organised in 1872; specialty, women's and misses' shoes; employment 140 to 150 inmates of the Western New York reformatory (House of Refuge) and thirty to forty outside; output 300 pairs daily.

Thomas Bolton, Andrews street, corner Water, originating in 1872 with Phelan & Bolton; specialty, McKay sewed, hand-sewed welts and hand-sewed turns; employment 260 to 300; capacity 900 pairs daily.

Jeremiah Phelan, North Water street; specialty, exclusively fine hand-turned ladies' shoes; employment 140 to 150 hands; output 250 pairs daily. Market general from Portland, Maine, to Portland, Oregon.

Curtis & Wheeler, Mill street, originated in 1870 with George Gould, Son & Co.; specialty, men s and women's fine goods, Goodyear welts; employment 250 to 300 hands; output 600 pairs daily.

Cowles Bros. & Co. (E. H. and E. W. Cowles and Thomas Ashton), Mill street; specialty, misses' and children's shoes; employment 80 hands. Behn & Young, corner Water & Andrews streets; specialty, ladies' and misses' machine-sewed shoes; employment 70 hands.

Wheeler & Smith, Brown's race; specialty, ladies' machine sewed fine shoes, employment 40 hands; output 120 pairs daily.

J. H. Byrnes, State street; specialty, ladies', misses' and children's hand-turned and McKay sewed shoes; employment 200, capacity 900 pairs daily.

L. E. Dake is a manufacturer for the trade in the Beehive building.

A. C. Eastwood, corner Mill and Factory streets; specialty, men's, boys' and youth's fine shoes; employment 60 hands.

Goodger & Naylor, North Water street; specialty, ladies' hand-turned, hand welt and McKay sewed fine shoes; employment 120 hands; output 200 pairs daily. Mr. Goodger commenced shoe manufacturing in 1858.

Griffin & Hoyt are manufacturers of children's turned shoes on West Main street.

Hason & Ratelle are manufacturers of men's fine boots and shoes, hand and machine-sewed; corner Water and Andrews streets.

Hough & Ford, State street; specialties, ladies', misses' and children's hand and machine-sewed shoes; employment 200 hands.

H. Howard & Co., River street; specialty, machine and hand-sewed ladies' fine shoes; employment 75 hands, capacity 200 pairs daily.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Hennessy Shoe company, South St. Paul street; T. Hennessy, president, W. M. Purcell, secretary; specialty, ladies' and misses' hand and machine-sewed shoes; employment 75 hands, capacity 250 pairs per day.

John Kelly, corner Water and Andrews streets, established 1872; specialties, ladies', misses' and children's McKay sewed, Goodyear welt and hand-turned fine shoes; employment 160 hands. Mr. Kelly is one of the earliest of the later-day manufacturers.

Levis & Broxholm, North Water street, employ about twenty-five operatives in turning out ladies' and misses' McKay sewed shoes.

Eugene McEntee employs about the same number in the same line as above, on River street.

Robinson & Cole, corner Court and South St. Paul streets; specialties, misses' and children's, boys and youths' machine-sewed and standard (screw) fastened shoes; employment forty to sixty-five hands; capacity 200 to 300 pairs per day; market general.

Ross, Levis & Pfeiffer, South St. Paul street; specialties, ladies', men's and children's fine shoes, hand-welt, hand-turned and McKay sewed; employment 60 hands. L. P. Ross, of this firm, has for years conducted a large jobbing trade on State street. His sales closely approximate a million dollars annually.

D. H. Westbury & Co. and Boor & Co. are likewise wholesale manufacturers of average capacity.

The Rochester Shoe company, John Vogt president, manufacture misses' and children's fine shoes on River street; capital stock $20,000.

C. R. Richards, web slipper and insole manufacturer, North Water street; business established in 1874; this is the largest web slipper factory in the United States; capacity 5,000 cases or 500,000 pairs per annum. Mr. Dickinson, a former partner, is also engaged in the manufacture of a superior grade of men's, women's, misses', children's, boys' and youths' cork and imitation cork insoles; capacity 100,000 dozen a year. The trade is exclusively wholesale with the principal jobbers of boots, shoes and findings throughout the entire country. There is also a trade with Canada, England, France and Ireland. Employment is given to fifty operators. Mr. Richards, who is a native of Rochester, has been in the business upward of fifteen years.

The Rochester Slipper company (Henry Utz and William Dunn) gives employment to about 100 operatives in the manufacture of slippers.

James H. Phelan, corner of Furnace and State streets, manufactures hand and machine-sewed shoes; employment thirty to fifty men; he has for a number of years also conducted a retail business in Mumford street.

Hooker, Gardner & Co., river front; established in 1877; specialty, men's hand and machine-sewed fine shoes; employment forty to fifty men; output 125 pairs daily.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Williams & Merrill established in 1822 the tannery on North Water street, which in 1855 passed into the hands of S. Y. & L. H. Alling, the former of whom has been an active business man in Rochester sixty-three years. The firm conduct a large tannery at Campbell, Steuben county, where are tanned annually 15,000 hides.

J. K. Hunt, North Water street, established in 1870, has built up an immense business in the manufacture of paper boxes, principally shoe boxes, having almost a monopoly of this work for the shoe factories of Rochester.

Colonel S. S. Eddy, North Water street, conducts quite an extensive business in the manufacture of morocco, established by him in 1869.

The early tanners of Rochester were Jacob Graves, R. Trenaman, P. W. Jennings, L. & H. Churchill, S. Y. & L. H. Alling and Austin Cross. Oliver M. Cross & Sons and W. H. Cross are successors to the elder Cross, Front street, in leather belting, the scraps from which are largely used in the manufacture of leather board and shoe heels. The shoe manufacturing of Rochester does not now call for local tanneries, and all the manufacturers import their stock from the principal manufacturing centers. The only extensive tannery now in Rochester is that of J. C. Lighthouse, extensive manufacturer of United States mail bags, and horse collars. Mr. Lighthouse's business is of sufficient extent and importance to receive extended mention.

The original last-maker of Rochester was Horace Wing, who established in the Curtis block on East Main street and the river in 1822. In 1832 W. W. Shepard learned the trade of Wing, and followed the business continuously until the present day and now carries on a shop on North Water street, nestled among the shoe houses. Mr. Shepard has seen all of the few changes in the process of last-making in the fifty-two years he has followed it. He has the modern automatic last turner and special appliances that his own experience has suggested.

John Dufner is also one of the old last-makers of Rochester, though not dating back quite so far as Mr. Shepard. He now carries on an extensive business on South St. Paul street, under the firm name of John Dufner & Son. Thomas and Charles Boddy are last-makers in the Stewart building. The shoe factories also call for the work of the die-cutter and the case-maker, who will be mentioned under other headings.

The following is a condensed sketch of the introduction and progress of shoe-making machinery, for which we are indebted to John W. Banker:—

"The first pegging machine was used in 1859 at the penitentiary, by L. & H. Churchill, contractors for women's shoes. The first McKay sewing-machine was started in 1863 by Pancost, Sage & Morse. It was used for sewing women's shoes, and was chained and locked when the operator was not using it. J. W. Hatch and the Churchill's soon adopted it in improved form. It has since been greatly improved. The old pegging machine gave way to the New Era spring-pegger and to the New Era cam-pegger. Then came the McKay heeler used by J. W. Hatch in 1866. An improvement upon

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

this was adopted by J. T. Stewart and afterward by Johnson, Jaquith & Reed. At that time it would shave but 300 pairs per day, but with the Power shaving attachment it now does 700 pairs per day. Then came the rotary heel-trimmer used by J. W. Hatch in 1869. It is now called the King trimmer. Next came the soap-stone heel burnisher, the Tabley hot kit burnisher, on which subsequent improvements were made, enabling it to do 300 pairs daily; adopted by all shoe men. The next machine of importance was the Union edge-setter, for burnishing the edges of soles. It was first used by A. J. Johnson & Co., in 1871; capacity 250 pairs daily and used on fine or coarse work. This was replaced in 1881 by the "puzzle" edge trimmer, which is in use in all the factories. The McKay sewing-machine is improved so it will sew 600 pairs per day and is in use in all sewed shoe factories for sewing soles on the uppers. A "channeler" goes with it and is essential to its use. The cable screw wire nailing machine was adopted by Johnson & Co. in 1874. The latest valuable machines are the Goodyear welt, first introduced by Cowles, Curtis & Co., in 1879, and now in general use. It produces an exact imitation of the best hand-sewed shoe. Hundreds of men are employed on the above-mentioned machines and have become experts, who know nothing of other parts of shoe manufactures. There are, besides, the machinery of the fitting-room, the ordinary sewing-machines, revolving sole-cutters, button-hole machines, etc."

IRON AND OTHER METALS—MACHINERY.

It is quite likely that the interest connected with the uses of iron in Rochester manufactures outweighs in importance that of any of the special industries heretofore mentioned. There has been a gradual and uniform growth which has more than kept pace with the population, and there are no local causes for variation. Manufactures in this branch took on something of a boom in 1882 by the removal of the freight discrimination which so materially affected the milling interests. The same water power that drives the mills is useful for the shops, factories and foundries that are sprinkled along the upper and lower raceways, and in the stretch along Brown's race the power is cabled for no inconsiderable distance. The iron interest is valuable to Rochester in more senses than one, and in one particular sense that, with the excellent facilities for obtaining iron and coal, the value is created from the raw material—*i. e.*, $100 worth of iron might be used for making a machine many times that amount in value. This idea does not obtain with flour, with clothing or with shoes. The actual prosperity of Rochester, then, is more effectively enhanced by the iron and its attendant industries, because there is less of an outgo for the raw material and more of an income for the product. The early knights of Vulcan in Rochester were Lewis Selye, Martin Briggs, C. H. Bicknell, D. R. Barton and Aaron Erickson, all of whom are now deceased. Mr. Selye, when he first came to Rochester in 1824, had a shop where the *Democrat & Chronicle* office now stands. The principal ironwork of that day was the making of mill irons and scythes. In 1832 Mr. Selye began the manufacture of fire engines at the Selye buildings, now occupied by the Judson pin works and Kelly lamp works. He was succeeded by Israel Angell, who commenced working for Mr. Selye in 1830.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Afterward Angell formed a partnership with Lewis Kenyon until 1850. Afterward the firm became Angell & Son.

Martin Briggs opened a business of iron railings at an early day, taking on the manufacture of safes, and building up a very extensive business, which is still carried on by his son, Hamlet S. Briggs. Kempshall & Bush established a foundry and furnace on the site of the present Rochester car-wheel works, next north of the Jones cotton mill. Seth C. & Ezra Jones established a foundry a slight remove to the north on Brown's race. Alcott & Watts had a furnace on Exchange street in the building called "the circus" — because it was built for a permanent circus — which still stands and which was subsequently used many years ago as a foundry by J. M. French & Co. The first stove-founders in Rochester who made a business of shipping their wares were Henry Bush and Bro, on West Main street, site of Babcock's coal-yard, and V. R. Rowe, the founder of the Cheney furnace on St. Paul street. The furnace of Kempshall & Bush passed into the hands of Wm. Kidd in 1836. Mr. Kidd was an enterprising young merchant in Rochester. He established the machine-shop now occupied by Wm. Gleason, and with C. H. Chapin, his son-in-law, continued the Kidd foundry and steam engine company. The name was afterward changed to "Kidd iron works." In 1871 Wm. Gleason became a stockholder and superintendent of the works and in '74 he purchased the business of the machine-shop. He employs from sixty to seventy hands and his specialty is the manufacture of machinists' tools. His work is largely sought for in large manufacturing centers and he is constantly changing and improving his patterns and devices. He owns a number of patents on improved machinery and his work is of the most substantial nature. His theory is and has been that iron machinery can not be made too strong or heavy, and within the past five years machinery has come to be fifty per cent. heavier for the same class of work. Mr. Gleason was an active participant in the effort to remove freight discrimination.

The most extensive establishment in Rochester devoted exclusively to the building of horizontal stationary engines and boilers is that of Woodbury, Booth & Pryor, whose extensive shops, located on Mill street, consist of a number of substantial buildings erected by the firm and perfectly adapted to their business. The most important of these are the machine-shop, a three-story stone structure, the stone boiler-shop, with a brick annex, the foundry, the pattern shop and the blacksmith shop. The products of the works are horizontal stationary steam engines and boilers which enjoy a high national reputation. These are made in a number of sizes, in a thoroughly workmanlike manner, of the best materials and with strict regard to true mechanical principles. These works have produced over 200,000 horse power of horizontal stationary engines and boilers, which have been shipped to all parts of the United States, and in every instance have justified all claims made for them by the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

manufacturers. This house was founded in 1851 by D. A. Woodbury, and it has grown to be one of the largest concerns of the kind in the Empire state. The individual members are D. A. Woodbury, Jas. E. Booth and Henry H. Pryor; this was the first establishment in the world devoted exclusively to the making of such work a thoroughly systematic manufacturing business. It also led in the introduction of the horizontal cylindrical boiler with tubular return flues, a type of boiler that has been growing in popularity ever since they were introduced. These parties advocated from the commencement a short stroke engine with high rotative speed, features which have also had a continuous growth in the estimation and practice of engineers.

The Rochester iron manufacturing company was incorporated January 1st, 1868, capital stock $200,000. The company has an extensive blast furnace at Charlotte. Subsequently Henry C. Roberts, an extensive coal miner, shipper and dealer of Rochester, obtained possession of the furnace and it has been successfully conducted since, a new stock company, capital $100,000, having been formed. The ores come from Canada and Wayne county, and the output is 20,000 tons annually.

The Co-Operative Foundry. — No little public interest has been evinced in this institution, and its progress from incipiency through subsequent years, involving, up to the date of the compilation of this work, nearly two decades, has probably attracted as much attention as that of any other single enterprise in the city. What occasioned this concern requires no sophistry to explain to the most casual observer. The system of coöperation has been, in the minds of many, the plan which might finally tend to harmonise the apparently conflicting interests of capital and labor, and therefore the success or failure of this institution was thought by not a few to predicate either a great increase in the number of similar enterprises, or their abandonment altogether. The result, however, has not tended to encourage the organisation of many concerns on a similar basis, possibly because, although the Co-Operative Foundry company has met with unprecedented success, many other coöperative societies in other sections of the country failed entirely to obtain this hoped-for result. The Co-Operatives organised and were incorporated in the summer of 1867 with a paid-in capital of $30,000 and purchased the John M. French foundry on Hill street, which was more familiarly known as the old Novelty Works property, where they have since conducted the manufacture of stoves. Henry Cribben — now one of the largest manufacturers of foundry products in Chicago, Illinois, was president, and John O'Donaghue secretary. Nicholas Brayer was and has since been the superintendent, although succeeding Mr. Cribben in the presidency in 1873. The office of secretary and treasurer has, since 1869, been filled by the present incumbent, E. W. Peck. The employees of the company originally numbered fifty, all being stockholders. The number is now 200, although only about the original number remain as stockholders, no discrimination being

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

made against employment of those not financially interested. The capital has increased to $100,000, and a contingent fund has been accumulated in addition thereto of some $70,000. The future of this organisation bids fair to be as favorable as the past, and to be productive of benefit to its members and of credit to the city.

J. S. Graham & Co., Mill street and Brown's race, are manufacturers of wood-working machinery for use in planing and molding mills, sash, blind and door factories, furniture and piano establishments, agricultural and car works, comprising a complete line of planing and matching, and surfacing machines, re-sawing machines and sawing machines of various kinds and sizes, variety molding machines, power feed molders, wood-turning lathes, tenoning, mortising machines, etc. The firm is composed of J. S. Graham and John Kane, both practical engineers and machinists of lifelong practical experience, and their machines are classed the best built in the United States as regards design and construction in all the details and for rapid production of the various kinds of work for which the machines are intended. They build the largest planing and matching machines in the country, weighing six tons and over. They also build the widest planing machines in the world, used for the purpose of planing sounding-boards (sixty inches wide) for pianos. These machines combine many patents, improvements and valuable features not to be found in those of any other manufacturer. The market for this machinery extends from Maine to Washington territory, and occasionally to foreign countries. The Mechanical Engineers' association of England complimented Graham & Co. on exhibiting what they called "the best type of American wood-working machinery" at the centennial exhibition, and asked for drawings showing the principal features, which were afterward copied in England. They were also complimented by the mechanical commission of Sweden and Denmark in the same manner. The founder of this house left the work bench for the war, at the close of which he resumed the business. John Kane is the junior partner; about 50 men are employed.

Little, Heughes & Rowe is the firm conducting the Cheney furnace on South St. Paul street, founded by V. R. Rowe in 1839, afterward Cheney, Hunter & Rowe. Frank W. Little and F. L. Heughes are the partners at the present writing; employment is given to about 50 hands. The business is that of general foundry and architectural castings, columns, etc. F. L. Heughes was the contractor for 600 tons of castings for the Powers Hotel, the work of the new iron viaduct on North Water street, etc.

J. Emory Jones is the successor of his father in the Jones foundry and has conducted the business for twelve years. Attached to the foundry is a large machine-shop where contract work is done. He enjoys the advantages derived from this combination and has a very valuable plant. About 75 men are employed and the output is about ten tons daily.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

N. H. Galusha has an extensive foundry in Court street, which was established by Joseph Hall about 1840. It was afterward run by Kidd & Co., and in 1857 it came into the possession of Mr. Galusha; specialty, stoves and ranges; employment 100 men.

Connell & Dengler, corner of Furnace and Mill street, organised in 1867; specialty, everything in the line of later-day wood-working machinery; employment 35 men.

The Rochester axle company have a large shop at the junction of East Main street, Goodman street and the railroad, where carriage axles are the sole article of manufacture. The goods are in local and foreign demand and find ready sale. H. H. and J. H. Sperry and E. W. Williams are the partners; employment 40 to 50 men.

The Eureka steam-heating company (H. E. Light), located at the corner of Platt and State streets; use 200 by 100 feet of space in the manufacture of steam-heating apparatus, generators, radiators, etc.; employment 100 men; the product is shipped to all the principal cities in the country.

The Sill stove works — James Brackett, president; Frederick Will, secretary — are located on Oak street near its intersection by the Charlotte railway. This industry originated with Mr. Sill, about 1854, on West Main street. In 1879 the present company was organised; specialty, stoves and ranges; employment 150 hands. The establishment is a very complete one in all respects.

F. P. Michel manufactures machinists' tools on Brown's race at the foot of Platt street (the site of the first mill erected on Brown's race in 1820), the present building being the old Phœnix mill which was burned, and afterward reconstructed by Mr. Michel. The business originated in 1864, and in 1868 F. P. Michel became sole owner; employment 35 hands.

The Rochester machine tool company (G. W. Davison, E. R. Bryant, J. Buckley and Elias Mapes); specialties, drills, cutters, planers, etc.; location Brown's race, foot of Furnace street. L. S. Graves & Son, Center square, occupy a large building built on the site of Trinity church, corner of Frank and Center streets, specially for the rapidly growing business of this house. The specialty is freight and passenger elevators, for which Graves & Son have a national reputation. The business was established in 1863 by L. S. Graves. A good portion of the hydraulic elevators in use in business places in Rochester were built by Graves & Son. Coupled with the business is also a department for the manufacture of shafting, pulleys and hangers; employment 35 hands.

The Allden & Lassig bridge and iron works were founded in East Rochester, contiguous to the New York Central & Hudson River railroad, in 1872, by Thomas Leighton, of whom mention is made in the opening of this chapter. Mr. Leighton came to Rochester as early as 1855 and was always engaged in bridge-building. For a term of years the firm was Fowler & Leighton; subsequently Mr. Leighton established the above works and remained in business

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

until 1882. Upon retiring, the works passed into the hands of the above firm. The firm manufacture railway and highway bridges, iron viaducts, trestles, plate girders, roofs, turn-tables and iron water pipe. The iron bridge over the Connecticut river at Springfield was made at these works. They have executed much work for the Chicago & Northwestern railroad, and built many bridges and viaducts for the new West Shore railroad, from New York to Buffalo. In addition to these, extensive contracts have been executed for the Delaware & Hudson Canal company, Boston & Maine, New York Central and many other railway companies. Portions of the roof and the iron tower of the houses of parliament at Ottawa, Canada, are from these works. The members of the firm are J. F. Alden and Moritz Lassig. The former is a resident of this city, and the latter resides at Chicago. Mr. Alden was for a number of years the chief engineer in charge of the works, before the organisation of the present firm. Employment 400 to 500 hands.

Goggin & Knowles, East Main street, junction of Stillson, established 1877, are manufacturers of ornamental work for buildings, including cornices, finials, weather vanes, crestings, ventilators, window and chimney caps, gutters and conductors, hip and ridge moldings, tin, iron, copper and slate roofing, etc. Also oil tanks, oil cans, milk cans, galvanised iron pails, ash barrels, etc.

A. M. Bristol, Exchange street, is manufacturer of hot-air registers and ventilators; established in 1853 by Dr. Bristol, father of the present owner, who succeeded to the business in 1877. The output is 20,000 registers annually.

James Flint founded the Flint saw works in 1847, in the shop on State street, now brushed by the elevated track of the Central, employing from 12 to 20 men since that time. His saws have an extended general and local reputation, and he is and has been the only manufacturer to any extent in Rochester.

The Steam Gauge and Lantern company of Rochester, New York, is one of the most complete manufacturing institutions in the United States. It is situated upon the historic brink of the high falls where stood for years the sawmill erected by Seth C. Jones and afterward conducted by Thomas Parsons. The building has about 130,000 superficial feet of floor room and represents a hollow square, lacking one side. The specialty is lamps and lanterns (principally tubular) for railway, governmental and general use. An annex 50 by 100 feet, six stories, is now (June, 1884) being erected. The employment is 300 hands, which is to be increased about 100 by the new feature just added, that of the manufacture of a patented oil stove for domestic purposes. The system and thoroughness of this establishment are known only to those who visit it. The goods are sent everywhere, and each January the stockholders divide a handsome surplus. C. T. Ham, president, gives his undivided time in directing the affairs, and F. D. W. Clarke is secretary and treasurer. There is over $100,000 worth of machinery in the plant. The annual consumption of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

tin and wire, alone, is enormous, 12,000 boxes of tin, and 24,000 bundles of wire. The refuse tin dumped over the bank has made an artificial embankment reaching from the river bed below the falls to the foot of the building. The power for running the machinery is obtained principally from Front street outlet sewer, there being two turbine wheels of 190 horse power each. This furnishes one of the strongest imaginable contrasts between the old time and the new; a large and extensive factory on the very brink of the falls and Genesee river furnished with power by water from a lake 28 miles south of the city — the wastage from one of the most complete water systems of the world.

The building of locomotives and the extensive repair shops inaugurated with the construction of the Niagara Falls branch of the Central railroad, in 1849, were discontinued in 1877 by the removal of the shops to Syracuse and Buffalo. Several hundred mechanics were employed in these shops.

Mahlon Gregg & Son (J. N. Gregg) are manufacturers of cooper's tools on the flat foot of the falls; employment 15 to 20 hands.

John Greenwood & Co. (S. Teal) are extensive manufacturers of barrel machinery in the Greenwood building, Mill street; employment 50 to 60 hands. Shorer & Taillie are foundrymen in North Water street; specialty, iron columns, lintels, cornices, etc.; employment 30 hands.

One of the few men in the same business since 1834 is John Snow, of the Exchange street wire works. At that time he commenced in a small way, making sieves, screens, etc. The business kept pace with the city and he now conducts a large concern in the identical building first occupied by Dean's theater, afterward the armory of the Fifty-fourth regiment N. Y. S. M., before the new arsenal was built. Mr. Snow purchased the building, and manufactures wire goods of all description. There are looms for weaving wire and other mechanical appliances. The wire flooring for the Oothout and for the E. B. Parsons malt house were made by Snow.

Munn, Converse & Anstice are foundrymen, corner of River and North Water street; business founded in 1872 by H. N. Hemingway, who retired in 1882 and the firm took the above title. The specialty is small casting, nickel-plating and japanning. About 100 men are employed, forty of whom are molders.

The manufacture of files is no small item in the iron interest of Rochester. The principal makers are J. S. Irwin, Mill street, and Stott Bros., River street. Both of these establishments use the latest automatic machinery and give employment to 30 or 40 hands each. James Haddleton is no inconsiderable manufacturer of wire goods, forms, designs, trellises, hanging baskets, railings etc. He is located on State street.

J. H. & J. F. Gordon are patentees of improvements in grain binders, which patents are in use by the principal manufacturers of the country and from which they derive princely royalties. They have an experimental factory on South St. Paul street.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

J. C. Heughes & Co. are extensive die-cutters in Mill street and have recently absorbed the Rochester die-cutting establishment that was located at the corner of Platt and Mill streets; employment 50 hands.

Charles S., jr., and E. W. Hall are engaged in the manufacture of agricultural implements in the machine-shop on South Water street erected many years ago by Joseph Hall; employment 20 men.

H. J. Howe & Co. manufacture the Howe scales in the Stewart building, Andrews street; employment 25 hands.

Junius Judson & Son are manufacturers of governor valves in Brown's race, rear of Mill street. The specialty of this establishment is governor valves for steam engines, under patents taken out some years ago by Mr. Judson, who is one of the pioneer machine men of Rochester.

Upon the two upper floors of the (Selye) Judson building, corner of Mill and Furnace street, admissible to no visitors, strangers or reporters, are the Judson pin works, where seventy to eighty hands are employed in the manufacture of pins. There are, we are informed, but eight other establishments of this kind in the entire country and they monopolise the making of this essential article. The plant contains somewhere in the region of $100,000 worth of special and intricate machinery. There are machines in which the heads are made at the same time the wire is cut the proper length, machines which put the points against emory wheels to sharpen them automatically, hopper-like machines into which pins are fed to be forced a row at a time into continuous rows of indented paper. The entire manufacture is controlled by the national association of which this concern is part. Mr. Judson manufactured trip hammers here in 1837.

Upon the corner of Court and Stone streets is the lock factory of Sargent & Greenleaf, established in 1867. It is a long, three-storied brick building, and the locks from this establishment are used all over the world. The specialty is bank and burglar-proof locks, automatic and combination locks and chronometer time locks, which are set only to open at a given hour. These require perfected and delicate machinery in the manufacture. The plant is a very valuable one and the business adds materially to the manufacturing reputation of Rochester. About 100 hands are employed. The proprietors are James Sargent, well known among inventors, and H. S. Greenleaf, the present member of Congress from the thirtieth district.

The James Cunningham, Son & Co. carriage manufactory was founded in 1838. It is located upon Canal and Litchfield streets and the works combined cover an immense territory. Employment 550 men, and having branch repositories in New York, St. Louis, San Francisco and other cities. Unlike many other establishments in a like business, this concern makes from the raw material almost every part that goes to make a perfect vehicle. There is an extensive forge for the iron work and running gear, and in fact as many departments as there are parts of a carriage, even to grinding-rooms for beveling the plate

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

glass, and nickel-plating rooms for the ornamental portions, an upholstering department, etc., etc. The utmost system prevails and the coaches, carriages, hearses, etc., from this establishment are rarely equaled by the product of any similar factory. In July, 1882, articles of incorporation were filed, the company consisting of James Cunningham & Son and Rufus K. Dryer.

The K. A. Hughson carriage works on East avenue, just beyond the city limits, is an extensive establishment occupying the buildings originally built for and used by the Glen & Hall agricultural works. About 250 men are employed.

Thomas G. Palmer is an extensive manufacturer of iron railings on Front near Mumford street. For some time previous to the flood of 1865 Cox & Walker were manufacturers of safes in the Stewart building. The flood carried their establishment over the falls, including twelve or fifteen safes, valued at $9,000 to $10,000. James D. Cox, of this firm, drove the first hotel omnibus in Rochester and received the first passengers arriving in Rochester by railroad.

A. H. Shipman is the originator of a peculiar manufacturing business which, from small beginnings in the Stewart building in 1876, has grown to proportions requiring a large building in Bismarck place, 45x100 feet. The specialty is amateur tools, scroll saws, lathes and miniature steam engines where light power is used. The industry was entirely original with Mr. Shipman, who by advertising and push is now sending his products to all parts of the United States. He employs from 40 to 50 hands.

John Siddons is another Rochesterian who from small beginnings has worked up a very extensive business. He makes a specialty of iron roofing and galvanised iron architectural work, a great deal of which has of late years come in use for cornices, etc. All of the large buildings now put up have more or less of this work, of which Mr. Siddons, who is located on East Main street, still makes a specialty. The immense (copper) statue of Hermes which surmounts the smokestack of the Peerless tobacco works was fashioned at Siddons's shop, it being necessary to make an opening through the upper floors to do it.

The Rochester car wheel works adjoin the Rochester cotton mill on Brown's race on the site of the Kidd foundry (mentioned elsewhere). The present enterprise originated with the late Charles H. Chapin in 1877, and is now called the Rochester car wheel company; W. K. Chapin and C. T. Chapin president and secretary, and E. J. Campbell foreman. Capacity 150 wheels per diem.

One of the pioneers in the manufacture of wood-working machinery is C. R. Tompkins, Mill street, near Brown. He established the business in 1855 and has constantly employed from 60 to 100 men. Frank H. Clemens, in the Greenwood building on Mill street, is also a manufacturer of wood-working machinery and employs about thirty men.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The Kelly lamp-works in the Judson building, corner of Mill and Furnace street, arises from the Snook & Hill lamp-works, the present officers being James H. Kelly, president; Frank S. Upton, treasurer, and J. Miller Kelly, secretary. Mr. Kelly became interested in these works many years ago (about 1856) through business connection with Thomas Snook. When Mr. Snook retired a stock company was formed and before merging into the present organisation there were several changes. Among the stockholders have been the late J. H. Martindale, the late O. M. Benedict, C. T. Ham, David Upton, R. S. Kenyon, J. H Isbister, D. T. Hunt and others. Mr. Kelly's executive ability and systematic ways have had their effect in taking a crude business and building it up to one of the best conducted and most important enterprises in the city. The specialty is railway headlights and lanterns, particularly high grade conductors' lanterns. From 50 to 60 skilled artisans are employed and the product calls for the work of many trades, the sheet iron workers, the coppersmith, the electro and nickel plater, the wireworker, the woodworker, the painter, the glass engraver, etc., etc. The goods are shipped to every state in the Union, and the business has been and is now a very prosperous one.

Mack & Co., manufacturers of edge tools, Mill, corner of Furnace street; specialty, edge tools; employment 150 hands; founded in 1832 by D. R. Barton, and conducted continuously through one or two fires and the flood of 1865 until the demise of Mr. Barton. In 1874 Mack & Co., the present firm, succeeded to the business, which occupies the large three-story brick building corner of Mill and Furnace street and the Revere mills on Brown's race. From the outset to the present day these tools have had a standard reputation all over the world. Aside from the general trade in the states, including California and Oregon, shipments are made to many foreign countries and command higher prices than English tools.

J. S Irwin & Co., Mill street, are extensive manufacturers of files, employing about 30 hands; established in 1865.

The Rochester machine screw company was organised in 1871; C. P. Boswell, president; George C. Clark, superintendent; Hiram W. Smith, secretary. The specialty is milled machine-set and cap screws, taps and finished and case-hardened hexagon nuts principally for machinists, engine-builders and agricultural implement makers, which are catalogued and sold in all parts of the country. The work is mostly automatic and consequently accurate; employment about 50 men.

Trotter, Geddes & Co. are extensive manufacturers of heating furnaces on Exchange street. The business was organised in 1872 under the name of Trotter, Stone & Co.; employment is given to 20 men.

F Erdle, Mill street, makes a specialty of perforated sheet metals for grain sieves, etc., etc.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

LUMBER — WOOD AND ITS PRODUCTS.

Rochester originally sawed its way into existence contemporaneously with the mills that ground out its first advertisement as an abiding-place for the settler. With the first allotment of the "hundred-acre-tract" was a saw-mill. Adjacent to the site of the first flouring-mill, in Aqueduct street, was also the first saw-mill, which subsequently (in 1845) was taken by Jonathan Child and afterward for several years conducted by his son. The saw-mill is now the Disbrow box-factory, where for one patent medicine concern alone (besides a general box-making business) are turned out over 1,000 boxes daily, nailed by patent nailing machines and the title of the all-healing medicine printed with a press upon the wood, like unto the work of a job printing-press, the same press in its most perfected form being the work of Rochester mechanics — Connell & Dengler. The old saw-mill upon the brink of the high falls erected in 1827 has disappeared and now nearly all of the large lumber dealers do their own sawing, planing and matching. Moses Dyer constructed a saw-mill at the big dam, Exchange street, in 1828, the firm afterward becoming Dyer & Hollister, the partner being the grandfather of Granger and G. A. Hollister, who now conduct the lumber business upon the same site. Subsequently Emmett H. Hollister, William Churchill and Amon Bronson jointly and separately conducted the lumber business in the same locality. Amon Bronson, jr., in 1882 disposed of the business (to which he had succeeded and which his father established in 1832) to the New York, Lake Erie & Western railway, the tracks of which were pushed further north, taking up the space occupied by the Bronson yard. Hollister Brothers monopolise the lumber business in that locality now. During 1865 M. M. Hollister and John D. Fay, who had established a lumber yard in Court street contiguous to the river, had their entire stock carried off in the flood, rendering no inventory necessary in winding up the business. J. D. Bell, after that, established a planing-mill upon the bank of the river at Court street bridge, and in 1880 the firm became J. D. Bell & Son. They conduct a snug and satisfactory business and the name in the community, with business men particularly, is the synonym of all that Quaker uprightness implies. The ax and saw made timber scarce in this locality and for the past few years Michigan and Canada have contributed the major part of the pine lumber. Michigan furnishes the best pine and ash, Pennsylvania and Southern New York furnishes pine and hemlock. The Erie, the B. N. Y. & P. and the Rochester & Pittsburg railway, especially, do a large freightage of lumber to Rochester. In the old days some lumber was rafted down the Genesee river. Walnut, butternut and white ash come from Missouri and Indiana, cherry comes principally from Pennsylvania and Indiana, and red cedar from Florida. One house, the Stein casket works, uses millions of feet annually of the latter wood for burial caskets. Within recent years a degree of extrava-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

gance in the construction of dwellings has been indulged in, and where the means warranted there have been large outlays for American and foreign woods in constructing the floors, ceilings, wainscotings and ornamental portions of dwellings and business places. The island formed by the river and feeder from the canal weighlock to Hamilton place became the location of saw-mills and planing-mills at an early date. It remained for the Crouches to develop the business to its present large extent, laying out large capital in making new ground, so that their business covers several acres, outside of the yard in Griffith street. They do a large wholesale and retail business, employ 70 to 80 hands and handle many million feet of lumber annually, shipping many car-loads without re-handling. Timbers for ship-building are sent to Philadelphia, Chester, Penn., and Baltimore. To George W. & Charles T. Crouch belong the credit of opening up Crouch's island for lumber business. They established a saw mill on the island in 1866, constructed the basins for storing logs with a capacity of three million feet, afterward purchased the Bentley, Myer & Southwick saw-mill and now do four million feet of sawing annually. George W., jr., Frank P. and Charles H., sons of G. W. and C. T. Crouch, are connected with the business. Recently (1884) George W., jr., has established for himself at East Rochester.

John F. Lovecraft in 1849 established a saw and planing-mill on the island, and S. J. Lovecraft, his son, conducted the same business in that locality until 1881. Commencing in 1868, the senior Lovecraft followed the business in various localities. Two or more times, notably in 1858 and in 1871, his mills were swept away by fire. In 1855 R. H. Edgerton established the lumber business on the island in proximity to the establishments above mentioned. He died in 1867 and his son, Hiram H. Edgerton, continued the business up to 1883, when he sold to Chase & Otis, who previously had conducted the lumber trade on Court street next to the upper race for several years. The present plant covers over four acres, with several hundred feet of dockage on the Erie canal. Michigan pine and hemlock are the specialties. Mr. Edgerton, after disposing of the lumber business, engaged in the coal trade and now conducts a large business in that line.

Emory B. Chace, Warehouse street, is the successor of an extensive lumber business established many years ago on the site of the Rochester House ruins by Luther Gordon, in 1884 he assumed actual control. There is ample dockage on the canal and shed room with all the latest conveniences for the economical handling of lumber, and the planing-mill on the premises is kept busily employed on work for the local trade. Mr. Chace is a native of Wyoming county, and, though but fifteen years a native of Rochester, has won position in public and private life.

Wm. B. Morse & Co. are quite extensive lumber dealers on West avenue, next to the Rochester & Pittsburg railway station. Bigelow & Osborne have

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

a lumber yard at the corner of Platt and State streets. This ground was the first used in Rochester for the tent show or circus.

H. H. Craig, formerly of the firm of Craig & Crouches, has an extensive yard, mill and dry kiln upon the New York Central railway, east of Goodman street. The plant embraced nearly fourteen acres with a storage capacity for 25,000,000 feet of lumber. There are side tracks for loading and unloading and a planing-mill for dressing bills of lumber as desired. This is one of the latest and most extensive enterprises in the city; the employment is about 100 hands. In 1836 Andrew Meyer, an honest German boat-builder, was landed with his family of four boys and four girls on the dock at the Rochester House, and the next day commenced work at his trade. The four sons, Philip, Fred, C. C., and John A., became boat-builders and followed the business until 1882, first as employees and finally as employers, and many of their boats now carry freight on the canal. In 1884 C. C. Meyer & Son secured a tract at the eastern widewater, where they have established a saw-mill, the plant being valued at $25,000, exclusive of the lumber in stock.

As early as 1845 Charles J. Hayden advertised furniture on State street, where the Monroe County bank now stands. Upon the corner of State and Furnace streets and extending to Mill street is a five-story brick structure conducted by C. J. Hayden & Co. (C. A. Hayden), having a frontage of seventy-five feet on State street and 190 feet in depth. The Mill street portion was first constructed as an up-town factory, after which the State street portion was purchased and the two buildings were joined. Over 2,000 lights of glass are required to furnish light for the Furnace and State street sides. The business takes in the widest range of wholesale and retail furniture and interior decorations, including the manufacture of the same. The establishment is most systematically conducted and contains all the latest and most improved appliances. Aside from the local trade, which is not inconsiderable, there is a large outside demand which is supplied by car-loads. Connected with the business is an extensive factory at the lower falls. Four hundred and fifty hands are employed, aside from the labor of a number of inmates of the N. Y. S. reformatory, who are employed in cane-seating chairs for Hayden & Co.

The Hayden & Havens company was organised as successor of J. E. Hayden & Co. In 1882 the new building, five floors, corner of Court and Exchange streets, was occupied. This building was constructed expressly for the business, the specialty being exclusively fine furniture. Part of the ground taken for the structure was Child's basin, which was abandoned as a canal slip in 1880. Employment is given to about 150 hands, in the manufacture of exclusively fine furniture, and the trade extends to all of the leading cities in the United States. Interior fittings for hotels, saloons, etc., are also a feature. The officers are: J. Alex. Havens, president; G. W. Havens, treasurer, and J. W. Allen, secretary. J. E. Hayden, the founder, started in business on

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Front street in 1849, afterward moving to State street and occupying the block that was taken up by Church street in 1882. In 1855 he entered upon the wholesale manufacture, establishing a shop on Hill street. The present building is quite a monument of the progress of manufactures in Rochester.

I. H. Dewey (established by Burley and Dewey 1869) is a wholesale and retail dealer and manufacturer of furniture, having a large store on State street extending through to Mill street and a factory on Hill street; employment 100 hands, including salesmen. Mr. Dewey succeeded to the business in 1877.

Next north of the historic Ely mill on South Water street is a large stone building in which is the factory of Minges & Shale, manufacturers of furniture. They have a store on State street, extending to Main street, and are in the first rank in their line. The factory is of recent construction and has all of the latest and best wood-working machinery and appliances for the work. The firm was organised by Joseph Shantz, Fred S. Minges and Fred A. Shale; in 1882 the business passed into the hands of Minges & Shale. One of the specialties is interior fittings, and a large number of the public places in Rochester show elegant specimens of their work. Upward of 60,000 feet of floor room is required for the store and 30,000 for the factory; employment 40 hands.

Copeland, Hall & Co. are extensive manufacturers of certain lines of furniture, particularly extension tables, which are supplied to local dealers and to the trade in all the states. The factory was founded about twenty years ago by P. M. Bromley & Co. The factory is on the south side of the Erie canal, at Jay street, and is a three-story building, forty by 200 feet. H. O. Hall & Co., came into possession about 1873; afterward the firm changed to Copeland, Hall & Co. One hundred and twenty-five hands are employed.

Edward and William Brooks are manufacturers of chamber furniture, on West street near the Erie canal, where they have a factory four stories in height; employment 75 hands. F. Ritter for several years has conducted an extensive furniture factory on River street.

F. Ruckdeschel occupies two floors in the Parsons building, foot of Center street, in the manufacture of furniture for the trade. The business was founded in 1867, by Paul Michelson; in 1880 Mr. Ruckdeschel came in possession of the entire business; thirty hands are employed.

Perrin Bros. are also manufacturers of couch and chair frames in the Warren building, North Water street.

Rochester's pioneer cabinet-maker was Frederick Starr, who was born in Warren, Conn., in May, 1799. He learned his trade in Litchfied, Conn., about 1817; afterward worked at it for a few months in Troy, N. Y., and then for about three years in New York city. While employed as a workman there he was prominent in helping to secure a law changing the legal hours of a day's work from fourteen hours to twelve hours. He removed to Rochester from

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

New York in the spring of 1822 and opened a shop for the manufacture of furniture on the corner of Main and South Water street, where Haass's drug store now is located, at first employing one assistant. The tools and lumber that he needed, and for which he paid by the savings of his wages earned in New York, were hauled over the rough corduroy roads in high wagons drawn by eight pairs of oxen from Albany to this then village. In 1823 or early in 1824 he bought the property on the northeast corner of Liberty street and East Main street. At the time he bought this property its east end was built into the bank, while its west end rested on piles some twenty feet high — as then Main street just west of St. Paul street descended abruptly as a hill at that point. His building was partly destroyed by fire in 1844 and again in 1849. He then entirely rebuilt the edifice, which structure stands to-day, as then; the store (built in 1849 and now occupied by Gibbons & Stone as a piano forte salesroom) was then considered by far the best store in town. Mr. Starr occupied this location first in 1824 and within a few years had secured for those days a very large trade, employing about fifty workmen. About 1844 he added to his furniture manufactory the manufacture of piano fortes, and about 1849 or soon thereafter entirely discontinued the cabinet business, devoting himself entirely to the manufacture of piano fortes. He then interested himself, again successfully, in the effort to make the legal hours of a day's work ten hours instead of twelve. After a successful series of years in the manufacture of piano fortes, about the year 1861 he began to discontinue the active manufacture thereof — in 1862 he sold his building to Owen Gaffney, and in 1867 he discontinued his office, enjoying a quiet life thereafter until his decease, on November 29th, 1869. Thus he was closely identified with the business interests of Rochester from 1822 to 1869, having his office in one location for forty-three years.

The pioneer wholesale box-maker in Rochester was J. B. Stevens, established in 1856 at the foot of Furnace street. The industrial interests of Rochester up to this time had grown to such an extent that many establishments, notably the seedsmen, required packing-boxes in large numbers. Formerly the ordinary carpenter had supplied hand-made boxes. Mr. Stevens utilised machinery and his business grew apace with the increasing business interests of the city. In 1867 Alvarado Stevens was admitted as partner. More room became necessary, and the large building erected by Thomas Parsons at the foot of Center street next to the Rochester cotton factory was taken, new and improved machinery was constantly added, all calculated to reduce the cost of labor. There are dove-tailing machines which join 100 boxes in less time than a carpenter could join one; there are nailing machines which do the work of eight men, and buffers which smooth a box by rotative machinery in the place of sand-papering by hand. There are also sawing and re-sawing machines which save considerable raw material, and the crowning triumph is found in

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the printing press, which prints trade-marks or advertising designs upon the boxes in the same manner that handbills are printed upon a Gordon or Universal press. They do a business of over $100,000 annually and consume over 2,000,000 feet of lumber yearly; employment fifty hands.

An industry in which Rochester vies with the principal cities of the Union is that of frames and moldings, the business amounting to about three-fourths of a million dollars annually. The leading manufactories are those of the Empire molding works and J. W. Gillis. The former was founded by Newell & Turpin (and Thomas H. Turpin is the originator of nearly all the salient features of the present style of business in this line). The Empire works, now conducted by George H. Newell, are located on Gorham street, in a large stone building owned by him. The works employ upward of 200 hands and there is in use all of the later-day machinery for turning out the work at a saving of time and cost. The picture frame of the present day could not have been made in 1834, nor a few years later, when Moses Dyer was a "gilder and picture-frame maker" in "hatters' row" on State street, or when Adam Elder made picture-frames in the Reynolds arcade. Aside from machinery not then known, new methods and substances have been discovered, cheapening yet beautifying the frames beyond comparison with those of an earlier day.

James W. Gillis established his business in a small way in 1873 on Allen street. In 1874 he obtained the national photographers' association gold medal for best frames. His store was then located in the Walbridge block, but increasing trade caused him to build the large and elegant block, corner of Troup and Exchange streets, expressly for the business, in 1879. He employs from 100 to 140 men, and his specialty is artistic and elaborate picture-frames. The excellence of his goods may be judged from the fact that his largest sales are in the principal cities, New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Cincinnati, Chicago, St. Louis and other cities further west. There are several minor establishments in the same line, but, as this is a history and not a directory, further particularisation is unnecessary. Wood flooring made in mosaic blocks and patterns is one of the later-day uses of wood. Runyon & Co., in the Beehive, Aqueduct street, conduct quite an extensive business in this line, employing 10 or 15 men. These goods are very fine and require extensive and expensive machinery. There are several cigar-box factories in the city, employing from five to fifteen hands each. The aggregate of the boxes made in a year is considerable.

There are seventeen cooper shops in the city, with an aggregate employment of 200 to 225 hands. The principal output is flour barrels — 300,000 to 350,000 annually. About 25,000 beer and ale barrels are made annually.

C. J. Robinson & Co., Canal street, are extensive makers of tight cooperage. There are several firms in the city making specialties of wood brackets — notably, Hicks & Vance, Corser & Runyon and the Rochester bracket works. In 1850 John F Bush established a stave mill on the Erie canal at Lyell ave-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

nue. In 1858 it passed into possession of Brackett H. Clark, who occupies about four acres for mill sheds and yard. From 40 to 50 men are employed, and the output is about six million staves annually. Burt & Brace, organised April 1st, 1877, are extensive manufacturers of cane seat chairs, on South St. Paul street; employment seventy-five hands. In April, 1884, Mr. Burt retired, and C. W. Brace now conducts the business. The Rochester wheel company, located on Elizabeth and Hill streets and Erie canal, established in 1856 by Hough, Corris & Co., manufactures wheels, spokes, felloes, etc., for carriage makers; employment about 50 hands.

BREWING AND MALTING.

There are sixteen breweries in Rochester and two extensive malt-houses, one of the larger breweries (Bartholomay) doing its own malting, producing, in 1883, 250,000 bushels.

The E. B. Parsons malting company owns the large stone building, corner of Brown and Warehouse, built upon the site of the original warehouse and elevator built by Warham Whitney in 1830, the first grain elevator erected in America. George J. Whitney, who had built the capacious elevator on the North side of Brown street, rebuilt the old warehouse for a malt-house and in 1871 sold it to Colonel E. B. Parsons, who subsequently added a large and modern malterie, equipping it with the latest and most improved machinery, and then organised a stock company, $100,000 paid in, E. B. Parsons president, John Kiley secretary. The output is about 300,000 bushels, Canada barley being used, as it is considered superior to home-grown barley for the purpose of brewing. Colonel Parsons has just completed a malt-house, capacity 500,000 bushels, at Sodus bay, where the harbor is excellent, and the most direct communication is had with the Bay of Quinte barley district, Ontario. The market is principally in the East.

Samuel N. Oothout, for many years a brewer in South Water street, conducts a malt-house at the junction of the Erie canal and Mt. Hope avenue. The bulk of the malt is used by the Rochester brewing company.

In 1819 the existence of a very pure spring of water near the river bank was made the excuse for founding a brewery by parties whose names are out of history. About twenty years later Samuel Warren came in possession of the property and continued the brewing of ale, developing the City springs until his son E. K. Warren went into the business. It is now conducted by E. K. Warren & Son, and the product, which has become quite large, has a widespread reputation. The spring still flows and furnishes strikingly pure water for the purpose. The property has augmented in value by the recent changes of grade on North St. Paul street, on which it fronts, extending to North Water street. The railroad changes about there have all contributed to make the old City Springs brewery quite a valuable plant.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

About 1830 or 1832 John and Gabriel Longmuir commenced brewing on North Water street, doing their own work and selling the product, which was only a few barrels a year. In 1858 the brewery was destroyed by fire and rebuilt in the succeeding year, on a much larger scale. In 1864 it was sold to Charles Gordon and in 1865 he was joined by H. H. Bevier. In August, 1869, H. B. Hathaway came into the business and the firm added largely to their capacity by erecting a large building on the east side of the street, tunneling under Water street, connecting the two cellars. Two years later a large stable was built to accommodate thirty-two horses, the first stable in Rochester where horses were stabled on the second floor. In 1872 Mr. Bevier died, since when the business has been conducted by Hathaway & Gordon, who frequently do as much in a single day as was done in the first year of the brewery's business, fifty-three years ago.

In the opening of this chapter the breweries with their rock-walled vaults that ornamented the river banks at Vincent place and below were alluded to. The first low-fermented, or lager, beer was sold in Rochester December 7th, 1852, by Henry Bartholomay and Philip Will, who founded the present Bartholomay brewery in that year. The capacity was 3,000 barrels annually. The limestone rock forming the abrupt bank of the river afforded fine opportunity for cellars, which are fifty feet deep and capacious, and the business increased rapidly until 1874, when a stock company was organised, capital stock $250,000. The output for 1883 was 130,000 barrels (four quarter-kegs). The regular force of employees numbers 130, but there is constant work for coopers, builders, drivers, etc., etc., which swells the amount paid for labor very materially. The ice consumed annually is 30,000 tons. Forty draught horses are needed and the company take considerable pride in keeping superior animals of noticeable size and beauty. The officers are: H. Bartholomay, president; F Cook, vice-president; George Arnoldt, secretary, and W. J. Niederprüm, treasurer. Mr. Bartholomay, the president of the company, came from a family of brewers, and before coming to America was the manager of the brewery at Heidelberg, besides being connected with other famous breweries of the Old world.

The Rochester brewing company covers eight acres on the west bank of the river at Cliff street. The company was established in 1874, and has an output of about 75,000 barrels annually. The officers are: E. K. Hart, president; John Keiser, vice-president; Wm. N. Oothout, secretary and treasurer; employment 75 hands. The structures are of brick.

The Miller brewing company, on Lake avenue, of which Fred Miller is president and Solomon Wile is secretary, originated in 1856, with Fred Miller. The company, organised in 1881, employs 35 men, with an output of about 35,000 barrels. Both ale and lager are brewed here. The present structure was put up in 1873. Attached to the plant, which covers five acres, is an ice pond on

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the flats below, which connects with the Genesee river by stop-gates, enabling the company to secure its ice on the premises. An elevator takes it to the building.

The Genesee brewing company's brewery — M. Kondolf president, Chas. Heusner secretary, Charles Rau, treasurer — on the east bank of the river, at Bismarck place, is the latest extensive structure erected; capacity 60,000 barrels.

One of the early brewers of Rochester was Jacob Baetzel, who had a small brewery on North Clinton street. His sons, J. George Baetzel & Bro., have now an extensive brewery further north on the street; capacity about 20,000 barrels.

The Lion brewery, corner of Hudson and Channing streets, is conducted by Meyer, Loebs & Co., and was established in 1856; capacity 20,000 barrels.

We are indebted to John A. Davis of the internal revenue office for the annexed accurate statement of production of ale and beer in the past ten years: 1874 — 80,730 barrels; 1875 — 101,408 barrels; 1876 — 107,356 barrels; 1877 — 124,314 barrels; 1878 — 141,749 barrels; 1879 — 183,190 barrels; 1880 — 209,623 barrels; 1881 — 221,606 barrels; 1882 — 259,827 barrels; 1883 — 285,045 barrels.

TOBACCO.

Among the early tobacconists of Rochester were W. Barron Williams, Abram Van Slyck, Richard Ketchum, Walter Griffith, John Disbrow, James H. Kelly, Henry Suggett and R. D. Kellogg. Of these but two are living, and but one (Kellogg) remains in the business to-day. Mr. Kellogg (1845) conducts the manufacturing and wholesale and retail business on State street, at the head of Andrews street, where he still manufactures and sells the "Peerless" chewing, the right to the trademark being secured at the end of six years' protracted and expensive litigation with other parties claiming the same.

One of the principal tobacco works in the United States is that of Wm. S. Kimball & Co., Court street, upon the strip of land bounded by the upper raceway, the aqueduct, the river and Court street, covering two and a half acres. The works were constructed especially for the business by this firm, and the expense of preparing the bare foundation is said to have been upward of $25,000 before a brick was laid. About 1,000 operatives are employed and the trade extends all over the world. The frontage on Court street is 224 feet, with two wings running back a little over 200 feet on the raceway and river sides, respectively, with a court in the center. A chimney, 182 feet in height — surmounted by Mercury, the god of commerce as well as of other things, the figure being twenty-one feet in height — is a most striking object and can be seen from any elevated part of the city. This figure is in the highest degree a work of art and was designed by J. Guernsey Mitchell, a young Rochesterian, and made in sheet copper by John Siddons, of this city. This house was

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

founded in 1846 by Henry Suggett and became Suggett & Kimball in 1863. In 1867 James C. Hart became a partner, Mr. Suggett retiring, and the firm became Wm. S. Kimball & Co. Numerous prize medals, home and foreign, attest the exellence of the goods made and the house not only leads in the matter of quantity, but also in taste and originality of the packages. One of the recent features is the printing of ornamental designs on tin before it is formed into boxes. A leading specialty is the manufacture of cigarettes, averaging nearly a million a day.

At the junction of the Erie canal and Exchange street, upon the site of the old Rochester House, is the five-story building of S. F. Hess & Co., costructed especially for the business. Mr. Hess succeeded, in 1867, to the business established in 1838 by John Disbrow. In 1877 the firm became S. F. Hess & Co. (S. V. McDowell). The number of operatives is 300 and the specialties are fine-cut chewing tobacco and cigars. Of the latter 5,000,000 are manufactured annually. This is the only house in the state, outside of New York city, manufacturing plug tobacco. The goods are sold universally, even in London, and about 4,000 dealers are on the firm's books.

Richard Whalen is one of the few in the business now who commenced upward of forty years ago, as a boy in the employ of W. Barron Williams. He was also in the Van Slyck or Disbrow factories when they were located on Brown's race. Afterward R. & T. Whalen established quite a local jobbing business in the Hayden building, corner of State and Furnace streets, which in 1883 was left in the hands of T. Whalen, who still conducts it, while R. Whalen & Co. (J. L. & R. T. Whalen) established an exclusive manufacturing and jobbing buisness in the Kidd building, Brown's race, with an office on Mill street. This house was not long in establishing a very large local and surrounding trade. The goods have the advantage of being made under the personal inspection of a veteran tobacconist, which is a guarantee of their excellence. The employment is about 50 hands.

The Allison Brothers company are cigarette manufacturers on North Water street, using machines (the invention of A. W. Allison) which make 150 cigarettes per minute. The business originated with the Allison brothers in 1882. In 1883 a company was formed, with F De W. Clark, president; A. W. Allison, vice-president; F. P. Allen, treasurer, and J. A. Allison, secretary. From 30 to 40 operatives are employed, representing about 200 operatives, where machines are not used.

There are from 80 to 90 cigar-makers and tobacconists in the city, employing from 3 to 30 hands.

Mr. Davis furnishes the annexed tables for 1873 and 1883, showing the number of pounds of tobacco manufactured, and number of cigars and cigarettes made in the years named. It is an interesting exhibit of the growth of the industry and of government receipts for the same. There were no cigar-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ettes manufactured in 1873. The double figures in 1883 show amounts at the old tax and the reduction: —

1873.

Tobacco —	1,039,553$\frac{12}{16}$ lbs. at 20c.	$207,910.75
Cigars —	7,730,050 " at $5.00 per M.	38,650.25
Total for 1873,		$246,561.00

1883.

Tobacco —	467,898$\frac{1}{8}$ lbs. at 16c.	$ 74,863.70
"	1,467,316$\frac{1}{8}$ " at 8c.	117,385.29
	1,935,214$\frac{1}{4}$	$192,248.99
Cigars —	5,041,725 at $6.00 per M.	$30,250.35
"	12,240,750 at $3.00 per M.	36,722.25
	17,282,475	$66,972.60
Cigarettes —	41,189,050 at $1.75 per M.	$72,080.85
"	95,808,500 at 50c. per M.	47,904.25
	136,997,550	$119,985.10
Total for 1883,		$379,206.69

MISCELLANEOUS MANUFACTURES.

Some Peculiar Industries. — It has been stated that the aggregated miscellaneous industries of Rochester outweigh, in importance and amount of business done, any of the special features for which the city is famous. There are also many peculiar industries, not to be found in cities even larger than Rochester. Among them may be enumerated the following productions: Pins, gelatine dry plates, optical instruments, gold foil, mail bags, dental chairs, safes and safe locks, steam-cooked food, wood-carpeting, thermometers, artificial stone, artificial limbs, etc., etc. A leading industry is that of the Archer manufacturing company, commenced in 1857 by R. W. and J. W. Archer, who purchased the patent of Justin Ask's dental chairs. In 1864 George W. Archer succeeded to partnership with R. W., the firm name continuing R. W. Archer & Bro., until the death of Robert in 1873. Up to 1881 the business was conducted by George W., when John W. was readmitted. In 1884 it was incorporated a company, G. W. Archer, president; John W. Archer, vice-president; Henry C. White, secretary and treasurer. Commencing on State street, the brothers being the only workmen, the business has grown to $130,000 annually, with 100 employees, aside from employment given in foundry work, etc. The specialty is dental and barbers' chairs, and besides all the cities and principal towns in the United States the goods are shipped regularly to England, Ireland, Scotland, France, Germany, Austria, Australia, New South Wales, West Indies and South America. The works are located on North Water

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

street, in building owned by W. Archer, who is the builder and owner of three of the wholesale clothing buildings on North St. Paul street.

Another example of rapid business progress is the career of J. C. Lighthouse. He commenced the manufacture of horse-collars on Exchange street, and a few years ago bought and added to the building on State street now occupied by him, and also the tannery of the late Henry Lampert on Plymouth avenue; capacity 65,000 sides of leather annually and employment forty hands. In the winter of 1880–81 he received the contract for manufacturing all the leather mail bags used by the United States post-office department. This building is 305 feet in length, one-half five, and the remaining half four, stories in height; the business calls for the labor of 125 hands aside from those at the tannery, producing $500,000 worth of goods annually. The tannery and outbuildings cover two acres of ground, and are equipped with all the modern machinery. The capital invested is upward of $180,000. The manufacturing specialties are horse-collars, flag collars, and "Maud S. halters" which are jobbed to all parts of America.

In November, 1851, David Kendall and George Taylor, under the firm of Kendall & Taylor, commenced the manufacture of thermometers and barometers in a small way in the old Novelty Works building, corner of Hill and Ford streets, in this city. Mr. Kendall came from New Lebanon, N. Y.; Mr. Taylor from New Hampshire. Kendall had been engaged in the same business at New Lebanon with his father, who was the first maker of these goods in this country. The old firm lasted but about one year. George Taylor succeeded in the business. Since 1871 Taylor Bros., (George and Frank Taylor) have conducted the business in a building on Hill street, constructed expressly for the purpose.

L. C. Tower commenced the manufacture about 1861, and has since continued on Exchange street. Several others have at different times manufactured them in a small way and for a short time, but to no great extent. This industry has increased largely, particularly within the past ten years. More thermometers are made now in a single day than were formerly turned out in a month. They are sent almost everywhere and are exported quite largely. There are four other manufacturers of these goods in this country, and probably more in number and value are made in this city than in all the other factories in the United States. The work was formerly done by hand; now most of it, particularly the most exact and delicate parts, is done by machinery made specially for the work. The reputation of Rochester thermometers and barometers is of a high order, second to none made elsewhere. Mr. Tower not only manufactures thermometers to quite a large extent but does an extensive jobbing business in confectionery. He is a practical thermometer-maker and has established works in other cities. One of his specialties is a chemical weather prognosticator, accompanied by a thermometer.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

James Field succeeded to the peculiar business of E. C. Williams (founded in 1843) in 1858. He is now located on Exchange street, where four floors and the help of thirty men are required in the manufacture of awnings, tents, sails, flags, wagon covers, banners, etc. Mr. Field is practically alone in the business, and seems to be a necessity in Rochester, in which he located in 1831. The trade is not only local but his goods go to other cities.

The Eastman Dry Plate company (George Eastman and H. A. Strong) was established in 1880. A brick building, in Vought street, near State, with boiler-house adjacent, is used for the manufacture of gelatine dry plates for photographers. These plates facilitate the taking of pictures and have opened up great possibilities for amateur and field photography. This house is pioneer in this enterprise in the United States and does an enormous business, said to be $300,000 annually. Much secresy is used in the detail of the business. Thirty or forty hands are employed. Since the Eastman Dry Plate company was established Reed & Inglis and Dumble & Co. have entered the same business.

The first plows in Rochester were made by a man named Jackson. He was succeeded by Pardon D. Wright, and in 1836 Robert Perrine commenced employment under Mr. Wright. In 1855 Perrine, with Samuel Stewart, commenced the manufacture of wagons and fire apparatus which eventually became a famous business and gave employment to a large number of men. The hose carts used by the city were manufactured by Perrine & Stewart, also the hook and ladder trucks. Various cities and towns in the country became customers for their productions, which have always been unexcelled. In 1884 the business passed into the hands of Zimmer & Schwab, who now conduct it, at the corner of Front and Mumford street (rear).

Another peculiar business is that of J. C. Schaeffer, Mill and Platt streets, who makes hydrostatic presses and lifts, and glass molds, being the only manufacturer of glass molds nearer than New York or Pittsburg.

Another peculiar industry in Rochester is the fruit-canning as carried on by Curtice Bros., who have an extensive factory on Livingston street, built expressly for the business. They pack and can fruit and in the fruit season employ several hundred hands, manufacturing their own cans and ship the goods to all points.

The Vacuum Oil company was projected in 1865 by H. B. Everest. The actuary is C. M. Everest. Lubricating and illuminating oils are made and a business of $650,000 annually is done. The works occupy eight acres of ground on Mansion street, adjoining the Erie and B., N. Y. & P. railway tracks. Five acres of buildings, tracks, etc., are required, besides warehouses, connected by underground pipes with the works. The produce has a large local and general sale, including the foreign countries. The company is incorporated, capital stock nominal, being a close corporation. It has down-town branch offices and warehouses in New York, Boston, Baltimore, Montreal, Quebec, and Liverpool, England.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Francis L. Hughes is the successor of Jacobs & Hughes. Aside from an immense jobbing trade in toys, Mr. Hughes makes a specialty of manufacturing baby carriages, in which he does $100,000 business annually, employing thirty hands.

Gibbons & Stone, by a singular coincidence, occupy as a music store the original store of Frederick Starr, the first piano-maker in Rochester. This house makes a piano which has much more than a good local reputation and sale. The business originated with Dwight Gibbons in 1861, and his sons, D. C. and A. J., and Lyman L. Stone formed the present copartnership in 1864. They have a factory in Hill street, employing about 30 hands.

The Bausch & Lomb optical instrument company, J. J. Bausch president, H. Lomb secretary, was organised in 1860 for the manufacture of spectacles, eye-glasses, lenses, microscopes, telescopes and other optical instruments. The factory at Vincent bridge, North St. Paul street, was constructed especially for the business and is equipped with some very fine machinery. A depot is maintained in New York city, to which the manufactured goods are sent for the trade. About 200 men are employed.

Albrecht Vogt is a manufacturer of trimmings in a building on North St. Paul street built by him expressly for the business, which was established in 1874. The specialty is exclusively fine silk trimmings, fringes, tassels, cordings, chenille, etc. He has expensive machinery, looms, etc., and employs about 50 skilled operatives. There are few such establishments in this country — in fact all of them could be counted on the fingers' ends — and his goods are sent to all the fashion centers in America.

James Laney & Co. are extensive manufacturers of tin and peddlers' ware, in a five-story building running through from Elm to Lancaster streets. They are heavy purchasers and shippers of rags and junk and large jobbers in paper. From thirty to forty peddlers obtain their supplies and sell their truck to Laney & Co. Employment over 100 hands. Levi Hey, who has a building on State street, opposite Factory street, does about a quarter of a million dollars worth annually in rags and peddlers' goods, employing about 50 hands.

James H. Wickes, car superintendent of the Merchants' Dispatch company, came to Rochester nearly three years ago, for the purpose of having the office more centrally located and establishing shops for light repair of cars and for their refrigerators under his patent. A shop 250 feet long has recently been erected here for the painting of the cars. The success of the refrigerator cars, and the fact of their being adopted by the Merchants' Dispatch as the best of the kind in the country, suggested the idea of using the same principle for houses and other similar purposes, so that a company was formed last year with that idea, the officers being as follows: President, Judge William Rumsey; vice-president, James W. Whitney; treasurer, H. H. Craig; secretary, E. M. Upton; executive committee — J. H. Wickes, Ira L. Otis, H. H. Craig.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The company has already met with great success, their refrigerators being built into many private houses, hotels and markets.

Thomas Swift & Sons (H. R. and T. R.) are manufacturers of gold leaf, on Exchange street, where several skilled workmen are employed in reducing chemically pure gold leaf, for gilders' uses. The gold is melted into ingots, rolled and cut into thin pieces about an inch square, when the beating commences, first upon the gold then upon skins enfolding the sheets. These are beaten until they become transparent, when they are cut into squares and booked. A pound of gold, value $250, yields about 29,000 leaves.

The Standard Sewer-pipe company was organised in January, 1883, with a capital of $75,000, which, later in the year, was increased to $100,000. The officers are: President, Mathias Kondolf; vice-president and superintendent, R. W. Lyle; secretary, F. N. Kondolf; treasurer, Isaac Wile. The office is on Caledonia avenue, adjoining the canal, and the works are on Rowe street, intersected by the New York Central railroad and the Erie canal; they cost about $50,000, cover some ten acres and have half a mile of Central track in the yards; the capacity is $275,000, with orders for all the pipe that can be made; about 60 hands are employed. The pipe is made of clay — of which the company owns a large bed — thoroughly vitrified and salt-glazed.

The Rochester Sewer-pipe company (formerly Otis & Gorsline) has extensive works on Oak street, with still larger capacity than the Standard; but the inability to obtain further information makes it impossible to say any more.

Woodbury, Morse & Co. for twelve years have been engaged in the manufacture of colors and zincs in Race street, rear of their store on East Main street. The market is local and extends to Western and Central New York and Pennsylvania, together with some western trade. The business was founded in 1843 by M. F. Reynolds. About thirty years ago the Weddle Bros. were paint manufacturers in Rochester.

For a number of years Rochester show-cases have had a reputation as standard as Rochester flour, Rochester flowers, Rochester shoes or Rochester clothing. The Stein show-case was known throughout the country, and, compared with other makes, was possessed of recognised superiority. Farley & Hofman (Joseph Farley, sr., & John Hofman), who now manufacture these cases, make a specialty of every known variety of show-cases and concomitant store fixtures. Machinery plays an important part in the production of the goods. The arms which form the rounded frames of show cases are made from straight-grained wood, which, when passed through a molding machine, are placed in a tank into which is let very hot moist steam. When thoroughly steamed, and while as pliable as wire, they are fastened to wood forms and passed to the dry kilns below and thoroughly dried. Even re-steaming will not make the wood resume its original shape unless the ends are released from the patent joint which unites the parts. This joint has a fixed screw which passes through the conjoined

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

parts. On the reverse side is a sliding clutch with teeth, which are firmly embedded by turning the nuts that cap it. In no case have these connections ever come apart. Cases may be shivered to atoms but these joints hold. In the cheaper grades they are made of cast iron but usually are of bell-metal, brought to a high polish by emery, oil and buffing, with a special substance of the nature of rouge.

The whip business was established as early as 1837 by Myron and William Strong, on Main street. Strong, Woodbury & Co. (H. A. Strong and E. F. Woodbury) are extensive manufacturers of whips, corner Allen and Washington streets in a large building constructed expressly for the business and equipped with all the latest machinery. They employ 90 hands, do nearly $200,000 worth of business annually, and, besides shipping products to all the states in the Union, have trade in England, Australia and the West Indies.

Clark & Co. (William H. Jones) are extensive manufacturers of whips, on Exchange street, near the canal.

Yawman & Erbe are manufacturers of optical and surveying instruments, employing about 40 operatives, some of whom are, from the fine nature of the work, great artisans. The house is located on St. Paul street.

The Johnston Graphite lubricating axle oil company have works in East Rochester; organised as a stock company, capital stock $250,000, Clark Johnston president, Theodore Lane secretary, Wm. S. Thompson superintendent.

The first dyeing in Rochester was done by Francis Peacock in 1823, who established on State street, afterward (1828) moving to the corner of Mill and Platt streets, continuing until 1842, when he died. Mr. Peacock's death was the first in the city from the ranks of the Odd Fellows. Daniel Leary, who commenced in 1837, succeeded to the business in 1842 and now conducts it to conform to the progress of the times, employing more than a score of hands. Mr. Leary's business is one that has felt the improved mail and express facilities to a large degree, sending his goods, up to four pounds, by mail to all the states.

Hulbert H. Warner came to Rochester in 1870 and commenced the sale of safes. In twelve years he sold ten million dollars' worth. In 1879 he engaged in the medicine business, and before it became self-sustaining he expended $1,500,000 in advertising. He now advertises in 9,000 papers, at an annual expense of nearly half a million dollars. He is a customer for internal revenue stamps at the rate of $150,000 annually. For certain months in the year his postal expenses are $800 daily. In 1883 he built the eight-story iron and fireproof building corner of St. Paul and Pleasant streets at a cost of nearly half a million dollars. The system and labor-saving devices in the business are akin to the wonderful — especially the advertising department, at the head of which is H. L. Ensign. In 1884 he disposed of the safe business to Mosler, Bowen & Co., whose headquarters are in the Warner building. He is the founder of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the Warner observatory and patron of Dr. Swift, a local astronomer of world-wide repute.

The Rochester cotton mill was built by Seth C. Jones in 1845–46, who conducted it personally a short time, afterward forming a stock company known as "The Jones Cotton Mill.' In 1853 it was leased by John Vickery and afterward purchased by him and run to 1863, when it was bought by Thomas Garner. It is now conducted by the Garner estate. Garner & Co. are the largest manufacturers of print cloths in the world, and the world is their market. This mill has 10,000 spindles and runs without cessation except on Sundays.

The Stein manufacturing company is the pioneer in manufacturing cloth-covered burial caskets to sell to the trade; has branch houses in New York, Boston, Chicago and St. Louis. The business amounts to a half a million dollars annually. The amount paid yearly for fabrics is $150,000. Two hundred men are employed at the works, a very ornamental structure, corner of Court and Exchange streets.

The Hop Bitters manufacturing company — A. T. Soule, president, Wilson Soule, secretary — is located on Mill street, occupying four floors. The trade is general, including England, France, Belgium, Holland, Australia and South America. The annual advertising bills are $170,000 to $180,000. The glass bill (for bottles) is $40,000 to $50,000 yearly, and from 70,000 to 80,000 boxes are used in the shipment of goods, which are handled by 30,000 dealers.

Patrick Joyce, on West Main street, is the inventor, patentee and manufacturer of a pivotal bier, which is in extensive use in churches, cathedrals, chapels, etc., all over the country.

Charles J. Lighthouse is a manufacturer of horse-collars in North Water street, employing from fifteen to twenty hands.

P. H. Curtis has a factory on Favor street, for the making of artificial stone walks, caps, sills, etc.

Haseltine, Dunlap & Co. are manufacturers of underwear, in Exchange street. This house, among the pioneer concerns in this branch of industry, has built up an unrivaled trade until its sales now cover every state in the Union. The present members of the firm are all practical men at the business, furnishing employment to 150 skilled operatives. The house manufactures over 450 different styles of garments.

The Stewart building, extending from Andrews street to Central avenue, is notable for the various industries conducted therein. As a matter of curiosity we give the names and business of the occupants, with hands employed: A. Wiseman, shoemaker tools, 10; A. Leggett, buttonhole maker, 20; G. J. Michaels, machinist, 5; J. G. West, machinist, 5; D. M. Anthony, baker, 20; Hatch flexible shoe company, 100; Hatch crimper company, 125; Chas.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Boddy, shoe lasts, 25; Behn & Young, shoes, 75; Henry Kohlmetz, machinist, 15; Abbott & Bradstreet, ladies' underwear, 50; H. H. Occor, sash and blinds, 30; A. Elliot, elevator gates, 20; Anthony & Sauer, grinders, 3; J. G. Smith & Son, faucet manufacturers, 15; American archery company, 50; J. J. O'Connor, sash and blinds, 25; Davis, Ley & Co., furniture, 15; Hason & Rattelle, shoes, 25; Judson & Co., fishpoles, 10; John Kelley, shoes, 150; R. W. Hood, buttonhole maker, 15; E. K. Warren, brewery (storage), nominal; Cole & Co., printers, nominal; Mr. Lipskie, clothing manufacturer, 25; L. L. Clark, baking powder, 10; Goble & Vredenberg, printers, 15; Ulscht & Linn, machinists, 10; Thomas Boddy, shoe lasts, 20; George F. Flannery, printer, 10; H. Howe & Co., scales, 25; Rochester scale company, Forsyth & Co., 25; Brettell, general machinist, 15; electric light company, 20; C. T. Horton, edge tools, 10; J. J. Ziegler, auger manufacturer 10; J. Madden, plumbing, etc., 10; total number employed, 983.

A similar building to this, having for tenantry a dozen different manufacturing industries, is "the Beehive,' site of the old Beach mill. The old building was destroyed by fire in 1880 and the present brick structure was put in its place the following summer by the present owners — the Butts estate.

The extensive trunk manufacturing business of Henry Likly & Co. (founded in 1844 by A. R. Pritchard) calls for the employment of about 125 men. A factory built especially for the business is located on the south bank of the Erie canal at Lyell avenue, the site of one of the early German breweries erected by Louis Bauer. They have a store and wareroom on State street extending through to Mill street, and their goods are sold and used in every part of the United States and in foreign parts, as well. The trunk of the present day, made almost exclusively by machinery, bears strong contrast to the accoutrements of our fathers.

Rochester was not compelled to go abroad to secure pyrotechnics for its semi-centennial celebration. They were furnished by James Palmer's Sons, who are the leading manufacturers in the world and whose peculiar wares are shipped to the most remote cities of the continent. The works are on New Main street and were founded in 1840 by James Palmer.

Peter Pitkin is a large operator in cut stone, marble work, monuments, etc., and occupies the building on West Main street formerly used by the Sill stove foundry. The upper part of the building is devoted to the manufacture of the Arnold steam cooker, a culinary utensil. Whitmore, Rauber & Vicenus, on South St. Paul street, are also large operators in cut stone, for flagging, sills, street curbs, etc., besides being extensive contractors of public works. The same may be said of McConnell & Jones, Exchange and Spring streets.

The Flour City soap company has for officers: J. S. Walters, president; D. Walters, vice-president and secretary; N. B. Randall, treasurer; capital, $30,000; location, Front street; specialty, laundry soaps, in which the Palmer

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

patent saponifier is used, super-heated steam retaining the glycerine; output, two tons daily. The early soap and candle men in Rochester were Moses Dyer, Jacob Anderson, John and William McIntosh and the Moulsons, the last being still in business here. W. & J. Aikenhead are the successors of the McIntoshes and do a large business in Front street. Henry Goetzman & Son are also wholesale manufacturers.

A comparatively new industry in Rochester, introduced within the past five or six years, is that of machine carpet-beating and cleaning. There are several institutions of the kind, including the American Chemical Co., J. D. Cox, Theodore Batterson and Charles Bailey. An enterprising Rochester inventor is now experimenting on a machine to clean and beat carpets without taking them off the floor.

The Rochester paper company at the lower falls manufactures nine tons daily of print paper, made principally of poplar wood ground into pulp in the Fickett machine. The inventor, Albert Fickett, is a lifelong resident inventor.

In all probability the first book-binder in the city was Everard Peck, who carried on the book-bindery business in connection with other enterprises some time before 1825. The first firm, however, to make a specialty of binding books was that of C. & M. Morse, who began business at an early date. According to Henry O'Rielly, there were in this city in 1838 three book-binders, named Samuel Drake, David Hoyt, William Alling. Some time after this the business of Morse Bros. passed into the hands of Owen Morris, who controlled it until 1853, when it came into the possession of John C. Moore, who still continues to operate it. There are in the city this year eight book-binders: John C. Moore, E. R. Andrews, T. Benford, Creed & Wilson, Robert G. Newbegin, C. P. De Neve, Kohler & Parry, W. T. Kunhert.

Alfred Wright, Clifton street, C. B. Woodworth & Sons, West Main street, and Adolph Spiehler are manufacturing perfumers. The first manufactures a very high grade of goods, which have a London and Paris reputation. Woodworth & Sons have quite an extensive trade and employ about 125 hands. Spiehler is a practical maker and enjoys a fine trade and reputation.

In contradistinction to this business the Rochester blood and bone phosphate company (Keeler & Ellison) manufacture annually about $75,000 worth of fertilisers and bone black, at the junction of the Erie canal and eastern widewater, which are sold in all agricultural sections.

Sidney Church conducts a ropewalk on West avenue, established fifty-four years ago.

SCRAPS OF HISTORY TOUCHING UPON THE MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.

In the year 1830 Lewis Selye commenced the manufacture of scythes on what was then known as the "trip-hammer lot," on the corner of State and Furnace streets. Subjecting his scythes to the "sledge-hammer" test, they

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

soon won their way to public favor, by reason of their form, strength and durability, among the farmers of the western country. Shortly after he added to his business the manufacture of fire engines and fire hose. In 1837 his engines were sold as far as the city of Cleveland on the west, and Albany on the east, when the factory was destroyed by fire. Rebuilding his factory on the site of the present Selye and Judson buildings, on the corner of Mill and Furnace streets, he soon recuperated his fallen fortunes and continued in the manufacture of fire engines until 1849, when his factories were again destroyed by fire. Henry O'Rielly makes the following allusion to the Selye fire engine works:—

"While Rochester engines and hydraulions can be furnished from her workshops to protect half the towns in the land against the ravages of the devouring elements, Selye's fire engine factory is not only supplying many of the towns even into the 'far West,' but is actually making headway eastward against the competition of older establishments in the Atlantic cities. Several of the Rochester engines have been bought in Schenectady. The corporation having previously tested the excellence of the Selye machines, formally resolved that they were 'best adapted to the wants of the city on account of the facility with which they threw water and the perfect ease with which they are kept in repair so that in every emergency they can be relied upon with entire confidence'—a compliment equally handsome and well-deserved to the ingenuity and enterprise of our townsman Lewis Selye, who has established this and other branches of business, through the force of his own skill and perseverance unaided by any stock companies. This fire engine factory was recently completed and an order for ten of the best quality of engines for the United States government, to be distributed among the fortifications on the Atlantic and westward. Those who reflect on the value of such a manufacture to the city of Rochester will see that it contributes more to the solid wealth of a place than would several wholesale stores, owing to the greatly increased value placed by labor on raw material and the consequent ability to sustain a large portion of an industrious population without the use of so much capital."

Alling & Cory, paper dealers, celebrated at the beginning of the year the fiftieth year of the existence of the house by entering the new building erected for them on Exchange street, near the canal. William Alling, the senior member of the firm, first entered the employ of Marshall & Dean, Quaker booksellers, in 1831, at the old stand on Exchange street. Three years later he became a proprietor, the firm name being William Alling & Co., David Hoyt and Samuel D. Porter being partners. After three years the last two retired, and Mr. Alling conducted the business alone. In 1859 he took in two of his clerks as partners — David Cory and William S. Alling. The latter died in 1872, and about two years ago his youngest son, Joseph T. Alling, was made a member of the firm.

Of the 300 inmates of the Monroe county penitentiary (250 male and 50 female) 200 are employed. Of this number 150 are employed on shoe work for Huiscamp Manufacturing Co.

The commercial rating of the combined manufacturing concerns in Rochester is a little over $20,000,000.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

George Oliver has since 1855 been employed in the manufacture of mill machinery. He is located at Mill and Brown streets and conducts a large business in the specialty of bran-dusters and grain separators, which are, through their tried excellence, in demand with millers in all parts of the country.

In 1844 Thomas Snook succeeded to the fire engine business established in 1830 by Mr. Selye. Mr. Snook enjoyed the distinction of being the first locomotive engineer to run a night train in America. He was the inventor and patentee of the locomotive headlight of the present day, excepting such improvement and simplification as have been made. He was the founder of the extensive business now conducted by the Kelly locomotive lampworks, and in his day was a marked character in Rochester, a mechanic of great genius, a good citizen, a warm, whole-souled friend and capable of the keenest repartee in a discussion. He died in 1867.

Junius Judson manufactured trip-hammers in 1837, and in 1849 Bernard and Daniel Hughes, auger-makers, were engaged in the manufacture of atmospheric trip-hammers, of which B. Hughes was the inventor and patentee. Daniel Hughes was the inventor of a screw paddle-wheel which afterward came into extensive use.

In 1827 there were in Rochester 124 shoemakers, 20 hatters, 73 coopers, 23 clothiers, 20 millers, 21 mill-wrights, 24 wheelwrights, 304 carpenters and joiners, 17 coachmakers, 67 blacksmiths, 14 gunsmiths, 10 chairmakers, 95 masons, 25 cabinet-makers, 21 saddlers, 8 tallow-chandlers, 23 tinners, 29 tanners, 14 bakers, 16 goldsmiths, 8 book-binders, 31 printers. In 1827 Alcott & Watts, Exchange street, next to Buffalo street "kept on hand boat stoves, lamp oil and boat lamps and also manufactured all kinds of copper, tin, and sheet iron wares; also, all kinds of castings done at their furnace, including castings, spindles, screws and other irons necessary to supply complete at very short notice either grist-mills or saw-mills." S. S. Alcott conducted a cotton-mill, employing eighty youth and children who were liberally offered the advantages of a school five evenings a week at the expense of the employers. Following is a list of miscellaneous manufactories and industries (1827): 3 furnaces, 2 trip hammers, 2 breweries, 2 distilleries, 3 tanneries, 1 oil mill, 9 saw-mills, 1 nail, 2 stone and earthenware factories, 3 scythe and edge tool factories, 5 tin and sheet iron factories, 3 soap and candle factories, 2 morocco factories, 1 comb-maker, 1 machine maker, 3 coppersmiths' shops, 3 gunsmiths' shops, 2 plough-makers' shops, 2 iron-turners' shops, 4 chairmakers' shops, 5 cabinet-makers' shops, 4 hatters' shops, 1 paper mill, 3 book-binderies, 6 printing offices 4 saddlers' shops, 14 cooper shops, 17 blacksmith shops, 1 sash factory, 1 shoe last shop, 1 boat shop and 1 pail and tub factory. The four last-mentioned are spoken of by the historian of that day as "beautiful specimens of the ingenuity and mechanical talents of our countrymen, both lucrative and creditable to the inventors;" 25,000 pails were produced the past season (1826). March 1st Har-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

vey Raymond was an advertising shoemaker on the west side of Carroll (State) street, one door south of E. Peck's book-store; John H. Thompson was a manufacturer and wholesale and retail dealer in gilt and mahogany-framed looking-glasses. Elihu Marshall was a plain and ornamental printer and book-binder, and the quality both of the printing and binding still in existence verifies all that Mr. Marshall claimed in 1827. In 1834 Edward & Henry Lyon were woolen manufacturers; Louis Merrill was a manufacturer of leather, on Main street near the bridge; Joseph Medbery was a gunsmith; Marcus Morse was a book-binder; Samuel W. Lee was a silversmith; W. E. Lathrop was a harness and trunk-maker; Kempshall & Bush (J. F.) were mill-furnishers on State street, iron founders on Mill street and burr millstone-makers on Washington; Seth C. Jones was a boat-builder and merchant; Barton & Babcock were cutlers and blacksmiths at Buffalo street, river bridge; Moses N. Barnard was a millwright; David Bates was a merchant miller on Water street; Beardslee & Austin were wool-carders and cloth-dressers; Elisha Bryan was a builder of fanning mills; Henry Burnett made a specialty of dressing deer skins; James Cole was a millwright; Ambrose Cram was a boat-builder at Oak street; Olmstead Cutting was a coach-maker in Pindell alley; Nason Danforth was a last-maker; Wm. Brewster had a cabinet shop on State street; Reuben Doolittle was furnaceman; Samuel Drake was a book-binder on Exchange street; Converse Dyer was a chandler on Mason (Front) street; Horace Dyer, Amon Bronson and G. A. Hollister were lumber dealers on Exchange street; Harvey C. Fenn was a cabinet-maker; Smith Gardner was a manufacturer of threshing machines; Abijah Gould was a coach-maker at Sear's cabinet shop on Main street; Daniel and Jacob Graves were leather makers; Griffith Bros. & Son were not only wholesale grocers but were soap and candle-makers at the circus ground on South Exchange street; J. Harvey & Co. were silk, cotton and woolen dyers on South St. Paul street. At the close of 1833 statistics show:—

Cash invested in mills and flouring machinery was,	$ 290,000
Amount paid for wheat, barrels, etc.,	1,413,000
Barrels of flour manufactured,	300,000

	INVESTMENTS.	AMOUNT PRODUCT.
Cotton and woolen manufacturers,	$157,000	$197,000
Leather and skins,	31,000	152,000
Boat-building,	25,500	80,400
Iron castings, tools, guns and rifles,	27,250	80,000
Soap and candles,	9,393	47,389
Other manufacturers in wood, stone, iron, etc.,	69,000	215,450

In 1845 Henry Wray advertised a lock manufactory and brass foundry on State street. Subsequently he entered the locomotive headlight business, continuing the lock and brass foundry business, which is still conducted by Wray & Elwood. In the same year Joel P. Milliner, corner of Oak and Smith streets,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and Z. H. Benjamin, Ohio basin, were advertising boat-builders in the same year (1845); Daniel Stocking advertised wooden pumps, corner of Monroe and Alexander streets, and Duryee & Forsyth were extensive manufacturers of scales on Buffalo street in rear of Barton & Belden's edge tool factory.

In 1847 Isaac Doolittle advertised that he was "the proprietor and agent for divers states and territories of Crossett's patent stave machine at Lyell street bridge, which machine would cut 1,000 staves an hour from any timber that is sawed tolerably straight grained and free from knots."

In 1849 Frederick Starr advertised as a manufacturer of furniture at 49 Main street (up stairs); Wm. Jewell was an advertiser of saddles, bridles and military trappings; James Cunningham advertised an "omnibus and coach factory at Canal street, near the corner of Buffalo;" S. Richardson was a machinist at number 1 Buffalo street, and made engine and hand lathes of all descriptions; Alfred Judson was a brass founder and turner on State street and a manufacturer of school-house, factory and town bells; A. M. Badger was a manufacturer of refrigerators on Hill street.

CHAPTER LIV.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

FREEMAN CLARKE was born in Troy, N. Y., on the 22d day of March, 1809. His father was Isaac Clarke, and his mother Elizabeth Brown, both of Rensselaer county, N. Y. Having pursued the usual school course in his native place until he was fifteen years old, the young man began business for himself as a grocer and dealer in country produce. In the year 1827, when only eighteen years of age he removed to Albion, Orleans Co., N. Y., taking with him a large stock of goods, bought mostly on credit, where he engaged in mercantile business, the manufacture of flour and other similar enterprises, which were generally successful. In the year 1837 he was elected cashier of the Bank of Orleans, which was the first public step in a long career in which his extraordinary financial capacity was demonstrated to an unusual degree. This bank was incorporated under the safety fund system of the state of New York, and Mr. Clarke had held the office of director in it, before being called to the position of cashier.

After eight years of faithful and successful service as cashier at Albion, Mr. Clarke removed to Rochester, where he subsequently became largely interested in banking and organising railroad, telegraph and other large corporations. He organised a bank for himself (the Rochester bank) under the general banking law of the state of New York, which was a successful institution. He was soon chosen one of the trustees and treasurer of the Monroe county savings bank, and in 1857, during the panic of that year, he organised and became president of the Monroe County bank, which office he held until he was appointed comptroller of the currency. This bank was subsequently changed to a national

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

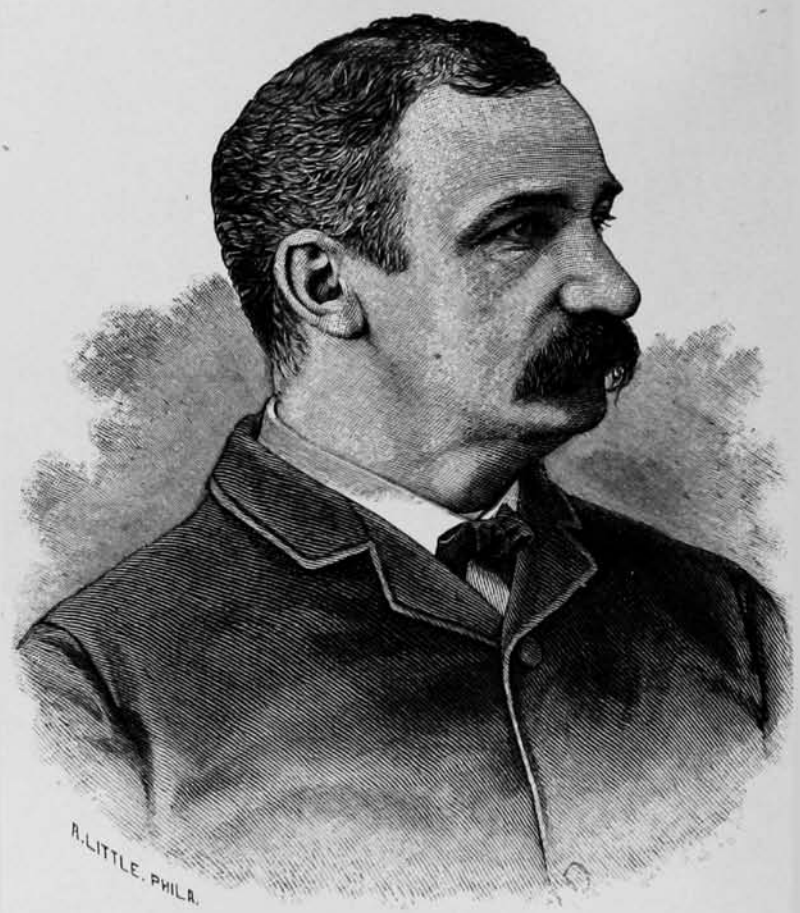
bank and in Mr. Clarke's honor was called the Clarke National bank. In these positions Mr. Clarke acquired at least a local reputation as a financier of more than ordinary capacity.

With the inception and growth of the railroad system of this state, Mr. Clarke became early and prominently identified. He was one of the first directors and the treasurer of the Lockport & Niagara Falls road, and when that corporation was compelled to sell out its stock and franchises they were bought almost entire by Mr. Clarke and Mr. Washington Hunt. In spite of general opposition, sufficient interest in this undertaking was developed by the two owners, and stock subscriptions obtained to secure the building of the road and its subsequent extension to Syracuse. Mr. Clarke was also director and treasurer of the organisation for the latter named purpose. He was president from the first organisation of the Genesee Valley railroad company, and its treasurer, and subsequently became largely interested in other railroad enterprises in different parts of the country.

Mr. Clarke was one of the very first to interest himself in the promotion of the telegraph interests of the country. He took stock in both the House Printing Telegraph company, and the Magnetic Telegraph company, using the Morse patents, both of which organisations were afterward consolidated to form the nucleus of the great Western Union company. While these different offices and positions of trust and responsibility are not all to which Mr. Clarke was called before he had reached middle life, they will serve to indicate the degree of confidence felt in his financial and executive capacity by his fellow-citizens and business associates.

Mr. Clarke has always felt a commendable degree of interest in politics, not as an avenue through which to attain position or preferment, but as a means of securing good and efficient government. Up to the year 1837 he was identified with the Democratic party, and subsequently with the Whig and the Republican parties. He was vice-president of the Whig state convention in 1850, being then but forty-one years old; it was in this convention that his friend, Washington Hunt, was nominated for governor. The president, Hon. Francis Granger, with a portion of the delegates, seceded to organise the Silver Gray and Know-Nothing parties, and Mr. Clarke was called to act as president. In 1852 he was a delegate to the Whig national convention, which nominated General Scott for the presidency. He was vice-president of the first Republican state convention of the state of New York, in which Myron H. Clark was nominated for governor and Henry J. Raymond for lieutenant-governor. In 1856 he was chosen presidential elector on the Fremont and Dayton ticket. In 1862, at the most critical period of the nation's history, he was elected a representative from New York to the thirty-eighth Congress, declining a reëlection at the expiration of his term, to accept the appointment in 1865, of comptroller of the currency. It was in this important office, when the financial affairs of the country were much distracted and the credit of the government was at its lowest ebb, that Mr. Clarke's innate financial ability and tact were recognised by his official associates and fully demonstrated by the important acts that followed, for which he was principally responsible. It was during his administration that the national currency act was passed, which taxed and legislated the old state banks out of existence, and compelled all banking institutions to invest heavily in government bonds for deposit as security against their issue of bills, thus creating a demand for the bonds and reëstablishing the credit of the government on a firmer basis. The importance of this measure

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



PATRICK COX.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

at that time can scarcely be over-estimated, and Mr. Clarke's instrumentality in its consummation was freely acknowledged by Secretary of the Treasury Chase and other members of the cabinet.

Mr. Clarke resigned the office of comptroller of the currency and was in 1867 elected a member of the New York state constitutional convention, of which he was one of the leading members. In 1870 he was reëlected a representative from New York to the forty-second Congress, in which he served on the committee on appropriations, and was again reëelected in 1872 to the forty-third Congress, serving on the committee on foreign affairs.

If anything further is needed in evidence of the fact that Mr. Clarke might have attained almost any political preferment to which his ambition was directed, it is supplied in the statement that during the impeachment trial of Andrew Johnson, and when it was generally believed he would be impeached, arrangements were quietly made by which, in that event, a new cabinet could be organised without delay. For the office of secretary of the treasury Mr. Clarke's name was brought forward, first by Thomas W. Olcott, the eminent financier, in a letter addressed to Edwin D. Morgan and Roscoe Conkling, strongly recommending Mr. Clarke for the position. This letter was endorsed by bankers and financial men of New York city representing more than four hundred millions of dollars. After the failure of the impeachment proceedings, this letter was returned by Governor Morgan to Mr. Clarke and is now in his possession.

Although a large portion of his life has been passed outside of his adopted city, Mr. Clarke has been honored by his fellow-citizens at home, though often feeling compelled to decline honorable distinction. He acted as one of the commissioners appointed by the city to supervise the elevation of the New York Central railroad tracks through the city, a work demanding qualifications of a high order on the part of the commission. He is now a trustee of the Rochester university, was formerly a member of the First Presbyterian church and now of St. Peters' church, in both of which he held office.

Personally, Mr. Clarke is a gentleman of dignified, yet courteous demeanor; easy of approach by the humblest; prompt and terse in speech; an excellent judge of men and a warm and true friend to those to whom he becomes attached. What is greater than all the rest, in his long private and public career, much of the time being custodian of vast interests, financial and otherwise, he has not only been uniformly successful, but has won a reputation extending far beyond the boundaries of the state for unusual capacity and unquestioned integrity.

In 1833 Mr. Clarke was married to Miss Henrietta J. Ward, the youngest daughter of Dr. Levi Ward. They have had ten children, seven of whom are now living. Mr. Clarke occupies one of the most attractive places of residence in the city of Rochester, with ample grounds and beautiful surroundings; it is situated on Alexander street.

PATRICK COX is the second son of Dennis and Mary Cox and was born in the county town Longford, Ireland, January 1st, 1842. When eight years of age he was brought to Monroe county by his parents, together with his two brothers and four sisters, and the family located in Rochester. Patrick attended the number 9 public school, were he made good progress in his studies; he left school provided with the solid foundation of a good practical business education. He then served an apprentice-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ship to the shoemaking trade and for several years worked on the bench, proving himself proficient in the business.

In 1862 when the manufacture of shoes by "teams" was adopted, he was employed by L. & H. Churchill and given the foremanship of one of their "teams," being then only twenty years of age. Two years later he removed to New York city and there began manufacturing shoes on his own account and meeting with fair success until 1871, when the labor troubles caused so many manufacturers to leave the metropolis. In that year he returned to Rochester and opened a factory on North Water street, a few doors from his present location. He continued in business alone until 1876, when he took in with him his brother Joseph, the firm being then P. Cox & Brother, and remaining thus until January 1st, 1883. At that time Joseph retired from the firm and a stock company was formed under the name of the P. Cox Shoe Manufacturing company, with Patrick Cox as president.

By constant adherence to principles of integrity in the make-up of their goods and their remarkable energy and excellent business capacity, the firm has steadily increased its product, until they turn out in fine shoes three-quarters of a million dollars annually and give employment to four hundred and fifty hands. Their goods are to be found in every city and state in the Union and their trade mark is everywhere acknowledged to be a guarantee of excellence of quality. The firm is one of the foremost of the shoe manufacturing interest in Rochester.

Mr. Cox is president of the Rochester & Charlotte turnpike road company and also a director of the Merchants' bank. He was married in 1874 to Gertrude Gallery and they have had five children, four of whom are living. He has recently purchased what is known as the Hooker residence on East Avenue, with about two acres of nursery grounds attached, where he will make his future home.

CHESTER DEWEY,[1] D. D., LL. D., at the time of his death emeritus professor in the University of Rochester, was in two respects a representative man. He was not only a typical teacher, but he also held a distinguished position among the few who at an early day cultivated and organised the study of natural science in America.

Dr. Dewey was born in Sheffield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, October 25th, 1784. His father was a man of strong character and clear head, who seems to have had the will and the capacity to give his son a most symmetrical training, both moral and intellectual. In this work the father was aided by a wife of singular piety, cheerfulness and moral excellence. It was doubtless to these early formative influences that Dr. Dewey owed much of that moral completeness which adorned the whole of his subsequent life. After a youth spent in alternate labor on the farm and study in the common school, he fitted himself to enter the college at Williamstown, Massachusetts, in his eighteenth year. He graduated in 1806, taking rank as a scholar among the first in his class. During his residence in college he became the subject of those deep religious convictions, by which he ever after ordered his entire life. After graduation he lived and studied with Dr. Stephen West, who was an eminent theologian of the time, and for sixty years pastor of the church in Stockbridge, Mass. In 1807 he was licensed to preach by the Berkshire association

[1] This sketch is condensed from the Smithsonian Report for 1870, for which the original was prepared by Dr. M. B. Anderson, President of Rochester university.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

(Congregational). After teaching and preaching for a few months at West Stockbridge and Tyringham, Mass., he was appointed a tutor in Williams college. Although he thus entered on a new field of labor, he never really retired from the pulpit. For fifty years he accepted frequent invitations to preach, in scores of churches in many places, and did nearly as much work of this kind as if preaching were his only occupation, and he had no other regular and pressing duties to perform.

After two years service as tutor he was elected (at the age of twenty-six) professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. He held this position till 1827, a period of seventeen years. During this time the college was poor and struggling for life. Of necessity, a heavy burden of labor and responsibility rested upon the officers of instruction. Among these Dr. Dewey bore a distinguished part. In times of confusion and internal disorder, his influence over the students is said to have been most salutary and powerful. According to the custom of the time, his department of instruction included not only mathematics and physics, but the whole range of chemistry and the natural sciences.

He entered upon the work of accumulating and organising the apparatus and collections requisite for the study of chemistry and natural history with great zeal and enthusiasm; while he was equally earnest in giving instruction in the severer portions of the broad department for whose cultivation in the college he was responsible. He fitted up a laboratory and commenced making collections for the illustration of botany, mineralogy and geology. This was accomplished mainly by personal labor and exchanges with those engaged in similar pursuits in our own and other countries. These labors gave the initial impulse to the cultivation of the natural sciences in Williams college and laid the foundations of its now large and valuable illustrative collections.

In 1827 Dr. Dewey resigned the chair which he had so long held. The friends of education in Western Massachusetts had been impressed with the necessity of providing more systematic and vigorous instruction for young men preparing for college and immediate business pursuits. An opportunity for public service of this sort of more immediate usefulness, as it seemed to him, than was afforded by his college chair, was found in the establishment of a Gymnasium at Pittsfield. He removed to Pittsfield, where from 1822 he had been engaged as professor of botany and chemistry in the Medical college, and became principal of this institution. He remained in Pittsfield nine years, at the same time occupying the chair of botany and chemistry in the Medical college there. His connection with this medical school was retained after his removal to Rochester, until about 1850. From 1841 he lectured for about nine years also at the Medical school in Woodstock, Vermont. In 1836 he removed to this city, and took charge of the collegiate institute. This institution in connection with Professor N. W. Benedict and others, he conducted with high success for fourteen years. In 1850, at the establishment of the University of Rochester, he was elected professor of chemistry and natural history in that institution, and continued to discharge the duties of that chair for a little more than ten years. He retired from active duty in 1861, at the ripe age of seventy-six.

Dr. Dewey was always ready to aid those who were honestly working to acquire an education. Many of his pupils who became eminent in the scientific world were glad to attribute their success largely to the inspiration of his enthusiasm, fullness of knowledge and willingness to teach. In his chosen profession of teacher he was an enthusiast.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

His whole life was absorbed in obtaining knowledge and imparting it to others. In the street, in the social circle, in the professor's chair, he was always the teacher. No person could come within the sphere of his influence without carrying away some new fact or thought, or being inoculated with new love for moral or natural truth. In his mind new truths seemed to fall spontaneously into the form adapted for presentation to the learner. He always conceived of nature and man as belonging to a common system, related to each other in every part and designed to illustrate a common moral purpose. This naturally led him to estimate new investigations and discoveries to be important mainly as they served to set forth the moral dignity of man, to promote his happiness and elevate his character. His intellectual life was a beautiful commentary on the remark of Gibbon, that "It is a greater glory to science to develop and perfect mankind, than it is to enlarge the boundaries of the known universe." He was utterly free from those petty jealousies which so often manifest themselves among scientific men. He rejoiced in scientific progress, to whomsoever it was due, and was always most generous in his estimate of the achievements of others. To his mind there was no broad separation between the moral and the material order. But he was intensely averse to that false philosophy which seeks unity at the expense of reducing all thought and volition to dynamics, making no distinction between man and a crystal. To his mind, the whole scheme of material things was ever throbbing and quivering with Divine life, benevolence and power. This profound recognition of God in the modes in which he has revealed himself, rounded and completed his moral and intellectual life and made him, by way of eminence, the *good* teacher.

As a man of science, Dr. Dewey belongs to a class whose abilities and public services are liable, in our time, to be overlooked or underrrated. Reference is here made to those men who were pioneers in the work of cultivating and popularising natural science in our country. When Amos Eaton, Parker Cleveland, Robert Hare, Benjamin Silliman, Edward Hitchcock and Chester Dewey began their labors, the natural sciences, as they are now understood, had, in this country, hardly an existence. Since that time the discoveries and investigations upon which they rest have in great part been made or matured.

Dr. Dewey left college in 1806. Just about this period that remarkable impulse was given to scientific inquiry, resulting in almost simultaneous development of chemistry, zoology, crystallography, botany and geology, which rendered the first half of the nineteenth century so supremely illustrious.

In connection with his labors in giving instruction in colleges, medical schools and academies, Dr. Dewey was not unmindful of his obligations to make some additions to the sum of scientific knowledge. He was for forty years a constant contributor to *Silliman's Journal*. He always studied with pen in hand and was a constant writer on scientific subjects for the newspaper press. He became early in life an enthusiastic student of botany and contributed very largely to the scientific knowledge of the *carices*. Dr. Asa Gray, our great botanist, classes Dr. Dewey with Schweinitz and Torrey, and speaks of his writings on caricography as "an elaborate monograph patiently prosecuted through more than forty years." He further says: "In connection with the two botanists above mentioned, he laid the foundation and insured the popularity of the study of the sedges in this country." Unfortunately, Dr. Dewey did not write any systematic treatise on this subject, but his numerous short articles represent the progress of his own

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

observations and studies and give a history of the progress of that department of botanical science. Dr. Dewey wrote a *History of the Herbaceous Plants of Massachusetts*, which was published by the state. He contributed, also, the article on *carices*, to Wood's Botany. Up to the last year of his life, his mind showed the vigor and enthusiasm of his early years, and he was constantly writing on scientific topics, mainly for reviews. His last publications of any length were two review articles, one entitled *The True Place of Man in Zoology*; the other, *An Examination of Some of the Reasonings against the Unity of Mankind.* These articles were read first before a literary association in Rochester, of which the doctor was one of the founders. They displayed a full and intelligent familiarity with all the most recent discoveries and speculations bearing upon these difficult and complicated questions. His last labors were the orderly arrangement of his large collection of sedges, which had been for so many years accumulating on his hands, and copying out his meteorological journal. Just before his death, while engaged upon his journal, his hand became unable to hold a pen, and, calling for the aid of his daughter, he placidly remarked that this would be his last report to the Smithsonian Institution. He died calmly, of old age, on the 15th of December, 1867, in his 84th year. He had the control of his faculties to the last, sustained by an unfaltering trust in a blessed life hereafter.

Dr. Dewey married Sarah Dewey of Stockbridge, Mass., in 1810. She died in 1823. Of their five children all are now dead. In 1825 he married Olivia Hart, eldest child of Lemuel Pomeroy, of Pittsfield, Mass. Mrs. Dewey still lives, with her daughter, Mrs. William H. Perkins, in this city. The other surviving children are Chester P. Dewey, of Brooklyn, and Mrs. Henry Fowler, and Dr. Charles A. Dewey, of Rochester.

HON. ADDISON GARDINER, formerly lieutenant-governor, and judge of the court of Appeals, of the state of New York, was born at Rindge, New Hampshire, March 19th, 1797, and died at his home in the city of Rochester, June 5th, 1883. He was a grandson of Isaac Gardner, of Brookline Mass., one of his majesty's justices of the peace in the colonial times, who was killed at the first outbreak of the revolution, and of whom the historian, Bancroft, says: "Isaac Gardner, one on whom the colony rested many hopes, fell about a mile west of Harvard college." The patriot marched with the Brookline minute men for Lexington, on the 19th, of April, 1775, and, meeting the retreating column near Watson's Corner, was instantly killed in the skirmish which ensued, receiving no less than a dozen wounds. His son, William Gardner, born at Brookline in 1761, married Rebecca, a daughter of Dr. Raymond, an Englishman, and settled in Rindge, New Hampshire. He was a man of ability and pleasing manners, and in succession occupied the principal civil and military offices. He was colonel of the regiment of which the militia of the town was a portion; was for three years a member of the state legislature, and was selected for many other important positions. In 1809 Colonel Gardner took up his residence for a time at the city of Boston, but soon after removed to Manlius, Onondaga county, N. Y., where he was a successful merchant and manufacturer; he died in 1833. His wife, a lady of superior mind and accomplishments, survived him about seven years. Colonel Gardner's sons, of whom Addison was the third restored the original spelling of the name, in which for several generations the second vowel had been omitted. Addison Gardiner, having studied law, commenced practice

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

at Rochester in 1822, the same year in which the court-house was built, and the year after Monroe was separated from Ontario and Genesee as a separate county. The village was growing rapidly in population and importance, and he soon secured a lucrative practice. He was Rochester's first justice of the peace. Samuel L. Selden, afterward judge of the court of Appeals, became his partner, and Henry R. Selden, afterward lieutenant-governor and judge of the court of Appeals, was a student in the law office of Gardiner & Selden. In 1825 Mr. Gardiner was appointed district-attorney for Monroe county, and performed the duties of the office so satisfactorily, that on the 25th of September, 1829, he received the appointment, from Governor Throop, of circuit judge for the eighth circuit of the state, consisting of the counties of Allegany, Erie, Chautauqua, Monroe, Genesee and Niagara. Besides holding circuits for the trial of causes, he was *ex-officio* vice-chancellor of the same territory. The Anti-Masonic excitement, growing out of the disappearance of Morgan, had now commenced, and perhaps the most important case that came before Judge Gardiner, while on the bench of the circuit court, was that of the people against Mather, who was tried at the Orleans circuit, within two months after his appointment, for conspiracy in the abduction of Morgan. A multitude of questions were raised upon the trial, which was remarkable for its length, it being made a matter of special mention in the reports, that it occupied ten days, though, in these days of tedious trials, the profession and the public might naturally expect that such a case would occupy nearly as many weeks. After the acquittal of the defendant, a motion for a new trial was made in the Supreme court. The case is to be found in the fourth volume of Wendell's reports, page 220. The head notes, giving the disposition of the various questions raised, occupy four pages. On many of the points it has ever been a leading case. All the rulings of the judge were sustained by the Supreme court, and these, and other decisions, gave him the reputation of the model circuit judge. Resigning his judicial office in February, 1838, he returned to the practice of his profession at Rochester, and was recognised as one of the foremost of the bar of Western New York. In November, 1844, he was elected lieutenant-governor of the state on the Democratic ticket, with Silas Wright for governor. Many important questions came before the Senate while he presided. It was the period of the anti-rent disturbances, and various preventive and remedial measures were discussed. The enlargement of the canals, and other questions of internal improvement, received attention. One of the most important bills, passed after long and animated discussion, provided for the call of a state convention for the formation of a new constitution. As president of the Senate, Lieutenant-Governor Gardiner was the presiding officer of the court for the correction of errors, and then the court of last resort, consisting of the president of the Senate, the senators, chancellor, and judge of the Supreme court. Not very many cases were carried to this tribunal, litigation usually ceasing with the decision of the Supreme court or that of the chancellor, so that most of them were important in principle or amount. Those decided during his presidency will be found in Denio's reports. As illustrative of his written opinions and methods of reasoning, we select Miller *v.* Gable (2 Denio, 492), on charitable uses, holding that chancery, under its general jurisdiction over trusts, will interfere, on behalf of members of a religious corporation to which a fund has been granted, to prevent it from diverting the fund to promote the teaching of doctrines essentially variant from those designated, but not as to lesser shades of doctrine; Mayor of New York *v.* Baily (2 Denio, 433), holding that an action on the case for malfeasance will be against the corporation; if the city be

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

empowered by statute to construct works, the state reserving the power to appoint commissioners to superintend the construction, the acceptance of the act by the city renders it liable for injuries arising for want of skill, or neglect, in building the works. At the close of his term of office Judge Gardiner was reëlected lieutenant-governor over Hamilton Fish, the Whig candidate, by 13,000 majority, although, in the political complications of the time, John Young was elected governor by the Whigs, by a majority of more than 11,000 over Governor Wright. The lieutenant-governor resigned the position the following year. The new constitution, which had been adopted by a majority of 130,000, changed the judicial system of the state, and the new court of Appeals was, as its name implies, the court of last resort. Upon its organisation, in 1847, Judge Gardiner was elected one of the judges, and held the office until the close of his term, December 31, 1855, when he voluntarily retired, declining a renomination, which, in the state of parties, was equivalent to a reëlection. The other judges, elected to the court of Appeals on its organisation, were Judges Bronson, Jewett and Ruggles, who were succeeded, before the retirement of Judge Gardiner, by Judges Foot, Denio and A. S. Johnson. Among the judges of the Supreme court who were *ex-officio* members of the court of Appeals were Judges Cady, Gridley, Wells and S. L. Selden. In this distinguished judicial circle Judge Gardiner occupied a conspicuous position. No opinions were quoted with more respect than his. Short and terse, they go directly to the heart of the question. They are reported in Comstock's, Selden's and the first three volumes of Kernan's reports. Among them are the cases of Danks *v.* Quackenbush (1 Comstock, 129), in which he dissented, with three others of the judges, constituting one-half of the court, from the opinion of the four others, that the act of 1842, extending the exemption of personal property from the sale under execution, is unconstitutional and void as to debts contracted before its passage; Leggett *v.* Perkins (2 Comstock, 267), holding that a trust to receive and pay over the rents and profits of land was valid, under the statute authorising a trustee to receive the same and apply them to the use of any person; People *v.* Schuyler (4 Comstock, 173), reversing the decree of the Supreme court, and holding that if the sheriff, after the jury have found for a claimant, refuses to deliver the property, the surety on his official bond is liable, though the creditor does not indemnify him, and, where he requires and receives indemnity before selling and judgment is afterwards recovered against him for the erroneous seizure, his sureties, on payment of the judgment, are entitled to be subrogated to the indemnity; Chautauqua Co. bank *v.* White (2 Selden, 236), holding that an assignment by the debtor to the receiver of all his real property leaves no residuary interest in the debtor, and reversing the decree of the Supreme court, and affirming that of the vice-chancellor; Nicholson *v.* Leavitt (2 Selden, 510), reversing with the concurrence of all the judges, the judgment of the Superior court of the city of New York, and holding that an assignment by insolvent debtors of their property to trustees for the benefit of their creditors, with an authorisation to the trustees to sell the assigned property upon credit, is fraudulent and void as against the creditors of the assignees; Talmage *v.* Pell (3 Selden, 328), on the powers of banking associations, reversing the judgment of the Supreme court; Kundolf *v.* Thalheimer (2 Kernan, 593), on the powers of county courts, reversing the judgment of the Supreme court. The intellectual and moral qualities which especially characterised Judge Gardiner, as a judge, were his directness, comprehensiveness, and vigor, and his intense devotion to the right. With the justice of the case clearly in view, he never failed to find satisfactory reasons

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

to establish it. A strongly sympathetic nature, though it never swerved him from pronouncing the law as he found it, made him swift to lay his hand upon iniquity, to redress the wrongs of the injured, and to vindicate the right. Although Judge Gardiner retired from the court of Appeals before he had reached his sixtieth year, it was not to a life of intellectual inactivity. As a referee he continued to lend his aid in the administration of justice, and it may well be doubted whether he did not, for twenty years, hear more important causes than any judge upon the bench of the Supreme court. Judge Gardiner was a modest, unassuming man. The path of higher political preferment was open to him, but he never put himself forward. He was at one time spoken of for the national presidency, and if he had had the ambition of less competent persons, he might have received the nomination. Passing the evening of his life on his farm, and taking pleasure in outdoor exercise, he preserved both his mental and physical vigor up to his final illness. In 1831 he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Selkrigg, of Scotch descent; their children are Charles A. and Celeste M. William Gardiner, Judge Gardiner's oldest brother, born in 1787, resided several years in Lowell, Mass., when he removed to Texas, where he died upon his plantation near San Antonio, about 1855. Another brother, Charles, born 1789, who was a merchant in New Orleans, died in 1860. His sister Rebecca, born in 1791, married Oren Stone, a merchant, and the partner of Governor Seymour's father; they removed to Watertown, where she died about 1818. Another sister, Dorothy, married Thomas A. Gould, a lawyer of Pittsfield, Mass., where she died in 1857. The youngest sister, Andu Lucia, born about 1800, married Hon. Elijah Rhoades, of Manlius, a merchant and state Senator. She now resides with an adopted daughter in Brooklyn, New York.

JESSE W. HATCH. — Prominent among the pioneers of Rochester, and for many years one of the leading manufacturers, is the subject of this sketch. Jesse W. Hatch was born in Granville, Washington county, N. Y., on the 20th day of May, 1812, and is directly descended from a family who came to this country immediately after the Puritans in 1632. His ancestors, paternal and maternal, did honorable service for their country in the revolutionary struggle, and his father was engaged in the war of 1812. When he was ten years of age his parents removed to Monroe county. Two years later he made his first advent into Rochester, then but a small hamlet.

The young man obtained such education as was offered in those early days, attending school at least a portion of each year until he was fifteen, when he left home to learn the tanning, currying and shoemaking trades, those three industries then being looked upon as constituting but one trade. The firm with whom he was apprenticed was Linnel & Foote, who had an establishment at Palmyra and another at Pittsford, through both of which Mr. Hatch pursued his way with industry and success, becoming a thorough master of all the details of the business.

In the spring of 1831, being then nineteen years old, he came to Rochester, where he has ever since resided. Although the fact is neither to his credit nor his discredit, still it is a fact that he was possessed of very limited capital when he reached the village, the amount, to speak with precision, being just nineteen cents; but he had the good sense to look upon his trade at its true worth. He found employment at once as a journeyman boot-maker, in which particular branch of his trade he excelled. He

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

succeeded in pleasing his employers and gaining a reputation as a workman of unusual ability. Two years later his ambition to advance in the world led him to embark in business for himself, and he opened a small retail boot and shoe store on Main street. He prospered fairly for three years, when, owing to circumstances beyond his control, he was compelled to give up business and again go to work at his trade. This did not, however, continue long, for he was soon again in business in the same line, which he conducted successfully until the summer of 1842, when he formed a copartnership with Henry Churchill, under the firm name of J. W. Hatch & Co. Three years later, Lyman C., a brother of Henry Churchill, was admitted to the firm, the style remaining the same. A successful business was carried on by them until 1855, when Mr. Hatch sold his interest to his partners, and formed a copartnership under the same style, with David McKay which continued three years. The firm of J. W. Hatch & Son was then formed in the same line of trade (J. W. & Chas. B. Hatch). When the financial stringency of 1857–58 came, Mr. Hatch was unprepared to meet it and he saw almost his entire possessions swept away, leaving him for the second time to begin business life anew. This he did with renewed energy, as a manufacturer, which he has continued until the present time.

It is one of Mr. Hatch's proudest triumphs that he was the pioneer in the United States (probably in the world) in introducing the sewing-machine into the manufacture of shoes; he was the very first man to make it a success, and thus revolutionised the business, doing more, perhaps, than any other one person to forward the manufacture of foot-wear from the old and slow methods, to the present mighty industry. Mr. Hatch is a natural mechanic, and hence it is not wonderful that his attention was attracted to the Singer sewing-machine when it was first exhibited in Rochester at the state fair of 1852. He had not long witnessed its working before he resolved to apply it to the manufacture of shoes. He secured a machine and tried the experiment (being then in partnership with the Messrs. Churchill); the experiment was only partially successful, chiefly from the imperfection of the stitch and the tension of the lower thread, as it was drawn from different points on the bobbin. Mr. Hatch was advised by the agent of the machine to go to New Jersey, where he said two manufacturers were using it. He did so, but found that one of the men had discontinued using the machine, while the other was still behind Mr. Hatch in results. He returned and finally overcame the difficulty referred to by using a larger thread on the bobbin than the one in the needle; this plan resulted in a pronounced success and has since been adopted wherever the sewing-machine is used for shoe-work. Other improvements and changes were made in the machine at his suggestion, to better adapt them to shoe manufacture, and it was not long before he had samples on exhibition at the office of the Singer Sewing-Machine company in New York which attracted much attention for the perfection and beauty of the stitching. Hence Mr. Hatch is entitled to the credit of being the real beginner in the revolution of shoe manufacturing—a revolution almost unparalleled in any branch of business, and which has built up in Rochester, especially, one of its largest and most important industries.

But Mr. Hatch did not stop here. In 1853, he, in company with Henry Churchill, invented and patented the celebrated revolving die power sole-cutter, which came into extensive use in the United States and portions of Europe. In 1871–72 he invented and patented a machine for crimping and molding "counters" for boots and shoes at

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

one operation, a device which turns out three thousand "counters" per day and is destined to supersede the old and more costly methods. This machine is now controlled by his sons, Andrew J. and James L. Hatch, under the name of the Hatch Patent Crimper company; they have already built up a large and lucrative business.

Mr. Hatch is responsible for various other improvements in shoe manufacturing, designed to advance the methods, make it more profitable and improve the quality of the product, but which could not be protected by patent and need not be further alluded to. A later patented invention is the Hatch flexible shoe, for children, which is designed to give ease and comfort to the wearer and especially to admit of a natural flexible action of the growing foot. In making these shoes the insole is shortened and cut away from the shank around the fore part of the foot, sewing through the upper and outsole only, leaving the shoe perfectly flexible. There is no insole to cut away the upper and the shoe, consequently, wears much longer. For the manufacture of these goods the Hatch Flexible Shoe company was organised, Mr. Hatch and his son, Charles B. Hatch, being given its management. The demand is large and consequently increasing as the merit of the article becomes better known.

From 1874 to 1878, Mr. Hatch, associated with Henry G. Thompson, of Milford, Conn., was engaged in inventing and experimenting with improvements in lasting-machines, on which he was granted several patents. These inventions showed remarkable ingenuity in overcoming obstacles, to surmount which other inventors had expended more than half a million dollars, and with only unsatisfactory results. Mr. Hatch made improvements that are vital to any successful lasting-machine and have resulted, when consolidated with other improvements, in the now perfect machine made solely by the McKay-Copeland Lasting-Machine association, to which his patents have been transferred.

The reader of the foregoing pages need not be told that Jesse W. Hatch is entitled to a foremost position among the shoe manufacturers of the world, while as an inventor he is worthy of much credit. All this is given him by his friends and acquaintances in Rochester and New England, where his general business standing, his unquestioned integrity, liberal public spirit and genial social qualities are fully appreciated.

A few words upon Mr. Hatch's military career will not be out of place here. When he arrived in Rochester he joined the rifle company commanded by Captain Samuel Drake, and at the second drill meeting was elected second sergeant. This company was a part of the Eighteenth Rifle regiment, and when Horace Gay became its colonel, *vice* Colonel A. W. Riley promoted to brigadier-general, Mr. Hatch was given the office of adjutant on Colonel Gay's staff; this office he held until the disbandment of the regiment. At the organisation of the Union Grays in 1837, chiefly through the energy of Lansing B. Swan, brigade inspector on Gen. Riley's staff, Mr. Hatch joined the company and is now a member of the Veteran Grays, an organisation for perpetuating the memory of old times and which pays proper respect to those of the old company who are called from earth.

Mr. Hatch has never been an office seeker in any sense of the word, and has often declined proffered positions of honor, chiefly through a lack of taste for such duties and the demands of his own enterprises. He acted as a member of the board of education in 1846. He has been a member of the Brick Presbyterian church for forty-two years, one of its Sunday-school teachers for forty-one years, an elder in the church since 1859,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

trustee from 1854 to 1876, and was Sunday-school superintendent one year, declining the office to which he was reëlected a second year.

Mr. Hatch was married to Harriet E. Flint, of Boston, Mass., October 11th, 1832. She died in 1867. His second wife was Mrs. Mary A. Frye, of Brockport. From the first union eight children were born, five of whom are living. His oldest son, Jesse W. Hatch, jr., died in 1865; his third son, Edwin B. B. Hatch, died in the battle of Gaines's Mills, 1862; his daughter Harriet E. Hatch married Rev. A. J. F. Behrends, and died in January, 1882; his daughter Adelaide married A. M. Lindsay, of the firm of Sibley, Lindsay & Curr, of Rochester, and his daughter Emma lives at home. The sons Andrew J. and James L. have been referred to and Charles B. is in business with his father.

CHARLES J. HILL was born at Woodbury, Conn., April 13th, 1796. His father, Jonathan Hill, was a New England farmer, born at Bethlehem, Conn., March 25th, 1769. He afterwards removed to Woodbury, where he married Sarah Judson, daughter of Jonathan Judson, and where Charles Hill was born, and later still, about the year 1818, he with his family emigrated to "the Genesee country," and settled upon a farm in Geneseo, on the west shore of the Geneseo lake, where they remained nearly thirty years, removing thence to Lima, N. Y., where Jonathan Hill died, January 6th, 1849, at the age of eighty years, his wife having also died there, April 4th, 1847, at the age of seventy-five.

At the age of twelve Charles J. Hill was taken into the family of Noah B. Benedict, of Woodbury, Conn., a lawyer of distinguished merit. Undoubtedly close association with a mind cultivated, refined, and experienced as was Mr. Benedict's had a lasting and beneficial influence upon the character of Mr. Hill. Four years were passed at a select school, and at the age of sixteen a choice of future occupation was given him — to study for the practice of law or to engage in trade. The latter was chosen and the youth became a clerk in a store in the neighboring village of Bethlehem, and there remained until 1816, when his employer, ceasing to do business at that point, Mr. Hill came westward to seek a new field for the activities of business life. The small settlement of Rochester, an undrained swamp, in an almost unbroken wilderness, presented a discouraging prospect to him, and he retraced his steps as far as Utica, where he remained for a few months, and again determined to cast his lot with the inhabitants of Rochester. Returning there in November, 1816, he engaged as book-keeper with the firm of Bissell & Ely, remaining with them two years. In November, 1818, in company with Andrew V. T. Leavitt, he engaged in a general mercantile business on his own account, their store being a few rods east of the present Reynolds arcade. The firm of Leavitt & Hill continued until 1825, when Leavitt became a silent partner and C. J. Hill conducted the business in his individual name for three years, and then took Lewis J. Peet as a partner, the firm of Hill & Peet continuing until 1831.

This period of thirteen years was marked by the extension of trade to other counties. Enjoying the respect and confidence of the community, Mr. Hill's store was a favorite resort, and his trade became of large extent.

In 1831 Mr. Hill commenced the milling business in the stone mill which then, and for many years thereafter, stood on South Water street, near Main. He afterwards took

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the mill adjoining on the south, in company with David Bates, and for a time the firm of Hill & Bates continued the business there. Subsequently Mr. Hill purchased a mill at the lower falls and continued there in his own name the manufacture of flour until 1831, a disastrous year for Rochester millers, owing to financial disturbances, most of whom then saw their accumulations swept away, Mr. Hill among the number, although he had at that time acquired a handsome property. For several years after that he was engaged in other pursuits until 1845 when he again commenced the manufacture of flour, in the mill on South Water street, now nearest to Main, being the same which he relinquished when taking that at the lower falls. He now determined to produce a superior quality of white winter wheat flour, which should secure and retain the confidence and patronage of consumers desiring flour of uniform excellence, at home and in eastern markets, and the "C. J. Hill flour" soon became a favorite article with housekeepers in Rochester and throughout New York and New England. On the first of January, 1850, Mr. Hill took his son Charles B. into partnership, and the business was continued by C. J. Hill & Son for twenty-six years, the partnership being dissolved February 22d, 1876, by the retirement of Mr. Hill, who had then reached the age of eighty years, sixty-four of which had been devoted to active business. Covering a term of nearly fifty years the "Hill" flour was a well-known brand, and, especially, during the last thirty of that period it was appreciated and sought after by consumers, desiring excellence and uniformity of quality, throughout a wide extent of country.

On the completion of the Erie canal to the east side of the Genesee river at Rochester, Mr. Hill erected the first warehouse for storage and forwarding in the city, near the site of the present weighlock, and soon engaged in a heavy business of exporting. He built and resided in the first brick house in the city, on the present site of the residence of William Alling, on South Fitzhugh street. He afterwards built a residence on Plymouth avenue (then South Sophia street), where he dwelt for nearly fifty years, removing thence, in 1868, to his spacious and comfortable home, corner of Prince street and University avenue, where his last days were spent.

Mr. Hill was a trustee of Rochesterville from 1820 to 1822; a supervisor of the second city election in 1835 and at other periods since; county clerk from 1844 to 1847; he was elected mayor in 1842 on the Democratic ticket; he was appointed commissioner of deeds by Governor Bouck and the Senate in 1843, and elected president of the Pioneer society of Western New York for one year. In 1823 he was commissioned as quartermaster of the twenty-third division New York state militia, the law at that time requiring the major-general with his staff to review at least one regiment annually. Mr. Hill was required to traverse several counties to discharge his official duties. During the same period Daniel D. Barnard was in commission. Mr. Hill was at one time president of the Western House of Refuge. Prior to the organisation of a bank in Rochester, he was a director in the Geneva bank and has served as a trustee in the old Rochester savings bank. In pursuance of a legal requisition to destroy a certain class of bank paper, he was appointed to that office by the comptroller and served in this locality. In the early days of Rochester's history he was a prominent and active member of the volunteer fire department and, at the time of his death, the last surviving member of that organisation. In politics he was a life-long Democrat. In sympathy with Masonry, he was a knight templar and a warm friend of the free common school system for educating the masses. A church member since 1821, he was for twenty years an elder in the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

First Presbyterian church and subsequently an incorporator of Plymouth (Congregational) church, in which he was president of the board of trustees for a number of years, consecutively, and until his death. He was a pioneer in establishing Sunday-schools in this city and vicinity, often serving as superintendent, and was vice-president of the Genesee Sunday-school union.

Mr. Hill was a remarkably industrious man and probably gave more hours per day to the demands of his business than any other miller in the city. He regarded public and official life more as a duty than a pursuit, and various official positions held were the result of acquiescence in the desire of others and were not of his own seeking. Had disposition favored, there is every evidence to show that honorable position was at his command, as well as ample capacity to do himself justice.

Mr. Hill was married at Rochester, January 15th, 1823. to Salome Morgan, of Brimfield, Mass., by Rev. Joseph Penney, D. D., pastor of the First Presbyterian church, a union which was destined to remain unbroken for a period of sixty years, until his death, which occurred July 19th, 1883, at the age of eighty-seven years.

Mr. Hill possessed many of those sterling traits of character which the sons of New England carried with them and developed in the West — germs of usefulness, honor and success. He was reared to industrious, healthful and thrifty habits, and unswerving business and personal integrity, and throughout his prolonged active life he realised to the full extent in these respects the promise of his youth. His business character was founded upon a solid and thorough basis; untiring industry, uncompromising rectitude, a systematic and careful attention to details and courtesy of manner characterised his entire business life. Thoroughly unselfish, he was fair and liberal in his dealings, and those who transacted business with him generally came to be his warm personal friends.

Mr. Hill was genial and sympathetic, and quick to feel for the sorrows and misfortunes of others. It was his habit to respond to the solicitation of the suffering and the unfortunate unostentatiously and cheerfully, and, in his quiet and unobtrusive manner, he often lightened the burdens of others and gained the good wishes and prayers of many grateful souls, though his generosity was unrecorded in earthly annals. He had a personal magnetism and habitual deference and consideration for others, which attracted many to him, and a refined and pleasing thread of humor was woven into the fabric of his conversation, which gave it a certain charm, while he displayed it so delicately that it never wearied nor gave offense.

Mr. Hill found Rochester a small hamlet with an uncertain future before it, but, with an unwavering trust in Providence and a firm reliance upon his own capabilities, he cast in his lot here, with other earnest pioneers, and for sixty-seven years his life was identified with its history; he lived to see it become a flourishing city and closed his eyes at last upon its activities and its attractions, respected and honored by all who knew him.

SCHUYLER MOSES. Many of the inhabitants of the town of Windsor, Conn., can trace their ancestry back to the small flock who, under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Mr. Warham, left England in 1630 and after remaining a short time in Dorchester, near Boston, removed in the fall of 1635 and spring of 1636 to Windsor. The first grant of land in that town, of which any record exists, was made to twenty-eight

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

persons, among the names of whom appears that of John Moses, son of John Moses, who came from England in 1632, who is supposed to have been married before he emigrated to America.[1] The second John Moses was married to Mary Brown May 13th, 1653. His children were John, born June 15th, 1654; William, born September 1st, 1656; Thomas, born January 14th, 1658; Mary, born May 13th, 1660; Sarah, born February 2d, 1662; Margaretta, born December 2d, 1666; Timothy, born February —, 1670; Martza, born March 8th, 1672; Mindwell, born December 13th, 1676.

Timothy Moses (of these children) had a son, named Timothy, jr., born in 1700; he had a son named Elisha, born in 1738, who was the grandfather of Schuyler Moses, the subject of this notice. Elisha had a son, Elisha, jr., born in 1761. His children were Hannah Amarilla, born August 1st, 1788, died April 16th, 1866; Elisha D., born February 12th, 1790, died October 19th, 1871; Ormenta, born March 22d, 1791, died March 1st, 1825; Arden, born September 6th, 1792, died April 12th, 1842; Timothy, born August 9th, 1794, died September 4th, 1823; Phoebe, born February 23d, 1796, died January 18th, 1820; Betsey, born August 6th, 1797, died June 8th, 1857; Schuyler, (the subject of this sketch), born December 31st, 1798; Marcus, born September 30th, 1800, died December 9th, 1880; Edmund, born November 11th, 1801, died September 22d, 1864; Aurelia, born September 23d, 1803; Flavia, born July 25th, 1805, died July 3d, 1858.

Schuyler Moses was born in Canton, Hartford county, Conn., on the date above given (December 31st, 1798). In 1810, when he was eleven years old, his parents removed to Lenox, Madison county, N. Y., and in August, 1817, came to Rochester. He was then in his nineteenth year and describes the place as "a little hamlet in the woods, of perhaps six hundred inhabitants." His educational advantages were limited to the years previous to the removal of the family from Lenox. After his arrival in Rochester he learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed as a journeyman, contractor, or builder, until about 1855, when he retired from the business, to devote his entire attention to his own real estate of which he is a large owner.

Mr. Moses has never sought public office, but his fitness for it was recognised by his fellow-citizens as early as 1837, when he was elected alderman of the fourth ward. He is now the only living member of that board. He was also honored with the same office in 1851–52. He was elected supervisor in 1843, and has held all the ward offices except constable.

Mr. Moses is among the oldest of the pioneers of Rochester, having voted in his ward for sixty years, and has lived on the site of his present residence on Chestnut street fifty-nine years. He was a Democrat in politics until the beginning of the late war, when he gave his influence to the Republican party and the preservation of the Union. He has been a member of the Masonic order for sixty-three years and became one of the charter members of the Valley lodge in this city in 1845. He is one of the oldest members of the order in Western New York. Himself and one sister are the only living members of his parent's family.

In July, 1824, Mr. Moses was married to Elsie Carpenter. Two children were born of this union — William Schuyler Moses and Elsie A. Moses, both of whom now live in California. His first wife died July 16th, 1836. On the 22d of March, 1837, he was

[1] This John Moses was a blacksmith and brought with him from England, in 1632, a set of tools, which have remained in the Moses family down to the present time, a period of two hundred and fifty-two years; the anvil bears the date of 1632. The tools are now at the homestead in Mt. Morris.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



N. B. Northrop.

Engd by H.B. Halls Sons New York

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

married to Susan Morgan (widow), daughter of Gaius Lane, one of the early pioneers of Rochester. She died on the 9th of November, 1838, without children. December 4th, 1840, he married Bertha Callender, who died May 24th, 1871, by whom he has two children, Fred A. and Martha A. Moses, both of whom reside in Rochester.

During the long life of Mr. Moses in Rochester he has enjoyed the confidence and respect of all with whom he has come in contact and has earned the gratitude of many by his kindly nature and generous deeds. In the decline of life he is enjoying the competence which his industry has provided and may look back upon years well spent.

NEHEMIAH B. NORTHROP. The history of some lives, although they may have been filled with generous deeds and made beautiful by innumerable acts for the benefit of humanity, must ever remain, to a large extent, unwritten. Such is the case with that of the subject of this notice — Nehemiah B. Northrop. While he was widely known and respected in his life and sincerely mourned in his death by the many who were proud to call him their friend, still his career was not a public one in any considerable degree; his life was one of peaceful quiet, suited to his retiring nature, and hence furnishes little striking material for the biographer.

Mr. Northrop was born in Trumbull, Fairfield county, Conn., September 17th, 1801. When he was ten years old his father removed, with a large family of children, to Perinton, Monroe county. His early years were passed as were those of most others at that period, in manual labor, alternated with attendance at the common school, where he secured whatever of education was then available. About the year 1830 he removed to and permanently located in Rochester. Years before he had accompanied a surveying party over this region and, as he often related, jumped from log to log to avoid immersion in the swampy depths on the site of Powers block. In this place Mr. Northrop became engaged in the transportation and forwarding business, established the national transportation line on the canal and lakes and built up a large and lucrative business.

Mr. Northrop's natural inclination to retirement prevented his seeking after public office or distinction of any kind, but he was prevailed upon to permit the use of his name for alderman of his ward in 1849–50 and was elected, filling the office with dignity and sound judgment.

About the year 1854 he became interested in banking and was a member of the firm of Belden, Keeler & Co. In 1865 he was elected a trustee of the Rochester savings bank, which office he honored until his death. In his extended business career Mr. Northrop gained a reputation for integrity and general uprightness upon which no breath of suspicion or reproach ever fell. He was for many years a consistent member of St. Luke's church, where the influence of his daily life was potent for good.

On the 10th day of January, 1831, Mr. Northrop was married to Miss Louisa Hartwell, of Pittsford, N. Y. She died in March, 1839, and in September, 1840, he married Miss Elizabeth C. Langdon, of Portsmouth, N. H. Four children were born to the first union — two sons and two daughters. Both the sons are dead, and the daughters now reside in Rochester.

Such is a mere outline of Mr. Northrop's active life; but it conveys no knowledge of the noble Christian character and the estimable personal attributes which gained him a large circle of friends in the community. These are more vividly delineated by the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

pen of one of his most intimate friends, who wrote of him as follows, at the time of his death: —

"His was not a mere negative virtue; it was the virtue of a many-sided and beneficent activity. His character was quiet but it was positive, and he was ever ready with the word, and the advice and the act which the exigency required. He was warmly interested in all public objects, and his private charities were numerous and liberal. He gained the confidence and affection of the numerous persons whom he employed, both by his liberality in compensating them, and the unaffected and hearty interest which he evinced in their welfare. Among the marked traits in his character was one which his wife once happily characterised as a hospitality of mind. He threw open the doors of his mind as we do the doors of our houses to entertain the interests of others, many of whom had no special claims upon him. He would listen patiently to the stories of the difficulties of the poor and the humble, and bring his ripe experience and excellent judgment to bear upon the case in sound and judicious advice. Almost numberless are those who have thus gone from his doors with their hearts lightened and their perplexities relieved. But I took up my pen for no extended portraiture and chiefly to say a word in tribute to Mr. Northrop's beautiful domestic character. It was within the sacred precincts of home and among his chosen circle of friends that he was most advantageously known and most thoroughly loved. He was tender and thoughtful as a woman of all that could add to the joy and attractiveness of home, with all a man's capacity for realising his plans. The cordial grasp of his hand gave unmistakable welcome to the friend that crossed his threshold and the kindly light of his eye and the benignity of his smile seemed to pervade the domestic circle like an atmosphere. In his withdrawal from that circle a beautiful light has been suddenly extinguished."

And no one who knew Mr. Northrop will say that this high praise was not all deserved. The following resolutions were adopted by the trustees of the Rochester savings bank on the occasion of his death: —

"*Resolved*, That in the death of Nehemiah B. Northrop, the trustees of this bank deplore the loss of an active, useful and honest citizen, and an able and efficient colleague. In social and business life he was eminently genial and honorable in his intercourse with men. As a trustee he was intelligent, independent and faithful in the performance of every duty, and firm and decided in his opinions. His large experience in the valuation of real estate enabled him to render services especially valuable to this bank.

"*Resolved*, That we share in the sorrows which have overtaken his family and shall long cherish his memory, endeared to us by the associations of many years."

Mr. Northrop died suddenly of apoplexy while visiting at the Mineral Springs at Slaterville, N. Y., on the 1st of October, 1878. His remains rest in the family inclosure at Mt. Hope.

EVERARD PECK died on the 9th of February, 1854. It is deemed best to present, instead of a continuous sketch of his life, this extract from one of the daily papers of the city on the day after his death: —

"Mr. Peck was born in Berlin, Conn., on the 6th of November, 1791, and was in the sixty-third year of his age at the time of his demise, having been a resident of this city some thirty-eight years. At the age of seventeen he went to Hartford, Conn., where he learned the book-binder's trade. Having completed his apprenticeship, he went to Albany, N. Y., where he established himself in his occupation. Not finding business promising there, he came to Rochester, bringing with him, besides the implements of his handicraft, a small stock of books. This was in 1816. He found Rochester an inconsiderable village, numbering some three or four hundred inhabitants. Seeing, through the discomforts and rudeness of the settlement, indications which promised a prosperous future, he opened his slender stock of books and tools, and set up the double business of book-selling and book-binding. Being prosperous in business, he enlarged his facilities by opening a printing-office and commencing, in 1818, the publication of the Rochester *Telegraph*, a weekly journal. He afterward erected a paper-mill, which he operated with great success until it was burned. Mr. Peck left the book business in 1831. After three or four years, in which he was out of health — so that for recovery, he was obliged

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

to spend one or two winters in Florida and Cuba — he engaged in the banking business and was connected successively with the Bank of Orleans, the Rochester City bank and the Commercial bank of Rochester, being the vice-president of the last-named institution at the time of his death. Immediately on his taking up his residence here, Mr. Peck gave his warm support to the infant charitable and religious enterprises of the place, and from that time to this has been the warmest friend of all such institutions. To public office he did not aspire, but labors for the poor, the suffering and the orphan he never shunned. The successful establishment of the University of Rochester was in a large measure owing to his exertions in its behalf. The friends of that institution accorded to him merited praise, and they will ever respect his memory. Up to the time of his death he was a member of its board of managers. He was one of the zealous promoters and founders of the Rochester Orphan asylum, which has now become permanently established and is one of the most excellent of our public charities. Our citizens have been accustomed to rely upon his judgment in all affairs of moment pertaining to the common weal, and he always exhibited a sagacity and solicitude for the welfare of the people which entitled him to the public confidence. He was thrice married — in 1820, to Chloe Porter, who died in 1830; in 1836, to Martha Farley, who died in 1851; in 1852, to Mrs. Alice Bacon Walker, who survives him.[1] For more than two years past Mr. Peck has been suffering from a pulmonary complaint, and he spent the winter of 1852–53 on the Bermudas, but without obtaining relief from his disease. He has since his return been secluded in the sick-room, gradually declining, until he expired, surrounded by his wife and all of his surviving children."

The *Albany Evening Journal* of February 21st, 1854, contained an article by the pen of Thurlow Weed, then at the head of that paper, in which, after copying a long biographical sketch of Mr. Peck from the New Haven *Daily Palladium* of a few days before, Mr. Weed remarks: —

"This deserved tribute to the memory of 'a just man made perfect' comes from one who knew the deceased well. The editor of the *Palladium* grew up under Mr. Peck's teachings, and was long a member of his household — a household whose memories are hallowed in many grateful hearts.

"In another paragraph the editor of the *Palladium* alludes to our own relations to Mr. Peck, but in a spirit of kindness which excludes all but the following from these columns: —

"'Mr. Weed, of the Albany *Evening Journal*, began his career in the Rochester *Telegraph* office. He was a young man wholly without means when he applied for employment. We remember Mr. Weed's application, as if it were but yesterday. Mr. Peck at first declined his offer, but there was something in Mr. Weed's manner that touched a sympathetic chord in Mr. Peck's bosom, and he called him back and gave him a post of assistant editor where he soon made the *Telegraph* one of the most popular journals in Western New York.'

"The heart upon which the memory of its early benefactor is engraven will glow with gratitude until its pulsations cease. We were, indeed, 'wholly without means,' and with a young family dependent upon our labor, when, thirty-two years ago, we applied to Everard Peck for employment. He did not really want a journeyman, but his kindly nature prompted an effort in our behalf. It was agreed that in addition to the ordinary labor, as a journeyman in the office, we should assist Mr. Peck, who had the charge of his book-store and paper-mill, in editing the *Telegraph*. But our friend did not content himself with giving employment. We enjoyed, with our family, the hospitalities of his mansion until a humble tenement (tenements were scarce in Rochester in those days) could be rented. The compensation agreed upon was four hundred dollars per annum. That year glided pleasantly and peacefully away, teaching lessons to which memory recurs with pleasure, and in forming ties that have linked us through after-life to dear and cherished friends. At the close of the year Mr. Peck added one hundred dollars to our salary, with expressions of confidence and regard which enhanced the value of his gratuity. And ever after, through whatever of vicissitudes and change we have passed, that good man's counsels and friendship have helped to smooth and cheer our pathway."

ASHBEL WELLS RILEY. Prominent among the living pioneers of the city of Rochester, is the subject of this sketch, General Ashbel Wells Riley. He was born in Glastenbury, Conn., on the 19th day of March, 1795, and has, therefore, now

[1] Mrs. Alice B. Peck died December 2d, 1881.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

reached the great age of almost ninety years. While he was an infant his parents removed to Rocky Hill, directly across the Connecticut river from the place of his birth. There his father died while his son was still in early youth. A discharge from the revolutionary army, signed by George Washington, and yet preserved, certifies that his father faithfully served six years in the revolutionary army. The early life of the son and a younger brother was quietly passed at Rocky Hill, devoted to the assistance of his mother in rearing her family, and the acquirement of such education as was available in the common schools of the neighborhood. When he had reached a proper age, although a choice was offered him of a college education, through the kindness of a relative, or of entering the navy under favorable auspices, his mother deemed it best that he should learn a trade; he accordingly learned the carpenter's trade, finishing it when he was about eighteen years old, at which time he removed with his mother to the town of Preston, Chenango county, N. Y. There he engaged in teaching school, being the first person in that town to be examined for the work under the existing school laws. After about a year in Preston he went to Cayuga county, where he remained about a year in the town of Scipio and the village of Auburn, and then, in company with his mother, made a tour of several of the eastern states, visiting their former home at Rocky Hill. Following this he went to Buffalo, where he worked at his trade about six months, and then spent a similar period in attendance at the West Bloomfield academy. At the close of his studies, he removed permanently to Rochester, in the year 1816, when there were but three hundred inhabitants in the village. During the greater portion of the succeeding seven or eight years he worked here at his trade, and, as a contractor, built many large buildings, among them the Rochester High school, in 1827.

In the year 1827, Mr. Riley, in company with the late Josiah Bissell, purchased a large tract of land on the east side of the river, embracing two hundred and forty acres, now mostly covered by a populous portion of the city of Rochester. The price paid for the tract was $35,000. Mr. Bissell died about two years after the purchase was made, and the property passed into the sole possession of Mr. Riley. He was chosen one of the first five trustees of the village, and was also elected in 1834 as one of the first board of aldermen of the city; he is now the only living member of both these bodies.

Mr. Riley's military career, in which he gained the honorable title by which he has been known so many years, began soon after he reached his majority, when he enlisted as the first foot soldier from the village, joining a company that was raised in the vicinity of Penfield; this company was a portion of the First rifle regiment, which subsequently became the Eighteenth. Mr. Riley was made sergeant of his company, from which office he rapidly advanced. In 1825 he was elected lieutenant-colonel of the First regiment of riflemen, (afterward the Twenty-third), of which Benjamin H. Brown was colonel, and in 1831 was placed in command of the regiment. He was afterward elected brigadier-general over the three regiments located in this vicinity, and finally was appointed major-general, succeeding General Bowen Whiting, the distinguished attorney, of Geneva. He and his associate officers were selected to act as escort to the Marquis de La Fayette on his journey from Rochester to Canandaigua, and the Twenty-third regiment became, under General Riley's command, one of the most efficient military organisations in this section of country. Indeed, it received from Governor Marcy, who reviewed it in 1832, the compliment of being the best regiment in the state. While under his command, the regiment volunteered to General Jackson (then president

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of the United States) to go south and aid in quelling the nullification troubles. For this prompt offer of service General Riley subsequently had the satisfaction of receiving the personal thanks of "Old Hickory" in the capitol at Washington.[1]

At about the beginning of his military career, General Riley also began to take a practical interest in the advancement of the cause of temperance, the anti-slavery movement, and other reforms—a work to which he ever afterward gave up a large share of his time, his means, and his best efforts. He first made his influence felt for temperance in the different military organisations which he commanded, never accepting an office in any of them except upon a temperance basis. This resulted in almost eradicating intemperance from the regiment and brigade which he commanded. Neither did he hesitate from lifting up his voice, whenever and wherever it seemed most effective, against the curse of slavery, and that, too, during a period when it was anything but a source of honor to oppose the institution. From about the year 1826, during a period equal to the lives of most men, General Riley has devoted himself, heart and soul, to these reforms. In the cause of temperance he has traveled in most of the English-speaking countries of the world, going always at his own expense, making no request for compensation or aid, and often offering to pay those who differed with him for their time spent in listening to his potent arguments.[2] He spent about a year and a half in Great Britain, and considerable time on the continent, delivering in those countries about four hundred lectures, while those of his different tours throughout America are almost innumerable. He procured the dies and had an appropriate medal struck, of which he has distributed more than six thousand to persons who would sign his pledge. Many of these persons he has met and heard from years after their pledge, in the enjoyment that always comes with temperate living. The influence of this life-work, to which General Riley has always made worldly riches and advancement subject, is simply inestimable for the general good and morality of humanity. As an eminent writer once said of him, "He has been to reforms what the white caps are to the waves—always in the ascendant." General Riley speaks extemporaneously, and, although not an orator in the polished and educated sense, he never fails to hold the interest of his hearers. In a series of *Pen Portraits of Illustrious Abstainers*, written by George W. Bungay, we find the following terse criticism of General Riley's eloquence and platform manner:—

"General Riley's speeches were strings of beads, coral, common glass, and gold, with here and there a rare jewel, and even diamonds in the rough. The thread of his discourse shone and sparkled with wit, humor, sarcasm, pathos, and eloquence when he shook the brilliant rosary before an audience. His hearers laughed and cried alternately. Sometimes they were ready to shout his praises, at other times to pelt him with showers of unmerchantable eggs. Without trying to think in a direct line, or caring to speak logically, his lectures as a whole were arguments. He would leap over the laws of rhetoric, in his eager earnestness, as a blooded steed would a five-barred gate to get into good clover or good company."

It will also be appropriate to quote from remarks made by General Riley himself at

[1] More extended details of General Riley's military career will be found in the chapter of this work devoted to that branch of the history of Rochester.

[2] In this connection the following copy of one of General Riley's peculiar handbills will be of interest: "One thousand able-bodied men wanted! to hear an address in behalf of drunkards' wives and children, by General Riley, of Rochester, N. Y., late one of the vice-presidents of the New York state temperance society. He will pay wholesale dealers and owners of distilleries and breweries that are now in operation, 25 cents an hour; retailers of liquors 18¾ cents per hour, and other able-bodied men 12½ cents per hour, if they are not satisfied at the close of the meeting."

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

a reform meeting held in the spring of 1883, in Rochester, where he spoke as follows relative to his life-work: —

"I have long been a business man and property holder in Rochester, but I have never paused to weigh the consequences of doing right in a plain case, to the business which I chanced to be in. My mother taught me when a child the lesson of the modern ditty, 'Dare to do right;' and I have ever obeyed her injunction. And though I have suffered in the world's estimate for doing right and opposing wrong; though I have sometimes lost money, and sometimes reputation by opposing Masonry, liquor-selling and slavery in past years, my family have not suffered hunger,—and I own a residence in this city now as good as my neighbors, and have means to live in it.

"It is ever best in the long run to do right, though the words of our Savior were true when he warned us that men would hate us for doing right. 'If ye were of the world, the world would love his own, but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.' There never was a man in the city of Rochester so thoroughly hated as was Josiah Bissell; and yet there never was so general mourning at any other funeral as at his. His life was one protest against Sabbath-breaking, liquor-selling, slavery and the secret lodge, and hence he was hated while living, and universally honored and lamented when he was dead." [1]

It does not, perhaps, need further details to show that the reform work carried on by General Riley has been eminently unselfish. He has pursued it for neither glory nor for gain, but because he believed it the right thing to do, even if at his financial loss. He has, moreover, been a Christian but little less radical than in his reform labors. He was nurtured in the Congregationalist faith, but has long been a member of the First Presbyterian church in Rochester. He was chairman of a meeting held here many years ago, having for its object the abolition of mail carrying on Sunday. While the measure did not succeed upon a basis of its Christianity, it did subsequently result in mail carrying but six days in the week upon all except the great through lines, because it would save one-seventh of the expense to the government. In this line of reform General Riley established a line of boats on the canal, in 1835, to run six days each week. This enterprise cost him $20,000, which he considered an excellent investment. For the cause of religion as a whole he has done much in this city, building one early church at his own expense, and giving substantial aid to others. One wooden church, 40 by 80 feet in dimensions, for which there was an imperative necessity through a division in the Third Presbyterian church in the village, was erected on General Riley's garden, and in the short space of five weeks. This will serve to indicate the man's energy. Once having decided that it is necessary and right for him to do a certain thing, it is an insurmountable obstacle that can prevent its consummation.

It is not as reformer alone that General Riley has lifted his hand and opened his heart. When the cholera epidemic broke out in Rochester in 1832, he was the youngest member of the board of health, and a large share of the repulsive labor connected with the terrible scourge fell to him. The first victim (an unknown tramp) was buried in the night, General Riley performing the work almost single-handed. Out of 116 deaths by the dread disease, he placed eighty of the bodies in their coffins, eleven of which were

[1] As an interesting incident, General Riley relate his casual meeting, at a dinner table in Rome, Italy, with the Rev. J. W. Ayre, M. A., vicar of Saint Mark's church, London, and their succeeding short acquaintance. When General Riley arrived in London, at a later date, he called, by invitation, on the distinguished divine, who honored him with the unusual invitation to speak on temperance in his church. This was done, and with excellent effect, as is vouched for by the editor of the *St. Mark's Monthly Parish Paper*, a little sheet published in the interest of the church, a copy of which was sent to General Riley after his return to America. It contains a very complimentary reference to his address and its influence.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

in one day. But he never shrank from nor complained at the labor. He accepted it as his duty, and did it, passing through the ordeal unscathed.

In his semi-centennial historical address, delivered in Rochester in June, 1884, Hon. Charles E. Fitch made the following beautiful allusion to General Riley's unselfish labor during the cholera epidemic:—

"I had thought to observe faithfully the proprieties, by refraining from anything like eulogy of living citizens, but I am sure you will pardon an allusion to one who, amid that dreadful scourge, bore himself with a dauntlessness, before which that which faced the Redan battery or climbed the frowning crest of Molino del Rey pales and grows weak; who met the pestilence with equanimity, when others fled before it; whose step never faltered, and whose hand never trembled in the ordeal; who was as gentle in his bedside ministrations as he was fearless in the chamber of death, and who, with his own hands, placed over eighty victims in their coffins. Ah! that is a sublimer type of courage which walks undismayed in the footsteps of the plague than that which rushes upon the foemen's serried ranks in the frenzy of battle, amid the plaudits of a nation. And the citizen-hero, General Ashbel W. Riley, the sole survivor of the whole body of village trustees — for he was a trustee sixty years ago — and the only living member of the first board of aldermen, although the frosts of nine decades have silvered his locks, still walks our streets, erect in form, stately in his bearing, with his mind yet vigorous, and the blood of health still coursing his veins, as the results of temperate habits and cleanliness in living.

"Serus in cœlum redeat."[1]

This sketch has already exceeded its prescribed limits, and perhaps enough has been said to enable the reader to picture to himself the life and character of General Ashbel W. Riley. He is a reformer; but, unlike many aspiring to that title, he has always backed his theories not only with the utmost fearlessness, but with all his might and means. This means a great deal and has won for him the respect of those who differ with him, as well as those who are in sympathy with him. He is now one of the oldest citizens of Rochester, and in spite of the fact that he has spent more than one liberal fortune in support of what he believes to have been his duty, he still enjoys a competence for his declining years.

General Riley was first married in 1819, to Betsey Ann Stillson, of Brighton. She died four years later, and in 1827 he married her sister, Charlotte Stillson. She died in 1870 and in the following year he married his third wife, in the person of Mary E. Hoyt, of Rochester. There were born to him by his first wife two children, but one of whom, his son George, is living. By his second wife he had two sons Ashbel W., jr., and Justin Gamaliel, and one daughter, Anna H. His youngest son, J. Gamaliel, died in 1873. His daughter married Cyrus Bentley in 1853, a lawyer then and now residing in Chicago. One of his surviving sons is in the treasury department at Washington, and one is George S. Riley, of Rochester.

NATHANIEL ROCHESTER, second son of John Rochester, was born on the 21st day of February, 1752, in Cople Parish, Westmoreland county, Va., on the plantation on which his father, grandfather and great-grandfather had lived. When he was two years old his father died, and when he was seven his mother married a Mr. Thomas Critcher, who, in 1763, removed with the entire family to Granville county, N. C. "During his childhood the opportunities for a liberal education were extremely limited. The varied and practical information for which he was distinguished in private

[1] For further reference to General Riley's work as a member of the board of health at this time, see preceding pages upon the cholera in Rochester.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

intercourse, as well as in the public trusts he so honorably filled, was the fruit of the later application of a clear and vigorous mind, in the intervals of leisure afforded by a life of no ordinary activity and vicissitude."

In the autumn of 1768, when sixteen years old, he entered the mercantile establishment of James Monroe, in Hillsboro', N. C. (forty miles from home), as a clerk, where he remained till 1783, when he entered into partnership with his former employer and Colonel John Hamilton, who was consul for the British government in the middle states after the close of the revolution. In 1770 he was clerk of the vestry of Hillsboro'. In 1775 the partnership was dissolved by the breaking out of the revolution, and the same year (being only twenty-three years old at the time) he was appointed a member of the committee of safety for Orange county, N. C., whose business it was, to use his own words, "to promote the revolutionary spirit among the people, procure arms and ammunition, make collections for the people of Boston, whose harbor was blocked up by a British fleet, and to prevent the sale and use of East India teas."

In August of the same year (1775) he attended, as a member, the first provincial convention in North Carolina, and at that time was made paymaster (with the rank of major) for the North Carolina line, which at the time consisted of four regiments. About the same time he was also made justice of the peace.

At the reassembling of the convention, in May, 1776, the North Carolina line was increased to ten regiments; and in the proceedings of the convention, on Friday, May 10th, 1776, it was "*Resolved*, That Nathanial Rochester, esquire, be appointed deputy commissary-general of military and other stores in this county for the use of the Continental army, and that he be allowed the same allowance as provided by the Continental congress for such officer; and that he give security in £10,000 for the faithful discharge of the trust reposed in him."

On the adjournment of the convention he entered upon the active duties of providing food and clothing for the army; the fatigue incident to which, accompanied by unusual exposure in unhealthy districts, brought on disease so permanent in its character as to compel him to resign, in accordance with medical advice. Returning to Hillsboro' he found that he had been elected a member of the legislature, in which he soon took his seat; thus becoming a member of one of the earliest legislative bodies organised and assembled in defiance of British claims to dominion. During this session he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of militia, and in the following spring was made clerk of Orange county, which office had been held for many years by General F. Nash, who was killed at the battle of Germantown.

In 1777 he was appointed commissioner to establish and superintend a manufactory of arms at Hillsboro', the iron for which had to be drawn in wagons from Pennsylvania, a distance of over four hundred miles.

Resigning the office of county clerk, "because the fees of the office would not pay for the postage," he was appointed one of a board of three to audit the public accounts, and was also promoted to be colonel.

In 1878 he again embarked in mercantile pursuits with Colonel Thomas Hart (father-in-law of Henry Clay) and James Brown (afterwards minister to France). In 1783 he and Colonel Hart began the "manufacture of flour, rope and nails, at Hagerstown, Md."

On the 20th day of April, 1788, he married Sophia, daughter of Colonel Wm. Beatty, of Frederick, Md. She was born in Frederick, Md., Jan. 25th, 1768.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

While living at Hagerstown, Md., he successively filled the offices of member of Assembly of Maryland, postmaster at Hagerstown, judge of the county court, and, in 1808, was chosen a presidential elector (with Dr. Jno. Tyler, of Fredericktown, Md.), in favor of James Madison for president (Frederick, Washington, and Allegany counties forming the district).

In 1808 he was the first president of the Hagerstown bank. A portrait taken while he held that position is now in the possession of the bank, and is highly prized. All this time he was carrying on extensive manufacturing establishments in Hagerstown, and had in operation two mercantile establishments in Kentucky.

In 1800 he first visited the "Genesee country," where he had previously made a purchase of 640 acres; and in September of that year, associating with him Major Charles Carroll, Colonel William Fitzhugh and Colonel Hilton, made large purchases of land in Livingston county, near Dansville. In 1802, with Colonel Fitzhugh and Major Carroll, he purchased the "100-acre or Allan mill tract" (in what now is called Rochester, at that time called Falls Town), for seventeen and a half dollars per acre. In May, 1810, having closed up his business in Maryland, he first became a resident of Western New York, and, removing to Dansville with his family, occupied his purchase there. Here he remained five years, and erected a large paper-mill, and made many improvements.

In 1815, having disposed of his interests in Dansville, he removed to a large and well improved farm in Bloomfield, Ontario county. After staying here for three years, during which time he constantly visited the falls of the Genesee and his property there, laying it out into lots to be brought into the market, he, in April, 1818, took up his residence there, the town in the interim having been called after him, "Rochester."

In 1816 he was a second time an elector of president and vice-president.

In January, 1817, he was secretary of the important convention at Canandaigua which urged the construction of the Erie canal. During this year he went to Albany, N. Y., as an agent of the petitioners for the erection of what is now known as Monroe county, but was not successful till the year 1821 in obtaining its accomplishment.[1] He was the first clerk of the new county, and also its first representative in the state legislature, 1821–22. In 1824 he was one of the commission for taking subscriptions to the capital stock of the Bank of Rochester, and, upon the organisation of the institution, was unanimously elected its president. He resigned this position the December following on account of an impaired physical constitution and the increasing infirmities of age. This was the last of his numerous public and corporate trusts. From this time he retired from active duties, but was always a good and willing counselor to those in the young and thriving town which was rapidly growing up around him. He had always been attached to the Protestant Episcopal church, and was one of the founders of St. Luke's church, Rochester. It was the will of God to remove him by a most painful disorder, forbidding him even an hour's troubled repose; but the end finally came, and the pain ceased, and there was quiet and peace that was so gradual that those about him scarcely knew the moment of his final departure; he died on the morning of the 17th of May, 1831.

Starting in life with but few advantages, thrown upon his own resources at the early age of sixteen, with energy and integrity of purpose, and a fearless self-reliance, he had a long career of usefulness. His country demanded his services, and he freely gave them,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

alternating in its financial, military and legislative work. Its exigencies terminating, he was a zealous co-worker in all that related to the beneficial uses of free government. Almost constantly filling important public trusts, he was at the same time the founder of business establishments, the promoter of public prosperity, and, finally, the founder of a city.

His wife, Sophia Beatty, was a descendant of John Beatty, who was born in Scotland in 1660, from which, on account of religious persecutions, he emigrated to Ireland, and from thence to England, where he married Susanna Affordby. He then went to Holland, and about 1700 came to America, and settled at Esopus, New York, where he died, leaving six sons and two daughters. His widow removed with the children to Maryland about the year 1728, where she purchased a large tract of land. Their son, whose name was William, was born about the year 1693, and died in 1757, leaving one son, William, and five daughters. The son William, was born January 17th, 1739, and married Mary Dorotha Grosh (daughter of Jno. Conrad and Maria Sophia Grosh, of Mayence, on the Rhine, who settled in Frederick, Maryland, in 1757). He died April 25th, 1801, and his wife on August 2d, 1810. They had sixteen children, of whom Sophia, born January 25th, was the sixth.

Col. Nathaniel Rochester and Sophia his wife had twelve children: William Beatty Rochester, Nancy Barbara Rochester, John Cornelius Rochester, Sophia Eliza Rochester, Mary Eleanor Rochester, Thomas Hart Rochester, Catharine Kimball Rochester, Nathaniel Thrift Rochester, Anna Barbara Rochester, Henry Elie Rochester, Ann Cornelia Rochester, Louisa Lucinda Rochester.[1]

JASON W. SEWARD was born in New Lebanon, Columbia Co., N. Y., on the 23d day of December, 1806. Like the great majority of pioneers of Central and Western New York, he came of the sturdy New England stock whose descendants played such an important part in subduing the wilderness and advancing the general interests of the new communities. His father was Abram Seward of Durham, Conn., and his mother Sarah Bostwick, who came from near New Milford, Conn.; she was a daughter of Elijah Bostwick, who was a militia captain in the revolutionary war and gave his country seven years of honorable service during that struggle for liberty.

Mr. Seward's boyhood and young manhood were passed at his parental home, where he attended school in the winter months and did his share of farm labor during the remainder of the years. It is, perhaps, worthy of mention that his first school teacher was Isaac Hills, a graduate of Union college, and in later years one of the prominent lawyers of Rochester, where he recently died. Mr. Seward was an apt student and, fortunately for him, his father was a believer in the value of education; consequently the young man was sent to the Oneida institute during the years 1828–29, at the end of which period, still unsatisfied with his acquired education, he entered Williams college, Mass., in the class of 1833, where he graduated with honor. Leaving college he came directly to Rochester, to which village his sister, T. Seward, had received an invitation for the purpose of establishing a school for young ladies. While the field did not at that time appear especially promising to Mr. Seward, he decided to remain and bear the heavier

[1] This biographic sketch is taken from a pamphlet, *Early History of the Rochester Family in America*, compiled by Nathaniel Rochester, of Buffalo, 1882.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

burdens of the new educational undertaking, for which he felt that his sister, although a self-reliant woman, was scarcely adapted. The boarding-school and young ladies' seminary was accordingly founded (1833), first occupying apartments in the old United States building, on Main street. After beginning the school, Mr. Seward returned to Williamstown and received his diploma from the college. In the winter of 1837 and 1838 the institution was incorporated by act of legislature and became subject to the visitation of the Regents of the University of the state. The seminary was successful from the first and for its better accommodation a building was erected in 1835 on Alexander street, on the premises now occupied as a residence by Freeman Clarke. Here the school was continued, with far greater success in point of numbers of pupils and its general character as an educational institution, than in a financial sense, until 1841, when the founders, Miss Seward and the subject of this sketch, withdrew from it as instructors. This action on the part of its founders was due chiefly to the necessity then existing for much more extensive accommodations for the attendance already assured, and their inability to erect buildings and make the other improvements without which they felt the school could not be made what it should be. The institution was continued, however, for a number of years by Miss L. Tracy, as principal, and others, with varying success.

After leaving the school Mr. Seward engaged in mercantile business, becoming quite extensively employed in the purchase and sale of grain, flour and similar products. In this business, through the persevering energy for which he is known, his native ability and his correct and honorable methods. he succeeded in acquiring a competence, in the full enjoyment of which he has passed his life since the year 1856, when he retired from active pursuits.

As a teacher he was eminently successful — a success due, undoubtedly, to some extent, to the fact that he loved the profession for its own sake, for the good which he could accomplish in it. He was always a student and has familiarised himself with the so-called learned professions and with many subjects demanding brain power, application and studiousness, not so much that he expected to make direct use of such knowledge for the advancement of his material position, as in gratification of his natural and acquired love of study. He pursued the study of law in Rochester for about two years and might, had he so elected, have made an honorable career in that profession. But his chief interest has always centered in the cause of education, in recognition of which fact his fellow-citizens have placed him in several positions of trust connected with the schools of Rochester. He was prominently instrumental in organising the free school system of the city; was made superintendent of schools of the county of Monroe and was also a member of the board of education of the city where his influence was potent for the good of the cause of education. His contributions to the press in the same direction have been numerous and valuable. He was elected alderman of his ward (the seventh) in 1861–62 and in 1867 was made supervisor; the duties of these offices, it need scarcely be said, were discharged with fidelity and ability.

In the year 1855 Mr. Seward was married to Ruth Ann Bedell, of Greene Co., N. Y. They are without children, and still reside on premises adjoining those where the seminary was formerly located, enjoying the respect of the community at large.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

CHAUNCEY B. WOODWORTH. — Among the pioneers of Monroe county was the family of Spencer Woodworth, who came from South Coventry, Tolland county, Conn., to the town of Gates in the summer of 1819. They located about one and one-half miles west of the city of Rochester, on what is known as the Chili road. Their journey from Connecticut to Rochester was made in one of the large covered wagons used in early days, there being then no other means of travel in this section. On the 9th day of June, 1819, they arrived at the tavern of Oliver Culver, in Brighton, where they halted for the night. The following day was entirely spent in reaching their new home, so little had been done towards opening a road; they traveled by way of "the rapids," following as best they could a line of marked trees.

In the family of this pioneer was an infant son, who was born on the 25th day of February, 1819, and consequently, at the time of the migration to Monroe county, was about four months old. This was Chauncey B. Woodworth, now one of the leading citizens and business men of the city of Rochester and the subject of this notice. He remained at the parental home, devoting a share of each year to the acquirement of such education as was then available, until he was twenty-one years of age, when he engaged in the grocery business on the corner of East Main and North St. Paul streets, on the site of the Osburn House block, thus for the first time identifying himself with the business interests of the city that has since felt in so many ways the influence of his energies.

About the year 1841 Mr. Woodworth abandoned the grocery business and purchased a farm at Irondequoit and established a large saw-mill which he operated several years, supplying the lumber for many of the buildings erected in Rochester in early days.

In 1853, together with Jones & Osburn, he built the Crystal Palace block on Main street. About the same time he removed to his present place of residence, 41 South Washington street.

Down to this time Mr. Woodworth had, by virtue of industry, energy and unusual business sagacity and judgment, met with success in all of his undertakings; he now engaged in the business that has ever since occupied a large share of his attention and has made his name familiar throughout the country; this is the manufacture of perfumery and extracts. For this work he in 1856 associated with Reuben A. Bunnell, and the manufacture of glass-ware was subsequently added. Three years later (1859) Mr. Woodworth succeeded to the entire business, which has since been developed into one of the largest, most successful and honorable of the kind in the country.

On the 5th of January, 1841, Mr. Woodworth was married to Martha Jane Smith, a daughter of Clark Smith, of Boston, Mass. They have had five children, three of whom are sons. One of these, Harry S. Woodworth, is now in college, and the others, Chauncey C. Woodworth and Frank E. Woodworth, are associated with their father in business, the firm being C. B. Woodworth & Sons. Their manufactures are known throughout the country and the standard of their reputation is the highest.

The present extensive and efficient street railroad system of Rochester is largely the outgrowth of Mr. Woodworth's enterprise. In the year 1868, when the Rochester City & Brighton railroad company's property and franchise was sold under a mortgage foreclosure, Mr. Woodworth purchased it entire. He then joined with the present board of directors, reorganised the company, extended its tracks and other facilities until now there are few cities in the country more thoroughly and satisfactorily supplied with street

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



George J. Whitney.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

car accommodations than Rochester. Mr. Woodworth has been treasurer of the company since its organisation.

Mr. Woodworth is not without clearly defined political convictions, but he has never sought public office. In 1852 he was induced to accept the nomination for sheriff of the county of Monroe on the Whig ticket, and was elected. It is, perhaps, unnecessary to add that the duties of the office were faithfully and capably discharged.

Mr. Woodworth has been a trustee of the Mechanics' savings bank and a trustee of the Rochester Theological seminary. Since 1864 he has been a director and is now vice-president of the Flour City National bank. In these several important trusts he has enhanced his well-deserved business reputation and has added to the high estimation in which he is held by his associates. He has been a member of the Second Baptist church for about thirty-one years, and one of its trustees about thirty-three years. In all measures for the general advancement and well-being of Rochester he has always exhibited a deep interest and an active public spirit, while in his social and family relations he enjoys the esteem of the community.

GEORGE J. WHITNEY. Among the pioneers who exerted a marked influence upon the village and city of Rochester was Warham Whitney, who came to Monroe county from Oneida county in the year 1819, and settled in that part of Rochester known as Frankfort. He there built a mill, which he operated with unqualified success, his brands of flour attaining a wide reputation for uniform excellence. He also became a large owner of real estate in this vicinity and was a prominent man in all the public relations of life. He was the father of four daughters and three sons, of whom George J. Whitney, the subject of this sketch, was one. He was born on the 26th of January, 1819, and was brought to Rochester by his parents while an infant. After spending his early life in school, alternated with various kinds of labor, he took charge of the farm upon which his father died in March, 1840, and remained there a year or two. In 1842 he was married to Julia Bullard. For a short time he conducted a store at Frankfort, after which he engaged in the milling and grain business, which he followed until his death, becoming an operator on a scale of great magnitude and known throughout the entire country. In the milling business he was for a time at first associated with the late General John Williams, and here his business capacity seemed for the first time to find a field broad enough for its successful development. He built in the year 1857 the large elevator in Rochester which still bears his name and is operated by his son, James W. Whitney, and also had the charge of the New York Central elevators in both Buffalo and New York. In this enterprise and in his position as director of the New York Central and Hudson River railroad, he was brought in immediate business relations with Mr. Vanderbilt, and had he lived would undoubtedly have been one of the chief instruments in the establishment of the proposed steamship connection across the Atlantic, one of the most stupendous enterprises ever projected. As a director of the Central railroad, his services were considered of such value and his counsels were so generally wise and judicious, that he was continued in the office through three different administrations — those of the Richmond-Corning régime, then under the Keep organisation, and finally under the Vanderbilt management. He was not retained by Mr. Vanderbilt the first year of Vanderbilt's reign, but was put in the second year (being dropped the first year).

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

He was the only director in the previous organisations who was retained by Mr. Vanderbilt when he became president of the road — the highest compliment to his worth in that position that could have been paid him. He became practically the manager of the western division of the road and at the time of his death was in absolute control of all the transportation, storage and delivery of grain which passed over the Central railroad from Buffalo to New York. The writer of an obituary of Mr. Whitney, in alluding to this portion of his business life, said "he was the only resident director in this part of the state, and how ably he discharged the manifold duties resting upon him, his record speaks with an eloquence that will not be hushed for years to come." Mr. Vanderbilt said of him, when apprised of his death, "men like Mr. Whitney are not very plentiful. As a husband, as a father, as a friend, he was equally admirable and reliable, and as a business man he was exceedingly capable. The New York Central will keenly feel his loss."

Mr. Whitney will be most vividly remembered for his farseeing sagacity, his strong determination, his prompt and vigorous action in all emergencies, his wise judgment and remarkable executive ability. In these respects he was not surpassed by any of his contemporaries. His insight into all business details was wonderfully clear and comprehensive; his plans were quickly devised and then followed with resolution and unfaltering vigor to the end. Obstacles were recognised by him only to be surmounted. He was, in short, the ideal successful business man.

Mr. Whitney never had time, and probably little inclination, for political preferment; the bent of his genius was in other directions. He did once permit the use of his name for alderman (by one party; the other party also nominated him and when election day came no tickets had been printed each party thinking the other would do that), but only that he might serve his neighbors and friends in the city, which he did to their eminent satisfaction. He was for ten or twelve years a member of the board of managers of the Western House of Refuge, and for eight years of the time its president; and it was said of him at the time of his death that it would be "difficult to name any enterprise of large proportions that did not owe the greater part of its success to the foresight and indefatigable industry of George J. Whitney." He was mainly instrumental in establishing the driving park, and, as president of the institution, gave it the prestige it has always retained.

Mr. Whitney was a man of social disposition and a genial, warm-hearted, kindly nature. He drew around him many sincere friends, whose companionship and regard was dearer to him than any practical worldly success. To those who knew him intimately, what has been called "the home side of his nature" was his best side.

James W. Whitney, of Rochester, is his only son, and he had three daughters. He died December 31st, 1878.

MARTIN B. ANDERSON, LL. D. — Of the men who have been identified with the intellectual and moral growth of this city, there is, perhaps, none who holds a more prominent place than Martin B. Anderson. For the last thirty-one years he has been president of the University of Rochester, and in this position he has become conspicuous by his efforts to advance the cause of education. And by his broad common sense, his rugged force of character and his positive moral convictions, he has naturally become

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

recognised as a leader or, at least, adviser in nearly every enterprise of a benevolent and philanthropic nature. His life has been a constant and earnest effort to elevate the intellectual and moral tone of the community in which he has lived.

Dr. Anderson was born in Brunswick, Me., February 12th, 1815. The influence of his Scotch-Irish descent has left a strong impress upon his mind and character. In early life he was thrown largely upon his own resources; and while yet a boy he was compelled to think and act as a man. Among the first impulses given to his intellectual life was his contact with a few men of mature age and experience who had organised themselves into a society for the purpose of discussing questions relating to politics and other topics of general interest. He then became an omnivorous reader, and acquired a taste and talent for public speaking. At the age of twenty-one he entered Waterville college (Colby university) where he was graduated in 1840. In college he acquired a reputation for great industry, breadth of knowledge, and thoroughness of research, especially in subjects relating to philosophy and the sciences. After graduation he spent a year in the theological seminary at Newton, Mass., preaching sometimes in neighboring towns. In 1841 he was appointed tutor of Latin, Greek and mathematics in Waterville college; and in 1843 he was promoted to the chair of rhetoric in the same institution. Besides rhetoric he taught also Latin and history, and delivered a course of lectures on the origin and growth of the English language — probably the first course on this subject delivered in an American college. In 1850 he resigned his professorship and removed to New York city, where he became editor-in-chief and joint-proprietor of the New York *Recorder*, a weekly Baptist journal. His editorials were marked by extensive learning, vigor of thought, and frequently by keen controversial acumen. In 1853 he received a unanimous call to the presidency of the University of Rochester. This institution had but recently been established, and the work of laying securely its foundation and of determining its future character was, in a great measure, placed in his hands. So fully has he identified himself with the cause of the university that whatever reputation and success it has achieved may be attributed greatly to his personal efforts and influence. The largest and most valuable part of his life has been devoted to its interests and to the cause of higher education which it represents.

His success as an educator has depended largely upon his extensive and varied acquirements as a scholar, his high conception of the functions of the teacher and his unusual capacity for administration. In his scholarship he is broad and liberal. He has pushed his investigations into many departments of human knowledge, and has organised the results of his investigations into lectures and courses of study suited to the students under his charge. These lines of instruction have included intellectual and moral philosophy, history and constitutional law, political economy, social science, jurisprudence, art criticism, the history of the fine arts, etc. In connection with these studies he has frequently used his pen for the promotion of interests of a scientific and educational character. His writings are comprised for the most part in newspaper editorials, article for reviews, discourses and essays upon education, religious addresses, papers on social science, official reports and articles for encyclopædias. These writings are characterised by vigor of thought, directness of expression, breadth of learning and earnestness of purpose.

But it is not as a mere scholar that his power and success are to be measured. It is rather as a teacher, or, better still, as a guide and an inspiration to young men that

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

his influence has become permanent. His power is, by way of eminence, personal power, and is due to imparting his own ideas and spirit to others. The young man who cannot be aroused by his magnetic appeals is dead beyond the possibility of resurrection. His greatness is most fully seen within the walls of his own class-room, and is shown not so much in mere instruction, or the exposition of scientific topics, as in the transmission of mental and moral vitality, and in revelations of the practical significance of human life.

But his energies have not been entirely restricted to the institution and to the young men immediately under his charge. He has freely given his aid to enterprises of a social and political nature. During the war he was ardently patriotic, writing editorials and delivering speeches in favor of the national cause. In 1868 he was appointed a member of the New York state board of charities; and while a member of this board he wrote several valuable reports to the legislature, chief among which are those upon *Out-Door Relief* and *Alien Paupers*. As a recognition of his ability as an economist, he was chosen as an honorary member of the Cobden club of England. An appreciation of his judgment in matters relating to public improvements was shown by the governor in appointing him a member of the Niagara Falls commission. And his willingness to assist in carrying out the benevolent purposes of his fellow-citizens is shown by his acceptance of the position as president of the board of trustees of the "Reynolds Library."

To those who are best acquainted with President Anderson he appears at once as a man of thought and a man of action. As a scholar he sympathises with all honest efforts to enlarge the sum of human knowledge. As a man of affairs he is willing to lend his aid to any cause which tends to increase the sum of human happiness and to improve the general well-being of society.

HON. ERASMUS DARWIN SMITH, LL. D., ex-justice of the Supreme court and of the court of Appeals of the state of New York, was born at De Ruyter, Madison county, on the 10th day of October, 1806. De Ruyter, the southwestern town of Madison county, was settled about the commencement of the present century. Among its pioneers was Dr. Hubbard Smith, who removed from Stephentown, Rensselaer county, in 1801 or 1802, having previously married Eunice Jones, of that place, one of a family of ten children. Dr. Smith was engaged in an extensive practice at De Ruyter for more than forty years. He was the first postmaster, a justice of the peace, and for several terms one of the judges of the court of Common Pleas of Madison county. At the outset of his professional life, the celebrated Dr. Erasmus Darwin, the father of the still more celebrated Charles Darwin, was in the full tide of success and popularity as a poet and philosophical writer, and Dr. Smith gave to his son the name of the author. Erasmus Darwin Smith was studious and relf-reliant, and, having received a good common school education, at the age of fifteen years became a school teacher, following the avocation for five successive winters, and using his earnings to secure a classical education. During three summers he pursued preparatory studies at Hamilton academy, and in the fall of 1826 entered Hamilton college. Soon occurred the long controversy between Dr. Davis, the president of the college, and the trustees, in consequence of which no students were graduated in 1829 and 1830. The advantages of study were so much impaired that most of the students left in 1828. In the follow-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ing winter Mr. Smith commenced the study of the law in the office of Gregory & Humphrey, at Rochester, which he continued with Ebenezer Griffin, esq., of the same place, until his admission to the bar at the October term in 1830, when he went into partnership with Mr. Griffin, whose daughter, Janet Morrison, he afterwards married. The year 1828 was a presidential year, and Mr. Smith, being somewhat active in politics as a supporter of Gen. Jackson for the presidency, came into collision with an old merchant of Rochester, of the family of Smith, who as an individual was also distinguished by the name of the English physician. This Erasmus Darwin Smith was opposed in politics to Gen. Jackson, and not at all inclined to indorse the acts and sayings of the youthful partisan of the same name. The latter was accommodating, and, having no desire to appear to sail under another's colors, avoided the difficulty by agreeing to suppress a portion of the prenomen, and has ever since written his name E. Darwin Smith. The interruption which he had encountered in his studies was compensated for by his private reading and reflection, and he became well qualified for legal practice. His professional connection with Mr. Griffin, which continued for several years, was terminated by the removal of that gentleman from Rochester, when Mr. Smith formed a new copartnership with Hon. Samuel L. Selden, afterwards an eminent judge of the court of Appeals. Subsequently Mr. Smith was associated in practice, for many years, with Henry E. Rochester, esq. In 1832 he was appointed master in Chancery, and continued to hold the office for three successive terms of three years. Soon after this appointment he was designated, by Chancellor Walworth, as injunction master for the eighth district, of which Monroe county, including Rochester, was a portion. In the year 1841 he was appointed by the chancellor clerk in Chancery for the eighth district, a position not only unsolicited, but accepted with much hesitation. His practice in all the courts, especially in the court of Chancery, was then extensive. The office precluded practicing in that court; he therefore formed a partnership with E. Peshine Smith, esq., who conducted that part of his legal business. He continued to act as the clerk of the Chancery court until it was abolished July 1st, 1847, under the provisions of the constitution which had been adopted the year before. During a portion of this period he resided in the town of Gates, adjoining Rochester, to which he moved in 1839. Returning to Rochester, five years later, he was chosen for various local offices, serving one year as health commissioner, and for several years as school commissioner. His services were often required as a public speaker on political and other topics, and he made many addresses on social topics, and Fourth of July orations in different places. Twice he was nominated for member of Assembly, and once for Congress, but, his party not being in the ascendancy in the district, he shared the fate of his fellow candidates. As a delegate to the Democratic national convention held at Baltimore in 1848, he cooperated in the nomination of Gen. Lewis Cass for the presidency, whom he supported actively during the canvass, being an earnest and effective speaker. The Democratic party in the state was now divided, and the *Daily Advertiser* of Rochester supported the Van Buren or Free Soil movement. The conservative Democrats established the *Daily Courier*, which supported Cass. After the campaign was over, Mr. Smith united with Judge S. L. Selden, Joseph Medbury, Joseph Sibley, and H. G. Warner in the purchase of the *Daily Advertiser*, with which the *Courier* was merged. He became, soon after such purchase, the political editor, and wrote most of the leading articles for the paper during the year 1849. The Free Soil wing of the party afterwards decided to

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

establish a new paper, and the prospectus of the *Daily News* was issued; but a compromise was effected, in consequence of which its projectors abandoned their enterprise and bought the stock of some of the partners in the *Advertiser*, which was continued under the editorship of Mr. Horatio Gates Warner until Mr. Isaac Butts, the former editor, repurchased an interest, and united the *Advertiser* with the *Rochester Union*, a journal then recently established. Pursuing his profession, he was engaged in many important litigations, and in the autumn of 1855 was nominated by the conservative Democrats as a justice of the Supreme court. The American party also gave him its support. He was elected by a small majority, and commenced a judicial course which was to reflect credit on his personal and legal character, and continue for the remainder of his active life. Until the breaking out of the war of the rebellion he had always been firm in resisting any attempt to interfere with the rights of the Southern people; but, after they appealed to arms, he acted with the war Democrats and subsequently with the Republican party. On the call of the government for troops he put himself into sympathy with the movement, addressed public meetings on the subject, and took an active part generally in encouraging enlistments. In his official capacity as a judge he was prompted by the same patriotic impulse, and, in his addresses to the grand jury, inculcated the duty of every citizen to give an active and earnest support to the government in the prosecution of the war. In 1863 he was reëlected to the bench of the Supreme court, and again in 1871, continuing to hold the office until January 1st, 1877, when he had reached seventy years of age, the constitutional limitation of the tenure of a justice of the Supreme court. Under the provision making the judges of the Supreme court having the shortest period to serve *ex-officio* members of the court of Appeals, Judge Smith was a member of that court in 1862, and again in 1870. He was designated by Governor Hoffman, in December, 1872, on the death of Judge Johnson of the fourth department of the Supreme court, to take his place, and sat in that department, as general term justice, until 1877. His judicial decisions have been marked by research, lucidity, and logical precision. The opinion which he wrote in the case of Freeman Clarke *v.* the City of Rochester (24 Barbour's Reports, p. 446) was the first to settle really the question of the power of cities to take stock in corporations. The opinion in the legal tender case of Hague *v.* Powers, extending from the 427th to the 479th page of the 39th volume of Barbour's Reports, was of the greatest importance, settling the question of the power of the federal government to issue paper money as a means of self-preservation in time of war, and as a war measure. Chief Justice Chase, of the U. S. Supreme court, remarked to Judge Johnson of this state that the decision was, in its influence on the credit of the government, equal to a victory in the field. It relieved the whole country from a position of extreme embarrassment. Other important opinions will be found in the cases of the People *v.* the Albany & Susquehanna Railroad Company (55 Barbour, 344); the *habeas corpus* case, "In the matter of Jordan," (2 American Law Register, p. 749); and the People *v.* the Central Railroad Company of New Jersey (42 N. Y., 283), a decision rendered in the court of Appeals. Many opinions written in the fourth department are to be found in Cook & Thompson's and Hun's Reports. The degree of doctor of laws was conferred upon Judge Smith while on the bench of the Supreme court, wholly unsolicited and without any knowledge on his part. Since Judge Smith left the bench he has been employed in closing litigated cases as counsel, and has acted as referee in quite a number of important cases, but has

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



H. H. Warner

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

rarely appeared in the courts. He is enjoying a vigorous old age. Though in his seventy-seventh year, he has lost little of the stamina and alertness which characterised his whole mature life. He commands universal respect as an upright and enlightened citizen who manifests his concern for the welfare of his fellow men; a sincere desire to be helpful to every one who may claim his friendship or enlist his solicitude. His extensive and important labors on the bench have gained him the highest esteem of contemporaries and entitle him to the respect of his successors, who will benefit by his painstaking elucidation of controverted questions. Those who have come into the profession and grown up under his long administration of justice applaud his fidelity, and acknowledge the uniform courtesy, the helpful kindness which have encouraged them in times of difficulty and aided in overcoming obstacles that impeded their advancement. The house in which Judge Smith resides, a commodious and elegant mansion, was built by Ira West, a prosperous merchant of Rochester, who opened the first store there on the settlement of the village in 1812. Having lost his first wife in 1877, Judge Smith married Mrs. Emily Perkins Smith in 1879. Of his five children by the first wife three are living: Vincent M. Smith, attorney at law at Rochester; Cora E., wife of Isaac E. Sheldon, of New York; and Erasmus D. Smith, law clerk and stenographer.

HULBERT HARRINGTON WARNER. When the British fleet was making its deadly assault on the city of Oswego, during the war of 1812, the echo of the guns, resounding through the rolling lands of Central New York, fell upon the ear of a stalwart farmer in Onondaga county, and, like Cincinnatus of old, he left his plow, unlimbered his horses, and, with a quick good-bye to his family, shouldered his gun and hastened to the defense of the beleagured city. This man was Captain Seth Warner, the grandfather of Hulbert Harrington Warner, the subject of this sketch. He would not have been true to his name or lineage, had a second summons been necessary to urge to the doing of a patriotic duty. The Warner line is graced with many examples of genuine, stalwart, heroic manhood, illustrating to the full the significance of the motto of an English branch of the family, in their "pluck and persistence."

Hulbert Harrington Warner traces his ancestry through nine generations, in this country, to 1650. The family originated in Kent, Essex, and Leicester, England. In this country one branch started from Ipswich, Mass., another from Woodbury, Conn., and another from New Hampshire. The line to which the subject of this sketch belongs originated in this country in Woodbury, Conn., and is thus delineated: 1st, John; 2d, John; 3d, John; 4th, Dr. Ebenezer; 5th, Thomas; 6th, Samuel; 7th, Seth; 8th, William; 9th, Hulbert. The Seth of the seventh generation was first cousin of Colonel Seth Warner, the famous Vermont hero of the revolution, and was christened by him. Samuel of the sixth generation served in the war of 1776, was wounded, and drew a pension for life. Seth of the seventh generation was a captain in the war of 1812. Dr. Ebenezer of the fourth generation was one of eight in his line who won excellent repute in the practice of medicine, and on Hulbert, though he himself is not a physician, the mantle of the healing art has descended genealogically and gracefully.

William of the eighth generation was born in Van Buren, Onondaga county, N. Y., in 1807, and Electa Harrington, his wife, was born in the same town, November 13th, 1810.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

They were married May 3d, 1827, Hulbert being the seventh child and the fourth son. William died in 1877, his widow surviving him and residing in Rochester, N. Y.

Electa Harrington was a direct descendant in the fourth generation of the Rev. ——— Jones, a Baptist minister who came to this country soon after the arrival of the *Mayflower*. Her grandfather, Silas Brown, served with honor in the revolutionary war, and her father, Dr. Lionel Harrington, won fame and an untimely death in the war of 1812.

Hulbert Harrington Warner was born in Van Buren, Onondaga county, N. Y., January 19th, 1842. He was trained in the common schools of the town, and afterwards spent several years in the famous academy of Dr. T. K. Wright, at Elbridge, N. Y. His grandfather, Seth, moved into Van Buren in 1807 from Stockbridge, Mass., settling near the village of Warners, which, in consideration of the character of himself and his two brothers, Heman and Henry, was given the family name.

With an honored lineage on both the paternal and maternal sides, Hulbert began his career with the strong advantage of good blood. Tiring of farm life, his father, seeing that he was determined to "strike out for himself," apprenticed him to the tinsmith trade in Memphis, Onondaga county, when he was fifteen years of age. In 1865 young Warner "went west," conducting the stove and hardware business until 1870 in Michigan, when he returned to New York and settled in Rochester. If life in the great west did nothing else for him, it quickened his early-formed purpose to succeed despite all obstacles, and the better fitted him for the extraordinary business career which was about to open. In 1870, having secured the general agency of the Mosler, Bahmann & Co. fire and burglar-proof Safe, manufactured at Cincinnati, O., he began a record in the safe business which has had no parallel in this country or in any other country. At that time the excitement in the oil regions of Pennsylvania ran high. Towns sprang up in a night. Great men and great opportunities met. Personally taking the field he disposed of several hundred safes in a few weeks, and acquired that intimate insight into the business which ever after made him master of its details and a good judge of the requirements of successful safe salesmen. This mission gave him his first substantial success, and in a short time he had safe warehouses all over the land, and had over a hundred men in the field. He thus early realised the ambition of his boyhood, which was to see his name associated with a widely-extended and successful commercial enterprise. Even in his youth his ideas were all on a large scale, and his later life has demonstrated that he is, in all things, a man of *maxima*.

The panic of 1873 overtook him with plans and purposes of continental extent. In that stupendous crisis strong men were unmanned, and weak men were undone. While his competitors did not dare to assume the risk of holding the territory until the return of better times, he, with pluck and sagacity, determined at whatever sacrifice to take no steps backward. It was a severe financial and physical strain, but the end justified him. The tide turned in 1876. The territory which he had held had now become exclusively his own. Concentrating all his energies, making Rochester his sole basis of operations, he sold in less than eighteen months over two and a half million dollars' worth of safes, had not only made good all the losses of the three years of business depression, but had also acquired a handsome competence. It is said that circumstances often make men great, but in this case the man of "pluck and persistence" wrested success out of most adverse circumstances. In the past twelve years he has sold over 70,000

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

safes, aggregating $15,000,000. In 1884, owing to the extraordinary demands made upon his time by his other enterprises, he disposed of the safe business to Mosler, Bowen & Co., of Rochester, N. Y.

Like too many other energetic men, Mr. Warner exhausted in his business energy his stock of vitality, and when commercial success had rewarded him, and the prospect of an easy future dawned upon him, he was quite broken in health; — so much so that his physicians thought he could not live a year. But when they had exhausted all known means for his recovery, by providential suggestions he was led to the use of a simple compound which was reputed to be a specific for the kidney disorders from which he suffered. In less than a year it cured him. Grateful for his own release, and with a characteristic generosity, he determined to devote a part of his accumulated capital to the manufacture of this compound, for the benefit of others who might be suffering as he had suffered without hope. When he learned that the medical profession had no other curative for extreme kidney and liver disorders, and that the compound was perfectly safe to use, he had it scientifically perfected and gave it to the world under the name of "Warner's Safe Cure." In process of time he added "Warner's Safe Diabetes Cure," "Warner's Safe Nervine," "Warner's Safe Pills," "Warner's Safe Rheumatic Cure," "Warner's Tippecanoe," and "Warner's Safe Throatine." The formulæ of these preparations are all of the very highest order, and the preparations themselves have only been manufactured in obedience to a strong public demand for them, the character of "Warner's Safe Cure" being so high as to commend to public patronage any preparation manufactured by H. H. Warner & Co.

This personal experience explains why, in addition to conducting the largest safe business in the world, he assumed the proprietary medicine business. The enterprise grew with astonishing rapidity, and what was begun in 1879 as a testimonial of gratitude, has at length absorbed almost his entire personal and financial attention. The gross sales amount to over $2,500,000 per annum. In five years he was obliged to make three removes to accommodate his growing business, and in 1884 he erected the largest and completest medicine laboratory in the world. It is built of wrought iron and brick, is absolutely fire-proof, and cost a half million dollars. It contains over 4 1-4 acres of flooring. It is eight stories high, is of very imposing appearance, and is located on North St. Paul street, Rochester, N. Y.

In the early part of 1879 Mr. Warner casually met Mr. Swift, the famous comet finder. With his customary liberality, being interested in the man and his work, he assured him that if he would raise the money to purchase a large telescope, he would build him an observatory; and in January, 1883, the Warner observatory was completed, finished and furnished at an estimated expense of $100,000. Dr. Swift was appointed director, at a handsome salary paid by the founder. This observatory is the finest private institution of the kind in the world, and is located on the corner of Arnold Park and East avenue. It is built of Lockport white sandstone, rough ashlar, and is finished throughout with the rarest native hardwoods. The telescope was made by the Clarkes, of Cambridge, Mass., is a little over sixteen inches in diameter, twenty-two feet long, with its mountings weighs over three tons, and cost about $13,000. The fund for its purchase was raised by Dr. Swift among the public-spirited citizens of Rochester.

The Warner observatory is the only private astronomical observatory in the world which is open to the public, Mr. Warner being determined that it shall minister pleasure

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and profit to the greatest possible number of people. The Vienna Academy of Sciences in 1880, having abandoned the giving of medals for cometary discovery, he at once offered two hundred dollars in gold to any American astromomer who should discover a telescopic, unexpected comet. The prize has been renewed every year since. In 1882 it was extended to Great Britain, and in addition thereto one of two hundred dollars in gold was offered for any meteoric stone containing organic remains, and fifty dollars for any meteoric stone seen to fall during that year. In 1881 he offered a prize of $200 for the best essay on *Comets, their Composition, Purpose, and Effect on the Earth.* This prize was won by Dr. Lewis Boss, of the Dudley observatory, Albany, N. Y., and his essay is said to be the finest monograph extant on the subject of comets. Since the establishment of the Warner observatory eighteen hundred dollars have been awarded in prizes. For his distinguished patronage of astronomy, Mr. Warner in 1882 was elected a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, at the Montreal session.

His sympathies move quickly, and his generosity does not lag. He believes in giving judiciously, and has often said that every dollar properly given away has come back to him in fourfold measure. He does not give for the public fame, for in countless ways he illustrates to the full the Scriptural injunction not to allow his left hand to know what his right hand doeth.

Mr. Warner when he works, works with extraordinary energy. When he rests, he enters into all diversions with a like zest. He is very fond of fishing and hunting, and yachting, and spends several weeks of each year on board his handsome steam yacht, the *Siesta*, cruising up and down the St. Lawrence and the chain of great lakes. True to inherited instinct, he is a successful sportsman, and owns as fine a dog kennel as can be found in the land. In his stables also can always be seen horses of the choicest blood.

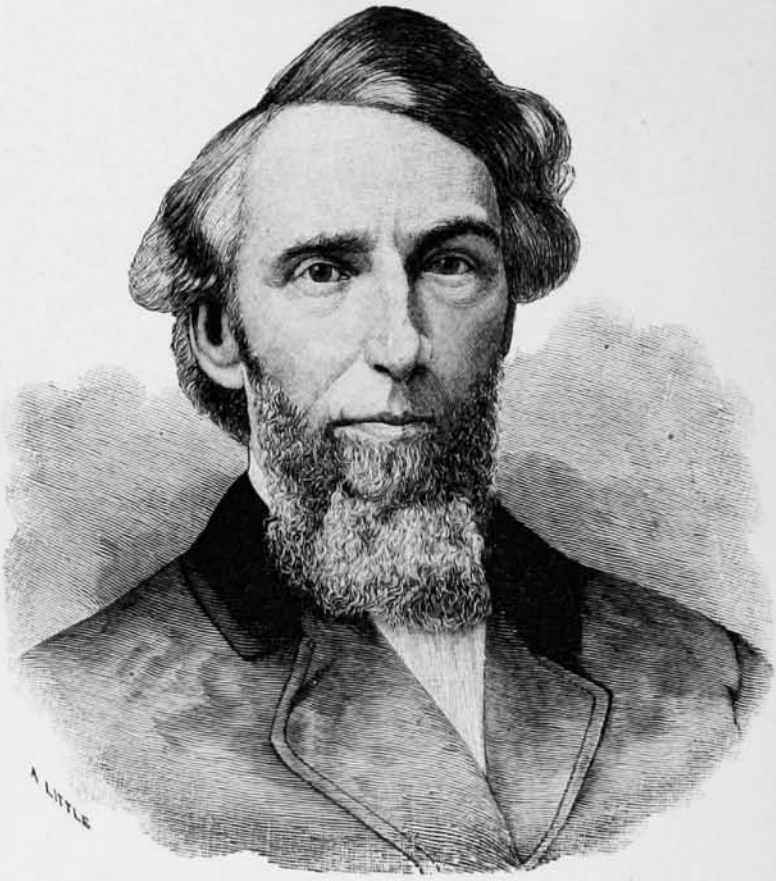
He owns a fine summer residence on one of the Thousand Islands of the St. Lawrence, and his city residence, on the corner of Goodman street and East avenue, is one of the most striking houses in the city. It was erected in 1879, of brick and stone, and with the grounds cost about $150,000. It is sumptuously furnished, its walls being adorned with many notable paintings, among them several of Henry Mosler's earliest works — an artist whose genius Mr. Warner discovered and liberally "encouraged" long before the French government conferred upon him the coveted honor of its patronage — the first distinction of the kind conferred on an American artist.

Mr. Warner is a conservative Republican in politics, and though he has never sought political preferment, he was unanimously elected a delegate to the national Republican convention which met in Chicago on the 3d of June, 1884. With his customary trait of doing whatever he attempts on a large and generous scale, he chartered two Pullman cars and invited over a hundred of his friends to accompany him to the convention city, as his personal guests.

He is of a marked domestic habit, and, though connected with many social and fraternal organisations, he finds his greatest pleasure, when the duties of the day are done, in the pleasant companionship of his family. He is vestryman of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal church, and is a generous contributor to all the church enterprises.

December 19th, 1864, Mr. Warner married Miss Martha L. Keeney, of Skaneateles, Onondaga county, N. Y. She was born in Auburn, June 18th, 1842, and died Jan. 24th, 1871.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



EDWIN PANCOST.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

October 29th, 1872, he married Miss Olive Emily Stoddard, in Oneida, N. Y. She was born in Livingston county, Mich., August 10th, 1847, and belongs to a family of distinction. Her line begins with John of Weathersfield, Conn., who came to America somewhere between 1630 and 1640. The family includes some of the most distinguished names in American history and literature, and originated in England, the pioneer ancestor going to England with William the Conqueror, and being attached to his court. To the well-equipped mind, excellent judgment and wise counsels of his wife, Mr. Warner attributes much of the success which he has won.

Mr. Warner is about six feet one inch high, weighs 250 pounds, is of light complexion, with blue eyes and dark brown hair. He has great physical vigor, and belonging to a line of long-lived ancestors, bids fair to live to a ripe old age. He is one of the most thoroughgoing citizens of Rochester, public-spirited, enterprising, charitable — such a citizen as every city delights to claim and honor.

EDWIN PANCOST. The subject of this sketch was born in Scipio, Cayuga county, N. Y., on the 1st of June, 1812, and died June 22d, 1867, at the age of fifty-five years. He was the youngest of a family of fourteen children. After spending a portion of his early life at school, feeling a desire to start in life for himself, he obtained permission from his parents to leave home. He accordingly went to Auburn, in his native county, where he was employed in a dry goods store. In 1831, when he was nineteen years of age, he came to Rochester, where for a time he served as clerk in the store of Kempshall & Bush. Three years later (1834) he married the eldest daughter of the late Oren Sage. He soon after began the boot and shoe business on his own account. In the following year he formed a copartnership with Mr. Oren Sage who had been in the same business since 1827. The firm continued as Sage & Pancost until 1856, when E. O. Sage was admitted. Under the name of Sage, Pancost & Co., the firm did business until 1860, when Oren Sage retired and Wm. N. Sage was admitted. This partnership, under the name of Pancost, Sage & Co., continued until the death of Mr. Pancost in 1867. The firm was for some years one of the largest manufacturers of boots and shoes in the country.

Mr. Pancost always occupied a conspicuous position among the prominent business men, and in the social and official circles of the city. Though never seeking political office, he was often entrusted with positions of responsibility, where his strict business habits and well known integrity rendered him especially useful. He was elected alderman of the first ward for two years, and held the office of school commissioner one or two terms. Always foremost in promoting the cause of education, he was made a member of the board of trustees of the Rochester university from its first establishment. He also evinced a deep and practical interest in the Theological seminary. He was a trustee of the Monroe County savings bank, a director of the First National bank of Rochester, and a prominent member of the board of trade. These institutions united in paying tribute to Mr. Pancost's worth in appropriate resolutions passed after his death. He was for many years a member of the First Baptist church, in which he held the offices of deacon and trustee; he was also superintendent of the Sabbath-school for seven years.

It was said of Mr. Pancost by one who knew him well, that an indomitable will was a prominent characteristic of his life. He was an independent thinker, and when

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

he had once reached a conclusion, it was difficult to turn him from the purpose he had formed. His mind was clear, comprehensive and well-balanced, and he was in the habit of cultivating it by constant and critical study. Mr. Pancost's benevolence was earnest, practical and discriminating, and his benefactions were both large and well bestowed, while they were so modestly made that few were aware of their extent. His Christian character and perfect uprightness pervaded all the acts of his life, gaining for him the unqualified respect of the entire community. His life and character were correctly portrayed by one of the speakers in a meeting of the board of trade after Mr. Pancost's death, in the following words: "He has perfectly fulfilled the command to be 'fervent in spirit, diligent in business, serving the Lord.'"

JONATHAN CHILD was always unobtrusive; always true to his convictions in sunshine or storm. He was unaffected by envy; not dazzled by prosperity; not demeaned by reverses. He indulged in no man-worship for the exalted, or disdain for the lowly. He was a self-respecting, Christian man.

These were his personal characteristics. To this may be added — his temper was genial; his manners courteous; his presence marked.

Mr. Child was born in Lyme, N. H., January 30th, 1785. Lyme is directly on the Connecticut river, opposite Thetford, Vt. His father's home was in Thetford, but owning, and temporarily occupying, a farm in Lyme, Mr. Child there first saw the light, surrounded by the bears and wolves. His early life was spent in Thetford, upon a charming plateau; upon the foot hills of the White Mountains; 1,500 feet above the sea. He was prepared for Dartmouth college, at Hanover, an adjoining town in New Hampshire, but, owing to a fracture of his knee, severely painful and slow of recovery, his expectations of a college education were relinquished. When he was twenty-one years old, in accordance with the then New England custom, his father gave him a saddle-horse and one hundred dollars, and, thus equipped, he started westerly to make his way through life. He reached Utica, N. Y.; secured a position as school teacher; sold his horse, and remitted to his father the proceeds with the one hundred dollars given him, and thus began his career, feeling unshackled with that slight pecuniary obligation.

This self-reliance was in his blood. It was, perhaps unconsciously, a part of his muscle. Wendell Phillips says that a despised opinion of 1620 was soon a precedent; then a statute; ended by being incorporated into the blood, bones, minds and souls of the babies.

His New England parentage was pure and his lineage wholly Puritan. His ancestors were among the English emigrants to America, under Governor Winthrop, in 1630 — ten years after the Pilgrim fathers. The historical record is: "In 1630, about three hundred of the best Puritan families came to New England. They were virtuous, well educated, courageous men and women, who left comfortable homes with no expectations of returning." Among them were General Grant's ancestors. Among them, too, was listed as a passenger Oliver Cromwell. The English government prevented his departure. It was providential. He remained to cut off the head of Charles I., a tyrant. Both New and Old England were then doing duty in advancing liberty. The one — by creating a state with civil and religious freedom; the other — by wielding a headsman's axe.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Peaceful farmers in New England, Mr. Child's ancestors yet obeyed all calls which summoned them to war. When trouble came, they shouldered their flint-locks, and in King Philip's and other Indian massacres, protected their homes as became Christian braves, and then quickly returned to their cornfields.

In the battle of Lexington twenty-two of the family, whose names and memories are honored by their descendants, fought and bled in driving back the British slayers.

The grandfather of Jonathan Child, his namesake, gave himself and eight sons, Green Mountain boys, during the revolution, as patriot soldiers. He fought at Bennington, at Bunker Hill, in Pennsylvania, in New York, at Lake Champlain, there resisting the same red coats with whom he was an ally in 1755, at Quebec, when he, holding the commission of King George II. as a British officer, fought the French when Montgomery and Montcalm fell. At the close of the revolutionary war, with liberty won, he returned to his Vermont home, bearing a colonel's commission in the patriot army.

Such were the progenitors of Jonathan Child. As for himself, he served his country during the war of 1812, and was in the engagement at Fort Erie, the most sanguinary battle fought on this continent prior to the rebellion.

Mr. Child moved to West Bloomfield, Ontario county, from Utica, and while there was twice elected member of Assembly — in 1816 and '17. He, for a while, was in business at Charlotte, the mouth of the Genesee, shipping produce to Montreal, and was there postmaster. In 1820, he removed to Rochester which thenceforward was his home. He was a merchant, forwarder, and contractor. He constructed the first locks on the Erie canal at Lockport. In 1834, when Rochester became a city, he was its first mayor. During the second year of his mayoralty, disagreeing with the common council on the propriety of giving licenses to sell intoxicating liquors, he resigned his office, although the board offered to relieve him from the necessity of signing them by appointing a special officer for that purpose. He declined to accept the favor, thinking it an evasion of his official duties, and an indirect way of countenancing and effecting what his judgment disapproved, yet avoiding the responsibility.

As to his domestic life, he married a daughter of Colonel Nathaniel Rochester, one of the founders of the city. Their married life continued, until severed by death, for over thirty years. His own death occurred October 27th, 1860. "As he was closing his eyes in death he heard of the successful election in Pennsylvania which gave assurance of the election of Mr. Lincoln to the presidency, and then, as if spiritual prescience was illuminating his last moments, he thanked God that slavery would die."

Such are a few outlines of a good man's useful career. Jonathan Child was a valuable citizen; respected by the community; beloved by his family and friends.

WILLIAM HENRY GORSLINE, a well known contracting builder and business man of Rochester, was born in that city on the 12th of July, 1829. Richard Gorsline, his father, who was of French extraction, resided for some years at East Bloomfield, whence he removed to Rochester in 1816. He was a builder by profession, and many substantial and costly specimens of his work, still standing, testify of his genius and skill. The ponderous stone aqueduct which crosses the Genesee river, reviving, by its solid masonry and graceful arches, recollections of old time bridges over more classic streams, was built by him. He was a typical specimen of the race from which he

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

sprang, being sprightly and vivacious, and possessing the artistic temperament in a marked degree, as well as a fine physique and great capacity for hard work. He lived to a good old age, dying in 1870, and was survived by his wife, whose maiden name was Aurelia Rice, about seven years. For some years preceding his death he was a deacon in Dr. Shaw's Presbyterian church in Rochester, and his name heads those inscribed on the memorial slab to the founders of that edifice. William Henry Gorsline, the subject of this sketch, was brought up and educated in his native place. The school he attended was presided over by one of those fiery-tempered village pedagogues, now, fortunately, less frequently found in such responsible positions, who was commonly known as "old Perry," and who is doubtless remembered with unpleasant associations by many other citizens of Rochester. "Old Perry" was much more given to flogging than to education, and, his harshness growing unendurable, young Gorsline abandoned the school at the age of fourteen years, and associated himself with his father, then busily engaged in prosecuting his profession. With him he obtained the most excellent training to which he could have been subjected; for, besides being a willing and active boy, he inherited his parent's taste for everything pertaining to architecture and building. On attaining to manhood he became invested with responsibility as his father's trusted associate, and acquitted himself with credit both to himself and his industrious and painstaking parent. As he became older he became intensely interested in municipal affairs, and engaged in politics with all the warmth of an enthusiastic nature. After some little experience, his fellow-citizens, who readily appreciated his capacity for public business, nominated him for alderman of the city. His election followed, and he served one term, at the close of which, feeling that he had discharged his share of public duty, he devoted himself exclusively to business pursuits. Mr. Gorsline's acknowledged excellence in his business has naturally led to his being intrusted with the construction of many important buildings,—both public and private; and it may be said that the large number of the fine structures, for which the city of Rochester is famous, have been erected by him. Among the most noteworthy of these are the University of Rochester, the Rochester Theological seminary, Rockerfeller hall, the High school, the City hall, the Arsenal, the Rochester savings bank, Powers commercial building, Powers Hotel, Warner's fire-proof building (one of the finest in the city, which was built in six months), the Cunningham carriage factory, the First Presbyterian church, the Central church, the Brick church (Dr. Shaw's) and the Jewish synagogue. Besides these, Mr. Gorsline has constructed many large blocks of buildings devoted solely to business purposes, and a number of the most magnificent private residences in the city. To give an idea of the magnitude of the operations in which Mr. Gorsline has been engaged, reference need only be made to some of the principal buildings he has constructed. Probably foremost among them stands Powers commercial building, situated in the very heart of Rochester's business district. This structure is said to be unsurpassed, either in magnitude, convenience, or elegance, by any similar edifice in this country. Quadrangular in shape, it has a total frontage of over five hundred feet, and is eight stories in height, exclusive of the basement, with a French roof of tile and slate twenty-five feet high, above which rises a tower for sixty feet, averaging thirty feet long by twenty-four feet wide. The structure is fire-proof throughout, and so perfectly secure that no insurance has ever been deemed necessary. The ground floor of this edifice is occupied by Powers banking house and fifteen spacious stores, while the upper parts contain about two hundred and

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Photo by Ernst, Rochester, N.Y. Atlantic Publishing & Engraving Co. N.Y.

W. H. Gorsline

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

fifty rooms. Everything demanded by the most improved systems of modern comfort are combined in this building, including, of course, thorough ventilation, steam-heating apparatus, and water facilities in every apartment, and two steam elevators. Constructed on the tubular plan, every room in the edifice is amply lighted from without; while the halls and corridors, paved with Vermont and Italian marble and wainscoted with the latter, are airy, spacious, and elegant. The basement, which is furnished in keeping with the rest of the structure, contains the drums and hoisting apparatus for the elevators, steam engine, powerful steam pump for forcing water throughout the entire structure, eleven steam boilers employed in supplying heat, and all the necessary mechanism for making changes and repairs in so colossal an establishment. Some idea of the solidity of the edifice may be gained from the fact that it is calculated to resist a pressure of two hundred pounds to the square foot on every floor. More than one-half of the upper floor of the building is devoted to a superb art gallery. A striking evidence of the confidence reposed in the integrity of Mr. Gorsline is afforded by the fact that all the payments made by Mr. Powers for his splendid hotel, just completed (which was finished in eleven months from the day of commencement), passed through his hands. The limits of a biographical sketch do not permit of a more extended allusion to Mr. Gorsline's labors. In conclusion, however, it is pertinent to say that each succeeding task in which he found himself engaged, proved in a still greater degree his claim to preëminence in his calling. Whatever he undertook to accomplish, he entered upon with zeal and prosecuted with all the vigor of an enthusiast. The larger the undertaking the more it seemed to develop his capabilities, and, even though sometimes threatened with loss, he never relaxed his efforts to make his work as perfect as all his great skill and all the modern appliances and inventions would permit. No confidence reposed in him ever proved unfounded, and his name has become synonymous, in the city where he has spent his whole life, with all that is honorable and reliable in business transactions. In 1874 Mr. Gorsline entered into partnership with Ira L. Otis, a gentleman of liberal education and fine business capacity, for the manufacture of salt-glazed pipe. The factory of the concern has become one of the foremost of its kind in the country. The firm now have four clay mills, two presses and ten kilns for burning pipe, in active operation, the entire plant occupying a space of three acres on Oak street. The superior quality of this company's manufactures has commended them to general use, and from the company's retail yard in New York city shipments are now made to all parts of the globe. The annual product for some time past has averaged about one hundred and fifty miles of pipe yearly. The success of this enterprise is largely due to the inventive genius of Mr. Gorsline. From the various facts given in this sketch it can be seen that Mr. Gorsline's life has been an exceedingly active one, and that his business operations have always been more or less on a gigantic scale. Yet, despite the wear and tear imposed by the important undertakings and enterprises to which he has devoted his life, his energy is in no way abated and his activity promises much more in the future. Unlike many upon whom fortune has smiled, he does not allow his heart to become hardened by success and wealth, and vanity finds no place in his nature. With cordial respect for every deserving fellow-being, and an active sense of justice to all, he is rarely met in any other than an agreeable mood, and his face is seldom without the smile that comes of a good conscience, and a contented mind. His well known reliability, industry, and thorough practical knowledge of his profession, place him in the front rank among the first-class busi-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ness men of Rochester. Mr. Gorsline is a trustee of the Brick church, of which the Rev. Dr. Shaw is pastor. His domestic relations are exceedingly happy, and he has the proud satisfaction of seeing a family of five promising sons growing up around him, the eldest of whom, named Russell, is a youth of 20 years. The other sons are Walter, Ralph, William Henry, and Richard aged, respectively, 18, 17, 6, and 4 years.

ABELARD REYNOLDS. It has been well said that "to write the history of Abelard Reynolds is to write the history of Rochester." He came to the place when no building marked its site, other than one log hut on the west bank of the river, and here his long and useful life was passed, until the great busy city took the place of the woodman's clearing.

Abelard Reynolds was born October 2d, 1785, at a place called Quaker Hill, near Red Hook, Duchess county, N. Y. His father was a saddler by trade, and the son was apprenticed to the same vocation. The family lived successively at Stringer's Patent, in New York, and at Groton, Montville, and Windsor, Conn. When Abelard reached his twentieth year he was given the remaining year of his apprenticeship by his father, and he went to Manchester, Vt. Here he worked at his trade until he accumulated his first hundred dollars. Returning home he found his father in pecuniary difficulty, which he at once assumed and also purchased a farm and began the saddler's business on his own account, at Washington, Berkshire county, Mass. He removed from there to Pitttsfield, where, on the 1st of October, 1809, he was married to Lydia Strong, with whom he was permitted to enjoy a wedded life of seventy years.

In the fall of 1811 Mr. Reynolds determined to make a western tour of observation, with a view to subsequent permanent removal. He loaded a one-horse wagon with saddlery ware, and traveled through Lowville, Watertown, Brownsville, and to Sackett's Harbor, but returned to Pittsfield without having satisfied himself as to a place for permanent settlement. He started again, however, upon a still more extended tour through Western New York, Northern Pennsylvania, to Warren, Ohio, to which place he was strongly attracted. He returned to Pittsfield, and on the 6th of April, 1812, again started westward with the intention of making Warren his future home. He came through Rome, Manlius, Skaneateles, Geneva and Canandaigua, and halted at Bloomfield, where he was informed of the bright prospects of Charlotte. He immediately started for that place. At "the falls" he met Enos Stone, one of the pioneers of Rochester, of whom he learned of the purchase of 100 acres of land by Messrs. Rochester, Carroll and Fitzhugh, who had laid out the tract in lots and offered it for sale. Mr. Stone was their agent. After thorough examination of the distinctive features of Charlotte and Rochester, and comparison of them with his impressions of Warren, he finally decided in favor of Rochester and immediately purchased lots 23 and 24 (the site of the Arcade) and erected the first frame house on the "100-acre tract." In August of the same year (1812) Mr. Reynolds returned to Pittsfield, disposed of his interest there and arranged for permanent removal to his new home. While absent he was appointed the first postmaster of the village, holding the office eighteen years.

In February, 1813, he removed his family to the little hamlet and soon after opened his dwelling as a public house, the first in the place. Mr. Reynolds lived in the dwelling on the Arcade site until 1817, when he removed to a house which he had built on

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the corner of Buffalo and Sophia streets, having leased the "tavern" to a Mr. Skinner. In the spring of 1819, the lease having expired, he returned to his first dwelling, where he remained two years, and then removed to a house that stood on the site of the present city hall. There he lived but one year, returning to his own house on Buffalo street, where he remained until he removed to his farm in the western part of the city, in 1836. In 1828 he erected the Arcade then the largest and most expensive building in *the United States* west of Albany. In 1838 he purchased a house on North Sophia street, where he lived until 1847, when he occupied his residence on South Fitzhugh street. There he died on Thursday, December 19th, 1878, aged ninety-three years.

Such is a brief review of the business and domestic incidents in the life of Abelard Reynolds. In this place little more can be said of him. He was a Whig and Republican in politics, but never sought political preferment, only twice consenting to the use of his name for public office. He was member of Assembly in 1827 and represented the first ward in the board of aldermen in 1838. He was one of the founders of the Athenæum — Rochester's first public library — and furnished a room specially for the library when the Arcade was erected. He was for nearly sixty years a member of the Masonic order, in which he always exhibited a deep interest and warm pride. He passed through the various grades of the order and in 1854, when a member of Monroe commandery, Knights Templar, he was exalted to the high office of Prelate, which he administered for more than twenty years. It was said of him, at the time of his death, that he had "probably received more templars at the altar than any other prelate in the United States."

Mr. Reynolds was a man of public spirit and identified himself unselfishly with every measure having for its object the growth and welfare of Rochester, while his character was broadly founded upon principles of justice, probity, benevolence and kindness.

Six children were born of this marriage already alluded to, four of whom only reached maturity. William A. the eldest, was born at Pittsfield; Mortimer F. (the first white child born in Rochester); Clarrissa R., who married Dr. Henry Strong, of Collinsville, Ill., and Mary E., who married B. D. McAlpine, of Rochester. Of these children, only Mortimer F. is now living of whom mention is made below.

It is eminently proper to make personal reference to the wife of Abelard Reynolds, who was born in Pittsfield, Mass., September 23d, 1784, and still survives at the great age of one hundred years. For a period longer than the lives of most people, she shared her husband's labors, his trials and his success, and has witnessed the entire growth of Rochester from its first beginning. Their wedded life was one long season of mutual love and helpfulness. In his own language, "She has well performed her share of the burdens which devolved upon us, as a helpmeet." Her children and her home were her world, and to the rearing of the one and the beautifying and making hospitable the other, she ever gave her unselfish devotion. The following beautiful allusion was made to Mrs. Reynolds by Chas. E. Fitch in his address at the celebration of Rochester's semi-centennial: —

"Mrs. Abelard Reynolds came to Rochester, a young wife and mother, to share in the toils of the frontier settlement, and to rear her family in 'the nurture and admonition of the Lord.' What panorama of dissolving woods, of opening thoroughfares, of artificial water-ways, of iron fingers with friendly clasp of distant communities, of ascending walls enshrining peaceful homes or uplifting dome and tower and steeple, of hammers swinging and wheels revolving, of varied industries unfolding and expanding, of hospitals and asylums evoked by the gentle genius of charity, of the confident tread of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the sons pressing upon the tottering steps of the fathers, has passed before her eyes. Mother in Israel! we greet thee, to-day, with reverence and love, grateful that thou hast been spared to witness all these wonders, and earnestly imploring that upon the rounded cycle of thy hundred years, now so near its consummation, health and peace and mercy may descend in benediction."

WILLIAM ABELARD REYNOLDS, eldest son of Abelard and Lydia Reynolds, was born in Pittsfield, Mass., September 2d, 1810, came to Rochesterville with his parents in February, 1813, as above noted. When about six years old he met with an accident, which rendered him a lifelong cripple, necessitating his use of a crutch. He was educated first at the Middlebury academy, Wyoming county, and afterward at the academy in Geneseo where he finished his education. His first business enterprise (aside from assistance rendered his father in the post-office) was in the seed trade, in connection with M. B. Bateham. This business was soon extended by the addition of green-houses and nurseries, and formed the nucleus of the now gigantic nurseries of Ellwanger & Barry, who were in Mr. Reynolds's employ and to whom he transferred the business, and of the world-renowned seed house of Hiram Sibley & Co.

From 1838 to 1845 Mr. Reynolds had the management of the large Livingston flouring mills in Penfield, near Rochester.

January 12th, 1841, he was married to Sophia Clark, of Penfield, whose death occurred about fifteen months later. She was a woman of excellent traits of character, and her death was a blow which left upon him a lifelong impression. He was never afterward married.

In 1845 he assumed control and management of the Arcade, built by his father in 1829. This property was greatly enlarged and improved by him, and it continued in his hands until his death. "The Arcade stands to-day a fitting monument to the far-seeing judgment of his father in its erection and to the liberal and untiring industry of the son in his judicious and unstinted expenditures in its completion."

In 1848 he erected the Corinthian hall, which he managed many years, until his duties became so onerous that he felt compelled to dispose of it.

Mr. Reynolds was, as far as Rochester is concerned, a public man, although he never sought and seldom accepted station of any kind, except as he felt that by identification with various institutions and enterprises, he could promote the general welfare of the city. He was for three years a member of the common council and was a delegate to the last constitutional convention (1867). He was for many years a trustee of the Rochester savings bank and its president when he died. He was president of the board of managers of the Western House of Refuge. He was president and trustee, and one of the foremost patrons of the Athenæum and Mechanics' association, an institution in which he always felt pride and deep interest. With a few others he organised the Western New York Agricultural society, which held its annual fairs in Rochester. He was also a trustee of the Rochester university and was a liberal supporter of the public library, while all worthy charities received his countenance and generous aid.

Mr. Reynolds died on the 12th of January, 1872, aged sixty-one years. The event was mourned by the community at large, and local societies and institutions, some of which have been mentioned, united in spontaneous tributes of respect to his memory, through resolutions of eulogy.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

It will, perhaps, more fully delineate Mr. Reynolds's character to quote briefly from the remarks made by President Anderson of Rochester university at the funeral: —

"He was a tender, constant and faithful son. Indeed, he may be said to have spent his life in caring for the wants and watching over the happiness of these venerable and aged parents. Surely never a parent's blessing crowned with its priceless garland the head of a more exemplary son.

"He was an eminently faithful man in the discharge of all his obligations. Whatever duties arose out of his relations to his fellow-men, or were voluntarily assumed by him, never failed of performance. This promptness and fidelity in the expenditure of time, or thought, or physical strength, were a part of his nature, and were hardened into habits of life by the action of a steady and unwavering will. Whatever he promised to do was done well and done promptly and thoroughly.

"He was honest and fair in all his business transactions. Few men had better illustrated the sound maxim of morals and economy combined, that no bargain is in the broadest and highest sense a good one, which is not beneficial to all the parties concerned. His numerous tenants became his personal friends. If they were young or inexperienced he gave counsel, encouragement, patronage and aid. How many objects of charity have received his bounty as the landlord of Corinthian hall! In all moneyed transactions, in all public trusts, he retained through life the unbounded confidence of this entire community.

"He was preëminently a gentleman in his social relations, and in his intercourse with all classes of men. With him courtesy took on the value and dignity of a Christian virtue. It was not that superficial varnish of word and manner which often conceal a mean spirit and a hard and vulgar nature. His bearing among men was the natural outgrowth of a benevolent heart and a sincere respect for the rights and feelings of all, without regard to rank or social position. He was endowed with that broad good sense, quick sympathy and delicacy of apprehension which enabled him to say the right word at the right time, and do the right act in the right place. I have never known a truer gentleman than he.

"He was an eminently public-spirited man. I remember to have remarked on some former occasion, that our city was fortunate in the character of the formative forces of its early civil and social life. Take away from Rochester what has resulted from the benevolent feeling, Christian principle and unpaid labor of its public-spirited pioneers, and how morally meagre would be the residue. Among those who have done work for our city, with no motive but the public good, with no reward but the consciousness of duty performed, we can hardly find a brighter record than that of our departed friend. It seems to me that the noble body of men who, up to this time, have given commercial credit, moral tone and an honorable reputation to our city is fast passing away. There are gathered around this coffin to-day those men in whose hands must lie the well-being of our beautiful city in these coming years. All may not have his capacity to plan and execute for the public good, but all may emulate the simplicity of his aims and the purity of his motives.

"All these virtues of the man seemed to me to spring from deep-rooted moral convictions and Christian feeling. Of his personal religious life I have little knowledge, but I have learned that the spirit of Christianity is most clearly shown in the love and service of our fellow-men. All sin is involved in the control of the character by selfishness, in the disposition to make all social, civil and personal relations subservient to lust or avarice, ambition or love of power. Too often this selfishness describes the 'course of this world,' and the life of men. The aim of Christ is to reverse all this — so to change the current of the moral life, that, spontaneously, the citizen shall serve the city, the Christian the church; that the learned shall serve the ignorant, the rich shall serve the poor; that the strong shall serve the weak, that the good shall serve the bad. For many years our friend has been in your homes and streets, and every day, like all of us, has been tried by this test. How he has passed this trial you all know. The verdict of this community is expressed in the spontaneous utterances of affection and respect which are springing from every heart and dwelling on every tongue."

The above remarks of President Anderson are not only a just estimate of, but a deserved tribute to the character of Mr. Reynolds, and picture the man as he was so well known in the community where he spent his life. In closing a lengthy obituary to Mr. Reynolds, the editor of the Rochester *Democrat & Chronicle* wrote as follows: —

"Mr. Reynolds was a man of extraordinary executive ability. This quality showed itself in every enterprise to which he gave his attention. It was this which made him the real head of every public as well as private undertaking to which his mind was directed. He was a man who worked. He was

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

incapable of indifference upon any subject when it had once excited his interest. He gave the most patient attention to every detail. A man of such qualities is rare, and his importance to a young and growing community cannot be exaggerated. But, however closely Mr. Reynolds gave his attention to business undertakings and however much his mind was burdened with the cares of public offices, he found time to advance the moral and intellectual interests of the city. He was active in all reforms and emphatically in our educational institutions. His death is a public loss.'

The *Union & Advertiser* gave him, in the course of its lengthy tribute, the following high praise: —

"Mr. Reynolds, perhaps as much as any other man, has been closely identified with the career of Rochester, and during his lifetime had as much influence in shaping her affairs as any citizen. The decease of Mr. Reynolds is indeed a public calamity and will be so regarded by all."

MORTIMER F. REYNOLDS. On the 2d of December, 1814, there was born, in the narrow "clearing" that skirted the ford of the Genesee river, the first child of white parents to see the light upon that "Hundred-Acre Tract" which was the primitive site of the present city of Rochester. Perhaps in no manner could the amazing development of that infant community be brought home so effectively to the apprehension of a denizen of the old world, as by the statement of the concrete fact that the earliest offspring of that colony, having seen in twenty years its incorporation as a city, finds himself now, while still in splendid vigor, surrounded by a population of more than a hundred thousand souls. The emphasis of this fact might, however, be heightened by the further circumstance that his mother also survives to see the wilderness rejoicing and blossoming as the rose.

Of individuals it may be said, as it has been of nations, that that one is happy that has no history. An uneventful, orderly and peaceful life has been this one, coeval hitherto with that of the community in which it began. A struggling infancy, subject to all the hardships and limitations of a raw and poor society, was followed by a maturity of hard and successful labor, and that in turn by intelligent and not indolent repose in the enjoyment of the accumulations of a life-time. The story of Abelard Reynolds has already been told in these pages. That he, of whom we speak, was the son of Abelard and the younger brother of William is that which, more than anything else in his life, would seem to him worthy of record.

MORTIMER FABRICIUS REYNOLDS was the name given, for family reasons, to the first-born of this backwoods settlement. To say that the young child's boyhood was diligently trained at home and in such schools as were accessible, would only be to reiterate the averment of the Puritan New England origin of his parents. Beyond this not much could be added, but that for thirty years of mature life the man engaged in active commerce in his native city. Withdrawing in 1872, with a competency, from the business in which he had acquired it, he devoted himself thenceforth to the assistance of his venerable father in the management of the large estate left by his elder brother, and which not long afterward devolved almost entirely upon him. But during all this time the interests of the city which had grown up with him engaged his constant observation and his active aid. In many corporate and charitable trusts, in the promotion of public improvements, and in the exercise of that private virtue which bears the name of "public spirit," the time and the means of Mr. Reynolds have been liberally expended. But it is with a foundation but just now laid, upon which is to rise in the future an institution more beneficent, perhaps, than all others established here by private liberality, that he has chosen to link his name and that of his family.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Arthur G. Yates

Engr. by H.B. Hall's Sons New York

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

The large estate which had grown out of the purchase of village lots by Abelard Reynolds in 1812 had descended to his son, the sole survivor of the father's six children; the sole descendant, himself childless, who bore the family name of which he was justly proud. Before him father and elder brother had, from the beginning, interested themselves profoundly in the intellectual and moral advancement of the community in which they lived. The subject of this sketch determined, therefore, to establish with that estate an enduring memorial of his family, which should also be a perpetual benefaction to the city. In order, therefore, that there might be a body competent, when the time shall come, to receive and administer such a trust, the legislature of 1882 was applied to for a suitable charter.

It is not agreeable to recall the criticism which met this disclosure of Mr. Reynolds's purpose, upon the publication of the bill. This work is not devoted to disparagement of the people of Rochester, or of any part of them. It is enough, therefore, to say that the bill, as signed by the governor, was such in its terms as to be unanimously rejected by those named in it as trustees. In 1884, however, there was passed "An Act to incorporate the Reynolds Library," which is chapter 9 of the laws of that year. It declared the purposes of the corporation which it created to be "to establish and maintain a public library and reading-room," and "to promote the mental improvement of the inhabitants of the city of Rochester by means of lectures, discussions, courses of instruction, collections of objects of art and science, and other suitable means."

To this body Mr. Reynolds at once turned over a collection of some 12,000 volumes, which, at his own cost, he had some years before rescued from the wreck of the old "Athenæum" which his father and brother had so liberally and efficiently sustained, as a nucleus for the far greater collection which must grow up around it. And it is publicly announced that he has made such disposition that, at his death, the splendid estate known as the "Arcade" and the "East Arcade," together with his superb homestead and its adjoining grounds on Spring street, will pass to the Reynolds Library for its perpetual endowment.

Thus, as it was said of another that Providence denied him children that a nation might call him father, it might, with slight change, be written of the first-born child of the new city. And when the stately figure of the last surviving child of the pioneer Abelard Reynolds shall be no more seen upon the streets of Rochester, a grateful city will perpetuate the memory of the extinct race.

ARTHUR G. YATES, the subject of this sketch, was born at Factoryville (now East Waverly, N. Y.), December 18th, 1843. He is the second son of Judge Arthur Yates and grandson of William Yates, M. D., who was born at Sapperton, near Burton-on-Trent, England, 1767. He studied medicine but never practiced it. Being the eldest son, he inherited a large estate with the title of baronet. His marked characteristics were great benevolence. He erected and conducted at his own expense an insane asylum for paupers at Burton-on-Trent, for treating the insane upon the humane plan, and he is spoken of in his biography as a great philanthropist. He was a cousin of Sir Robert Peel, the statesman, and John Howard, the philanthropist. He sailed for Philadelphia in 1799 and was the first to introduce vaccination in America, expending much time and money to introduce this great boon to humanity. The following year he returned to England, and then again returned to America, and from Phila-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

delphia ascended the Susquehanna valley with Judge Cooper, General Morris and Judge Franchot. He met a daughter of one of the leading settlers of the Butternuts valley, married her, and immediately sailed for England. After two years' absence he returned to America. After having disposed of Sapperton to his brother Harry, he purchased a large estate in Butternuts (now the town of Morris), Otsego county, N. Y., and during his life he disposed of a large fortune to carry out his benevolent ideas. He died in his ninetieth year greatly respected and widely known as a great philanthropist.

Judge Arthur Yates was his eldest son, born in Butternuts, Otsego county, N. Y., February 7th, 1807. He obtained his education in the common schools, and in 1832 left Otsego county and settled in Factoryville (now East Waverly, N. Y.), where he engaged in the mercantile and lumber business, which he continued extensively for thirty years, doing much to build up and beautify the present village of Waverly. He was appointed by the governor judge of Tioga county in 1838. All his life he was prominently identified with the church, school, and banking interests. In January, 1836, he was married to Jerusha, daughter of Zeba Washbon of Otsego county, and died in 1880, widely known and greatly respected. He had seven children, the fourth of whom was Arthur G. Yates. He obtained his education principally in his native town and finished it in various academic institutions.

In March, 1865, at twenty-two years of age, he came to Rochester to accept a position with the Anthracite Coal association. Two years later he engaged in the coal business on his own account, continuing it at the present time, developing it to a remarkable degree—his personal anthracite coal business extending over all the Northern and Western states and Canadas and aggregating over 350,000 tons annually; while the shipping interests at Charlotte are now being developed by the immense shipping docks recently erected by him, making Rochester headquarters for the distribution of vast quantities of coal.

In 1876 the firm of Bell, Lewis & Yates, of which he is a member, was formed for the purpose of mining and shipping bituminous coal. Their success has been remarkable, the tonnage having reached 650,000 tons or more, annually. He is a director in the Bank of Monroe, trustee of the Mechanics' savings bank, and for many years a warden of St. Paul's church, and is a director in various coal and other companies and interests outside of the state.

He has never accepted political office, but prefers to give his undivided attention to his large and increasing business interests. Mr. Yates is high principled and honorable in all his dealings, and is in the broadest sense one of the most honorable and foremost of the business men of Rochester. Having developed the coal trade in so few years to such enormous proportions, he has, at the same time, acquired a reptutation most enviable as a man of ability and integrity.

He was married December 26th, 1866, to Jennie L. Holden, daughter of Roswell Holden, esq., of Watkins, N. Y. They have had six children, Frederick W., Harry, Florence, Arthur (deceased), Howard L. (deceased), and Russell P.

THE MUMFORD FAMILY. The Mumford family was of English extraction. Thomas Mumford, of South Kingston, R. I., emigrated to this country about 1650. The family afterward settled in New London and Groton, Conn. In 1758 David Mumford, the grandson of Thomas, married Rebecca Saltonstall, granddaughter of Gover-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

nor Saltonstall and great granddaughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, of Connecticut. The sixth child of this marriage was Thomas Mumford, the father of William Woolsey, and George Huntington Mumford.

David Mumford was one of a family of six sons, mentioned in the accounts of that locality as distinguished for their size, being of the average height of six feet, or according to familiar report, "thirty-six feet of Mumford in one family." Early in the disputes between America and the mother country this family took a decided stand in favor of the claims of the colonies, and prior to and during the revolutionary war, were prominent and enthusiastic in their assertion of these claims. It is related that shortly after the commencement of the revolution, the Rev. Mr. Graves, the rector of the Episcopal church at New London, had been respectfully requested to desist from reading that portion of the liturgy containing the prayers for the king and royal family; "but with this request," the chronicle goes on to state, "he declared that he "could not conscientiously comply. It was then intimated to him that if he persisted, it was at his peril, and he must abide the consequences. Accordingly the next Sunday a determined party of whigs stationed themselves near the door with one in the porch to keep his hand on the bell-rope, and as soon as the minister began the obnoxious prayer, the bell sounded and the throng rushed into the house. They were led by the brothers Thomas and David Mumford, both men of commanding aspect and powerful frame, who ascended the pulpit stairs and taking each an arm of the minister, brought him expeditiously to the level of the floor." The account, however, goes on to relate how he was rescued by two "resolute matrons" who protected him from violence and escorted him to a place of safety.

The name of Thomas, son of the David here referred to, apears in the list of alumni of Yale college as a member of the class of 1790. In January, 1795, he was married to Mary Sheldon Smith and shortly thereafter moved from Connecticut, and established himself at Cayuga Bridge at the head of Cayuga lake, in this state, where he continued to reside during the remainder of his life. Here were born in November, 1795, William Woolsey, and in July, 1805, George Huntington.

WILLIAM WOOLSEY MUMFORD was prepared for college at Utica and graduated at Yale in the class of 1814, numbering among his classmates and friends Samuel B. Ruggles, Daniel Lord and others who afterward became conspicuous in various professions. He studied law at Litchfield, then the most prominent law school of the country, and about 1818 established himself at Rochester in the practice of his profession. He became extensively interested in real estate, and either as owner or agent of his father, controlled a large amount of land adjoining the Genesee river, on the west side, and particularly in that portion of the city which was for many years known as Frankfort. To the improvement of this real estate and the advancement of the growth of the city he devoted his time and means. About 1828 he erected on South St. Paul street the first brick block for residences of any considerable size constructed in the city, and resided in one of these houses to the time of his death. For many years in partnership with Mr. Frederick Whittlesey, the firm of Mumford & Whittlesey conducted an extensive law business through this portion of the state. He was one of the directors of the old Bank of Rochester; was deeply interested in educational matters and was instrumental in organising the old High School, and for many years one of its trustees. About 1830 he retired from active practice of the law and devoted himself principally to the care of his real estate. During this time he was extensively engaged in milling, particularly in the villages of Mumford

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

and Lima. During a life of thirty years here he was a witness of the marvelous growth of the town — a growth, in fact, that far exceeded his most sanguine predictions. He saw during these years a mere hamlet expand into a city of upwards of 50,000 souls. He died in January, 1848, at the age of fifty-two years. He was twice married and left three children.

GEORGE HUNTINGTON MUMFORD was the fifth child of the family of six. He grew up at the hospitable old family mansion at Cayuga Bridge, then on the direct line of travel between Albany and Buffalo, and at which most of the prominent men in the state were entertained in their journeyings back and forth. At an early age he entered Union college, from which he graduated in the class of 1824. Soon thereafter he came to Rochester and entered the law office of Mumford & Whittlesey as a student. After his admission to the bar and the retirement of his elder brother from practice, he formed a business connection with Mr. Whittlesey, and the firm of Whittlesey & Mumford was for many years one of the leading law firms in Western New York. He remained in the active practice of his profession until about the year 1855, when the state of his health induced him to relinquish it. Few men have commanded confidence, public and private, to a greater degree than did Mr. Mumford, or more thoroughly deserved it. The various positions he was called upon to fill, unsolicited by him, and often against his protest, testify to the confidence reposed in him. Though he studiously avoided public positions, he was for years a member of the board of supervisors; for nearly thirty years he was a trustee of the Rochester savings bank and at times its president and attorney; he was trustee and president of the Rochester City hospital from its organisation to the time of his death; he was director in the old Bank of Monroe, and in the Commercial bank; he was one of the originators of the Union bank, a director during its entire existence, and at one time its financial officer; he was director and president of the Manufacturer's bank, and the first president of the Trader's bank. In the early history of railroad construction in this state he had become interested in the organisation and construction of the Tonawanda railroad, and after its absorption into the Buffalo & Rochester railroad was for many years one of its directors and the secretary of its board. He took a deep interest in the development of the telegraph system of the country and early foresaw its value and importance; was identified with the Western Union telegraph company in its early struggle, and later triumphs, and up to shortly before his death was one of its directors, and at times an officer. There were few enterprises of a public nature in this locality, during the busy period of his active life, with which he was not identified, and to which his sound judgment and perfect integrity did not add weight and character. He was a man of earnest religious convictions, and for many years senior warden of Grace church.

He died in this city in September 1871, at the age of sixty-six years. His wife, a daughter of Mr. Truman Hart, of Palmyra, and four children survived him.

AARON ERICKSON was notable among those pioneers whose sturdy industry and purity of life left durable impress upon the new settlement of Rochester.

For nearly sixty years he made this city his home and the varied occupations which engaged him all bore direct relation to productive employments which alone create human wealth and substance and, in their best forms, supply those natural requirements which, untrammeled, maintain enlightened civilisation. When such a man passes away,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

the results and influence of his life remain to mold and give pattern to human enterprise and, too, with that fragrance which arises from the "remembrance of the just."

It is due to the memory of one who tempered the manly and successful resolves of a strong intellect with the gentler guidings of religious subjection, that the man himself should not be forgotten, even though his example remains a beacon to those who come after.

Mr. Erickson was of Scandinavian origin, and a descendant of the historical Swedish colony which was planted in New Jersey, near Trenton Falls, about the year 1632. In 1626, Gustavus Adolphus, the illustrious king of Sweden, issued his proclamation granting substantial advantages to colonists. The German war delayed the mission, but it finally departed, provided with ships and necessaries, and also ministers of the Gospel, which latter were required by the king, not only to attend to the spiritual needs of the colonists, but, in the words of the edict, to plant the Christian religion amongst the heathen. The descendants of this colony largely remain along the Delaware to this day.

Mr. Erickson was born at Freehold, N. J., not far from Trenton Falls, directly in sight of the battle-field of Monmouth, on the 25th of February 1806, and, as it was his pride to avow, of patriotic revolutionary ancestry. But, honorable and gratifying as was this birthright, he was permitted to know still greater than this, that the earliest historical knowledge of this North American continent was due to the fearless and brave ambition of his progenitors.

In the year 984, five hundred years before Columbus set foot upon San Salvador, the Norsemen, under the leadership of Eric, with the stars for guidance, discovered Newfoundland; and, in the year 1000, Leif Eric-son, son of Eric, sailed westerly into the Sea of Darkness, as the Atlantic was called, and, coasting, discovered this continent, landing near Fall River, Mass.; and, in the year 1002, Thorwald Ericson, brother of Leif, sailed to Fall River, remained three years, was killed, and, an intelligent fancy suggests, it was his skeleton in armor, discovered in 1832, that was the foundation of Longfellow's poem. This is a record which inspires justifiable pride in a genealogical history both remote and distinguished, and the story, too, that of bold discovery attained by the highest exhibition of human daring.

This inherited trait of resolute purpose marked Mr. Erickson's successful life. He came to Rochester in 1823, when seventeen years old, poor and indomitable. First a superior iron-worker, possessing a versatility of adaptation to the various demands in his toil, so needed in new communities, and always marking a skillful from an inefficient worker, he then engaged in the wool business, and not content with merely buying and selling, he acquired such knowledge of the trade of the world in wool; of its annual supply; of the effects of tariffs; of British prohibition of exportation; and other disturbing elements in the prices and uses of this commodity, that his views became of recognised public value, and were asked by statesmen, such as Robert J. Walker, secretary of the treasury, and Henry Clay. When mature life was reached and worldly competence obtained, he established a large moneyed institution, and through it greatly advanced the industries which gave the city of Rochester prosperity. His business life was spent in promoting legitimate, productive employments, by which all wealth is created, and is removed by infinite distance from the speculative gambling of idlers and chance-seekers.

Such was Mr. Erickson's business career. It was the natural consequence of a strong, personal individuality, guided, first, by conscience, and then by sound intellectual reasoning, enlightened by the best self-culture.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

In private life he was beloved by all in whom he reposed such confidence as gave access to his home and heart. Always courteous and hospitable, in the genial atmosphere of his fireside the graces of a self-respecting, manly character shone with delightful impress. In foreign travel he equipped himself with such acquisition of useful lore that hours were passed in unalloyed enjoyment at his clear recital. At his home, his extensive grounds gave opportunity for such indulgence in tree, and lawn, and shrub that they made entrance there to a delightful, unfading recollection. And here, surrounded by an elegant sufficiency, his welcome and kindly greeting, made more marked by his patriarchal form, gave a happiness to the wayfarers which made life sweeter and helped dissipate earthly disappointments.

Mr. Erickson's death, which took place January 27th, 1880, called sincere tributes to his honored, Christian character. His unostentatious charities were somewhat divulged; his offerings to the Rochester City hospital; his unexepected gift in the winter of 1869 of two hundred and fifty barrels of flour to the sick poor, through the Female Charitable society; his friendly help to the young desiring education; to others seeking start in business life; to help needy, humble friends; and in a manner delicate and unobtrusive, all these were recounted with warm recollections of the well proportioned outlines in strength and kindliness of their benefactor's life.

Such a man was Aaron Erickson, fearless, just, merciful.

GEORGE ELLWANGER. The life and character of Mr. George Ellwanger illustrate the truth that an honorable and successful career — one that wins domestic happiness, sincere friendships, public confidence and private esteem, — in a word, everything that renders life desirable, is the result, in most cases, not so much of great genius and brilliant intellectual gifts, as of early training, persevering industry, integrity of purpose and a sincere regard for virtue and purity of life. These qualities command respect and deserve success, and generally gain them.

Mr. Ellwanger was born December 2d, 1816, at Gross-Heppach, in the Remsthal, one of the many beautiful valleys that extend in every direction through the kingdom of Würtemberg in Germany, called the "Garden of the Fatherland." In accordance with the law and practice in his native country, he passed the period of his youth at school. The intervals of study, vacations, etc., he spent with his father and brothers in the vineyards which constituted the family patrimony, the raising of grapes and manufacture of wine being the chief sources of revenue and support for the inhabitants of this favored valley.

The love of nature and taste for flowers and horticultural pursuits that was developed by the associations and occupations of his home decided him to learn, practically and scientifically, all that was possible relating to plants and flowers, fruits, shrubs, soils, etc. Accordingly, he entered a leading horticultural establishment at Stuttgart, where he remained four years till he had perfected himself in all the arts of horticulture and landscape gardening.

This education constituted his whole capital, his "stock in trade." He then sought a proper sphere for its profitable use. His intelligent mind was quick to profit by the information, then first spreading in Germany, of the great possibilities of the New world. The limit for achievement in the Fatherland no longer satisfied his restless, growing ambition; and he resolved to leave old friends and home and make his career and win

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

fortune and distinction, if possible, in America. He sailed for this country and arrived in New York in 1835. He did not come as a parasite, to live off its bounty, but brought with him the wealth of a strong purpose, well disciplined mind and habits, and the knowledge that was to help develop the resources of the country of his adoption. Pushing westward he settled first in Ohio, at Tiffin, then a mere hamlet, but now a large and flourishing city. His expectations not being fully realised at this point, he recalled the many attractive towns he had passed on his way through Central New York. Among them Rochester had most favorably impressed him, from its beauty of location, its thrifty vegetation and apparently prosperous condition.

The wisdom of his resolution to settle here has been amply proved by the results. He did not wait until the position he most desired presented itself, but accepted the first occupation that offered, and then, in the spring of 1835, entered the horticultural establishment of Reynolds & Bateham. From his industry, his quick perception of the requirements of such a business, and a complete knowledge of the *modus operandi* of propagation, etc., he was intrusted with the entire management of the establishment. In 1839 he began business for himself. He saw the opening offered in this then new country, for planting fruit and ornamental trees, and bought out the horticultural establishment of Reynolds & Bateham, the first of its kind in Rochester. He also purchased eight acres of land on Mt. Hope avenue, the soil being in its primitive state, and naturally well suited to the growth of nursery stock. This was the commencement of the Mt. Hope nurseries, so widely known, and so justly celebrated, and now covering nearly 600 acres in extent.

Seeking then, as always and everywhere since, for all kinds of information relating to the propagation of fruits and flowers, Mr. Ellwanger examined the lists of the few horticulturists to be found in the United States. From that of Mr. Kendrick, near Boston, Mass., he made his first collection of fruit trees from which to cultivate and sell specimen stock. This, he often says, proved one of his "best investments."

In 1840 he made the acquaintance of his present partner, Mr. Barry; and their views being in accord, they entered into a copartnership which has continued without interruption ever since.

Mr. Ellwanger made many business trips to Europe in the interest of his establishment, collecting trees and plants previously unknown in this country, thus advancing public taste and greatly enlarging the scope of his business. He imported the first dwarf apples and pears, and drew public attention, prominently, to the advantages of growing fruit trees with low heads, in contrast to the old method of pruning away the lower branches.

Mr. Ellwanger has been a constant student and careful observer of all that has been written and accomplished in horticulture, and has visited all the best establishments in the Old world. He has introduced, grown, and disseminated a greater number and variety of trees throughout the United States, than any other person. In this way he has added greatly to the comfort and convenience of living, and shown what taste and refinement can accomplish in embellishing our American homes.

Immediately after the formation of the partnership of Ellwanger & Barry, the united enterprise of these two gentlemen projected and put into execution numerous other business plans. The Toronto nurseries, in Canada, were established by them, and, later, the Columbus nurseries, in Ohio, both of which have since become famous.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Through extensive correspondence with leading horticulturists in Europe, the house of Ellwanger & Barry has been enabled to add everything valuable, new or old, suited to our climate, to their own constantly increasing collections. Nothing has been spared in time, money and pains to make the Mt. Hope nurseries the most complete and largest in the world, and worthy of the famed valley of the Genesee, called the "Garden of the great state of New York." They were the first in this country to plant complete collections of fruit trees to propagate from, and produce new varieties. This system has been continued till their specimen grounds are of very large extent. They have also a complete arboretum for their own personal satisfaction, and serving, at the same time, as a school for their friends and patrons. Most of the old orchards of choice fruit, in the western states and California, have been furnished by this establishment. For many years nurserymen in all parts of the country were supplied from it, and its productions are in demand all over the world. They make shipments to Europe, Australia, New Zealand, Japan, and even to Jerusalem. The Japanese government honored it with an unlimited order for a complete collection of fruit trees, shrubs and plants, to be accompanied also by a horticultural instructor.

Rochester had previously only been known as a city at the falls of the Genesee, with a good water-power turning the wheels of a dozen mills for grinding wheat, and ambitiously called the "Flour city." But the constantly extending fame of the horticultural establishment of Messrs. Ellwanger & Barry, first, and chiefly, attracted the attention of people of taste and refinement, at home and abroad, to visit their extensive grounds and conservatories. These visitors, witnessing the effects produced in this city, by surrounding the homes scattered along its well shaded avenues, with beautifully planted grounds, gave it the more appropriate name of the "Flower city."

When Messrs. Ellwanger & Barry first established their nurseries in Rochester, money was scarce, trade was limited, and there were no manufactories to attract labor and create wealth. But their business soon expanded into a vast industrial establishment, employing several hundred hands. These had to be housed, and provided with all the requirements of life, and the money earned, and paid out for labor, soon circulated among the merchants, and gave new life to business. The enterprise of this establishment, and the industry and economy of its employees, showed a most beneficent result in the numerous comfortable homes that, year after year, were planted around, and encroached upon the grounds of the Mt. Hope nurseries. Most of these were built for the employees by Messrs. Ellwanger & Barry on easy terms of payment that encouraged saving by their workmen, in the prospect of soon possessing homes of their own. Many more costly houses of tasteful architecture have been built by the firm, on streets laid out and improved by themselves, bordering the grounds of their large estate.

For a long time Mr. Ellwanger has been identified with the banking interests of the city, having been successively director in the Union bank, the Flour City bank, and trustee in the Monroe County savings bank, and the Safe Deposit company, since their organisation. He is also a director in the Rochester Gas company, and in the Rochester & Brighton street railroad company. He and his partner, Mr. Barry, own half the stock of this latter company, and it has been pushed forward with great rapidity, till its tracks run to every part of the city, and are constantly extending, as the increase of population in new sections, renders it necessary. The money he has given, without ostentation or publicity, to churches, charitable institutions, schools, etc., of Rochester would amount

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

to many thousands, and would surprise those accustomed to see gifts and bequests paraded before public attention. His many acts of personal kindness, and generosity to friends, are known only to those who have been the recipients of them.

While Mr. Ellwanger has been looked upon as a successful and accomplished horticulturist, and has kept the details of this vast business always well in hand, as also of various other business enterprises that have occupied his attention and helped him in the accumulation of his large fortune, he has found time for extensive reading, study and intercourse with the most intelligent men of the day. Not only is he familiar with the rich literature and varied and interesting history of his own country, Germany, but he is well informed in the political, social and financial history and literature of America, and has kept pace with the scientific discoveries, inventions and improvements of the times. In architecture his taste is carefully correct, and his knowledge of the best methods for building is as good as that of professional architects and builders. He has a fine artistic sense, a critical judgment and practised eye, in ancient and modern art, formed by frequent visits to the most celebrated galleries and studios in Europe; during his travels abroad he has purchased many fine original paintings and pieces of statuary.

As a citizen of Rochester Mr. Ellwanger has constantly exercised a helpful and elevating influence on its material prosperity and business integrity. He is always active and prominent in every public enterprise, giving freely of his time and means, if the object is to promote the general good.

In 1846 Mr. Ellwanger married a daughter of General Micah Brooks, one of the pioneers of Western New York. Four sons were born of this marriage, who received the advantages of education afforded in the best schools and colleges of this country, and of extended study and travel in Europe.

Breadth of culture, variety of knowledge, and experience and contact with the world, especially with refined, cultivated people, and correct, moral principles, have always been, in Mr. Ellwanger's opinion, the surest foundation for usefulness and success in life. These lessons he has always inculcated in the minds of his children, and his rapidly accumulating fortune has been freely used in procuring for them these advantages. The same satisfactory results have followed his ambition for his children that have come from his business enterprises.

The eldest son, George H. Ellwanger, is a gentleman of extensive and varied literary accomplishments, and he was, till recently, the editor of the Rochester *Post-Express*.

The second son, the late Henry B. Ellwanger, ranked with the first horticulturists of the day in scientific attainments, and was widely known in Europe and America for his interesting and instructive writings upon rose culture.

The third son, William D. Ellwanger, after graduating at Yale college, and the Albany law school, has entered upon the practice of law in this city.

The youngest son, Edward S. Ellwanger, is possessed of literary tastes, and is engaged in the book trade.

In his social and domestic life Mr. Ellwanger is genial and entertaining, and is never happier than when he welcomes his friends to his beautiful home. This is always a scene of the most generous and gracious hospitality. People of cultivation and distinction are constantly received and entertained by him, with a refined and graceful courtesy that gives an added pleasure to social intercourse.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

In the attainment of his ambitions he has added to the wealth, and increased the attractiveness, of the city of his adoption. The avarice of accumulating and hoarding material wealth, he has been quick to see, enriches no one; while a selfish absorption of the property and labor of others, without the just return which leaves every man with capital and means equal to his ability and opportunities, impoverishes both the individual and the community, and reacts on those whose only conception of riches is to possess all themselves.

In how many respects, and how beneficially, his fine taste, his practiced eye and skilled hand have turned the waste places — the highways and byways — into teeming fields and blooming gardens, those have seen, who have stood with him on the elevation south of Rochester and looked at the extensive vineyards he has planted, and fields of grain sweeping southward that he annually cultivates, and hundreds of acres of fruit trees, shrubs, and flowers he has planted in this section.

Those who have known him through the busy, active years, during which he has accomplished so much work, and amassed a princely fortune, have seen how strongly he has impressed his character on the business enterprises of Rochester, and reflected his taste for out-of-door adornment on this thriving and prosperous city. His vigorous, and determined purpose, have made him one of the foremost among our citizens, and won for him the distinction of being universally respected and honored. While active and successful in business, however, he has retained his early love for nature, and his faith in the precept that "much of the purest happiness of life is found in active employment in the garden."

Whatever else he has created, or become, he has always remained the true artist among flowers — a landscape gardener without a superior, his skill in creating an effective picture rivaling that of the best landscape painter. Indeed, his knowledge of the harmony and contrasts of color, of light, and shade, of distance and perspective, and their proper treatment for producing fine effects, in a given space, enables him to paint the lawn with nature's actual colors, and dispose the trees, shrubs, and plants — even the sky itself, with its gleams of light and depths of shadow — into pictures, as pleasing to the eye, and satisfying to the taste, as the most accomplished artist can put on canvas. Downing was a genius in landscape art, and Mr. Ellwanger seems also to have been endowed with this rare gift, fostered and nourished among the hills, and valleys and varied and beautiful scenery of his native land.

Some twenty years since the writer of this sketch had the good fortune to make an extended tour of travel with the subject of it, through the states of Germany. We went along the Nekar and Rhine valleys, to Frankfort, the great commercial center where the Rothschild family originated, and on to the picturesque region of Eisenach and the Wartburg, to Leipzig, and thence to the art city of Dresden. We spent a week at Berlin, the ambitious city extending along the banks of the river Spree, and then went to Potsdam, visiting the numerous palaces and villas of Prussian kings and queens. Everywhere Mr. Ellwanger was an intelligent and instructive companion. The art, history, associations, political and social condition of Germany were subjects on which he was as well informed as if he had not already been twenty years a citizen of the New world. At Munich, then first developing into the great art emporium of Germany, his appreciation and enthusiasm for its new schools of modern art gave him great pleasure in visiting the royal galleries, and the studios of the best living masters.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



H. S. Greenleaf

Atlantic Publishing & Engraving Co. N.Y.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

From Stuttgart, the capital of Würtemberg, we went, during the October vintage, to the Remsthal, the early home of Mr. Ellwanger. Here it was easy to realize how the scenes and incidents surrounding his youth, had influenced his whole life and character, in America — how, in his case, "the child" was emphatically "the father of the man." The peaceful spirit of rural life reigns in this beautiful valley. Hills covered with the lavish bounties of nature hem it in, and purple mists, and gray shadows, fall deep into the furrows between them. We climbed up, through the vineyards, meeting the vintagers bearing the luscious fruit to the wine-press. At the summit we walked along the crest of the hills, among a profusion and variety of flowers growing wild, and free, such as only the most careful culture could produce, in a less favored locality. From this elevation we looked across the smiling valleys below, and down upon the scenes that had been the daily contemplation of the child, and the cherished remembrance of the man, in maturer years. The industry and thrift, apparent on every hand, had become both precept and example with him; and united with taste, ambition and ardent love of nature, had enabled him to repeat these pictures of surpassing beauty, in his work as a landscape artist, and to attain so honorable and prominent a postion, in the land of his adoption.

HON. HALBERT STEVENS GREENLEAF, of Rochester, member of the Forty-eighth Congress of the United States, representing the thirtieth congressional district of New York, was born in Guilford, Vermont, April 12, 1827. The descent of the Greenleaf family of New England "is undoubtedly to be traced," says the compiler of the Greenleaf genealogy, "from the Huguenots, who, when persecuted for their religion, fled from France about the middle of the sixteenth century." The name was originally Fuillevert, anglicised Greenleaf, in which form it occurs in England towards the close of the sixteenth century. The common ancestor of the Greenleaf family of America was Edward Greenleaf, a silk dyer by trade, who was born in the parish of Brixham, in the county of Devonshire, England, about the year 1600. He married Sarah Dole, by whom he had several children in England, and with his wife and family came to this country, settling first in Newbury and afterwards in Boston, Mass., where he died in 1671. A number of the family have distinguished themselves in New England by their intellectual attainments, which have been of a high order. One of these, Jeremiah Greenleaf, the father of the subject of this sketch, was the author of what was known as *Greenleaf's Grammar*, and devoted a large part of his life to study, authorship, and instruction in this special branch of education. He was also the author of *Greenleaf's Gazetteer*, and *Greenleaf's Atlas*, both excellent works of their kind, and highly esteemed at the time they appeared. True to his instincts and patriotism as a "Green Mountain boy," Jeremiah Greenleaf took an active part in the war of 1812, enlisting as a private and winning his commission as an officer. He married Miss Elvira E. Stevens, the daughter of Simon Stevens, M. D., of Guilford, Vermont — "a true and noble woman, of no small degree of culture." Thus the subject of this sketch combines in his nature, as in his name, the elements of two characteristic New England families of the old school. His career has been in many respects a most varied and remarkable one. The son of educated parents, it was quite natural that he should receive a good education, which was received in part, of course, at home, and in

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

part at the common schools and academy of his native New England. His boyhood and youth were spent in farm life, but from his nineteenth to his twenty-third year, he taught district and grammar schools in the winter months, and during one season — so as to add as much as possible to his funds — worked in a country brickyard. At the age of twenty-three, he made a six month's sea voyage in the whaling vessel, *Lewis Bruce*, serving before the mast as a common sailor. On the 24th of June, 1852, shortly after his return from sea, he married Miss Jeannie F. Brooks, the youngest daughter of John Brooks, M. D., of Bernardston, Mass., and, in the month of September following, removed to Shelburne Falls, Mass., where he obtained employment as a day laborer at the bench in a large cutlery establishment. A few months after engaging in this work, he found a position in the office of a neighboring manufactory, and in a short time became manager of its growing business, and subsequently a member of the firm of Miller & Greenleaf. On the 11th of March, 1856, he was commissioned by the governor of Massachusetts a justice of the peace, and was one of the youngest, if not the youngest, magistrate in the state not a member of the legal profession. In 1857, a military company having been formed in Shelburne Falls, the young men composing it selected Mr. Greenleaf as their captain, and he continued in command of the organisation from the 29th of August in that year, until the 3d of March, 1859, when, owing to pressure of business duties, he resigned his captain's commission. The same year he became a member of the firm of Linus Yale, jr. & Co., in Philadelphia, and went to that city to live, remaining in business there until 1861, when he returned to Shelburne Falls, and organised the Yale & Greenleaf Lock company, of which he became business manager. Making the best disposition he could of his business, he enlisted as a private soldier in the Union army in August, 1862, entering the 52d Massachusetts regiment, to the organising and recruiting of which he devoted both his money and energy. He was commissioned captain of Co. E, September 12th, 1862, and, on the 13th of October, was unanimously elected colonel of the regiment, which was soon afterwards ordered into service under General Banks, in the department of the Gulf. During Banks's first Red River expedition Colonel Greenleaf was commandant of the post at Barre's Landing, Louisiana, and for a brief period in command of the second brigade of Grover's division. At the head of his regiment he participated in the battle of Indian Ridge, and performed gallant service at Jackson Cross Roads; and in the grand assault on Port Hudson, June 14th, 1863, and in the subsequent siege operations resulting in the surrender of that important confederate stronghold, he bore a conspicuous part, and distinguished himself by his coolness, judgment, and bravery. The following brief extracts from the pages of the graphic little work entitled *The Color Guard*, from the pen of Rev. James K. Hosmer, a member of the 52d Massachusetts regiment, attests the gallant service of that corps, and the bravery of its commander, to whom the volume is inscribed, as follows: "To Halbert Stevens Greenleaf, late Colonel of the 52d Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, a resolute soldier and noble man, this volume is respectfully inscribed by one who has witnessed his courage and experienced his goodness." The author, (now professor of English and German literature, Washington university, St. Louis, Mo.) is describing the operations of the command on those eventful days in June, and thus graphically pictures its share in the assault on Port Hudson: —

"Toward the end of that Saturday (June 13th, 1863) afternoon, the explicit orders came. The assault was to be made the next morning, and our regiment was to have a share in it. Before dark we

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

were ordered into line, and stacked our arms. Each captain made a little speech. 'No talking in the ranks; no flinching. Let every one see that his canteen is full, and that he has hard bread enough for a day. That is all you will carry beside gun and equipments.' We left the guns in the stack, polished and ready to be caught on the instant, and lay down under trees. At midnight came the cooks with coffee and warm food. Soon after came the order to move; then slowly with many halts, nearly five hundred strong, we took up our route along the wood paths. At length it was daybreak; and, with every new shade of light in the east, a new degree of energy was imparted to the cannonade. As we stood at the edge of the wood, it was roar on all sides. In a few minutes we were in motion again. We crossed a little bridge over a brook thickly covered with cotton to conceal the tramp of men, and noise of wheels; climbed a steep pitch, and entered a trench or military road cut through a ravine, passing some freshly made rifle-pits and batteries. We were now only screened from the rebel works by a thin hedge. Here the rifle balls began to cut keen and sharp through the air about us; and the cannonade, as the east now began to redden, reached its height — a continual deafening uproar, hurling the air against one in great waves, till it felt almost like a wall of rubber, bounding and rebounding from the body — the great guns of the *Richmond*, the siege-Parrots, the smaller field batteries; and, through all, the bursting of the shells, within the rebel lines, and the keen, deadly whistle of well-aimed bullets. A few rods down the military road the column paused. The work of death had begun; for ambulance men were bringing back the wounded; and, almost before we had time to think we were in danger, I saw one of our men fall back into the arms of his comrade, shot dead through the chest. The banks of the ravine rose on either side of the road in which we had halted; but just here the trench made a turn; and in front, at the distance of five or six hundred yards, we could plainly see the rebel rampart, red in the morning light as with blood, and shrouded in white vapor along the edge as the sharp-shooters behind kept up an incessant discharge. Between us and the brown earth-heap, which we are to try to gain to-day, the space is not wide; but it is cut up in every direction with ravines and gullies. These were covered, until the parapet was raised, with a heavy growth of timber; but now it has all been cut down, so that in every direction the falling tops of large trees interlace, trunks block up every passage, and brambles are growing over the whole. It is out of the question to advance here in line of battle; it seems almost out of the question to advance in any order; but the word is given, 'Forward!' and on we go. Know that this whole space is swept by a constant patter of balls; it is really a 'leaden rain.' We go crawling and stooping; but now and then before us rises in plain view the line of earthworks, smoky and sulphurous with volleys; while all about us fall the balls, now sending a lot of little splinters from a stump, now knocking the dead wood out of the old tree-trunk that is sheltering me, now driving up a cloud of dust from a little knoll, or cutting off the head of a weed just under the hand as with an invisible knife. I see one of our best captains carried off the field, mortally wounded, shot through both lungs, — straight, bright-eyed, though so sadly hurt, supported by two of his men; and now almost at my side, in the color company, one soldier is struck in the hand, and another in the leg. 'Forward!' is the order. We all stoop; *but the colonel does not stoop;* he is as cool as he was in his tent last night when I saw him drink iced lemonade. He turns now to examine the ground, then faces back again to direct the advance of this or that flank."

Continuing his description of the subsequent siege operations, Professor Hosmer adds: —

"We advanced in the battle as skirmishers, as I have written; and when the roar and heat were over, and the tide of federal energy and valor had ebbed again from off the field — leaving it wet with red pools and strewn with bloody drift — it was given to our brigade to stay in our steps, to hold the tangled ravines and slopes we had conquered under the daily and nightly volleys of the Mississippi, Alabama, and Arkansas regiments, who, we hear, hold the breastwork in our front. Now and then we lose a man, killed or wounded, but we believe our loss would have been quadrupled, were it not that our colonel has handled his command so prudently and skillfully."

At the expiration of his term of military service, Col. Greenleaf was offered, and accepted, the command of the government steamer *Col. Benedict*, on the lower Mississippi. Soon after the close of the war, he took charge of the extensive salt works on Petite Anse Isle, St. Mary's parish, Louisiana. In June, 1867, he removed to Rochester, N. Y., and, the 1st of July following, the firm of Sargent & Greenleaf, of which he is the junior

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

member, was organised. The firm of Sargent & Greenleaf manufacture, under patents held by them, magnetic, automatic, chronometer, and other burglar locks; combination safe locks, padlocks, drawer, trunk, house, chest, store, door, and other locks, night-latches, etc., and so successful has the firm been, that to-day their locks of every description have made their way to every part of the civilised world. The factory in which the locks are made consists of a main building three stories in height by 125 feet in length, and an extensive foundry adjoining, and is one of the best organised and most thriving in Rochester. The tools and machinery used by the firm are highly valuable; nearly all having been made for, and expressly adapted to, their use. In the presidential campaign of 1880 Colonel Greenleaf devoted himself with energy to the support of General Hancock, the Democratic candidate, and organised and commanded the "Hancock Brigade"—a political military organisation opposed to the Republican organisation of similar character, knowns as the "Boys in Blue." In the early part of February, 1882, he was elected commander of the First New York veteran brigade, with the rank of brigadier-general, and unanimously reëlected to that position in January, 1883. He is likewise president of the military organisation in Rochester, known as the "Greenleaf Guard," which was named after him, and which is composed of an active corps of sixty-five young men of the highest respectability, and an honorary corps of one hundred of the leading business men of that city. It is a uniformed and well-disciplined command, and is organised as a battalion of two companies. Although he did not seek the honor, in the fall of 1882 the Democratic Congressional convention, for the 30th district, at Rochester, nominated Col. Greenleaf for Congress by acclamation, and he was elected to the Forty-eighth Congress as a Democrat, receiving 18,042 votes, against 12,038 for John Van Voorhis, Republican, and 1,419 for Gordon, Prohibitionist.

HON. HIRAM SIBLEY, of the city of Rochester, a man of national reputation as the originator of great enterprises, and as the most extensive farmer and seedsman in this country, was born at North Adams, Berkshire county Mass., February 6th, 1807, and is the second son of Benjamin and Zilpha (Davis) Sibley. Benjamin was the son of Timothy Sibley, of Sutton, Mass., who was the father of fifteen children—twelve sons and three daughters: eight of these, including Benjamin, lived to the aggregate age of 677 years, an average of about seventy-five years and three months. From the most unpromising beginnings, without education, Hiram Sibley has risen to a position of usefulness and affluence. His youth was passed among his native hills. He was a mechanical genius by nature. Banter with a neighboring shoemaker led to his attempt to make a shoe on the spot, and he was at once placed on the shoemaker's bench. At the age of sixteen years he migrated to the Genesee valley, where he was employed in a machine shop, and subsequently in wool carding. Before he was of age he had mastered five different trades. Three of these years were passed in Livingston county. His first occupation on his own account was as a shoemaker at North Adams; then he did business successfully as a machinist and wool carder in Livingston county, N. Y.; after which he established himself at Mendon, fourteen miles south of Rochester, a manufacturing village, now known as Sibleyville, where he had a foundry and machine shop. When in the wool carding business at Sparta and Mount Morris, in Livingston

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

county, he worked in the same shop, located near the line of the two towns, where Millard Fillmore had been employed and learned his trade; beginning just after a farewell ball was given to Mr. Fillmore by his fellow-workmen. Increase of reputation and influence brought Mr. Sibley opportunities for office. He was elected by the Democrats sheriff of Monroe county, in 1843, when he removed to Rochester; but his political career was short, for a more important matter was occupying his mind. From the moment of the first success of Professor Morse with his experiments in telegraphy, Mr. Sibley had been quick to discern the vast promise of the invention; in 1840 he went to Washington and assisted Professor Morse and Ezra Cornell in procuring an appropriation of $40,000 from Congress to build a line from Washington to Baltimore, the first put up in America. This example stimulated other inventors, and in a few years several patents were in use, and various lines had been constructed by different companies. The business was so divided as to be always unprofitable. Mr. Sibley conceived the plan of uniting all the patents and companies in one organisation. After three years of almost unceasing toil he succeeded in buying up the stock of the different corporations, some of it at a price as low as two cents on the dollar, and in consolidating the lines which then extended over portions of thirteen states. The Western Union telegraph company was then organised, with Mr. Sibley as the first president. Under his management for sixteen years, the number of telegraphic offices were increased from 132 to over 4,000, and the value of the property from $220,000 to $48,000,000. In the project of uniting the Atlantic and Pacific by a line to California, he stood nearly alone. At a meeting of the prominent telegraph men of New York a committee was appointed to report upon his proposed plan, whose verdict was that it would be next to impossible to build the line; that, if built, the Indians would destroy it; and that it would not pay, even if built, and not destroyed. His reply was characteristic: that it should be built, if he had to build it alone. He went to Washington, procured the necessary legislation, and was the sole contractor with the government. The Western Union telegraph company afterwards assumed the contract, and built the line, under Mr. Sibley's administration as president, ten years in advance of the railroad. Not satisfied with this success at home, he sought to unite the two hemispheres by way of Alaska and Siberia, under P. McD. Collins's franchise. On visiting Russia with Mr. Collins in the winter of 1864–65, he was cordially received and entertained by the Czar, who approved the plan. A most favorable impression had preceded him. For when the Russian squadron visited New York in 1863 — the year after Russia and Great Britain had declined the overture of the French government for joint mediation in the American conflict — Mr. Sibley and other prominent gentlemen were untiring in efforts to entertain the Russian admiral, Lusoffski, in a becoming manner. Mr. Sibley was among the foremost in the arrangements of the committee of reception. So marked were his personal kindnesses that, when the admiral returned, he mentioned Mr. Sibley by name to the Emperor Alexander, and thus unexpectedly prepared the way for the friendship of that generous monarch. During Mr. Sibley's stay in St. Petersburg he was honored in a manner only accorded to those who enjoy the special favor of royalty. Just before his arrival the Czar had returned from the burial of his son at Nice, and, in accordance with a long honored custom when the head of the empire goes abroad and returns, he held the ceremony of "counting the emperor's jewels;" which means an invitation to those whom his majesty desires to compliment as his friends, without regard to court

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

etiquette or to formalities of official rank. At this grand reception in the palace at Tsarskozela, seventeen miles from St. Petersburg, Mr. Sibley was the second on the list, the French Ambassador being the first, and Prince Gortschacoff, the prime minister, the third. This order was observed also in the procession of 250 court carriages with outriders. Mr. Sibley's carriage being the second in the line. On this occasion Prince Gortschacoff, turning to Mr. Sibley, said: "Sir! if I remember rightly, in the course of a very pleasant conversation had with you a few days since, at the state department, you expressed your surprise at the pomp and circumstance attending upon all court ceremony. Now, sir! when you take precedence of the prime minister, I trust you are more reconciled to the usage attendant upon royalty, which were so repugnant to your democratic ideas." Such an honor was greatly appreciated by Mr. Sibley; for it meant the most sincere respect of the "Autocrat of all the Russias" for the people of the United States, and a recognition of the courtesies conferred upon his fleet when in American waters. Mr. Sibley was duly complimented by the members of the royal family and others present, including the ambassadors of the great powers. Mr. Collins, his colleague in the telegraph enterprise, shared in these attentions. Mr. Sibley was recorded in the official blue book of the state department of St. Petersburg, as "the distinguished American," by which title he was generally known. Of this book he has a copy as a souvenir of his Russian experience. His intercourse with the Russian authorities was also facilitated by a very complimentary letter from Secretary Seward to Prince Gortschacoff. The Russian government agreed to build the line from Irkootsk to the mouth of the Amoor river. After 1,500 miles of wire had been put up, the final success of the Atlantic cable caused the abandonment of the line at a loss of $3,000,000. This was a loss in the midst of success, for Mr. Sibley had demonstrated the feasibility of putting a telegraphic girdle round the earth. In railway enterprises the accomplishments of his energy and management have been no less signal than in the establishment of the telegraph. One of these was his connection in the management of the important line of the Southern Michigan & Northern Indiana railway for three years. His principal efforts in this direction have been in the Southern states. After the war, prompted more by the desire of restoring amicable relations than by the prospect of gain, he made large and varied investments at the South, and did much to promote renewed business activity. At Saginaw, Mich., he became a large lumber and salt manufacturer. He bought much property in Michigan, and at one time owned vast tracts in the Lake Superior region, where the most valuable mines have since been worked. While he has been interested in bank and manufacturing stocks, his larger investments have been in land. Much of his pleasure has been in reclaiming waste territory and unproductive investments, which have been abandoned by others as hopeless. The satisfying aim of his ambition incites him to difficult undertakings, that add to the wealth and happiness of the community, from which others have shrunk, or in which others have made shipwreck. Besides his stupendous achievements in telegraph and railway extension, he is unrivaled as a farmer and seed grower, and he has placed the stamp of his genius on these occupations, in which many have been content to work in the well-worn ruts of their predecessors. The seed business was commenced in Rochester thirty years ago. Later Mr. Sibley undertook to supply seeds of his own importation and raising and others' growth, under a personal knowledge of their vitality and comparative value. He instituted many experiments for the improvement of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

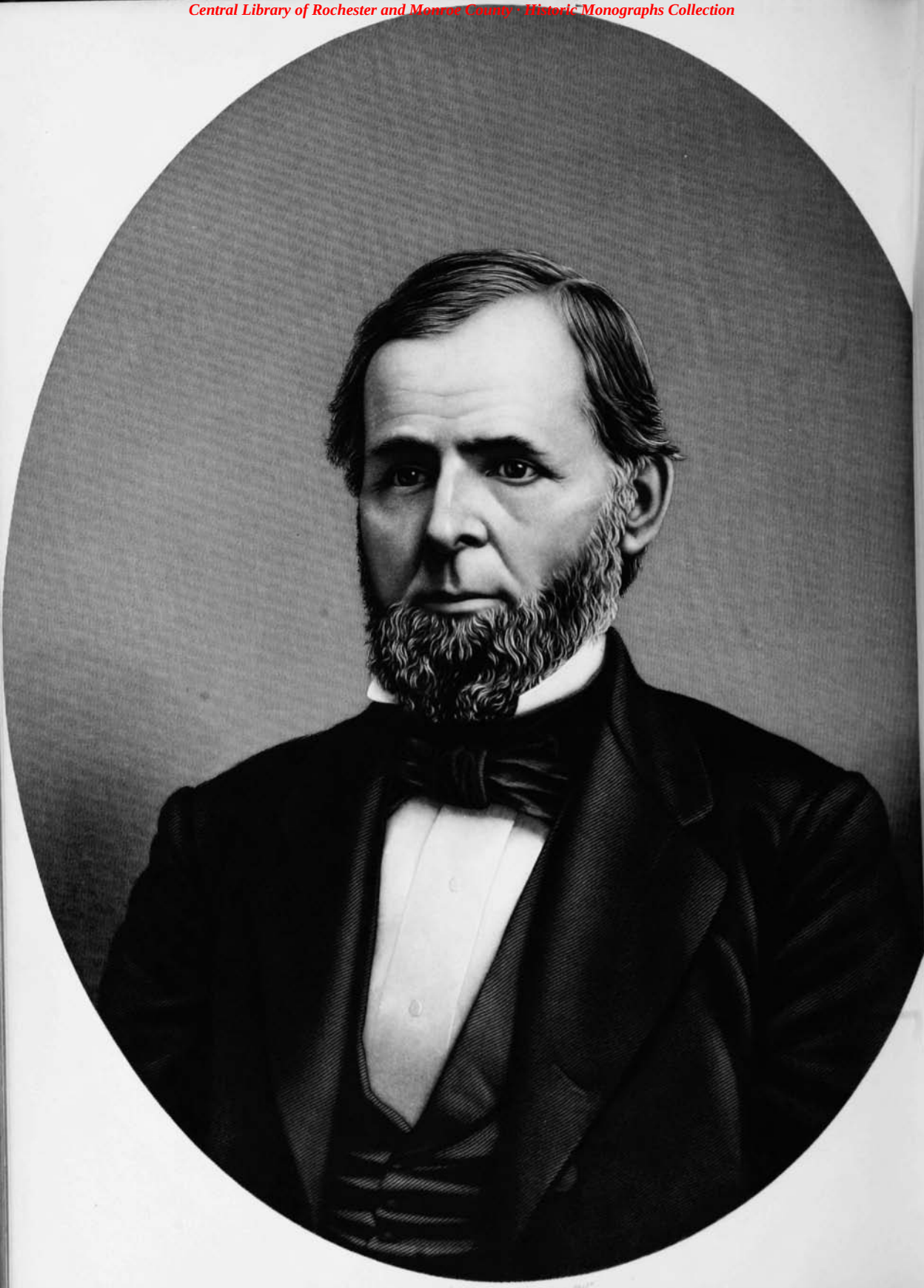
plants, with reference to their seed-bearing qualities, and has built up a business as unique in its character as it is unprecedented in amount. He cultivates the largest farm in the state, occupying Howland Island, of 3,500 acres, in Cayuga county, near the Erie canal and the New York Central railroad, which is largely devoted to seed culture; a portion is used for cereals, and 500 head of cattle are kept. On the Fox Ridge farm, through which the New York Central railroad passes, where many seeds and bulbs are grown, he has reclaimed a swamp of six hundred acres, making of great value what was worthless in other hands, a kind of operation which affords him much delight. His ownership embraces fourteen other farms in this state, and also large estates in Michigan and Illinois. The seed business is conducted under the firm name of Hiram Sibley & Co., at Rochester and Chicago, where huge structures afford accommodations for the storage and handling of seeds on the most extensive scale. An efficient means for the improvement of the seeds is their cultivation in different climates. In addition to widely separated seed farms in this country, the firm has growing under its directions, several thousands of acres in Canada, England, France, Germany, Holland and Italy. Experimental grounds and greenhouses are attached to the Rochester and Chicago establishments, where a sample of every parcel of seed is tested, and experiments conducted with new varieties. One department of the business is for the sale of horticultural and agricultural implements of all kinds. A new department supplies ornamental grasses, immortelles, and similar plants used by florists for decorating and for funeral emblems. Plants for these purposes are imported from Germany, France, the Cape of Good Hope, and other countries, and dyed and colored by the best artists here. As an illustration of their methods of business, it may be mentioned that the firm has distributed gratuitously, the past year, $5,000 in seeds and prizes for essays on gardening in the Southern states, designed to foster the interests of horticulture in that section. The largest farm owned by Mr. Sibley, and the largest cultivated farm in the world, deserves a special description. This is the "Sullivant farm," as formerly designated, but now known as the "Burr Oaks farm," originally 40,000 acres, situated about one hundred miles south of Chicago, on both sides of the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific railroad. The property passed into the hands of an assignee, and, on Mr. Sullivant's death in 1879, came into the possession of Mr. Sibley. His first step was to change the whole plan of cultivation. Convinced that so large a territory could not be worked profitably by hired labor, he divided it into small tracts, until there are now many hundreds of such farms; 146 of these are occupied by tenants working on shares, or cash rent, consisting of about equal proportions of Americans, Germans, Swedes, and Frenchmen. A house and a barn have been erected on each tract, and implements and agricultural machines provided. At the centre, on the railway, is a four-story warehouse, having a storage capacity of 20,000 bushels, used as a depot for the seeds grown on the farm, from which they are shipped as wanted to the establishments in Chicago and Rochester. The largest elevator on the line of the railway has been built at a cost of over $20,000; its capacity is 50,000 bushels, and it has a mill capable of shelling and loading twenty-five cars of corn a day. Near by is a flax-mill, also run by steam, for converting flax straw into stock for bagging and upholstery. Another engine is used for grinding feed. Within four years there has sprung up on the property a village containing one hundred buildings, called Sibley by the people, which is supplied with schools, churches, a newspaper, telegraph office, and the largest hotel on the route be-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

tween Chicago and St. Louis. A fine station house is to be erected by the railway company. *The Sibley Fireproof Warehouses*,[1] (A, B and C), the finest, as well as the largest warehouses in the city of Chicago, have a frontage on Clark street of 189 feet, by 240 feet deep (or river front of 240 feet). The river front is ten stories high, the Clark street front eight stories, with basement and sub-basement. The whole construction is fireproof. The exterior is all faced with Addison pressed brick, with terra cotta details. The Clark street front is planned for stores of the most modern design, with large plate-glass windows, stained glass transoms, light iron divisions for the doors, and iron girders spanning each store-front. Above the stores, the several floors are used for general offices. The north 60 feet of first floor is elaborately fitted up for the business of Hiram Sibley & Co. Immediately back of the portion used for offices are the great warehouses, ten stories high, each floor estimated in the construction to hold a weight of five hundred pounds per foot. In estimating such a weight as before mentioned for the full ten stories, few would imagine the great pressure the footings or foundations would have to sustain. On the river front piles are driven. The other piers or walls come on the natural earth. In looking at the foundation plan the footings of piers or walls seem to nearly cover the whole area. Mr. Edbrooke carefully estimated every pound as near as possible, and proportioned the base or bearing accordingly, as well as the supports above, columns, girders, etc., to the roof. The river front is 240 feet long by ten stories high. The design of the river front is somewhat plainer in style than the Clark street front, but it has a grandeur and solid repose about it that is not surpassed by any commercial building in the country. The long, broad pilasters starting from the basement story and terminating in arches at the top, seem to increase the apparent height. The architect utilised this feature and made the principal lines in the design perpendicular, which is highly satisfactory and far more effective than to have used horizontal string-courses, to diminish the height. The openings generally are arched. The whole exterior is of pressed brick and terra cotta. This warehouse was constructed to accommodate the western seed business of Hiram Sibley & Co., and for bonded and general warehouse purposes, and is an enduring monument to Hiram Sibley, and a giant among the many large buildings of Chicago, as well as a magnificent architectural production. The cost of this building was $500,000. Mr. Sibley is the president and the largest stockholder of the Bank of Monroe, at Rochester, and is connected with various institutions. He has not acquired wealth simply to hoard it. The Sibley college of mechanic arts, of Cornell university, at Ithaca, which he founded, and endowed at a cost of $100,000 — which sum he has largely increased and is now extending and enlarging the present buildings — has afforded a practical education to many hundreds of students; 443 have reported their present residence and occupation — they reflect high credit upon Sibley college and demonstrate the practical usefulness of this institution. Sibley hall, costing more than $100,000, is his contribution for a public library, and for the use of the university of Rochester for its library and cabinets; it is a magnificent fireproof structure of brown stone trimmed with white, and enriched with appropriate statuary. Mrs. Sibley has also made large donations to the hospitals and other charitable institutions in Rochester and elsewhere. She erected, at a cost of $25,000, St. John's Episcopal church, in North Adams, Mass., her native village. Mr. Sibley has one son and one daughter living: Hiram W. Sibley, who married the only child of

[1] George H. Edbrooke, Chicago, Architect.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County - Historic Monographs Collection



AMON BRONSON.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Fletcher Harper, jr., and resides in New York, and Emily (Sibley) Averell, who resides in Rochester. He has lost two children: Louise (Sibley) Atkinson and Giles B. Sibley. A quotation from Mr. Sibley's address to the students of Sibley college, during a recent visit to Ithaca, is illustrative of his practical thought and expression, and a fitting close to this brief sketch of his practical life: "There are two most valuable possessions which no search warrant can get at, which no execution can take away, and which no reverse of fortune can destroy: they are what a man puts into his head — *knowledge*: and into his hands — *skill*."

AMON BRONSON. A truthful representation of a worthy life is a legacy to humanity. As such we present an outline of the business and official character of Amon Bronson, — a resident of Rochester for forty-four years, identified with all its interests, and a prominent, successful business man. He was born in the town of Scipio, in Onondaga, now Cayuga county, on the 23d of March, 1807. Little indebted to schools for education, his application to study was none the less efficient and advantageous. His authors were few and well chosen; their teachings were understood, assimilated, and utilised. In his library history and science predominate, and fiction has no place.

Thrown upon his own resources at an early age, he removed to Avon, Livingston county, where he acquired and practised the trade of a carpenter, whereby he learned of an open field in the lumber trade, in which he engaged with ardor as his pursuit for life. In the year 1832 he came to Rochester, purchased the lumber yard on Exchange street, and gave his mind, with untiring energy and unwearied patience, to carve for himself a pathway to unexceptional, yet undoubted success. The first to establish the lumber business in the city of Rochester, he sustained for a period of forty-four years a leading position among those engaged in the same branch of trade, and was frequently approached for advice, assistance, and counsel, which uniformly reflected credit upon himself and his associates.

His life was characterised by untiring energy, strict integrity, and honorable dealing. Enterprising, thorough, and reliable, his trade became extensive and lucrative. Exact, and yet generous, his many employees saw in him a man of strong mental power, superior, genial, and considerate, regardful of all in interest, and actuated by innate sympathy for the unfortunate and esteem for the high-minded.

In all dealing he was never known to oppress a debtor. To those without means or credit he supplied both, with a knowledge of men rarely found deceptive. Himself just, upright and honorable, he influenced others to like action — emulative of his virtues, dreading his reproachful look. His honesty shone conspicuous, unshadowed by the slightest cloud of distrust. His fidelity to right was equaled only by his ability to perceive it. None questioned his word, whether given during the routine of business transaction or expressed in the ordinary relations of society; it was as good as his bond.

Long and assiduously devoted to one pursuit, skill, caution and method combined to safety, harmonious action and eminent success. Familiarised with the minutest detail of his concerns, punctual to the moment in meeting an agreement, lenient to the unfortunate, he was accorded genuine respect; the entire community gave him their confidence, and his assured progress was observed without envy. He labored from a love of activ-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ity, and not alone for acquisition of wealth. He had in view no ultimate elegant leisure. With unselfish motive he plied his vocation, and gave of well-won means to the benefit of the public and the needy. A mind less active would have sought recreation, ease, and rest where he centered all thought and time on business. Confident of self, impatient of dictation or obligation, he sought no partnership, but conducted his affairs with a certainty and regularity not the less assured from the absence of noise and bustle.

Amon Bronson was more than a business man. All enterprises having for their object the advancement of the people, the city, and the welfare of the country obtained his hearty commendation and support. He was to an eminent degree a public-spirited and benevolent man. His benefactions are mainly known to their recipients. Of a disposition which shrank from notoriety, he was unostentatious in the alleviation of distress, and generous of his gifts. Many are the poor who, but for his substantial aid, would have lacked their now comfortable homes. It has been said of him, "The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon him, for he caused the widow's heart to sing for joy; he delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him." Kind and sympathetic, his heart responded to appeals for charitable and benevolent objects, and the philanthropic institutions of the city found in him a sincere and liberal friend. He was deeply interested in the City hospital, to which he contributed largely, and in the Industrial school and other laudable institutions.

In person Mr. Bronson was above the ordinary height. His deep, dark eyes twinkled with merriment, anticipating and enjoying a witticism, or spoke a volume of reproof to misstatement or maladministration. His habits were temperate and abstemious. Socially, he was reticent, yet genial and courteous, winning and retaining the regard of those with whom he came in contact. His gait was an index of the man — never hurried, but uniform. To and from office and house he traveled day after day for years, with a regularity marked and proverbial.

A believer in the elevating tendency of religious influences, he aided in the upbuilding of the churches which adorn the city. For many years he was an attendant at St. Luke's church, and was during his entire life one of the most thoroughly practical Christians to be found in any community.

Capable and efficient in the management of his own affairs, he was called to engage in various offices of trust. For years he was a trustee of the Monroe County Savings Bank, and was for a time a director in the City bank. In the former institution he had been a prominent member from its first organisation, and the board of trustees, at a meeting held July 29th, 1876, entered upon their record the following: "We hereby record our appreciation of his unquestioned integrity of character, and of the benevolence and generosity of his disposition, so constantly manifested, not only in his relations to this board, but in all his social and public relations in this community where he has lived so long."

Political advancement Mr. Bronson never sought, and many solicitations to accept public preferment were courteously yet firmly declined. He was an alderman for one term, and was elected supervisor from the third ward from 1859 continuously to 1867. At elections he received the cordial support of both political parties, and their unanimous action was a high personal tribute to his worth.

In the board of supervisors he served as chairman on most of the important committees, and performed the duties of the position ably and acceptably. To older citizens

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

his signal services during his term of office are well known. In unearthing fraud his sagacity and business ability were of great service. By a searching investigation into the accounts of a defaulting treasurer, deficits were discovered and losses exposed.

During the civil war he was on the committee of bounties, and frequently advanced large sums from his own purse for the use of the county. He was known as a war Democrat, and, without stint, threw his influence in behalf of a government imperiled by rebellion. A consistent Democrat, he was never a bitter partisan, and when, in 1865, an unsought nomination for senator had been accepted through the urgent request of many prominent citizens, it was a proof of popularity, and confidence of capacity and worth, that he ran largely ahead of his ticket in a senatorial district hopelessly Republican.

He was married in 1840 to Miss Ann Emerson, daughter of Thomas Emerson, and in 1848 built the residence on Plymouth avenue, where he resided till the close of life. In domestic relations the testimony is uniform and emphatic as regards consideration, kindness and indulgence. When in the full enjoyment of physical and intellectual vigor he was stricken with paralysis, on November 13th, 1869, and incapacitated for other than general supervision of business affairs. A second shock in July, 1876, was final, and under its influence he gradually passed away, retaining his mind to the last. His funeral was attended by many friends, who followed his remains to Mount Hope Cemetery. The Rochester board of lumber dealers closed their places of business and attended the funeral in a body, and the employees of Mr. Bronson formed part of the funeral train.

Resolutions of respect were passed by the Rochester board of lumber dealers, by the employees of the firm, by the board of trustees of the Monroe county savings bank, and by the board of supervisors at their regular meeting on October 11th, 1876. The following resolution, introduced by Supervisor Pond, was put to motion and adopted unanimously, by a rising vote: "Desiring to recognise in a suitable and appropriate manner the great loss which the county of Monroe has sustained in the death of Amon Bronson, who died July 28th, 1876, we hereby record our high regard and reverence of his character and ability as a citizen and public officer. His honesty of purpose, his strength of mind, his breadth of thought, together with his noble, generous heart, will ever be a bright, conspicuous example to this community and in this board, where he so long lived and labored, giving so liberally of his time and best effort for the good and interest of his fellow-citizens."

DR. E. M. MOORE is descended from ancestors who came to this country in the middle of the seventeenth century. He was a son of Lindley Murray Moore and Abigail L. Moore, *née* Mott. His father[1] was a native of Nova Scotia, of English origin, and a teacher by profession. His mother was a native of New York, of French-Huguenot extraction. He received a classical education at his father's school and afterward attended the Rensselaer Polytechnic institute at Troy, N. Y., while it was purely a scientific institution, under the prosperous régime of Prof. Amos Eaton. He commenced the study of medicine in Rochester in 1835 and attended his first course of medical lec-

[1] L. M.'s father removed form New York city, at the close of the Revolutionary War, to Nova Scotia. His ancestors came from England between 1625 and '30, and had lived in New York or New Jersey up to the time of L. M.'s father removing to Nova Scotia.

E. M. Moore was born in Rahway, N. J., July 15th, 1814.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

tures in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York city. The remainder of his student life was spent in the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia, where he graduated in 1838, having been, during the last year of his course, resident physician of Blockley hospital, then, as now, a celebrated school for clinical knowledge. He afterwards held the same position for nearly two years, in the Insane asylum at Frankfort, Philadelphia county, and then removed to Rochester where he has since lived.

Dr. Moore was elected professor of surgery in the Medical college at Woodstock, Vt., in the spring of 1843, since which time he has taught surgery continuously in that and other institutions. For the last twenty-five years he has occupied the position of professor of surgery in the Buffalo Medical college.

Dr. Moore is a permanent member of the American Medical association and in 1874 he was president of the Medical society of the state of New York. He is also a member of the board of trustees of the University of Rochester, which institution has conferred upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. Dr. Moore's contributions to literature have been mainly on medical and surgical subjects and consist of essays and papers published in medical journals and in the transactions of the State Medical society and the American Medical association.

HON. CORNELIUS R. PARSONS, mayor of Rochester, was born in the town of York, Livingston county, N. Y., on the 22d of May, 1842. His father, Hon. Thomas Parsons, was a native of Berkshire, England, where, after an elementary education, he commenced, in boyhood, earning his livelihood in shepherd life. Coming to this country in 1832, when eighteen years old, in advance of his parents, he was drawn to the rich valley of the Genesee, and worked as a farm hand in Wheatland, Monroe county, for four years, at the wages of seven dollars a month "and found." This labor was rendered with fidelity, a distinguishing trait of his character. In 1836 he began a series of efforts at Rochester, which resulted in gradually yielding him the means for larger operations. Availing himself of the facilities on both sides of Lake Ontario, he embarked in the lumber trade, in which he became one of the most extensive merchants and exporters, procuring supplies, especially of oak and other heavy timber, for ship building, from land purchased from time to time, principally in Canada. His sterling character and energy of purpose introduced him into public life. In 1851 he was elected, by the Democratic party, alderman for the sixth ward of the city of Rochester, and, in 1853, alderman for the tenth ward, and again in 1857. He served as an Assemblyman in 1858, and was the originator of the "*pro rata* railroad freight bill," designed to compel the railroad companies to carry freight for local shippers as low in proportion to distance as the rates charged to citizens of other states; this caused much opposition among railway officials, but the measure was zealously advocated by Mr. Parsons, and the bill was engrossed for a third reading, and only failed for want of time. Under the agitation of the grievance thus begun and continued by others in after years, these discriminations were essentially modified. Disagreeing with his party on the national questions, he sustained the administration of President Lincoln and in 1865 was elected by the Republicans to the state Senate by a decided majority. As a member of the canal committee he carefully fostered the waterways of the state, and his mercantile experience rendered his opinions of value on all commercial questions. He was a mem-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Charles R. Parsons.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

ber of the committees on engrossed bills and on privileges and elections. His legislative services were ably and faithfully performed and cemented the ties which bound him to his political friends. Without his solicitation he was appointed United States collector for the port of Geneseo, and, in 1868 and 1869, filled the requirements of the office acceptably. After an honorable and Christian career he died in 1873, leaving, as his survivors, his wife, who was a daughter of Richard Gorsline, and five children — Cornelius R., Clifford W., Frank G., Julia L., and Charles B. Parsons. An elder son, James W. Parsons, who followed the paternal pursuit as a lumber dealer, and was, for a number of years, a member of the common council of Buffalo, died about a month before his father, at Erie, Penn. When our subject, Cornelius R. Parsons, was three years old, the residence of his parents was changed to Rochester, where he was trained in the excellent public schools of the city, enjoying the instructions of experienced teachers, especially John R. Vosburg, an accomplished scholar who, in 1868, established Vosburg's academy in East Main street, for the purpose of preparing pupils for mercantile pursuits. At the time of reaching his majority his father's lumber business had grown to vast dimensions. Thomas Parsons had extended the sphere of his activity beyond the localities of Western New York and, from the boundless forests of Canada, was not only supplying ship timber to the American markets, but exporting large quantities to Great Britain. He had a mill near the upper falls at Rochester, and other manufacturing establishments; so that the details of purchase, manufacture, sale and export required unceasing attention at widely separated points. The son grew into the business of his father, and, while the latter passed his time chiefly in the dominion, Cornelius R. Parsons conducted operations at Rochester. He was admirably adapted by an enterprising and stirring nature for this pursuit, and was speedily recognised by the citizens as a business man of superior abilities. Uniting with these qualities courtesy and public spirit, he was an available candidate for a position at the council board of the city, and in 1867, at the early age of twenty-five years, was elected alderman of the fourteenth ward. He was reëlected in 1868, and was regarded by his associates of both parties as a good choice for the presidency of the board; he sustained their estimate by rulings unsurpassed in promptness and accuracy. A record creditable and satisfactory caused his selection again as alderman and presiding officer in 1870, and, on the expiration of his term, his colleagues expressed their appreciation of his services by a valuable testimonial. His anxiety for the city's advancement and welfare was manifested in private walks as well as in official place, and he was ever ready to devote time to such objects without remuneration. Having removed to the seventh ward, he was chosen in 1874 to represent that constituency in the board of aldermen. This long experience and his popularity with the masses led to his elevation to the mayoralty in 1876. During his official connection with the municipal government some of the most important improvements had been conducted under his immediate supervision. Rochester was now a large city. In about sixty years the unsettled forest had been covered by thirteen thousand residences, the homes of nearly eighty thousand persons. The five wards, originally dividing the city when it was incorporated in 1834, had expanded to sixteen of much larger average area and population. There were sixty churches, and twenty-three public schools, having more than eleven thousand registered pupils. The list of real and personal estate, at a low assessment, exceeded $60,000,000, on which a tax of $1,000,000 was collected. The small frame building in which the local government was

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

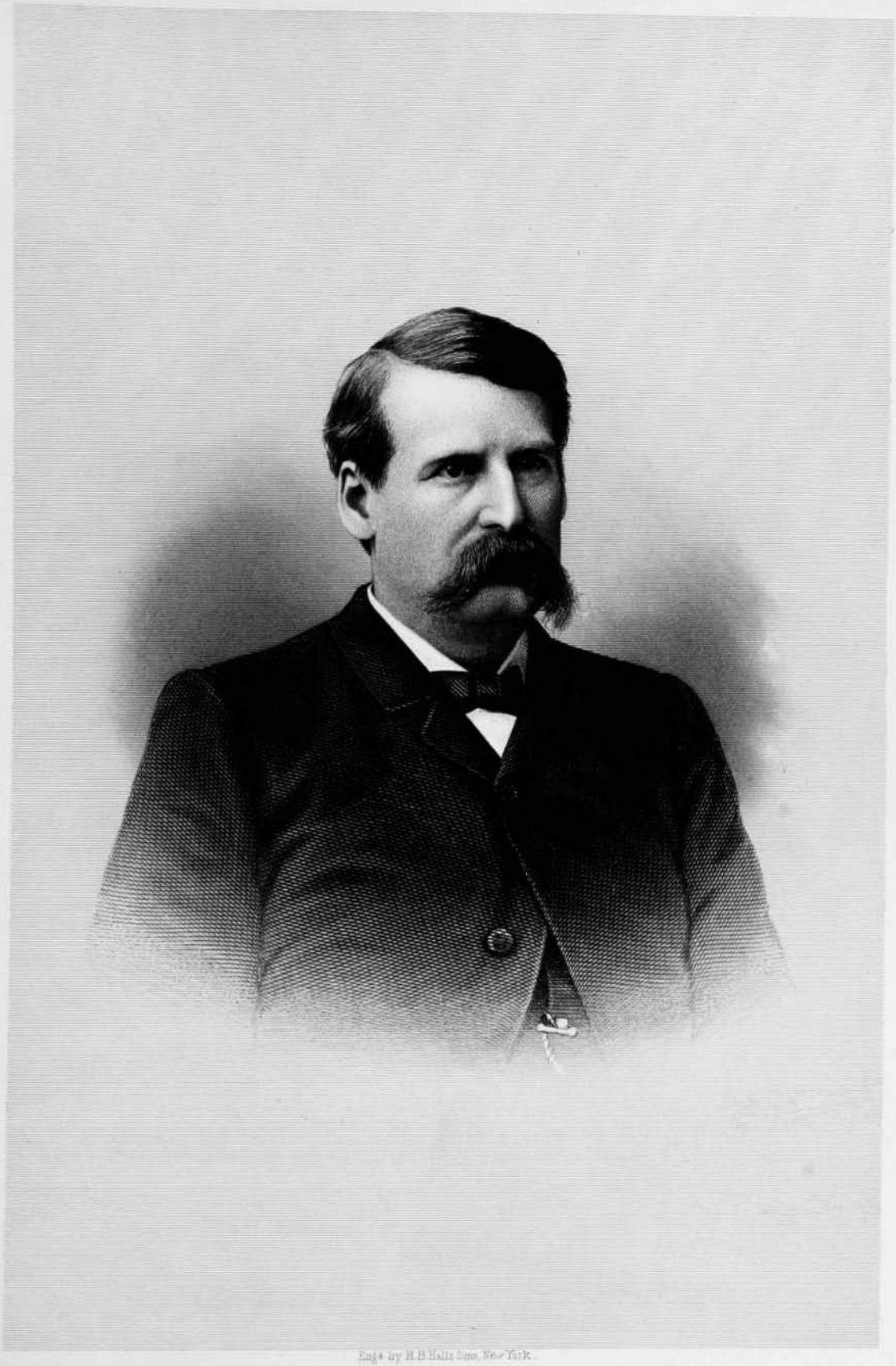
originally carried on had long before given place to a large and beautiful court-house and city hall, with granite front, erected at a cost of $80,000. The chief magistracy of such a city was a coveted prize to many aspirants. The leaders of the two parties sought the strongest candidates. The canvass was spirited and not without detraction on both sides, but the unblemished public record of Mr. Parsons and the purity of his life could not be gainsaid, and he was elected by a majority of more than twenty-three hundred over his opponent of the Democratic party, a man of ability, character and influence. The message of the new mayor supported his reputation, and among his recommendations were many which have been adopted and proved of public advantage. In exercising the appointing power he selected good men, without reference to party connection, and as police commissioner he acted with vigor and discretion in the government of the swelling masses. He has been since four times reëlected to the office of mayor. Thus, during a period of some fifteen years, he has been closely linked with the growth and prosperity of a city — the fifth in rank in the state — substantial in its wealth, beautiful in its public and private structures, and attractive in its parks; its streets lined with trees, and the gardens and ornamental grounds of the citizens. No city is better governed or enjoys a higher promise of the future.

In his official position as head of the municipal government of the city, Mr. Parsons was one of the leading spirits in the work of preparation for the celebration of the semi-centennial of Rochester on the 9th and 10th of June, 1884. In a brief and pertinent address he opened the literary exercises on the 9th. He delivered the address of welcome to Governor Cleveland and his staff and other guests, at the reception on the second day of the celebration, and also proposed the various toasts at the banquet at Powers Hotel; in the performance of these duties he secured the unqualified approval of his fellow-citizens. Much of the success of this important event may be credited to Mayor Parsons, and without reflection upon any other person.

Mr. Parsons is a ready, interesting, and able public speaker, while his official communications are likewise models of terse and effective English. With substantial and well acknowledged merit as a worthy, progressive citizen and public official, and combining a frank and cordial nature with courteous, unassuming, yet dignified manner, he has attained exceptional popularity in social as well as public life, and can hardly fail to develop increasing honor and usefulness in the coming years of his career. His religious course, as a member of St. Peter's Presbyterian church, has been consistent. He has been a trustee of the society, which numbers over three hundred and fifty members. Mr. Parsons is a member of the Masonic order, as well as that of the Odd Fellows. He was married in 1864 to Frances, daughter of Dr. J. F. Whitbeck, a skillful and experienced physician of Rochester, now deceased. His children are Mabel W. and Ethel M. Parsons; a promising little son, Warner Parsons, died in the spring of 1879.

GEORGE RAINES is the fourth son of Rev. John Raines and Mary Remington, and was born November 10th, 1846, at Pultneyville, Wayne county, N. Y. His father is of English descent and comes of the family which still has many representatives at Ryton, Yorkshire, where the old family homestead has been entailed for many generations to the eldest son, and still remains in their possession, known as Ryton Grange. The grandparent, John Raines, in 1816–18, gathered together the remnant

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection



Engd by H.B Hall& Sons, New York.

Geo. Raines

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

of a fortune invested in shipping interests, well nigh destroyed by the French wars ensuing upon the escape of Napoleon from Elba, and traveled through Pennsylvania and Western New York to select a location for business investment. After a few years' residence in Philadelphia, about 1830 a farm was purchased near Canandaigua. Near by and overlooking Centerfield was the home of Colonel Thaddeus Remington, the maternal grandparent, who had given his own name to the hill upon which he had built his log-house in 1798. Colonel Remington was the eldest of three brothers who came from Vermont, where the traditions of the family run back until they are lost to record. By his solicitations two younger brothers, who had come from Vermont to Connecticut, were induced to come west to make a settlement, and one of them selected Henrietta and the other Mumford, in Monroe county. From these brothers are descended the Remingtons whose branches are numerous in the localities named. John Raines, the father of George, after his marriage to Mary Remington, entered the Methodist ministry as a member of the East Genesee conference, and received an appointment to the station of Pultneyville, after which he was a stationed pastor for periods of two or three years, according to the custom of the denomination, at Dansville, Lima, Victor, Geneva, Lyons, Newark, St. John's church in Rochester, Hedding church in Elmira, Corning, and Alexander street church in Rochester.

George Raines, in 1854–56, was a pupil in number 14 and number 10 of the district schools of Rochester, and afterwards prepared for admission to college in the Free academy at Elmira in 1861–62. In the early fall of 1862, at the age of fifteen years, he entered college at Lima, N. Y., but after a few weeks, on account of a change of the residence of his father to the city of Rochester, he entered the University of Rochester and remained a member of the class of 1866 until he graduated with the class. It was the custom of the college to award prizes to be competed for by the members of classes who chose to labor in that direction, and a fair proportion of such honors fell to him. First prizes in Latin and Greek studies, for declamation and for the senior essay were awarded to him, but in no case was the competition in the class general, though the rivalry of the contestants was very sharp and the labor of preparation considerable. Leaving college with a fair standing in scholarship he entered the office of J. & Q. Van Voorhis, in Rochester, as a law student, in the summer of 1866, where he remained until admitted to the bar in December, 1867, at the age of twenty-one years. During the fall of 1866 a bitter political contest for Congress, in which Lewis Selye and Hon. Roswell Hart were opposing candidates, was decided by the election of Mr. Selye. Through the natural sympathy of a young man with a cause in which his preceptors were enlisted, he became a supporter of Mr. Selye and made his first political speeches. Mr. Selye conceived a strong liking for his young friend, and in the spring of 1867, upon the request of Mr. Van Voorhis, procured for him a government position, the salary of which was of great service in enabling him to continue his law studies, while, at the same time, he served full hours in his office duties. He had previously taught in the Real school of Rochester for about eight months under the respected Dr. Dulon as principal. Mr. Selye aided him otherwise by furnishing employment at his own charge, so that it may justly be said that in the day when young Raines needed a staunch friend as much as at any time in his life, Lewis Selye stood at his back to encourage and assist him as few men would have done. Upon admission to the bar he entered the law office of H. C. Ives as a clerk, at the salary of five dollars a week. After a year of

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

service as clerk, Mr. Ives offered him a partnership, which was accepted and continued down to the fall of 1871, when Mr. Ives was compelled to cease the active work of his profession by ill-health, at the same time that Mr. Raines was elected as the Republican candidate to the office of district attorney of Monroe county. He had tried very few cases in court at that time, and was of the age of twenty-four years. His only trials of criminal cases had been the defense of a negro upon a charge of abduction, which had resulted first, in a disagreement of a jury, and next, in a verdict of guilty. He had tried several civil causes at the circuit under the supervision of Mr. Ives, who intrusted him with the summing up of all cases. When the youth and inexperience of Mr. Raines were urged against him in the canvass, Gen. J. H. Martindale came to his rescue with most positive assurances of his confidence in the successful administration of the office, and to this powerful endorsement Mr. Raines has never failed to attribute much of the confidence shown by the voters in electing him. At the same election a brother, Hon. Thomas Raines, of Rochester, was elected state treasurer, and in 1873 was reëlected to the same office. Another brother, Hon. John Raines, has been twice a member of the legislature from Ontario county.

The duties of the office of district attorney were laborious and required close application. The session of courts continued daily for weeks, and frequently the nights were consumed in the preparation of bills of indictment, or of cases for trial, on the ensuing day. No labor was spared to bring causes to a successful issue when justice required it, and no public clamor influenced the discharge of duty. Among the notable cases of the first term of office of Mr. Raines was the prosecution of Stephen Coleman for receiving stolen goods with knowledge that they were stolen. Coleman was charged with enlisting boys in stealing pig-iron at foundries, and many of the boys were used as witnesses; but the convincing testimony on the various trials, which lasted each about two weeks, was that of merchants who had lost the iron or bought it of him, and of the detectives who, in spite of orders from the chief of police to cease their inquiries, had pursued the investigation to the end of conviction. J. C. Cochrane, J. M. Davy and other counsel defended Coleman with ability and secured a reversal of one conviction in the court of Appeals, by which court a second conviction was affirmed and Coleman served his sentence. An undercurrent of religious prejudice ran through the trials as Coleman drew upon all the friends with whom, as an influential member of a Protestant church, he had been identified to save him, while the prosecutors were Catholics. It is to be said, however, that the general sentiment of the community, which had been for and against Coleman at different times, finally remained against him and was content with his conviction and sentence. The other most notable act of the district attorney in his first term of office was the destruction of a corrupt ring in control of the police department of the city. Being assured by Mr. J. A. Hoekstra, local editor of the *Democrat & Chronicle*, of unflinching support in his columns, Mr. Raines wrote out and presented to the grand jury findings and resolutions based upon evidence given before them of interference with the course of justice by the chief of police. The grand jury adopted the findings and resolutions, and Mr. Hoekstra in his columns, with the aid of Mr. Raines as to facts, precipitated the downfall of the chief of police by a general arraignment of his conduct as such officer, and a demand for his removal. The chief of police, upon the second day, tendered a resignation, written for him by Mr. Raines, and the ring which had seemed so powerful as to defy public opinion, disappeared from prominence in the police department.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

In the fall of 1874 Mr. Raines was reëlected to the office of district attorney as the candidate of the Democratic party. His second term of office was filled with difficult and important trials. The Clark, Ghaul, Stillman and Fairbanks murder trials, in which Howe & Hummel, of New York, L. H. Hovey, of Rochester, and Gen. J. H. Martindale conducted the defenses as chief counsel, required great labor and energy to bring about convictions. The Stillman trial occupied about two weeks, and a most elaborate defense by Gen. Martindale on the ground of insanity was urged with all the ingenuity and power of this most eloquent advocate at the Monroe county bar. Justice Dwight became thoroughly convinced that the mental capacity of the prisoner was not such, though not within the legal definition of insanity, as to warrant the infliction of the death penalty, and after the verdict of murder in the first degree, joined with Gen. Martindale in procuring a commutation of the penalty to imprisonment for life. The Clark trial will long be cited as a remarkable case in Monroe county, as strenuous efforts were made by able counsel, by applications and arguments before seven justices of the Supreme court in remote parts of the state, and before the Albany general term to secure a review of the verdict of the jury. But the sentence was executed upon Clark after the expiration of a respite granted by Gov. Tilden for the purposes of such applications. At the end of his second term as district attorney Mr. Raines was nominated by the unanimous vote of the Democratic convention as a candidate for Senator for the district, then composed of Monroe county, and was elected over a gentleman who had served one term as Senator with ability and was renominated by the Republican party. Mr. Raines had become identified with the special supporters of Gov. Tilden by his political associations, and in this canvass received the bitter opposition of the enemies of Gov. Tilden in the Democratic party led by ex-assemblyman George D. Lord. The newspaper organ of the party had little to say in his behalf, and his canvass was further embarrassed by the sudden development of strength by a third party, called the Labor Reform party, which drew from both the Republican and Democratic parties, chiefly from the latter however, 3,818 votes for its candidate for Senator. In his office of Senator Mr. Raines became at once a leader of the supporters of the reform policy of Gov. Robinson in the Senate, and was identified with every effort to forward legislation in that interest. He continued his professional work, and in this period of his life was employed in numerous important trials in Western New York. For three weeks the involved issues of the Pontius-Hoster trials in Seneca county, engaged the efforts of Gen. Martindale on the one side and of Mr. Raines on the other, with associate local counsel. Forgery, arsenical poisoning, and assault with intent to kill were mingled in the case, so that either side accused the other of each offense and each offense had to be tried to get to the final verdict, which rested in favor of the prosecution, for which Mr. Raines was employed. It is the most celebrated case of the criminal courts of Seneca county. The Boyce-Hamm, Hyland and Hickey murder trials in Monroe county, and the Williams murder trial in Wayne county were exacting in their demand of great labor, and in each verdicts were rendered in favor of the theories supported by Mr. Raines.

In the fall of 1881 Mr. Raines was again presented by the Democratic party by unanimous nomination for the office of Senator. Three years before a Republican legislature had added Orleans county to the senatorial district, with the purpose, by putting its 1,200 Republican majority with the 1,500 Republican majority of Monroe

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

county, which, in ordinary political years, might be expected to render the election of a Democratic Senator impossible. By this means the district was made almost the largest in the state, and the contest appeared almost hopeless for any Democrat as against a powerful and skillful opponent. Hon. E. L. Pitts, who had been Senator the previous term, and was the ablest debater and conceded leader of his party in the Senate, was renominated by the Republican party. Mr. Raines was met with the argument that his law business consisted largely of litigations against corporations, especially the New York Central & Hudson River railroad company, and his defeat must be secured in their interest. The powerful influence of that corporation and of the shippers who enjoyed its favors by special rates alone prevented his election. He was favored by Republican voters to an extent that placed him about three thousand ahead of his associates upon his party ticket in Monroe county, and upwards of two hundred more in Orleans county, but Mr. Pitts, by keeping within about two hundred of his party ticket in his own county of Orleans had about nine hundred majority in Orleans county to offset the seven hundred majority of Mr. Raines in Monroe county. The Democratic party suffered a general defeat in the state by a tidal wave vote, which was apparent in this district, as the Republican party received for its state ticket a majority of upwards of one thousand more than was usual in the district in any but presidential elections. Since the canvass for Senator in 1881 Mr. Raines has been strictly attentive to a large and lucrative law practice, in which he is associated with his brothers, under the firm name of Raines Bros. He has occasionally, however, made public addresses for societies and on public holidays. He was selected as semi-centennial orator at the celebration of that event in the history of the city of Rochester, June 9th, 1884, and delivered the oration. But a mass of important litigations of a civil and criminal nature engage the attention of his firm to the exclusion of other labors. Perhaps the most satisfactory to Mr. Raines of a long list of trials in its incidents and results was the celebrated case at the city of Watertown, known as the Higham homicide. Higham was tried in December, 1883, for the murder of Fred. W. Eames, the inventor of the Eames vacuum brake. At the commission of the offense Higham could hardly name a friend in that city. He was a skilled mechanic, and Eames was rich and powerful. By what was supposed to be Eames's inventive genius, the people were led to believe a great manufacturing enterprise was being built up in Watertown, and the city looked upon him as one of its public spirited citizens. He was shot by Higham when, at the end of severe litigations, Eames was entering into possession of his shops by the approval of the courts. A Baptist minister, Mr. Townley, was the witness of the prosecution, whose credit was excellent, whose spirit was revengeful, and whose story spoke murder in every word. After a two weeks' trial, at nine o'clock on Christmas day, Mr. Raines commenced the summing up of the defense and continued until five o'clock, being followed in an able argument by ex-Senator Mills for the prosecution, and the charge of the court on the following day. The jury acquitted Higham, and it was found that the testimony of the chief witness of the prosecution, Rev. Mr. Townley, was discredited by the jury as to all its essential criminating details. The verdict was accepted by the people of Watertown with pleasure, and Higham was restored to the position he lost in the community when he shot Eames in self-defense. Hon. W. F. Porter, prepared the cause for trial, and largely conducted it and Mr. Raines attributed to his patient and skillful work the victory in this most important case. Mr. Raines is

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

now in the prime of life, devoted to his profession and content with its rewards. He points when he has occasion with pleasure to the increase of favor from political opponents, when he has been a candidate at the polls, as ascertained by comparison of his vote with that of candidates for state offices upon his party tickets. He led his party ticket for district attorney in 1871, 798; for district attorney in 1874, 1,322; for Senator in 1877, 1,610; for Senator in 1881, 3,200. In each canvass he carried his own county of Monroe, but is often heard to say that he will never test the loyalty of his friends again by any candidacy for office.

HON. LEWIS HENRY MORGAN, LL. D., president of the American association for the advancement of science, and one of the foremost ethnological and archæological scholars and authors of his time, the son of Jedediah and Harriet Morgan, was born at Aurora, Cayuga county, N. Y., November 21st, 1818, and died at his home in Rochester, December 17th, 1881, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. The following sketch of his life, from the pen of F. W. Putnam, is taken from the *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences*, Vol. XVII., May, 1882: —

The Hon. Lewis H. Morgan was made a fellow of the academy in 1868. His parents were of old New England stock, and of this he often spoke with feelings of satisfaction. His father was descended from James Morgan, who settled near Boston in 1646, and his mother from John Steele, who had a home near Cambridge in 1641. At the time of his birth, November 21st, 1818, his parents resided in the village of Aurora, Cayuga county, N. Y. He had the advantage of an excellent preliminary education, and was graduated at Union college in 1840. He afterwards studied law, and was admitted to the bar. Making his home at Rochester, N. Y., his zeal and honesty soon secured him a large and profitable practice in his profession. In business he was associated with his classmate, Judge George F. Danforth. In 1855 he became interested in the projected railroad from Marquette to the iron region on the south shore of Lake Superior, and in the development of the iron mines. The management of these enterprises, from which he derived a considerable property, caused him gradually to withdraw from the practice of his profession, and induced him to make excursions into what was then the wilderness of northern Michigan. It was during these explorations that he became interested in the habits and works of the beaver — a study which he followed for several years as opportunities offered, and the results of which he gave to the world, in 1868, in an octavo volume entitled *The American Beaver and his Works*. This is a most thorough and interesting biological treatise, of which the late Dr. Jeffries Wyman remarked that it came the nearest to perfection of any work of its kind he had ever read. It is, however, to his labors in anthropology that Mr. Morgan owes his widespread fame, and it is of interest to note the probable cause of his turning his attention to the study of Indian life. On his return from college he joined a secret society, known as the "Gordian Knot," composed of the young men of the village. Chiefly by his influence, this society was enlarged and reorganised, and became the "New Confederacy of the Iroquois." The society held its councils in the woods at night. It was founded upon the ancient confederacy of the Five Nations; and its symbolic council fires were kindled upon the ancient territories of the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Onondagas, the Cayugas and the Senecas. Its objects were to gather the

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

fragments of the history, institutions, and government of the Indians, and to encourage a kinder feeling towards them. A friend writes that "many of its members have since become distinguished in various walks of life, but upon none of them was its influence so persuasive and so permanent as upon Mr. Morgan. It gave direction to his thought, and stimulus to his energies. In order that it might be in conformity with its model, he visited the tribes in New York and Canada, even then remnants, but retaining, so far as they were able, their ancient laws and customs. These he investigated, and soon became deeply interested in them." On his removal to Rochester his studies of Indian institutions were continued, and in 1845 he attended day after day a grand council of the Indians at the Tonawanda reservation; and in April of the same year he went to Washington to plead in behalf of the Indians against the great injustice done them in taking away some of their lands. While on this journey he attended a meeting of the New York Historical society, of which he had been elected a member, and read his first public paper on the subject to which he had given so much time and thought. This paper is not printed in the *Proceedings of the Society*, but is referred to as "an essay on the constitutional government of the Six Nations of Indians." The substance of it is probably included in the series of fourteen "Letters on the Iroquois," addresssd. to Albert Gallatin, LL. D., the president of the society, and published in the several numbers of the *American Review* (a Whig journal of politics, literature, art, and science, Vols. V. and VI., New York 1847), from February to December, 1847, under the *nom de plume* of *Skenandoah*. These letters were followed by several instructive reports to the regents of the university of the state of New York, upon Indian remains in that state, and on the *Fabrics of the Iroquois*, all bearing evidence of his great interest and activity in the study of Indian life and institutions. These several papers were afterwards rewritten and enlarged, and published in book form in 1851, under the well known title of *League of the Iroquois*. This work at once attracted general attention, and secured for its author a well earned position in literature. It contains a careful analysis of the social organisation and government of the powerful and famous confederacy, with many details relating to Indian life. In 1847 Mr. Morgan again attended a council of the Iroquois, and on October 31st, 1847, he was regularly adopted into the Hawk gens of the Senecas, and given the name of *Ta-ya-da-wah-kugh* (one lying across). The meaning of this name is that he was to put himself in the pathway of communication, and preserve friendship between the two races, as the son of Jemmy Johnson, the interpreter, and grandson of the famous Red Jacket. As a member of the Seneca tribe he was better able than before to continue his studies of the social institutions of the remnants of the tribes forming the ancient confederacy. Ten years after this, at the Montreal meeting of the American association for the advancement of science, he read a paper on *The Laws of Descent of the Iroquois*, which furnished the basis of one of the most important generalisations in relation to American ethnology. In 1858, in an encampment of the Ojibwa Indians at Marquette, he found that their system of kinship was substantially the same as that of the Iroquois. The conclusions which he drew from this discovery are clearly given in the paper which he read before the academy at its meeting on February 11th, 1868, entitled *A Conjectural Solution of the Origin of the Classficatory System of Relationship*. [This paper is printed in full in the *Proceedings of the Academy*, Vol. VII. pp. 436–437.] This paper is in fact a *résumé* of his great work, which was then passing through the press, and appeared as a thick quarto

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

volume of the Smithsonian contributions to knowledge, published in 1870, under the title of *Systems of Consanguinity and Affinity of the Human Family*. This volume is literally one of facts, from which most important conclusions are constantly being drawn. As Mr. Morgan states, it contains the systems of relationship of "four-fifths, numerically, of the entire human family." During the years in which these materials were being collected, Mr. Morgan was not idle, but was gradually obtaining information for future contributions, both by study in his well stored library and by personal expeditions among the Indian tribes of the West and of Hudson's Bay territory. This was also the most active period of his literary life, several of the papers, which were afterwards revised and printed, having been sketched during this time. Among the most important of these were contributions to the *North American Review*, from 1869 to 1876, under the titles of *The Seven Cities of Cibola*, *Indian Migrations*, *Montezuma's Dinner*, and the *Houses of the Mound Builders*. Probably the paper of 1876, entitled *Montezuma's Dinner*, is the most characteristic of what has been called the "Morgan school" of ethnology. In it he showed that the commonly received statements relating to the Aztec civilisation were founded on misconceptions and exaggerations, and that the Mexican confederacy, reviewed in the light of knowledge derived from a study of the social and tribal institutions of the Indians of America, would be found to form no exception to the democratic, military and priestly government founded on the gentile system common to the American tribes. Mr. Morgan always chose forcible language in expressing his ideas, and he held fast to theories which he believed to be well founded. The recent extended investigations, which have brought many additional facts to light, will naturally lead to the criticism of some of the theories which he formed, from the facts at his disposal, during the active period of his literary work; but, while such as were constructed of loose materials will fall (and none would have been more ready than he to pull them down in the cause of truth), the great principles which his researches have brought out are so apparently beyond controversy that they will ever stand as the rocks against which the wild and sensational theories will be dashed, and as foundations upon which to build in the further study of American archæology and ethnology. Mr. Morgan's last excursion was to the ancient and modern pueblos of Colorado and New Mexico in 1878, and was undertaken primarily for the purpose of confirming his conceptions in relation to the development of house-life among the Indian tribes. In *House-Life and Architecture of the North American Indians*, expressing his views of communal living among the village Indians, we particularly notice the persistency with which he clung to his early theories on this subject. This was his latest work, published only a few weeks before his death. While his *Systems of Affinity and Consanguinity*, *League of the Iroquois*, and paper on the Mexican civilisation will ever stand as monuments of his industry and research, and give to him enduring fame, he will be most widely known by his more popular volume of 1877, *Ancient Society, or Researches in the Lines of Human Progress from Savagery, through Barbarism to Civilisation*, which is, in fact, the embodiment of the most important of his researches — the grand summing up of many years of industrious labor and deep thought. A thorough evolutionist in his treatment of the subjects of his volume, he commences the preface with the statement that "The great antiquity of mankind upon earth has been conclusively established," and goes on to state that "this knowledge changes materially the views which have prevailed respecting the relations of savages to barbarians, and of bar-

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

barians to civilised men. It can now be asserted, upon convincing evidence, that savagery preceded barbarism in all the tribes of mankind, as barbarism is known to have preceded civilisation. The history of the human race is one in source, one in experience, and one in progress." He then, on the second and third pages, writes that "Inventions and discoveries stand in serial relations along the lines of human progress, and register its successive stages, while social and civil institutions, in virtue of perpetual human wants, have been developed from a few primary germs of thought. They exhibit a similar register of progress. Throughout the latter part of the period of savagery, and the entire period of barbarism, mankind in general were organised in gentes, phratries and tribes. The principal institutions of mankind originated in savagery, were developed in barbarism, and are maturing in civilisation. In like manner the family has passed through successive forms and created great systems of consanguinity and affinity, which have remained to the present time. The idea of property has undergone a similar growth and development. Commencing at zero in savagery, the passion for the possession of property as the representative of accumulated subsistence has now become dominant over the human mind in civilised races." He then writes that "The four classes of facts above indicated, and which extend themselves in parallel lines along the pathways of human progress from savagery to civilisation, form the principal subjects of discussion in this volume." These quotations are sufficient to convey an idea of the substance of the volume and the principles which its author has set forth. To follow his scholarly statements and call attention in detail to the important deductions he has drawn, particularly to American ethnology, would be impossible in this brief notice of the labors of one who has done so much.

In the *Popular Science Monthly* for November, 1880, there is a good portrait of Mr. Morgan as president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, accompanied by an account of his life, written by Major J. W. Powell. In this short sketch no attempt has been made to mention all the publications of which Mr. Morgan was the author. A full list of his papers is desirable, as they are widely scattered, and several are but little known, and difficult to obtain. The following list gives the titles of those which have come under the writer's notice: —

Letters (1–14) on the Iroquois, "by Skenandoah," addressed to Albert Gallatin, LL. D., president of the New York historical society. (The American Review: A whig journal of politics, literature, art and science. Volumes V, VI. February–December, 1847). New York. 8vo.

Communications to the regents of the New York state university: An account of Indian pipes, fortifications, etc., in New York, 1848. (Second annual report of the regents of the university of the state of New York, 1849). Albany. 8vo. Illustrated.

Report upon the articles furnished the Indian collection, 1849. (Third annual report of the regents of the university of the state of New York, 1850). Albany. 8vo. Illustrated.

The fabrics of the Iroquois. (Reprint in part of report to the regents of the New York state university. Stryker's American Register and Magazine, July, 1850, Vol. IV). Trenton. 8vo. Illustrated.

Schedule of articles obtained from the Indians in western New York and on Grand River, Canada. Abstract of report. (Third and fifth annual reports of the regents of the university of the state cabinet of natural history). Albany, 1850, 1852. 8vo.

League of the Ho-dé-no-sau-nee, or Iroquois. Rochester, 1851. 8vo. Illustrated.

Report on the fabrics, inventions, implements and utensils of the Iroquois. (Fifth annual report of the regents of the state of New York, 1851). Albany, 1852. 8vo. Illustrated.

List of [198] articles manufactured by the Indians of western New York and Canada West, with their Indian names. (Catalogue of the cabinet of natural history of the state of New York). Albany, 1853. 8vo.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Laws of descent of the Iroquois. (Proceedings of the American association for the advancement of science. Montreal meeting, 1857). Vol. XI. Cambridge, 1858. 8vo.

The Indian mode of bestowing and changing names. (Proceedings of the American association for the advancement of science. Springfield meeting, 1850). Vol. XIII. Cambridge, 1860. 8vo.

Circular in reference to the degrees of relationship among different nations. (Smithsonian miscellaneous collections. Vol. II). 1860. 8vo.

Suggestions relative to an ethnological map of North America, thirty-six by forty-four inches. (Annual report of the Smithsonian institute for 1861). 1862. 8vo.

A conjectural solution of the origin of the classificatory system of relationship. (Proceedings of the American academy of arts and sciences, February, 1868). Vol. VII. Boston, 1868. 8vo.

The American beaver and his works. Philadelphia, 1868. 8vo. Illustrated.

The "Seven Cities of Cibola." (North American Review, Vol. CVIII, April, 1869). Boston, 1869. 8vo.

Indian migrations. (North American Review, Vol. CIX, October, 1869; Vol. CX, January, 1870). Boston, 1869, 1870. 8vo.

The stone and bone implements of the Arickarees. (Twenty-first annual report of the regents of the university of the state of New York on the state cabinet of natural history, 1868). Albany, 1871. 8vo. Illustrated.

Systems of consanguinity and affinity of the human family. (Smithsonian contributions to knowledge, 218). Washington, 1871. 4to.

Australian kinship. From original memoranda of Rev. Lorimer Fison. (Proceedings of the American academy of arts and sciences, March, 1872, Vol. VIII). Boston, 1873. 8vo.

Ethnical periods. (Proceedings of the American association for the advancement of science. Detroit meeting, 1875, Vol. XXIV). Salem, 1876. 8vo.

Arts of subsistence. (Proceedings of the American association for the advancement of science. Detroit meeting, 1875, Vol. XXIV). Salem, 1876. 8vo.

Houses of the Mound Builders. (North American Review, Vol. CXXIII, July, 1876). Boston, 1876. 8vo.

Montezuma's dinner. (North American Review, Vol. CXXII, 1876). Boston, 1876. 8vo.

Ancient society, or researches in the lines of human progress from savagery, through barbarism, to civilization. New York, 1877. 8vo.

On the ruins of a stone pueblo on the Animas river, in New Mexico; with a ground plan. (Twelfth annual report, Peabody museum of American archæology and ethnology). Cambridge, 1880. 8vo.

Objects of an expedition to New Mexico and Central America. (Statement presented to the archæological institute of America, March, 1880). Boston. 8vo.

A study of the houses of the American aborigines, with a scheme of exploration of the ruins in New Mexico and elsewhere. (First annual report of the archæological institute of America). 1880. 8vo. Illustrated.

Houses and house life of the American aborigines. (Contributions to American ethnology. Vol. IV). Department of the interior, Washington, 1881. 4to. Illustrated.

In social life Mr. Morgan was much beloved for his kind and genial ways, and at Rochester his house with its large hall, in which were his library and collections, was often the gathering place of scholars and scientists, and there the well-known literary club, of which he was one of the founders a quarter of a century ago, often met. Ever active as a citizen in all good works, he was twice honored by public offices: in 1861 he was a member of the state Assembly, and in 1867 and 1868 he was a Senator. In both these capacities he was distinguished as the uncompromising foe of all vicious measures, and his fair name was never sullied by even the insinuation of corrupt or double dealing. From his great interest in the Indian tribes and from his knowledge of the natural course of the development of civilisation, he always took to heart the unfortunate condition of the Indians and the unnatural methods which were pursued by government in relation to their civilisation, and often urged, as occasions arose, the desirability of leading the Indians to civilisation by making them self-sustaining as a pastoral people, writing several letters to the press, particularly to the *Nation*, in which are presented forcible reasons for following such a plan.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Mr. Morgan was a member of numerous historical and scientific societies, and in 1879 he was elected president of the American association for the advancement of science, and presided over the meeting held in Boston the following year. At this time it was noticed that his strength was failing, and, although he had much enjoyment at the meeting, he remarked that it would probably be the last time he should meet with the association, and that he should so much the more appreciate the honor which had been conferred upon him. From that time he slowly declined, and died at his home, at the age of sixty-three, on December 17th, 1881. Mr. Morgan was married in 1851 to Mary E., daughter of the late Lemuel Steele, of Albany, N. Y., who, with one son, survives him.[1] The death of his two daughters, in 1862, was a sad calamity, and as Mr. Morgan was much interested in plans for the higher education of women, he endeavored to establish in Rochester a college for women, to which he proposed to make a memorial endowment; but his efforts were not entirely successful. He then resolved to leave the whole of his property for the purpose after the decease of his wife and son, hoping that others will unite in making the fund ample for such an institution. In pursuance of this object he has left his entire and considerable property in trust to the University of Rochester, for the final establishment of a college for women.[2]

Union college conferred upon Mr. Morgan the degree of A. B., July 22d, 1840, and that of LL. D., July 2d, 1873. He was made a member of the New York Historical society, April, 1846; of the American Ethnological society, January, 1849; of the Natural History society of Williams college, February, 1850; the State Historical society of Wisconsin, March, 1854; Michigan Historical society, September, 1857; American Antiquarian society, Worcester, Mass., October, 1865; Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia, December, 1865; Buffalo Historical society, December, 1866; Marquette Historical and Scientific association, August, 1867; Maryland Historical society, October, 1867; American Academy of Arts and Sciences, Boston, May, 1868; Boston Academy of Natural History, January, 1869; *Associadad Auxiliad Orada Industria Nacional*, Rio de Janeiro, September, 1871; Wisconsin Academy of Arts and Sciences, February, 1874; National Academy of Sciences, Washington, April, 1875; Academy of Natural Science, Davenport, Iowa, April, 1877; Institution Ethnographique, Paris, Délégué Correspondant pour l'État de New York, August, 1880; and of the Royal Historical society, Grampion lodge, Forest Hill, S. E., London, October, 1880, which latter was declined. Mr. Morgan left an extensive and carefully selected library, and a most interesting and valuable collection of Indian relics. The library building is 44 feet long, 25 feet wide, and 15 feet high, with ceiling in panels of black walnut and bird's-eye maple, modeled after the ceiling of a room at Abbotsford, with panels much enlarged. In the center of the ceiling is a skylight of stained glass, 12 x 12 feet, and raised two feet above the ceiling. A triple bay-window on the east end, and glass doors on the corresponding opposite end give the only additional light to the room. The library is chiefly a working collection of books, histories and ethnological works, such as were in constant use by the owner. The rarest volume in the collection is a Spanish dictionary, published in the city of Mexico in 1576, parts of which have been

[1] Since this memoir was written by Mr. Putnam, Mrs. Morgan's death has occurred. She survived her husband not quite two years. Greatly esteemed and beloved by all who knew her, she died at the family residence in Rochester, December 1st, 1883.

[2] Mrs. Morgan also bequeathed her separate estate, after the death of her son, to the same purpose. Both estates amount to more than one hundred thousand dollars.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

destroyed and since replaced line by line, with great skill. Mr. Morgan ascertained, when in London some years ago, the value of this very old and rare volume to be estimated at $350 per copy. The cabinet of relics and antiquities was in a large measure collected by Mr. Morgan. The most interesting American Indian article is the gorget of Joseph Brandt (Thayandanega), copper, plated with gold, presented to him in England, with the royal arms in relief upon it. Articles of Indian manufacture are numerous and choice — and veritable ones — many of them having been made specially for Mr. Morgan, by the best skilled Indian workers. The Rochester *Democrat & Chronicle* prefaced a long obituary of Mr. Morgan the day after his decease, with the following statement: —

"In the death of the Hon. Lewis H. Morgan, which occurred at his residence in this city last evening, his family has lost a trusted and an affectionate head, Rochester an old and a valued citizen, and the state one who had rendered it good and patriotic service. Science, for which he had labored efficiently and conspicuously, will mourn one of its brightest lights extinguished; for he was among the foremost investigators of his time; had definitely settled some of the most perplexing questions in archæology, and had achieved a world-wide reputation as a scholar — a reputation perhaps more brilliant even in Europe than in America."

The many letters of inquiry and condolence that followed Mr. Morgan's death suggested to his surviving family the appropriateness of a memorial containing the funeral address of the Rev. J. H. McIlvaine, D. D., his intimate friend and pastor for many years. This was accompanied also by a memorial card giving the simple record of the progress of his works. The members of the Rochester Literary and Scientific club, of which he was one of the founders, attended the funeral in a body and acted as honorary pall-bearers, and their sons carried the casket to the family tomb at Mount Hope cemetery.

HENRY ROGERS SELDEN figured for more than half a century among the agencies which were wholesomely active in Rochester, and contributed invaluable forces toward its material and municipal growth. Now, by reason of the feebleness of advanced years, relegated to repose from toilsome labors and a life of remarkable public achievements, the venerable form of the eminent jurist may still be seen nourishing its declining years in the vigor of the open air upon pleasant sunny days. He has reached his seventy-ninth year. Until five years since he was still actively engaged in the duties of his profession and continuing to win encomiums from the bench and bar and plaudits from the public press as the Nestor of his calling.

Born of Puritan stock at Lyme, Conn., October 14th, 1805, he followed his brother, Samuel Lee Selden to Rochesterville (as the then insignificant town was denominated) in 1825. There he entered the office of a man, Addison Gardiner (who died in June, 1883), who during a long and eventful life was conspicuous as one of the most notable figures among the Democratic party, while an eminent legal authority in the jurisprudence of the state of New York. Samuel Lee Selden, Henry's brother was the law partner of Addison Gardiner, so it came about that the younger Selden received more than even a cordial welcome in the office of the noted firm. By this adventitious circumstance, three men were brought together, all of whom, for a significant period, adorned the bench of the court of Appeals, and occupied the position of the chief judgeship thereof, besides figuring among the noted lawyers of the century in the Empire state.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

When the subject of this sketch was in his twenty-fifth year he was admitted to the bar, and thereupon immediately entered upon the practice of his profession at Clarkson, upon the western border of Monroe county. In 1830 the eye of no man was yet quite farseeing enough to determine exactly which of the several thriving places within the limits of the county enfolded a future city and was destined to spread its arms over the acreage of the territory and be absorbed in and under the manifold ramifications of a great municipal corporation. Clarkson bid as fair to become a commercial center as any other in the county, and the village of Carthage, stretching upon the east and west banks of the Genesee clear along toward the mouth of the beautiful stream, most delusively promised a prosperity it never fulfilled, and that just escaped the locality by passing south and clustering about a goodly area of territory between the rapids and the lower falls. That territory became, and to-day substantially is, the teeming, seething Rochester from which Henry Rogers Selden was to ascend the bench, and to carry, with John A. King, the banner of the Republican party in its initial effort for political ascendency during the Fremont and Dayton campaign of 1856. The national leaders in this campaign suffered defeat; but John A. King, who headed the state ticket, was triumphantly elected governor, and Henry Rogers Selden lieutenant-governor, the first two members of the new party to enter upon the performance of grave and lofty public duty under a new, and, as they believed, better political régime in the nation. It is worth mentioning that during the gubernatorial canvass Judge Selden was in Europe upon professional business; but his personal popularity carried him through the struggle with a very handsome majority. Throughout the state he was known and recognised as an honest man, over and above the place he held as a very able and profound lawyer. As presiding officer of the Senate at a time when skilled parliamentarians belonging to a party hostile to the Republicans were among the influential and powerful members of the state legislature, none of his rulings ever suffered the reproof of dissent. There was confidence as firm in his good judgment as in his honesty and legal acumen. The urbanity with which he presided in Senate had so noticeable a judicial cast, that in July, 1862, upon the retirement of his brother, the late Samuel Lee Selden, from the chief judgeship of the court of Appeals, Governor Edwin D. Morgan appointed Henry Rogers Selden to the vacancy.

Honorable Hiram Denio, then eldest associate judge, would, under the constitution of 1846, have succeeded as chief judge in course but for the governor's appointment. This fact the generous-hearted appointee recognised, notwithstanding his clear right to the chief judgeship, and very characteristically deferred to, by waiving everything in Judge Denio's behalf and permitting that eminent jurist to go into and occupy the exalted judicial place at once, himself content to take the subordinate place of associate judge.

Henry Rogers Selden remained upon the court of Appeals bench continuously from that time to the close of 1863, and his opinions may be found from volumes 25 to 31, inclusive, of the N. Y. Reports, while his work in reference to the compilation of the massive monument of leading precedents represented by these reports is included between the 4th and 11th volumes of the same, with a small volume of *addenda*, known as Selden's notes, all of which were the product of his toil and learning while court of Appeals reporter.

From 1830 until the summer of 1879 he continued, with the exception of the time spent upon the bench and a year or more occupied in the search of health in Europe,

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

in the active and incessant practice of his profession. But he was never without interest in every reasonable plan for the advancement of mankind in civilisation and happiness.

In 1845, when Professor S. F. B. Morse was knocking vainly at many doors in the interest of patents in telegraphy that have since become world-famous, he found a willing ear and the heartiest co-operation in Henry R. Selden. In conjunction with Mr. Henry O'Riely, a former journalist of Rochester, who entered into a contract with the Morse patentees, Henry Rogers Selden, inaugurated a movement whereby a number of public-spirited citizens convened with the view of forming a company to build a section of 40 miles of telegraph (then considered a most visionary scheme), between Lancaster and Harrisburgh in Pennsylvania. The sole subscribers to this stock were Henry R. Selden, Samuel L. Selden, Jonathan Childs, (the first mayor of Rochester), Elisha D. Ely, Hugh T. Brooks, and Micah Brooks, (the philanthropist), Alvah Strong and George Dawson, (the journalist), John S. Skinner and Hervey Brooks. These gentlemen were associated as the Atlantic, Lake & Mississippi Valley telegraph company, of which Henry Rogers Selden became president. At a later period the Selden brothers acquired an interest in the New York and Mississippi Valley printing telegraph company, organised under the House patent. This company eventually developed into that gigantic corporation known as the Western Union telegraph company. In the manner here recounted the Seldens were among the pioneers of telegraphy in this country and in the world.

In January, 1865, the subject of this sketch was solicited to accept the nomination for the Assembly in the second district of Monroe. He was elected and, though in enfeebled health, entered upon the performance of his duties as earnestly and as modestly as though he had never occupied the chair of the state Senate and the bench of the court of Appeals. In 1870, on the reorganisation of the court of Appeals, he consented to be a candidate on the Republican ticket against the late Sanford E. Church for the chief judgeship of the court of Appeals; knowing full well that political conditions at the time precluded the possibility of Republican success. He was one of the callers of the celebrated Cincinnati convention of 1872; but, dissatisfied with its results he has never since engaged in politics. His health, which had so often been an impediment to active exertions in politics and public life, compelled him to retire from professional life in 1879, since which he has resided quietly in Rochester, in a large and roomy mansion at the corner of Gibbs street and Grove place. He was, like his brother Samuel Lee Selden, a liberal contributor of both time and means to local charitable institutions, officiating as a manager of several of them, and according all the benefit of his sound judgment, shrewd common sense, and professional knowledge. The life work of the two jurist brothers stands out in bold relief as a notable part of the leading political history of the Empire state and constitutes a source of just pride to every one of its citizens.

Mr. Selden was married September 25th, 1834, at Clarkson, to Laura Anne, daughter of Dr. Abel and Laura (Smith) Baldwin, who is still living. They have buried seven children, and have living three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, George Baldwin Selden is practicing patent law at Rochester, and is already recognised as a noted authority in his difficult branch of the profession. Arthur Rogers Selden is in the employ of the great manufacturing company of D. S. Morgan & Co., at Brockport, N. Y. The youngest son is Samuel Lee Selden, a lawyer, practicing in Rochester. A daughter, Julia, is the wife of Theodore Bacon, a distinguished member of the Rochester bar. The youngest daughter is Miss Laura H. Selden, who resides with her parents.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

INDEX

Aborigines of America, 13, 21, 27.
Academy of science, 222.
Active hose, 209.
Adams, John Quincy, 117, 135.
Advertiser, Daily, 346.
Age of the world, 13.
Agricultural journals, 361.
Aldermen of the city, 185.
Alert hose, 208.
Allan, Ebenezer, 76, 77, 79, 80, 84.
Allan's mill-stones, 76, 78, 87.
Allen, John, mayor, 136, 147.
Allen, Samuel P., 354.
Alms house, 427.
Alexander street seminary, 306.
America the Old world, 12, 16.
American, Daily, 351.
Ancient fire-place under the lake ridge, 15, 19.
Antiquities of the Genesee Country, 15, 21, 24, 26, 46.
Andrews and Atwater, 101, 113.
Andrews, Samuel G., mayor, 145, 151.
Amusements in Rochester, 450.
Anti-gambling, society formed, 136.
Anti-Masonic excitement, 122, 124, 350.
Anti-slavery, society formed, 133; meetings, 136, 146; lectures, 145, 462.
Appeals, court of, 372.
Aqueduct, the old, 115, 116; the new, 135, 235.
Architects and Architecture, 524.
Arsenal built, 157.
Art exchange, the, 531.
Art exhibitions, 523.
Art club, the, 531.
Artillery, Rochester, 434.
Assembly, members of, 200.
Assessors of the village, 109.
Asylums, orphan, 412; insane, 428.
Athenæum, the, 217.
Atkinson, William, 109.
Attorneys, list of, 377.
Auction, sale of real estate, 136.
Backus, Dr. F. F., 108, 122, 147, 335.
Balloon, first ascension, 130.
Band, the first here, 109.
Banking institutions, 463.
Barnard, Jehiel, 107, 108.
Barron, his murder of Lyman, 132.
Battery L, First N. Y. Light artillery, 572.
Bazaar in the war time, 151.
Beach, Gen. E. S., 139.
Bible society, Monroe county, 410.
Boyd and Parker, 71, 134.
Brewer's Landing, 23, 39, 41.
Bridges, 98, 111, 113, 118, 130, 145, 146, 150, 156, 161, 166, 170, 172.
Brown, Dr. Jonah, 166, 332.
Brown, Francis, 101, 108.
Brown, Matthew, jr., 101, 104, 105, 141.
Brown square school, 298.
Brownlow, Parson, 150.
Burglaries, 163, 166.
Burnet, Governor Wm., 65, 66.
Butler's Rangers, 40, 44, 71, 72.
Butts, Isaac, 162, 349.
Catlin, fate of, 125.
Cable, first Atlantic, 147.
Canadian rebellion, 131, 432.
Canal, Erie, 113, 136, 157, 163, 226.
Canal, Genesee Valley, 237.
Carter, Robert, 354.
Carthage, settlement of, 107, 111; famous bridge at, 111; last bridge, 145.
Casualties, 130, 146, 147, 148, 156, 163, 213, 214.
Cathedral, opening of, 156.
Catholic cemeteries, 448.
Catholic orphan asylums, 415
Catholic schools, 278, 312, 316.
Celebration, centennial, 164; semi-centennial, 174.
Cemeteries, Mt. Hope, 438; Catholic, 448.
Central library, 219.
Census of Rochester, 107, 110, 114, 116, 119, 136, 140.
Champion, Aristarchus, 159, 235.
Chapin, Judge, 107, 154.
Charter of city, 128, 138.
Charitable society, female, 127, 407.
Charlevoix, Father, 64, 75, 79.
Charlotte, attack upon, 102, 104.
Cheney, first furnace, 133.
Chinese, first voter, 171.
Child, Jonathan, inaugurated mayor, 129; resigns, 130; dies, 148.
Childs, Timothy, 122, 234.
Cholera, 127, 139, 142.
Chronicle, Daily, 352.
Church home, 425.
Church, Sanford E., 373.
Churches, the First, 109, 118; the Presbyterian, 243; Episcopal, 254; Friends, or Quakers, 260; Baptist, 261; Methodist, 268; Catholic, 277; Unitarian, 284; Lutheran, 286; United Evangelical, 288; Evangelical association, 289; German Reformed, 290; Congregational, 290; Jewish, 291; Universalist, 293; Advent Christian, 294; Reformed Dutch, 294; Christadelphian, 295.
Circus, the first here, 451.
City building, 161.
City hall, corner-stone laid, 161; finished, 163.
City hospital, 151, 163, 403.
City, incorporation of, 128.
City officials for 1884, 179.
City supervisors, 194.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

City tax levy, 181.
City treasurers, 193.
Civil list of the city, 184.
Civil Service Reform association, 226.
Clark, John, his murder of Trevor, 163.
Clay, Henry, 136, 137.
Clinton, DeWitt, 103, 226, 230, 232, 237.
Clubs, Pundit, 221; Fortnightly, 221; Browning, 222; Shakespeare, 222; Rochester, 223; Whist, 223; Phœnix, 224; Abelard, 224; Mutual, 224; Celtic, 224; Commercial Travelers', 225; Lincoln, 226; Riverside, 226; Canoe, 227.
Coal, first used, 138; its supply, 241.
Coldest weather known here, 144.
Coleman, Dr. Anson, 334.
Commerce of the village, 110.
Congress, members of, 200.
Convent Schools, 316.
Corinthian hall, 139, 456.
County clerks, 199.
County court, 375.
County erected, 114.
County officials for 1884, 183.
County treasurers, 200.
Court-house, 115, 139, 141, 368.
Court, first of record, 114, 369.
Courts, state, 370; county, 375.
Culver, Oliver, 23, 39, 67, 86.
Cutler, Jeremiah, 173,298.
Dam, its construction, 109.
Dauby, Augustine G., 107, 344.
Dean, Dr. H. W., 338.
Deaf mute institution, 426.
Debt of the city, 180.
Deed, Allan's, 81, 82, 84.
Deed, first in the county, 115.
Deeds, Indian, 63, 67.
De Lave, he crosses the falls, 147.
Democrat, Daily, 351.
DeNonville's expedition, 50, 53, 57, 60.
Dentistry, 341.
Dewey, Dr. Chester, 146, 155, 308, 311.
Directory of the village, first, 124.
District-attorneys, 376.
Doctors, early, 332.
Douglas, Stephen A., 141, 148.
Draft in this city, 151.
Driving-park, the, 457.
Duel, on Pinnacle hill, 135.
Eagle Hotel, 131, 140, 150.
Eastwood, Martin, trial for murder, 144.
Eighteenth Light artillery, 575.
Eighth cavalry regiment, 569.
Elks, order of, 402.
Electric Light companies, 240.
Elwood, John B., mayor, 165, 335.
Ely, Dr. W. W., 338.
Ely, Elisha, 104.
Ely, Hervey, 104, 106, 120, 127, 150.
Empire order of Mutual Aid, 401.
Engravers in Rochester, 526.
Executive board, 182.
Exhibitions of art, 523.
Expeditions, English, 66, 68, 69.
Expeditions, French, 50, 62.
Expeditions, Indian, 34, 62.
Express, Evening, 358.
Factory, first, 107.
Female academy, 306.
Female Charitable society, 127, 407.
Fenians, 154, 155, 157.
Field, Joseph, mayor, 167.
Fifty-fourth regiment, 151, 159, 165, 434.
Fillmore, President, visit of, 140.
Financial crisis of 1837, 131.
Fine arts in Rochester, 518.
Finney, Dr., revivals under, 145.
Fire alarm telegraph, 210.
Fire department, 109, 201.
Firemen's Benevolent association, 211.
Firemen's monument, 212.
Fires, notable, 213.
First Veteran brigade, 576.
Fish-culture, Seth Green's experiments, 156.
Floods, of 1835, 130; of 1857, 146; of 1865, 153; of 1867, 155.
Foresters, the, 401.
Fort Bender, 104.
Fortifications, ancient, 39, 41, 42, 45.
Forts, French, 50, 52, 53, 63.
Forts, Indian, 56, 57, 59.
Foundry, first, 133.
Fourteenth Heavy artillery, 574.
Fox, Louis, mysterious disappearance, 155.
Fox sisters, the, 508.
Frankfort laid out, 101.
Franklin institute, 216.
Free academy, 321.
Freemasons in Rochester, 381.
Frost, Alonzo, 98.
Fugitive slaves, 459.
Gardiner, Addison, 130, 173, 371.
Garfield, President, mock funeral, 168.
Gas, first burned here, 138; present companies, 240.
Gazette established, 107, 344.
Genesee country, 30, 32, 73, 88.
Genesee falls, 64, 78, 79, 87.
Genesee Indian castle, 33, 70, 71.
Genesee river, 17, 19, 22, 23, 26, 33, 75.
German churches, 486, 489.
German element of Rochester, 481.
German Grenadiers, 434, 486.
Germans in the war, 493.
German newspapers, 360, 492.
German insurance company, 242.
Geology, surface, 16, 23.
Giants, remains of, 22, 25, 26, 27.
Gould, Jacob, mayor, 130, 155, 298.
Grand Army of the Republic, 576.
Greek, donation to the fund, 117.
Hall, Dr. A. G., 159.
Hall, Dr. T. F., 338.
Hammond, Caleb, 298.
Hanford's Landing, 26, 40, 86, 88, 110.
Hardenbrook, Dr., trial of, 139.
Hawley, Jesse, 114, 135.
Herald, Morning, 359.
High school, 308.
Hill, Charles J., mayor, 115, 138, 173, 201.
Hills, Isaac, mayor, 130, 168.
Holmes, William F., 143, 165.
Holley, Myron, 134, 230, 234, 445.
Holy Sepulcher cemetery, 449.
Home of Industry, 425.
Home for the Friendless, 418.
Homœopathic physicians, 340.
Horticultural society formed, 127; exhibition, 137.
Hospitals, St. Mary's, 150, 406; City, 151, 163, 403.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

House of Refuge, 497.
Howard riot, 159.
Humane society, 427.
Humphrey, Harvey, 127, 165.
Improvements in 1883, 172.
Incorporation of the village, 108; of the city, 128.
Industrial school, 422.
Indians, Attiwandaronk, 30, 31, 47.
Indians, Neutral, see Attiwandaronk.
Indians, Seneca, 21, 28, 30, 32, 33, 48, 54, 61, 63, 68, 69, 72, 74, 75.
Indian traditions, 21, 28, 29.
Indian trails 26, 34, 37, 47, 60.
Indian sacrifice, 40.
Indian legend of the lower Genesee, 41.
Indian population, 61, 75.
Indian reservations, 74, 75.
Insane asylum, 428.
Insurance, local companies, 241.
Irish nationality, 135; famine, 137; National league, 225.
Irondequoit landing, 34, 39, 44, 66.
Irondequoit bay, 19, 34, 36, 45, 49, 52, 63, 67, 70.
Iroquois, 28, 31, 38, 49, 61, 69, 70.
Irrepressible conflict, 147.
Jail, the old, 116; the new, 166, 507.
Jemison, Mary, 21, 75, 76.
Jesuits, 31, 35, 47, 50, 56, 60.
Jewish hospital, 418.
Jewish orphan asylum, 418.
Jews, 147.
Johnson, Andrew, 155.
Johnson, Elisha, mayor, 109.
Judges and lawyers, 366.
Keeler, Rufus, mayor, 136, 164.
Kemble, Fanny, 139.
Kempshall, Thomas, mayor, 154.
Knights of Pythias, 401.
Know-Nothing party, 144.
Küichling, Dr. L. A., 339.
Labor Reform journals, 364.
Lake Erie, 14, 18, 63.
Lake Ontario, 14, 18.
LaFayette, visit to Rochester, 119.
La Salle, 48, 49, 67.
Lawyers, list of, 377.
Law library, 219.
Lectures, 139, 142, 143, 144.
Literary Union, 220.
Liberty party formed, 133.
Libraries, 216.
Light Guards, 433.
Lincoln, Abraham, 149; mourning over his death, 154.
Lind, Jenny, 140.
Lithography in Rochester, 527.
Locomotive explosions, 148, 156.
Loomis, Daniel, 152, 524.
Lyell bridge, battle of, 433.
Lyman, murdered by Barron, 132.
Lyon, Caleb, 111.
Mackenzie, Navy island raid, 131.
Mack's battery, 575.
Mails, early, 90, 106.
Männerchor, the, 166, 492.
Manufacturers of Rochester, 598.
Maps, early, 34, 35.
Masonic bodies in Rochester, 381.
Masonic excitement, 122.
Mastick, John, first lawyer, 367.
Mathews, Dr. M. M., 340.
Mayors of the city, 185.
Medical society, Monroe county, 332; Homœopathic, 340.
Meridian of Rochester, 141.
Mexican war, 137.
Microscopical society, 222.
Militia organisations, 429.
Mills, Allan's, 76 to 86.
Mill, first, 106.
Moore, Emma, mysterious disappearance, 144.
Moore, Lindley Murray, 135.
Moore, S. W. D., mayor, 158.
Morgan, William, his abduction, 119; sentence of his abductors, 121; his subsequent fate, 122.
Morgan, Lewis H., 168.
Mormon Bible, first appearance, 126.
Monroe County Bible society, 410.
Mount Hope cemetery, 162, 438.
Mounds, ancient, 23, 25, 39, 45, 46.
Mound-builders, 13, 20, 23, 25.
Mumford, George H., 102, 159.
Municipal court, 181.
Munroe, Timothy, body claimed to be his, 123.
Murders, 132, 133, 141, 146, 154, 156, 163, 164.
Museum, the old, 455.
Music in Rochester, 528.
Mutual Aid, Empire order, 401.
Mysterious disappearances, 138, 144, 155.
Nash, John C., mayor, 154.
Navy island raid, 131, 432.
Newspapers, the first, 107; all other papers here, 343.
Newton, Col. Aaron, 161.
Nullification, movement against, 431.
Odd Fellows, 395.
Oil speculation, 152.
One-hundred-acre tract, 76, 78, 80, 84, 88.
One Hundred and Fifth regiment, 561.
One Hundred and Eighth regiment, 561.
One Hundred and Fortieth regiment, 563.
One Hundred and Fifty-first regiment, 566.
Orphan asylums, Rochester, 412.
O'Rielly's Sketches, 133, 349.
O'Reilly, Bishop Bernard, 145.
O'Rorke, Colonel, 565.
Ox-Bow, canal break at, 158.
Paper-mill, the first here, 110.
Parnell, Charles S., visit of, 167.
Pastor, first, 107.
Patch, Sam, his leap, 125.
Patriot soldiers, burial of remains, 134, 446.
Peck, Everard, 108, 110, 127, 144, 345.
Penitentiary, the, 506.
Perkins, William H., 147.
Phelps and Gorham purchase, 73, 97.
Phillips, J. W., runs steamboat, 129.
Photography in Rochester, 527.
Pierce, Porter P., mysterious disappearance, 138.
Pioneer Rifles, 431.
Pioneers, junior, society of, 145.
Pioneers, society of, 138.
Pioneer settlement, 97.
Pitkin, William, mayor, 136, 157.
Pneumonia typhoides, 98.
Police board, 182.
Police justices, 194.
Pond, Elias, 164.
Powers, Colonel, 562.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

Population of Rochester, 95, 107, 110, 114, 116, 119, 136, 140, 173.
Porter, S. D., 133, 168.
Post-Express, Daily, 359.
Post-Office, 90, 96.
Postmasters, 94, 96.
Presbyterian, Old school, assembly, 148; New school, assembly, 155.
Press of Rochester, 343.
Printers, celebration of, 137.
Private schools, 296.
Protectives, 205.
Public schools, 317.
Pulteney estate, 73, 85, 88.
Railroads, the great strike, 165; construction of, 166; description of, 473.
Rappings, Rochester, the, 508.
Real school, the, 161, 494.
Rebellion, war of the, 149.
Refuge, House of, 497.
Reid, Dr. W. W., 336.
Religious journals, 363.
Reynolds, Abelard, 91, 94, 101, 104.
Reynolds arcade, 94, 95.
Reynolds's battery, 572.
Reynolds library, 84.
Reynolds, Mrs. Abelard, 91, 176.
Reynolds, William, 92, 94, 160.
Richardson, Samuel, mayor, 173.
Ridge, the lake, 14, 16, 18, 23, 102.
Rifle battalion, first, 430.
Roads, early, 90, 93.
Rochester, Col. Nathaniel, 88, 91, 107, 127, 176.
Rochester, elevation of, 18; as a village, 108; as a city, 128; meridian of, 141.
Rochester, Thomas H., mayor, 162.
Rochester knockings, 508.
Rochester, Mrs. Nathaniel, 137.
Rochester orphan asylums, 412.
Rochester, William B., 119, 370.
Ryan, Colonel George, funeral of, 158.
Ryan Zouaves, 160.
Sam Patch's leap, 125.
Savings banks, run on, 165; sketch of, 469.
Schools, parochial, 278; early private, 296; convent, 316; public, 317.
Schuyler, Captain Peter, 66, 68.
Scrantom, Hamlet, 99, 139; Edwin, 99, 167, 344; Hamlet D., mayor, 99, 171; Mrs. Edwin, 158.
Sculptors in Rochester, 524.
Secret societies, 381.
Selden, Henry R., 373.
Selden, Samuel L., 372.
Selye, Lewis, 146, 173, 354.
Semi-centennial of Western New York, 134.
Semi-centennial celebration, 174.
Settlement of Rochester, 97.
Seward, William H., 135, 144, 147, 155.
Sheriffs, 199.
Sibley, Levi W., 136, 345.
Skinner, Aaron, 297.
Small-pox, 160, 169.
Smith, E. Darwin, 160, 173, 349.
Smith, Edward M., mayor, 173.
Smith, Elijah F., mayor, 167.
Smith, E. Peshine, 171.
Smith, Silas O., 101, 151.
Snow-storms, 145, 166.
Speculation, in oil and in telegraph stock, 152.
Spiritualism, 143.
Squires, murder of his wife, 133.
State senators, 200.
Steamboat Ontario, 110; Genesee, 129; Caroline, 131.
Steam fire engines, 110.
Stilwell, Hamlin, mayor, 143, 158.
St. Joseph's orphan asylum, 417.
St. Mary's hospital, 150, 406.
St. Mary's orphan asylum, 416.
St. Patrick's day in 1833, 128.
St. Patrick's orphan asylum, 415.
Stone, Enos, 89, 100, 138, 141.
Stone, Isaac W., 104.
Street cars, 150.
Street railroads, 480.
Strikes, 159, 165, 170, 171.
Strong, Huldah, 92, 296.
Sullivan's campaign, 70, 72, 134.
Sullivan, Captain, 160, 171.
Sullivan, Major, funeral of, 151.
Sunday journals, 360.
Surrogates, 376.
Swan, Gen. L. B., 141, 149.
Tavern, the first here, 101, 107.
Tax levy for 1884-85, 181.
Taylor, funeral procession, 139.
Telegraph, the newspaper, 110, 345.
Telegraph, Western Union, speculation in, 152; construction of, 238.
Telephone, 239.
Temperance, 136, 137.
Theater, the first here, 451.
Theological seminary, 551.
Third cavalry regiment, 569.
Thirteenth regiment, 149, 160, 204, 493, 556.
Thirty-third regiment, 560.
Tod-Waddle, battle of, 431.
Tolls on the Erie canal, 236.
Totiakton, 56, 57.
Trustees of the village, 108, 184.
Tryon's Town, 39, 88, 90.
Turners, German, the, 491.
Twenty-first cavalry regiment, 571.
Twenty-second cavalry regiment, 571.
Twenty-fifth regiment, 559.
Twenty-sixth regiment, 559.
Twenty-seventh regiment, 559.
Twenty-eighth regiment, 560.
Typhoid pneumonia, 98.
Underground railroad, 458.
Union Blues, 436.
Union, Daily, 348.
Union Grays, 144, 433.
United Workmen, 401.
University of Rochester, 140, 531.
Village, incorporation of, 108.
Vincent place bridge, 161.
Ward, Dr. Levi, 107, 149.
Ward, Levi A., 168, 217, 242.
War of 1812, 102; Mexican, 137; Civil, 149, 555.
War record, the, 555.
Warner, Horatio G., 163, 164, 349.
Water works, 162, 210.
Water works, the, 577.
Webster, Daniel, 140, 143.
Wedding, the first, 106.
Weed Thurlow, 116, 123, 126, 345.
Western House of Refuge, 497.
Western Union, speculation in, 152.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

West, Ira, 101.
"White Woman," see Mary Jemison.
Whittlesey, Chancellor, 135, 141, 345, 372, 453, 516
Wilder, A. Carter, mayor, 161, 164.
Williams, Comfort, first clergyman, 107; school teacher, 301.
Williams, John, mayor, 150, 163, 164.
Williams Light infantry, 432.
Wolf, last in the county, 127.
Woman's rights, 138, 144.
Yacht club, Rochester, 165.
Yellow mill, 109.
Yeo, Admiral, 102, 104.
Young Lion of the West, 145, 233.
Young Men's Catholic association, 220.
Young Men's Christian association, 219.

Central Library of Rochester and Monroe County · Historic Monographs Collection

HISTORY OF ROCHESTER NEW YORK

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

1884